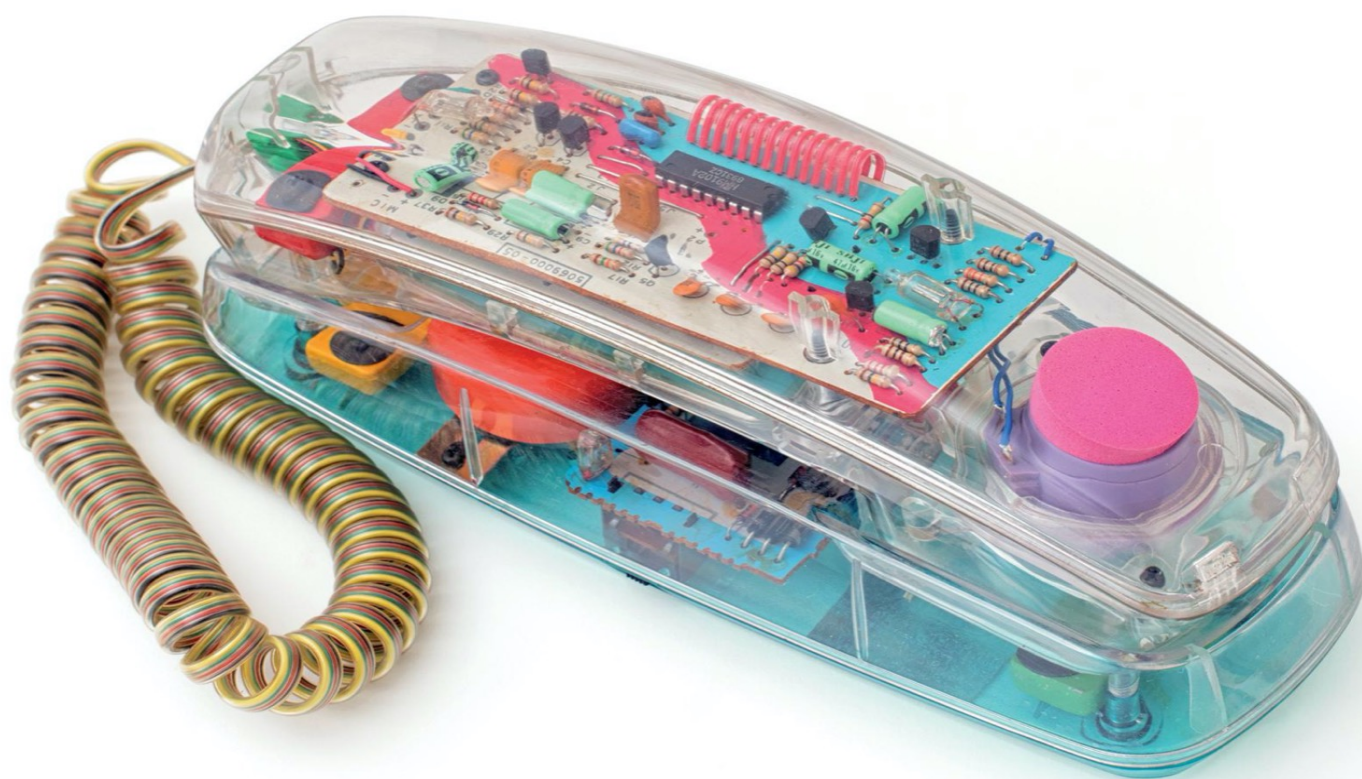


CHUCK KLOSTERMAN



THE NINETIES

A BOOK

CHUCK KLOSTERMAN



THE NINETIES

A BOOK

Also by CHUCK KLOSTERMAN

Fiction

Downtown Owl

The Visible Man

Raised in Captivity

Nonfiction

Fargo Rock City: A Heavy Metal Odyssey in Rural North Dakota

Sex, Drugs, and Cocoa Puffs: A Low Culture Manifesto

Killing Yourself to Live: 85% of a True Story

Chuck Klosterman IV: A Decade of Curious People and Dangerous Ideas

Eating the Dinosaur

I Wear the Black Hat: Grappling with Villains (Real and Imagined)

But What If We're Wrong? Thinking about the Present As If It Were the Past

Chuck Klosterman X: A Highly Specific, Defiantly Incomplete History of the Early 21st Century

the nineties

CHUCK KLOSTERMAN

Penguin Press
New York
2022

PENGUIN PRESS

An imprint of Penguin Random House LLC

penguinrandomhouse.com

Copyright © 2022 by Charles Klosterman

Penguin supports copyright. Copyright fuels creativity, encourages diverse voices, promotes free speech, and creates a vibrant culture. Thank you for buying an authorized edition of this book and for complying with copyright laws by not reproducing, scanning, or distributing any part of it in any form without permission. You are supporting writers and allowing Penguin to continue to publish books for every reader.

“The Modern Things”

Words and Music by Björk Guðmundsdóttir and Graham Massey.

Copyright © 1995 by Jora Ehf and Universal Music Publishing Ltd.

All Rights for Jora Ehf Administered by Kobalt Songs Music Publishing.

All Rights for Universal Music Publishing Ltd. in the United States and Canada

Administered by Universal - PolyGram International Publishing, Inc.

All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission.

Reprinted by Permission of Hal Leonard LLC.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOGING-IN-PUBLICATION DATA

Names: Klosterman, Chuck, 1972– author.

Title: The nineties : a book / Chuck Klosterman.

Other titles: 90’s

Description: New York : Penguin Press, 2022. | Includes bibliographical references and index.

Identifiers: LCCN 2021014971 (print) | LCCN 2021014972 (ebook) | ISBN 9780735217959 (hardcover) | ISBN 9780735217973 (ebook)

Subjects: LCSH: Popular culture—United States—History—20th century. | United States—Civilization—1970– | United States—Social life and customs—1971– | United States—Intellectual life—20th century.

Classification: LCC E169.12 .K556 2022 (print) | LCC E169.12 (ebook) | DDC 306.0973/09049—dc23

LC record available at <https://lcn.loc.gov/2021014971>

LC ebook record available at <https://lcn.loc.gov/2021014972>

Cover design: Darren Haggart

Cover photograph: Kelli Prewett

Book design by Daniel Lagin, adapted for ebook by Shayan Saalabi

pid_prh_6.0_139121902_c0_r0

*For Melissa, Silas, and Hope,
and in memory of
Jimmy Meiers (1989–2020) and J. Thomas Kidd (1953–
2020)*

All the modern things
Like cars and such
Have always existed
They've just been waiting in a mountain
For the right moment

—Björk, “The Modern Things” (1995)

Contents

Introduction

1 Fighting the Battle of Who Could Care Less

[projections of the distortion]

2 The Structure of Feeling (Swingin' on the Flippity-Flop)

[i see death around the corner]

3 Nineteen Percent

[casual determinism]

4 The Edge, as Viewed from the Middle

[the slow cancellation of the future and the fast homogenization of the past]

5 The Movie Was about a Movie

[the power of myth]

6 CTRL + ALT + DELETE

[alive in the superunknown]

7 Three True Outcomes

[vodka on the chessboard]

8 Yesterday's Concepts of Tomorrow

[the importance of being earnest]

9 Sauropods

[giving the people what they want, except that they don't]

10 A Two-Dimensional Fourth Dimension

[the spin doctors]

11 I Feel the Pain of Everyone, Then I Feel Nothing

[just try it and see what happens]

12 The End of the Decade, the End of Decades

[Acknowledgments](#)

[Sources](#)

[Index](#)

THE NINETIES BEGAN ON JANUARY 1 OF 1990, EXCEPT FOR THE F
course they did not. Decades are about cultural perception, and culture can't read a clock. The 1950s started in the 1940s. The sixties began when John Kennedy demanded we go to the moon in '62 and ended with the shootings at Kent State in May of 1970. The seventies were conceived the morning after Altamont in 1969 and expired during the opening credits of *American Gigolo*, which means there were five months when the sixties and the seventies were happening at the same time. It felt like the eighties might live forever when the Berlin Wall fell in November of '89, but that was actually the onset of the euthanasia (though it took another two years for the patient to die).

When writing about recent history, the inclination is to claim whatever we think about the past is secretly backward. "Most Americans regard the Seventies as an eminently forgettable decade," historian Bruce J. Schulman writes in his book *The Seventies*. "This impression could hardly be more wrong." In the opening sentence of *The Fifties*, journalist David Halberstam notes how the 1950s are inevitably recalled as a series of black-and-white photographs, in contrast to how the sixties were captured as moving images in living color. This, he argued, perpetuates the illusionary memory of the fifties being "slower, almost languid." There's always a disconnect between the world we seem to remember and the world that actually was. What's complicated about the 1990s is that the central illusion is memory itself.

The boilerplate portrait of the American nineties makes the whole era look like a low-risk grunge cartoon. That portrait is imperfect. It is not, however, wildly incorrect. The decade was heavily mediated and assertively self-conscious, but not skewed and misshapen by the internet and social media. Its trajectory can be traced with accuracy. Almost every meaningful moment of the nineties was captured on videotape, along with thousands upon thousands of trivial moments that meant nothing at all. The record is

relatively complete. But that deluge of data remained, at the time, ephemeral and unavailable. It was still a present-tense existence. For much of the decade, *Seinfeld* was the most popular, most transformative live-action show on television. It altered the language and shifted comedic sensibilities, and almost every random episode was witnessed by more people than the 2019 finale of *Game of Thrones*. Yet if you missed an episode of *Seinfeld*, you simply missed it. You had to wait until it was re-aired the following summer, when you could try to manually record it on VHS videotape. If you missed it again, the only option was to go to a public archive in Los Angeles or Manhattan and request a special viewing on eight-millimeter videotape. But of course, this limitation was not something people worried about, because caring that much about any TV show was not a normal thing to do. And even if you did, you would pretend you did not, because this was the nineties. You would be more likely to claim that you didn't own a television.

That, more than any person or event, informed the experience of nineties life: an adversarial relationship with the unseemliness of trying too hard. Every generation melodramatically assumes it will somehow be the last, and there was some of that in the nineties, too—but not as much as in the decade that came before and far less than in the decades that would come after. It was perhaps the last period in American history when personal and political engagement was still viewed as optional. Many of the polarizing issues that dominate contemporary discourse were already in play, but ensconced as thought experiments in academic circles. It was, in retrospect, a remarkably easy time to be alive. There were still nuclear weapons, but there was not going to be a nuclear war. The internet was coming, but reluctantly, and there was no reason to believe it would be anything but awesome. The United States experienced a prolonged period of economic growth without the protracted complications of a hot or cold war, making it possible to focus on one's own subsistence as if the rest of society were barely there. Concerns and anxieties were omnipresent, but the stakes were vague: Teenagers were allegedly obsessed with *angst*, and the explanation as to why was pondered constantly without any sufficient

answer. It didn't even seem like those asking the question particularly cared what the explanation was, or at least not until twelve kids were massacred by their classmates at a Colorado high school in 1999. But by then it was too late, and the question seemed less important than the problem, and the problem had just become what was now considered normal.

It's impossible to claim that all people living through a period of history incontrovertibly share any qualities across the board. It's also difficult to dissect a decade that was still operating as a monoculture without habitually dwelling on the details of dominance (when I write "it was a remarkably easy time to be alive," I only refer to those for whom it was, and for whom it usually is). Nothing can ever be everything to everyone. But it's hard to exaggerate the pervasion of self-constructed, self-aware apathy that would come to delineate the caricature of a time period that already feels forgotten, mostly because those who embodied it would feel embarrassed to insist it was important. The fashions of the 1980s did not gradually fade. The fashions of the 1980s collapsed, and—almost immediately—the zeitgeist they'd elevated appeared garish and gross. There was a longing for the 1970s, but not in the way people of the seventies had longed for the fifties. It was not nostalgia for a time that was more wholesome. It was nostalgia for a time when you could relax and care less. In the nineties, doing nothing on purpose was a valid option, and a specific brand of cool became more important than almost anything else. The key to that coolness was disinterest in conventional success. The nineties were not an age for the aspirant. The worst thing you could be was a sellout, and not because selling out involved money. Selling out meant you needed to be popular, and any explicit desire for approval was enough to prove you were terrible.

The paradox is that the indoctrination of these attitudes had little impact on how the decade actually unspooled. The nineties ethos was deeply internalized but sporadically applied. The number of midlevel celebrities increased, as did the public appetite for personality-driven news. Unemployment peaked in '92 but decreased thereafter. The economy boomed, much more than it had during the wealth-obsessed administration

of Ronald Reagan. Banking deregulations untethered the financial superstructure from frugal orthodoxy, most notably the 1999 repeal of legislation separating commercial banking from investment banking. Income disparity enlarged. Many of the goals now associated with the eighties did not really come into fruition until the nineties. Despite an overabundance of historical information, the collective memory of the decade tends to be simplified and minimized, dictated more by the texture of the time than by anything that transpired.

And yet: The texture is what mattered. The *feeling* of the era, and what that feeling supposedly signified, isolates the nineties from both its distant past and its immediate future. It was a period of ambivalence, defined by an overwhelming assumption that life, and particularly American life, was underwhelming. That was the thinking at the time.

It is not the thinking now.

Now the 1990s seem like a period when the world was starting to go crazy, but not so crazy that it was unmanageable or irreparable. It was the end of the twentieth century, but also the end to an age when we controlled technology more than technology controlled us. People played by the old rules, despite a growing recognition that those rules were flawed. It was a good time that happened long ago, although not nearly as long ago as it seems.

1 Fighting the Battle of Who Could Care Less

SOUTH AFRICAN REVOLUTIONARY NELSON MANDELA WAS ARRESTED in 1962, ostensibly for compelling workers to strike and violating minor South African travel laws. This is both true and false, since no one really believes anyone was legitimately sentenced to twenty-eight years in prison for impersonating a chauffeur. Mandela's true crime was a desire for a classless society, punctuated by his tireless, multipronged advocacy for the end of South African apartheid, the institutionalized racial oppression that was South African law for over forty years. Negotiations to lift apartheid began in the spring of 1990, roughly three months after Mandela's personal liberation from prison on February 11. His release was broadcast live on worldwide television, and he delivered a speech to more than 100,000 people in a Johannesburg soccer stadium two days later. Mandela was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1993; the year after that, he was named South Africa's first Black president, a position he held for five years. This transformation, for much of the planet, continues to be viewed as the most momentous global event of the nineties. It means less, however, to the sizable number of North American bozos who remain certain that Mandela died in prison during the 1980s.

The erroneous belief that Mandela died in the eighties (as opposed to December of 2013, the month of his actual demise) has spawned an entire category of conspiracy theory now known as the Mandela Effect. First named by paranormal researcher Fiona Broome in 2009, the Mandela Effect is a collective delusion in which large swaths of the populace misremember a catalog of indiscriminate memories in the same way. Most of the time, the

skewed recollections dwell on pop cultural ephemera—the precise spellings of minor consumer products, iconic lines of dialogue that are both famous and incorrect, and the popularity of a children’s movie starring the comedian Sinbad that does not exist. The most unhinged explanation for this phenomenon involves quantum mechanics and the possibility of alternative realities; the most rational explanation is that most of these memories were generated by people of the early nineties, a period when the obsession with popular culture exponentially increased without the aid of a mechanism that remembered everything automatically.

The subsistence and mass identification of phenomena like the Mandela Effect could only come to fruition in the Internet Age. Without the internet, there would be no universal platform to academically discuss a concept so daft, nor would there be any way to efficiently and convincingly disprove so many disparate memory errors. Yet the *content* of the Mandela Effect—the objects and ideas that people misremember—is almost entirely tied to the era just before the internet became common. It was harder to prove what was true. It was harder to disprove what was false. As a society, we’ve elected to ignore that many people of the nineties—many *modern* people, many of whom are still very much alive—were exceedingly comfortable not knowing anything for certain. Today, paraphrasing the established historical record or questioning empirical data is seen as an ideological, anti-intellectual choice. But until the very late nineties, it was often the only choice available.

It’s hard to explain the soft differences between life in the 2020s and life in the 1990s to any person who did not experience both of those periods as an adult—far more difficult than explaining the day-to-day difference between life in 1960 and life in 1990. For the most part, the dissonance between the sixties and the nineties involves how things were designed, manufactured, and packaged. A teenager in 1960 would purchase physical music on a circular polyvinyl record; the 1990 version of that teenager would purchase physical music on a circular polycarbonate disc. The cost of a record in 1960 was around \$3, which accurately translated to \$13.25 in 1990 dollars. That evolution is easy to comprehend, unlike the profound

structural dissonance between consumer life in 1990 and consumer life in 2020. A person native to the twenty-first century can't really reconcile why anyone would pay \$13.25 for twelve fixed songs that could only be played on specific high-end electronics serving no other function; the majority of all recorded music can now be instantly accessed anywhere for less than \$10 a month. For those who experienced both paradigms firsthand, the explanation for why the former did not seem idiotic is both simple and abstract: *That's just how it was. That's just what you did.* For those who missed that era entirely, the difference is so maddening that it barely justifies consideration. This is not like the difference between driving a car and riding a horse. It's like the difference between building a fire and huddling in the dark, waiting for the sun to rise.

Imagine a group of friends sitting around a tavern table in 1993. If Nelson Mandela's name came up in conversation, it's not just that there would be no expedient way to verify whether he was alive or dead; the very necessity of such verification was not considered essential. If the conversation was casual and nothing was at stake, an anecdotal memory was more than sufficient. If most people at the table believed Mandela was deceased, that was a viable consensus. If two of the people erroneously recalled seeing his state funeral on late-night television, the fusion of their false memories would calcify into a shared actuality. By the end of the night, everyone at the table might feel like they'd watched the same imaginary event. This process of cognitive reinforcement and mental confabulation is how the mind works. False memories have existed since the first human tried to remember anything for the first time. What makes the 1990s unique is the massive amount of information to potentially misremember, amplified by the nonexistence of a cybernated depository where that information could be indexed. Not only were there more television networks than ever before, but also an unprecedented increase in the sheer minutes devoted to programming (the long-standing practice of TV stations "signing off" at midnight or two a.m.—usually accompanied by a recording of the national anthem—had been completely abandoned by the decade's end). Most live video footage was not permanently saved, often

taped over to reduce costs (some of the only material that remains from this period was recorded by one private citizen—Marion Stokes, a Philadelphia woman who compulsively recorded and stored over 40,000 VHS tapes of news broadcasts between the years of 1979 and 2012, eventually donating the collection to the Vanderbilt Television News Archive). The nineties were a golden age for metropolitan newspapers and glossy magazines, yet most copies were destroyed or recycled within a month and never converted to digital files. It was a decade of seeing absolutely everything before never seeing it again.



It's popular (and maybe reasonable) to claim that the labeling of any generation^[*] is stupid and almost always wrong, but it does serve one essential function: It allows people to express prejudice toward large chunks of the populace without any risk. You can't be sexist or racist or classist if the only enemy is someone's date of birth. Younger generations despise older generations for creating a world they must inhabit unwillingly, an impossible accusation to rebuff. Older generations despise new generations for multiple reasons, although most are assorted iterations of two: They perceive the updated versions of themselves as either softer or lazier (or both). These categorizations tend to be accurate. But that's positive. That's progress. If a society improves, the experience of growing up in that society should be less taxing and more comfortable; if technology advances and efficiency increases, emerging generations should rationally expect to work less. If new kids aren't soft and lazy, something has gone wrong.

It would be absurd to claim that Generation X was the apex of American progress. One wouldn't make that claim even if it were somehow justified, as doing so would undermine everything Generation X purported to represent. It is, by almost any barometer, the least significant of the canonical demographics. Yet one accolade can be applied with conviction: Among the generations that have yet to go extinct, Generation X remains the least annoying. This is mostly due to size. Those born between 1966 and 1981 comprise around 65 million Americans, less than the generation that

came before and less than the generation that came after (Baby Boomers and Millennials are both over 70 million apiece). All things being equal, there are simply fewer Gen Xers to exemplify their version of annoyance. But all things are never equal. For reasons both explicable and debatable, Xers complained less pedantically than the demographic they followed and less vehemently than the demographic that came next. Which is not to say they *never* complained, because they absolutely did—the vacuous center of Gen X culture was a knee-jerk distaste for Boomer ideology and a fear of invisible market forces that infiltrated everything. These amorphous oppressors were bemoaned at length. But those complaints were the exception. The enforced ennui and alienation of Gen X had one social upside: Self-righteous outrage was not considered cool, in an era when coolness counted for almost everything. Solipsism was preferable to narcissism. The idea of policing morality or blaming strangers for the condition of one's own existence was perceived as overbearing and uncouth. If you weren't happy, the preferred stance was to simply shrug and accept that you were unhappy. Ambiguous disappointment wasn't that bad.

There's a curious metric calculated in the annual World Values Survey^[*] called "Happiness Inequality." This is not a literal measure of how happy people are, but of how much variance there is in the way people view their own happiness in comparison to the happiness of others. It's graded on a curve. People around the world are asked to rate their level of happiness on a scale of 1 to 10 (with 10 being the best life possible), and the average answer within any nation becomes the equivalent of 5. A given country's "Happiness Inequality" measures the distance most individual responses fall from whatever is considered typical within that particular society. In the United States, this distance is usually just above or just below 1.8, with one key exception: the stretch from 1992 to 1998. In 1995, the difference was actually greater than 2, which had never happened before and hasn't happened since. The mid-nineties signify a statistical peak in social disaffection, when it was unusually common to assume one's own happiness was disconnected from the happiness of other people. Such data would suggest that this must have been a period of pervasive emotional

loneliness, but I must admit that it didn't seem that way at the time. Or did it, and my disaffection stopped me from noticing?



Here's the one thing we know for sure: Generation X is classified as "Generation X" because of the book *Generation X*. The causation is remarkably direct. Published in spring of 1991, *Generation X: Tales for an Accelerated Culture* is a puzzling book to consume outside of its era. It's a short novel (192 pages) with little plot, built around three twentysomething characters in the Coachella Valley[*] conversing about who they are and what they aspire to be. The margins of the pages are sprinkled with glossary buzzwords presented as dictionary definitions (the most memorable one is probably *McJob*, a term coined by sociologist Amitai Etzioni to connote boring, low-paying occupations devoid of prestige or potential). *Generation X* was written by Canadian author Douglas Coupland, twenty-nine years old at the time of its release. Originally imagined as a work of nonfiction, the book's language oscillates between wry humor and desperate pessimism ("I began to wonder if sex was really just an excuse to look deeply into another human being's eyes"). The impact was more cultural than literary. It can safely be assumed that the 60+ million people born in the sixties and seventies would be classified as something else entirely if Coupland had assigned his novel a different name.

"I've never even considered that," Coupland says now. "I didn't have any alternative titles at the time. The book was actually supposed to come out eighteen months earlier than it did. I turned in the manuscript to the publisher and didn't hear back for three months. A guy named Jim Fitzgerald, who was working at St. Martin's Press at the time, finally told me, 'They don't want to publish the book.' I asked, 'Why is that?' He said it was because it was fiction, and they wanted something more like the *Preppy Handbook*.[*] I said, 'Well, that's not what it is.' A month later, they said they would publish it anyway. But they published it grudgingly."

Fitzgerald, who later became a literary agent and is now deceased, recalled the origin story differently (though the basic facts are the same).

Here's how he described the book's publication in a deleted scene from the 1998 Paul Devlin documentary *SlamNation*:

Yeah, I worked on *Generation X*. I created *Generation X* . . . [Coupland] wanted to do a nonfiction book and write about how things were different between his generation and people considered Baby Boomers. Now, I don't believe in generations at all. I think everybody is the same age. But he was going to do this nonfiction book filled with charts and graphs and cartoons. So later he calls me and says the book is not working and he wants to do a novel. I say, "Fuck you, man. You can't just go from nonfiction to a novel." He says, "Just give me a chance." So he sends it to me and I kind of like it. But I made a compromise with him. I said, "Okay, look: We'll do it as a novel, but we'll make it look like a textbook. We'll make it look like a survival manual for twenty-year-olds." We still didn't have a title, so we went back and forth a bunch and I finally just said, "Come on, let's do it with what we were originally thinking, which was *Generation X*." So we just did that.

Prior to '91, the term "Generation X" had randomly appeared in a variety of places without an immutable definition. There was a 1965 British sociology book with the same title, and the book's title eventually became the name of a late-seventies punk band fronted by Billy Idol. Coupland himself had written an article for *Vancouver* magazine in 1987 with the headline "Generation X." But the real derivation was historian Paul Fussell's 1983 book *Class: A Guide Through the American Status System*. "It was about class stratification in American society," Coupland explains. "My mom read it and thought it was really funny, so I read it and thought it was bang on. And at the end of the book, there was this coda that postulated an 'X' class. I actually wrote Fussell a fan letter. Never heard back from

him. But everything he said about getting off the class roller coaster felt like the way I thought about the concept of Generation X.”

That last thought is telling. The 1990s represented the longest economic expansion in U.S. history; as a consequence, the entire Gen X experience is almost exclusively remembered as socioeconomic. It's become common to classify the sardonic languor associated with Gen Xers as a byproduct of financial privilege, with the built-in assumption that detached political worldviews only come from people who don't have to worry about money. This is a minor misreading of history. The prosperity of the nineties didn't begin until slightly later in the decade and rarely included younger adults. In fall of 1992, those in the Gen X demographic possessed only 0.8 percent of American household wealth, slightly less than what they'd held two years prior. For people sharing Coupland's perspective, the onset of the nineties provided little reason to be optimistic or excited about anything professional. The new goal was to emotionally and intellectually remove oneself from an uninteresting mainstream society.

“I didn't have any money in the 1980s. I lived that whole decade without a television,” Coupland says. “I remember being in a grocery store in the late eighties and not recognizing a single person on any of the magazine covers. What I mostly remember is a sensation that proved untrue: We had, as a culture, seemingly lost the ability to generate activities or cultural moments that could define time. We had entered this era of timelessness. I would go to my local deli every morning and get the *L.A. Times*. I remember seeing a headline about Communism being officially over, and I was just like, ‘Oh.’ That Francis Fukuyama meme[*] was floating around, and it didn't seem strange to be entering an era that wasn't an era. Nothing seemed to be happening in the entire culture. I had this Volkswagen 1600 with a tape deck, and I'd just drive around the desert listening to the Stone Roses.[*] I think I chose the desert because it's a metaphor, but also because it's a place of nothingness. I wanted to be back inside time again.”

So this, in essence, is how the Generation X identity came into existence: A destitute Canadian writer drives around the California desert in

hopes of crawling inside the abstraction of time. He fails to write a nonfiction book, instead producing a novel that is both experimental (which matters) and accessible (which matters more). The characters he invents seem like real people who are coming into everyday existence. The title of the book is easy to remember and a shorthand way to categorize any people who happen to be born within a specific fifteen-year window, many of whom disagree with the qualities associated with that categorization. By 1994, the book title has become a marketing term. By 1999, it becomes an expression that is most often used ironically. Which—even more ironically—is now the main quality associated with the term itself. “There was Richard Linklater’s *Slacker*, there was *Generation X*, and then there was Nirvana’s *Nevermind*. And it only takes three objects to make a constellation,” Coupland says. “So that’s what happened to me.”



Though habitually categorized as self-obsessed, Baby Boomers were slow to self-awareness. *Time* magazine idealistically named every person under the age of twenty-five as 1966’s “Man of the Year” and followed that up with a 1967 cover story positively labeling this demographic as “the Inheritors.” But the introspective realization that growing up within that specific period of time might generate a host of shared, contradictory personality traits did not fully emerge until the 1980s: The 1983 film *The Big Chill* is the most blatant example, along with TV shows like *Family Ties* and *thirtysomething*. It took some time for Boomers to reach their “uncomfortable analysis” phase. This stands in contrast to Generation X, who entered that phase immediately and never left.

The first national attempts at describing who these new people allegedly were came from the same places that had clumsily defined Baby Boomers in the sixties. *Time* took a stab in July of 1990. The magazine’s cover was an image of five people staring in random directions, unified by the word “twentysomething.” The headline for the story itself was “Proceeding with Caution.” It was published before the term “Generation

X” was popularized,[*] with one source dismissively labeling the demographic as the New Petulants:

The twentysomething generation is balking at work, marriage and baby-boomer values. Why are today’s young adults so skeptical?

They have trouble making decisions. They would rather hike in the Himalayas than climb a corporate ladder. They have few heroes, no anthems, no style to call their own. They crave entertainment, but their attention span is as short as one zap of a TV dial. They hate yuppies, hippies and druggies. They postpone marriage because they dread divorce. They sneer at Range Rovers, Rolexes and red suspenders. What they hold dear are family life, local activism, national parks, penny loafers and mountain bikes. They possess only a hazy sense of their own identity but a monumental preoccupation with all the problems the preceding generation will leave for them to fix.

Trying to encapsulate millions of emerging adults (who are being analyzed precisely *because* they’re hard to understand) is infeasible, so the *Time* writers can’t be criticized for the dry obliviousness of those paragraphs. Why “red suspenders” are specifically noted as something this demographic dislikes is hard to comprehend, but some of the other projections hold up (for whatever reason, an inexplicable desire to hike across exotic mountain ranges did become a common nineties accusation). The description is most noteworthy for its striking similarity to how Millennials would come to be categorized[*] around 2010 (the article goes on to emphasize a supposed desire for political activism). Its boldest psychological assertion was that nineties young people were terrified of romantic relationships and commitment, the consequence of being raised by divorced parents who shielded them from adversity:

While the baby boomers had a placid childhood in the 1950s, which helped inspire them to start their revolution, today's twentysomething generation grew up in a time of drugs, divorce and economic strain. They virtually reared themselves. TV provided the surrogate parenting, and Ronald Reagan starred as the real-life Mister Rogers, dispensing reassurance during their troubled adolescence. Reagan's message: problems can be shelved until later. A prime characteristic of today's young adults is their desire to avoid risk, pain and rapid change. They feel paralyzed by the social problems they see as their inheritance: racial strife, homelessness, AIDS, fractured families and federal deficits. "It is almost our role to be passive," says Peter Smith, 23, a newspaper reporter in Ventura, Calif.

Almost everything written in this pre-X period portrays the demographic as damaged. A 1991 story in the *Atlanta Journal-Constitution* called twentysomethings "a noun without a definition" and compared them to abused children. "There's no intellectual pride or content to this generation," read a disparaging quote from the article, which is only noteworthy due to the source: Matt Groening, the then thirty-seven-year-old creator of *The Simpsons*. There was, quite suddenly, a shift in how the aesthetic desires of youth culture were perceived. It was not that Xers were merely thought to have bad taste—the hotter take was that Xers had bad taste *on purpose*.

"The Kids are junk-food connoisseurs," argued the right-wing *Washington Times* in 1991, intentionally capitalizing the letter K. "They praise trash as art. High Concept is God." The crux of this increasingly frequent critique went something like this: Andy Warhol had been right about everything. Culture was now a pure commodity, so there was no reason to differentiate between elite culture, consumer culture, and the culture of kitsch. It all served the same popular purpose.

Now . . . were these assessments accurate?

(Yes.)

(No.)

(Sometimes.)

What's historically distinctive about the X era is the overwhelming equivocation toward its own marginalization. The things uninformed people said about who Gen Xers supposedly were often felt reductionist and flawed, but still worthy of examination and not entirely wrong. An internal exploration for generational meaning began almost immediately. Coupland's novel had come out in 1991. By 1994, there was already a 306-page anthology titled *The GenX Reader*, a fossilized example of how understanding the present cannot be achieved until the present has become the past.

Compiled by writer Douglas Rushkoff, *The GenX Reader* can be seen as both an attempt to disprove the conventional wisdom about young people and a way to highlight the rising creative underclass. Rushkoff forcibly tries to rename Xers as "Busters" (as in, the opposite of "Boomers"). The book's hyperbolic introduction portends revolution:

Until now, Generation X has been explained to the public by people who fear and detest us most. Unable to see through the guise of apathy and anger worn by twentysomethings and unable to understand what's beneath it if they could, the many chroniclers of Generation X have reduced us to, at best, a market segment and, at worst, the downfall of the Western World . . . But we, the members of Generation X, reject this categorization.

What's odd is that almost everything else anthologized in *The GenX Reader* responds to this declaration by saying, "We do? Are you sure?" Many of the best pieces, if published now, would be viewed as spoofs. "Face the muzak," wrote *Mondo 2000* columnist Andrew Hultkrans. "It's impossible to retain integrity in the information economy." That sentence is lifted from a column titled "The Slacker Factor." The compendium has

essays on the cartoon *Ren & Stimpy*, the invention of classic rock as a recognizable radio format, and the insolvency of Social Security. It excerpts a few pages from *The Morning After*, a controversial nonfiction book from a twenty-five-year-old writer named Katie Roiphe who was intent on “demystifying and even debunking the notion of a rape crisis.” Another excerpt comes from the *I Hate Brenda Newsletter*, a postmodern ’zine mocking Shannen Doherty, the actress portraying Brenda Walsh on *Beverly Hills, 90210* (the selected issue includes an interview with Eddie Vedder, in which the singer discusses Doherty’s unsuccessful attempt to get backstage at a Pearl Jam concert). One of the most illuminating perspectives comes from Jefferson Morley of the *Washington City Paper*, noting how everything that was experienced by children of the seventies had felt like reruns of events that had happened before: “I remember wondering why people were surprised that prices were going up. I thought, that’s what prices did. Some people were dismayed that America was losing the war in Vietnam, but to me it seemed like America had always been losing the war. Some people were scared that George Wallace was running for president, but he ran every time, didn’t he?”

The most retroactively compelling aspect of *The GenX Reader* is not what the writers got right or wrong, but the intensity of their search for meaning. Again and again, the anthology grapples with the very stereotypes it intends to eradicate, only to begrudgingly accept and repurpose the same clichés (when Rushkoff includes his own work, he chooses a political piece titled “Strength through Apathy”). This was perhaps the most charming Gen X quality: a continual willingness to absorb and internalize its caricature. When Boomers were accused of bloated self-interest, they’d remind people they had ended a war; when Millennials would later be accused of entitlement, they would insist they were actually working harder for less reward. With the exception of its introduction, *The GenX Reader* did not provide that type of defiance. It did not really push back.

When informed that they were apathetic, the most common Xer response was disinterest in the accusation, inadvertently validating the original assertion. Every fear or concern was assumed to be inevitable.

Resistance was hopeless. In 1995, two former *Spin* magazine employees, Steven Daly and Nathaniel Wice, published a reference book titled *Alt.Culture*. Essentially a dictionary of youth-oriented terms and phrases, it was likely influenced by *Spin*'s 1993 eighth-anniversary issue, which included an "A–Z of Alternative Culture" list. *Alt.Culture* was smartly written and nakedly calculating (the intended audience appeared to be marketing executives who wanted to sound hip). Decades later, *Alt.Culture* is a treasure trove of provisionally high-profile trivialities that have otherwise disappeared entirely—the TV show *Studs*,[*] French philosopher Guy Debord,[*] Black Death Vodka.[*] An unknowing precursor to Wikipedia, *Alt.Culture* provided countercultural definitions for things that weren't important enough to be defined anywhere else. But this book, despite its content, was never countercultural. In 1997, Wice and Daly partnered with Time Warner and turned *Alt.Culture* into one of the first web-centric databases.

"We didn't sell our souls," Wice told *Wired* when the deal was finalized. "We're just licensing them."



It seems quaint, perhaps even ridiculous, that two magazine writers selling Time Warner the licensing rights to a glossary of mediaspeak jargon would require a self-deprecating explanation. It now feels like the logical way to do business. This, however, was not always the case. The concept of "selling out"—and the degree to which that notion altered the meaning and perception of almost everything—is the single most nineties aspect of the nineties. The complexity, nuance, and application of the term *sellout* was both ubiquitous and impossible to grasp. Nothing was more inadvertently detrimental to the Gen X psyche.

The semiotic origin of the *sellout* accusation is technically unknown, though musician/critic Franz Nicolay traces the first citation in the *Oxford English Dictionary* to 1862.[*] Its application as an artistic epithet was universally known by the time the Who released *The Who Sell Out* in 1967, and Bob Dylan's use of an electric guitar at the 1965 Newport Folk Festival

might be ground zero. By 2010, it was hard to illustrate to a young person why this act was once seen as problematic; by 2020, it was difficult to explain what the term literally expressed. But its usage and centrality peaked at the onset of the nineties. What made selling out so psychologically vexing was the level of gradation inherent to its principles: It did not simply mean someone was trying to sell something in order to get rich. It meant someone was compromising the values they originally espoused in exchange for something superficial (which was usually money, but not necessarily). This action was particularly bad if the compromised person was still doing the same work they'd done before, except now packaging that work in an attempt to make it palatable to a less discriminating audience. Since the intent mattered more than the result, the success of the attempt was almost irrelevant—selling out and failing was no better or worse than selling out and succeeding.

Every exploit was graded on a sliding scale, and those following the rules most dogmatically were sanctioned most strictly. Conversely, if your *only* core value was conventional success, you would never be seen as credible, but you also couldn't be criticized for abandoning the values you never originally possessed. In 1993, *The Washington Post* wrote this about the DC-based punk band Fugazi.

There are three facts about Fugazi you must know: It only plays shows where age IDs are not required. It charges \$5 admission to its shows, always. It will never, ever sign with a major record label.

Had Fugazi reneged on any of these points (at any time), they would have been crucified. It might have ended the group. An almost fascist refusal to sell out was Fugazi's most critical feature. This, however, only mattered to those who cared about Fugazi for both musical and nonmusical reasons. In 1994, the aging country-rock band the Eagles reunited for the hugely profitable Hell Freezes Over Tour. Ticket prices were around \$125

apiece, roughly \$100 higher than the national average. There were complaints about the cost, but it didn't change the way anyone felt about the Eagles. The Eagles did not possess the potential to sell out. There was an entrenched personality requirement to this credibility code, intertwined with its stance against compromise: An unvarnished desire to be loved (especially by strangers who looked and acted nothing like your peers) was viewed as desperate and pathetic, so any attempt to alter or soften one's persona was inauthentic and weak.

These imponderable laws and limitations colored every extension of cultural currency. Taken at face value, such rules made life complicated enough. But hipsters of the nineties added one more psychosomatic layer to the conundrum: There was, in real time, an awareness that the whole idea of criticizing people for selling out was ridiculous, even as it was actively happening. It was understood to be a teenage mentality that ignored the realities of adulthood. It punished innovation and ambition, and it was so infused with hypocrisy that the thesis barely hung together. It was a loser's game and everybody knew it. But it was a loser's game *you still had to play*. Perceiving the concept as preposterous did not make it any less pervasive.

The result was a period of communal cognitive dissonance. It was insane to take selling out seriously, yet still unforgivable to actually sell out.

There were micro examples of this everywhere, although none as explicit as the film *Reality Bites*. Structured like a standard romantic comedy, it's now an instruction manual for a transitory set of values that only made sense in 1994. Set in Houston, it's a love triangle involving a talented, unemployable documentarian (Winona Ryder) simultaneously pursued by a supportive but uncool TV executive (Ben Stiller, who also directed the film) and the most paint-by-numbers Gen X character in cinema history (brilliantly embodied by Ethan Hawke). The documentarian's best friend is a jaded pragmatist who works at the Gap and worries that she has AIDS; the best friend's ancillary sidekick is a guy who wants to tell his mom he's gay. Everyone is Caucasian. The entire plot—including the motives driving the love affairs—is a struggle over the

meaning and consequence of selling out. The production itself is imbued with this residue: Written by aspiring poet Helen Childress and loosely based on her own friends, the script for *Reality Bites* went through seventy revisions and is sometimes criticized as a plastic, mainstream interpretation of the indie culture it tries to encapsulate. Ryder's fictional character has a similar experience to Childress, allowing her gritty self-made documentary about the lives of her pals to be converted into a garish, high-concept, MTV-like docu-farce. Saturated with product placement, *Reality Bites* is the sellout version of the problem with selling out, which is why it portrays the problem so intuitively.

Throughout *Reality Bites*, we are continually reminded that this could only be happening in a specific historical moment. Nostalgia for the unexperienced seventies is central to everything: The characters dance in public to a hit from 1979. They canoodle in cars while listening to a live album from 1976. They spend their free time quizzing each other about a TV sitcom that debuted in 1974. Hawke^[*] is the Byronic slacker apotheosis—he fronts an unmotivated rock band called Hey That's My Bike, he expertly defines the word *irony* while recognizing the irony in doing so, and he says things like “I am not under any orders to make the world a better place.” He's the film's spirit animal, thriving in an era when no one would have considered a term like “spirit animal” remotely offensive. The most generationally instructive element to *Reality Bites* is how the love triangle resolves: Ryder chooses Hawke (who mostly treats her poorly) instead of Stiller (who mostly treats her well). The more mature Stiller buoys her financially, admires her abilities, and only wants to make her happy . . . but he's a nineties sellout, which means he sold out on purpose. “I know why the caged bird sings,” Stiller claims, and maybe he does. That's the problem. Meanwhile, Hawke criticizes Ryder in private and humiliates her in public. He's a terrible boyfriend. But in the film's final scene, they move in together, because Hawke's version of love is authentic and Stiller's affections are compromised (and not because of what he does, but because of who he chooses to be).

The initial reaction to *Reality Bites*, particularly among those outside its target market, was that Ryder picked the wrong guy. Writing as a fifty-one-year-old, *Chicago Sun-Times* movie critic Roger Ebert noted the film's "deep-seated prejudices" toward maturity and wondered, "What unwritten law prevented the makers of *Reality Bites* from observing that their heroine can't shoot video worth a damn, that their hero is a jerk, and that their villain is the most interesting person in the movie?" The consensus in '94 was that this kind of reaction delineated the difference between those who were young and those who were old—twentysomethings viewed the Ryder-Hawke romance as idealistic and intense, while more wizened adults only saw the impractical melodrama of a doomed relationship. It was assumed that such dissonance was eternal. It wasn't. As years have passed, each new crop of young people introduced to *Reality Bites* tends to see the relationship the same way Ebert did. On this one esoteric point, Boomers and Millennials are in lockstep. The language has changed (Hawke is now an example of "toxic masculinity," Stiller a more desirable "beta male"), but the choice seems no less obvious. As it turns out, the mid-nineties were the only time when the validity of this romantic conclusion was the prevailing youth perspective. It's an isolated, freestanding period where a person's unwillingness to view his existence as a commodity was prioritized over another person's actual personality. An authentic jerk was preferable to a likeable sellout.

It was a confusing time to care about things.



The twenty-fifth anniversary of *Reality Bites* coincided with (and likely prompted) a glut of retrospective discussion about the legacy of Gen X, most notably a package in the Style section of *The New York Times* that featured hyperventilating headlines like "Actually, Gen X Did Sell Out, Invent All Things Millennial, and Cause Everything Else That's Great and Awful." Some of the content seemed identical to the much-maligned attempts at describing Generation X in 1990 (the centrality of the Sony Walkman, the colorful diversity of Benetton magazine advertisements, et

al.). A common reference point was a CBS infographic from January of 2019 listing all the various generations from 1928 to the present—except for Generation X, which was entirely excluded. This erasure was seen as meaningful, as was the increasing likelihood that Generation X would be the only canonical demographic to never produce an American president.[*]

What has happened, it seems, is that the portrayal of Generation X has experienced a kind of reverse Mandela Effect. It's not that certain provable truths have been collectively misremembered; it's more that certain abstractions have been so profoundly ingrained that alternate realities can't exist at all. The myths and the facts don't contradict each other. It's the definition of a tautological truth: The generational disinterest in contradicting any allegation of apathy proves that the allegations are correct. Accusations of an overreliance on "irony" are met with ironic rebuttals. It's like a court case where the plaintiff and the defendant are both trying to win by making identical arguments. The portrait is accepted as accurate because no one is particularly invested in arguing otherwise, and that will remain true for as long as the generation is remembered.

It will not matter that most Gen X characteristics only applied to a sliver of the Gen X population.

Reality Bites was a modest success for Universal Pictures, grossing just over \$21 million in North America. Another movie from that year was the Tom Hanks vehicle *Forrest Gump*, which made \$330 million. The most Gen X TV show from 1994 was the ABC teen drama *My So-Called Life*, canceled after one season. Its Thursday night rival on NBC, *Friends*, ran for ten years. This was not accidental.

"*Friends* plays against the concept of Generation X," the sitcom's co-creator Marta Kauffman told *The Orange County Register* during the show's first season. Such a strategy seems counterintuitive, as *Friends* was a show about people in their twenties trying to navigate life in the nineties. But what Kauffman was playing against was not a demographic. She was playing against the media stereotype of the period, which didn't mesh with the soft reality of most consumers. "[Our characters are] mostly motivated.

Their clothes are clean, unlike Ethan Hawke, who wore the dirtiest things in *Reality Bites*.”

In June of 1997, *Time* magazine took a second stab at generational definition, now reconsidering the same clichés they themselves had established in 1990. Another all-or-nothing cover story, this time headlined “Great Xpectations of So-Called Slackers,” made the case that Gen Xers were quietly driving entrepreneurship and building a foundation for the coming tech boom. The updated *Time* thesis was that early Gen X categorizations had unfairly misjudged the forces shaping the twentysomething mind-set. What it failed to reconcile was the degree to which most of those categorizations had gone completely unnoticed by most of the people it allegedly categorized. Hardcore Gen X-tacy was a fringe concern. Things regularly cited as generationally totemistic were almost always less popular than things devoid of cultural timeliness. *Bridget Jones’s Diary* was more widely read than *Jesus’ Son*. For every album sold by Courtney Love, Shania Twain sold fourteen. Over and over, the gap between what’s most associated with Generation X dogma and the behavior of Generation X consumers is illogically vast.

This is true even in situations where the product and the audience should have been identical.

In November of 1997, the New Jersey–based independent radio station WFMU broadcast a live forty-seven-minute interview with Ronald Thomas Clontle, the author of an upcoming book titled *Rock, Rot & Rule*. The book, billed as “the ultimate argument settler,” was (theoretically) a listing of almost every musical artist of the past fifty years, with each act designated as “rocking,” “rotting,” or “ruling” (with most of the research conducted in a coffeehouse in Lawrence, Kansas). The interview was, of course, a now semi-famous hoax. The book is not real and “Ronald Thomas Clontle” was actually Jon Wurster, the drummer for indie bands like Superchunk and (later) the Mountain Goats. *Rock, Rot & Rule* is a signature example of what’s now awkwardly classified as “late-nineties alt comedy,” performed at the highest possible level—the tone is understated, the sensibility is committed and absurd, and the unrehearsed chemistry between Wurster and

the program's host (comedian Tom Scharpling) is otherworldly. The sketch would seem like the ideal comedic offering for the insular audience of WFMU, a self-selecting group of sophisticated music obsessives from the New York metropolitan area. Yet when one relistens to the original *Rock, Rot & Rule* broadcast, the most salient element is not the comedy. It's the apoplectic phone calls from random WFMU listeners. The callers do not recognize this interview as a hoax, and they're definitely not "ironic" or "apathetic." They display none of the savvy characteristics now associated with nineties culture. Their anger is almost innocent.

"We had no idea what the reaction there would be," Wurster says now. "With one exception,^[*] the callers were all real, unprompted, and very annoyed. I always felt there was real animosity on the other end of the line . . . back then, things were taken more at face value. People thought, 'It's on the radio, it must be real.' If that show happened today, I think it would only be a matter of seconds before people would start calling in and saying it was a prank."

The audience response to *Rock, Rot & Rule* is a remote event, but it illustrates something critical. The fake WFMU interview is everything we like to remember about what the creative sensibilities of the nineties supposedly were, but the fans listening to that fake interview could not even tell it was fake. One misguided caller makes a series of condescending jokes about "Gen Xers," unaware that the larger joke is directed at condescending Gen Xers exactly like him. What's remembered as universal was, in fact, marginal and specific.

Within any generation, there are always two distinct classes: a handful who accept and embody the assigned caricature, and many more others who are caricatured against their will, simply because they happened to be born in a particular year. It was no different for Generation X. The only dissimilarity is that it bothered them less.

[projections of the distortion]

AT THE MOMENT (AND PERHAPS THE MOMENT), THE MOST COM candidate for the greatest novel of the nineties is David Foster Wallace's *Infinite Jest*, although that designation comes with a predictably moronic caveat: Its importance is best illustrated by people trying to claim it's actually not that important. Since the criteria for what makes a novel historically "great" are dictated by whatever a minority of unreliable tastemakers happens to care about at a given point in time, the only durable artifacts are the books habitually cited as examples of what needs to be overturned. The 1,079-page *Infinite Jest* has occupied that position since Wallace committed suicide in 2008.

It's impossible to know which nineties writers (if any) will seem significant in one hundred or three hundred years, simply because it's impossible to know what will eventually be considered significant about the time period as a whole. But it *is* possible to identify the writers who seemed most stridently "of the nineties" while those years were happening, and the two strongest nominees were both Wallace adjacent: Elizabeth Wurtzel (whom Wallace knew casually) and Mark Leyner (whom Wallace once called "a kind of antichrist").

Wurtzel was the fully realized incarnation of a personality type that had always existed, but never so completely: an ultra-precocious, highly photogenic woman who was consumed—both personally and artistically—by her own unhappiness. She was the kind of unrelenting talent who could get fired from a newspaper internship for plagiarism and still end up writing for *The New Yorker*. Her 1994 book, *Prozac Nation*, detonated a dazzling style that would become omnipresent in the online world of the early 2000s—a self-aggrandizing candor about intimate events that would normally be

viewed as humiliating (in the future, this would be called “oversharing” or “performing vulnerability”).

Prozac Nation was published when Wurtzel was twenty-seven, and it defined the philosophical difference between memoir and autobiography. It was the story of Wurtzel’s clinical depression, but the veracity of the narrative mattered less than the way the author’s illness shaped her own discernment of what was actually happening. It was indulgent and self-absorbed, although according to an epilogue Wurtzel added to the paperback, that was intentional.

“As I found myself saying to not a few people who would tell me they found the book angering and annoying to read: Good. Very good: That means I did what I had set out to do,” she wrote. “That means you’ve felt a frustration and fury reading the book that might even be akin to the sense of futility experienced by most people trying to deal in real life with an actual depressive.” The goal, it seemed, was to *force* people to understand her, even if that understanding made people less sympathetic to who she was and what she was dealing with.

In that sense, Leyner was the reverse. There was no way to understand who he was, or at least not through the content of his writing. It was possible to project abstract themes upon his prose, but there were no *obvious* themes. It was kinetic writing, a little like the movie *Airplane!* and a little like Eddie Van Halen playing “Eruption.” There was an athletic incomprehensibility to his sentences—a hyperintellectual unorthodoxy that was both undeniable and distancing. In 1992’s *Et Tu, Babe*, a fictionalized account of Leyner’s grappling with his own celebrity, he abruptly references “Uncle Jack,” a character he’d never mentioned before and would never mention again.

“He was my mentor,” wrote Leyner. “He taught me to be a writer and to be a man. He said that when you write you march through the reader’s mind like Sherman marching to the sea and you burn every neuron and synapse as you go. He taught me a secret style of Kung Fu that’s based on ballroom dancing steps—the Foxtrot, Lindy, Waltz, etc.—but that’s lethal

and terrifying. He had a girlfriend at a nightclub, a cocktail waitress. Her name was Adele.”

While Wurtzel wrote about taking drugs, the pages of Leyner’s books were made of drugs. But *only* the pages—he didn’t seem that interested in debauchery, somehow. It was like he was mocking writers who took amphetamines by writing in the same style, but sober and without pathos.

The reason these authors remain so evocative of the nineties is not that they were popular (though both of them were), not that they were polarizing (which they still are), and not that they were shackled with the “voice of a generation” designation (which is something that happens to young writers so regularly that the title is worthless). It had more to do with how their literary personas—perhaps inadvertently, but perhaps on purpose—caricatured the kind of audacious charisma most vehemently criticized by those who longed to possess it. They were supernatural exaggerations of so many nineties personalities who were just walking around, talking about themselves and driving everyone else crazy. They were the best versions of generational extremes: Wurtzel was the person at the party you couldn’t get away from. Leyner was the party guest who wouldn’t leave. She was captivating in her brokenness, too smart for her own good. He knew *exactly* how smart he was—but if he was so smart, why was he still here, just making weird jokes about steroids and Mussolini? Wurtzel needed you to know she was self-destructive. Leyner wanted you to believe he was indestructible. There was no one else like them, except for everybody.

As is so often the case with artists who capture the zeitgeist by accidentally inventing it, the lives of Wurtzel and Leyner adopted strange trajectories when the culture moved on. Wurtzel’s writing career incrementally dissolved, prompting her to go to Yale Law School and eventually find employment with David Boies. She died from breast cancer in 2020. Leyner disappeared after publishing *The Tetherballs of Bougainville* in 1998, only to reemerge in 2005 as the cowriter of several successful pop-science medical books punctuated by his signature sense of humor (although nothing like the unhinged postmodernism of his earlier period).

The memory of their work is mixed, as is the memory of why it mattered.

2 The Structure of Feeling (Swingin' on the Flippity-Flop)

THE FALL OF THE BERLIN WALL AND THE FALL OF THE TWIN TOW supposed be the bookends for when the nineties (really) started and when the nineties (really) stopped. It's symmetrical and it feels intuitively correct, and the fact that both events mattered globally gives the assertion weight. It's the simple, rational description. But there's a problem with this simplicity. The problem is that the Berlin Wall fell in the autumn of '89, and the following eighteen American months remained interlocked with the previous decade. Things changed, but not really.

In spring of 1990, New Kids on the Block started the Magic Summer Tour, a summer that lasted 303 days and earned \$57 million. The year's highest-grossing film was *Ghost*, and the ghost of Patrick Swayze was not CGI. David Lynch's *Twin Peaks* debuted on ABC, but its hallucinatory melodrama was disconnected from both linear time and the rest of the TV universe, where *Cheers* remained the most popular show. Joe Montana was still the best player in professional football. The 1990 Sears Holiday Wish Book still pushed Garfield the Cat telephones for \$49.99. These high-profile mini-examples should not be surprising: It's not like people rip off the page of a calendar, see a new four-digit number, and decide they want a different life. There's always an inexact cultural hangover. But what was specifically unsettling about 1990 was the degree to which the future seemed pre-programmed. There was a sensation, mostly unspoken, that the vibe of the eighties would robotically continue.

Ronald Reagan's two-term presidency can be viewed as both upbeat and devastating, but there's no dispute over its dominance. His first win was

decisive and his second was a landslide, coming during an economic downturn with high unemployment. Reagan had altered the definition of conservatism, reinventing the Republicans as the party of optimists. His mostly forgotten 1968 book, *The Creative Society*, set the edge for his political philosophy: It promoted the daydream of a decentralized civilization, where the inherent potential of the individual would be allowed to thrive and experience “the privilege of self-government.” Time and again, Reagan insisted that American life was improving by becoming more prototypically American, and the collapse of the Soviet Union seemed to validate those values. The visual signifiers of the period—vivid clothing, gravity-defying hair, conspicuous name-brand accessories—became more and more pronounced. This felt less like the temporary taste of the time and more like the orbit fashion would follow in perpetuity. Through most of the seventies, the film industry had been a director’s medium; in the eighties, it became a producer’s medium, spawning a bland recipe for the manufacture of movies with predictably bankable properties. The public grew to expect formulaic summer blockbusters. Local radio was cautious and conformist, shaped by the national presence of MTV (a network still airing music content nonstop). The line between what was mainstream and what was underground was extraordinarily clear, as was the line between high and low culture. The election of George H. W. Bush extended the Reagan administration and entrenched a sense of permanent normalcy. It was as if certain things about the production of culture had finally been figured out, and 1990 was launched from this static plateau. It was the eighties on autopilot, and the plane wouldn’t hit the mountain until September of ’91.



The songs on Nirvana’s *Nevermind* did not tangibly change the world. There are limits to what art can do, to what a record can do, to what sound can do. The video for “Smells Like Teen Spirit” was not more consequential than the reunification of Germany. But *Nevermind* is the inflection point where one style of Western culture ends and another begins, mostly for reasons only vaguely related to music. In the post-*Nevermind*

universe, everything had to be filtered through the notion that this specific representation of modernity was the template for what everyone now wanted from everything, and that any attempt to understand young people had to begin with an understanding of why Nirvana frontman Kurt Cobain looked and acted the way that he did. In the same way the breakup of the Beatles was only half-jokingly seen as the end of the British Empire, the public ascension of *Nevermind* is where the nineties became a recognizable time period with immutable values.

Nevermind was released on September 24, 1991, the same day as the Red Hot Chili Peppers' *Blood Sugar Sex Magik* and *The Low End Theory* by A Tribe Called Quest. Only 46,251 copies of *Nevermind* were shipped to stores, generating a brief scarcity of resources (it opened at a quiet 144th on the *Billboard* charts). It didn't explode nationally until Thanksgiving and wasn't certified as the number 1 album in America until the following January. But its ancillary, rippling reconfiguration of the zeitgeist was vast and rapid, even in zones typically immune to the proclivities of youth culture—like car commercials.

In October of 1992, Subaru introduced the Impreza, a compact five-door hatchback. It was considered a marketing dilemma.^[*] “Despite exceeding competitors in many, if not most, feature variables, the Impreza is still a Civic-class formula car that lacks a buyer-swaying hook,” argued Jim Piedmont of the Wieden+Kennedy advertising firm. Piedmont was outlining the problem for executives from Subaru. “Its upscale refinement qualities are mostly intangibles . . . our challenge is to cut through the advertising clutter and position the car so we can get on the shopping list of Civic-class intenders.”

What Piedmont meant by “Civic-class intenders” was “people who actually want a Honda.” Such consumers would likely be twentysomethings with entry-level jobs. This prompted a 1993 commercial starring twenty-four-year-old Jeremy Davies (who'd go on to have a nice career as a character actor in films like *Saving Private Ryan* and TV shows like *Lost*). The thirty-second spot features Davies wildly gesticulating around the Impreza in a series of jarring edits, acting like a teenager who's just tried

recreational Adderall for the first time. “This car is like punk rock,” he insists, and goes on to (sort of) explain that the Impreza will remind people “what’s great about a car,” in the same way the Ramones reminded people that Jethro Tull used too many time signatures. It’s framed like Davies is talking about events from the seventies, but he’s actually talking about the present. He is talking about Nirvana without talking about Nirvana, which was the only way to do it. Davies could never have talked about Nirvana directly, because (a) Nirvana would have never participated in a car advertisement, and (b) doing so would have caused the commercial to fail even harder than it did, if that’s somehow possible.

It’s tempting to dismiss this Subaru commercial as a corporation’s clueless attempt at appealing to a demographic they don’t comprehend, and that wouldn’t be a wholly inaccurate conclusion. But what’s really happening here is more complicated. When punk rock was new, almost every TV depiction of punk was negative.^[*] It had no symbolic value to anyone trying to sell anything expensive. By 1991, kids who’d experienced punk firsthand (often through its negative network TV depictions) were now young adults. Nirvana delivers this audience *Nevermind*, an album that is not very punk in practice—it’s financed by billionaire David Geffen and sounds, according to Cobain himself, “closer to a Mötley Crüe record than a punk record.” And those details embarrass him, because *Nevermind* is completely punk in theory. Everything about its atomic structure is informed by punk values, which have become the default values for all the young adults who recall those early TV depictions of punk as preposterous and wrong. *Nevermind* becomes the most commercially successful punk album ever made, in large part because it doesn’t sound like punk music (yet still is). It’s the ideal mainstream version of counterculture ideology. Society at large, still trapped in the 1980s, now has a viable art product that can be used as a fulcrum to overturn everything else. The nineties begin in earnest. Companies who sell things like Imprezas see this transformation and conclude, “Nirvana is what people want.” But Nirvana isn’t interested in being nakedly commoditized. The contradictory values of the band (and its individual members) reject that process. Instead, companies must adopt

(or pretend to adopt) the contradictory values themselves. You can't capitalize on the fact that Nirvana is popular. Doing so would have the opposite result. You must focus on the fact that Nirvana is popular against their will, despite all the conscious choices they made in order to become the most popular band in the world.

It was not, as Davies says in the commercial, "like punk rock, but for cars." It was more like cars, but for punk rock.



The first Nirvana album, *Bleach*, came out in 1989. It sold 40,000 copies but cost just \$600 to record, so it was successful in a way that went unnoticed. Its claustrophobic, narcoleptic music was widely ignored by the same rock magazines that would later cover Cobain like a sitting president. After *Nevermind* was released in '91, *Bleach* would sell an additional 2 million copies and be reevaluated as primal and uncompromising (such retrospective reevaluations of Nirvana's material happened constantly). The details behind the creation of *Bleach* prove how low the stakes were: A second Nirvana guitarist, Jason Everman, received an album credit and appears on the front cover, even though he does not play on any of the tracks—he just cut the \$606.17 check required for the recording fee. Everman was fired from the band before the end of '89, briefly playing with Soundgarden before joining the U.S. military and serving in two wars. The *Bleach*-era drummer, Chad Channing, was sacked in 1990 over creative differences, setting the stage for the three-man lineup that would become the definitive incarnation of Nirvana—Cobain, hulking politicized bassist Krist Novoselic, and cuddly hardcore drummer Dave Grohl.

The prehistory of *Nevermind* is a series of small events that illuminate the transition of an underground mentality forced to the surface. Nirvana left their Seattle-based independent label Sub Pop for Geffen Records, home to artists like Whitesnake and Elton John. The recording budget was almost one hundred times greater than the budget for *Bleach*. Cobain requested Butch Vig to serve as producer, in large part because Vig had produced five records by the corrosive, comically uncommercial group

Killdozer. Cobain thought a good name for the new album might be *Sheep*, an inside shot directed at his own fan base. Nirvana initially worked with Vig in Vig's home state of Wisconsin, but those early tracks were abandoned, rearranged, and re-recorded in California. The album was mixed by Andy Wallace, selected because he'd worked with the thrash metal band Slayer. The hope was that Wallace would make the record super-heavy. That didn't happen, but it still sounded huge.

There are two ways to consider *Nevermind*. The first is as a collection of twelve[*] songs that expertly merge classic rock, subversive music of the 1980s, and traditional pop sensibilities. The tempos range from upbeat to funeral dirge, and the dynamics often adopt a quiet-loud-quiet song structure. Many of the lyrics are presumed to be about Tobi Vail, Cobain's ex-girlfriend and the eventual drummer in the riot grrrl act Bikini Kill. The earliest *Nevermind* reviews were detached from what would become its historical reputation (*Rolling Stone* gave it only three out of five stars), but the overall response was positive. It's an excellent reflection of the period, the most far-reaching work of the grunge genre, and the last truly canonical album of the rock era. This constitutes its critical assessment. The second way to consider *Nevermind* is as the specific artifact that happens to include the song "Smells Like Teen Spirit," which is how it will be remembered in fifty or a hundred years.

Explaining the qualities of "Smells Like Teen Spirit" is a little like trying to explain the taste of Coca-Cola: A description of the components cannot reflect the experience. There are details about the song that have been noted so obsessively they've become almost immaterial: the fact that the title is never used in the lyrics, its riff-based similarity to Boston's 1976 hit "More Than a Feeling," the intentional, unstudied raggedness of the guitar solo. The sonic recipe is both stock and singular. It is not, however, an example of something that merely happened to emerge in the right place at the right time. The cultural implications for the nineties aren't the same if the centerpiece is "Jeremy" or "Black Hole Sun" or "Touch Me I'm Sick." The legacy of "Smells Like Teen Spirit" is not transposable. It had to be *this* song, delivered by *this* person.

The song's title derived from Vail's friend (and eventual Bikini Kill bandmate) Kathleen Hanna, who drunkenly wrote the phrase "Kurt Smells Like Teen Spirit" on Cobain's bedroom wall in Olympia, Washington. The joke was that Vail wore Teen Spirit deodorant, thus implying that Cobain and Vail were sleeping together. The significance of this story has, over time, taken on multiple meanings. One reading is that this means "Smells Like Teen Spirit" is technically a feminist artifact with a feminist origin; another reading is that Cobain's misunderstanding of the message (he had no idea Teen Spirit was a brand of deodorant) proves that any profundity excavated from the language is an inane projection. But of course, when the song was new, there was no knowledge of where it came from, what it meant, or what it was intended to convey. That mystification proved essential. Cobain, disturbed by the magnitude of the song's success, habitually diminished the music as pop and the lyrics as meaningless. That analysis is true, from his perspective. But the music did not sound "pop" to most people listening to pop music in 1991, and the lyrics, despite an aggressive lack of cogency, *almost* made a point. They *almost* seemed like a coded message demanding to be unpacked, even if that was impossible.[*] In the middle of the song, Cobain casually intones, "Oh well, whatever, never mind," a Gen X aphorism so on-the-nose it would have been ridiculed if the Gen X proboscis were not still in utero. There was a sense he was almost inventing intellectual apathy. The track concludes with the desperate repetition of the phrase "A denial" nine times in a row. What is being denied? It's never explained, which pushes the desperation deeper. It was a version of nothing so close to something it accidentally became everything.

Like all albums of the era, *Nevermind* was released on a Tuesday. The five-minute video for "Smells Like Teen Spirit" debuted five days later on *120 Minutes*, MTV's Sunday night showcase for alternative music. The scene is Nirvana performing at a high school pep rally. The kids watching from the bleachers are the kind of kids who really hate pep rallies. There's a communal memory of Cobain's wearing flannel in this video, and that this image was the dawn of grunge fashion. This, however, is another case of the Mandela Effect—he's just wearing a brown shirt with green stripes. It

looks like a shirt a little boy would wear on the first day of third grade. On the kick drum, Grohl has scrawled “Chaka,” a reference to a West Coast graffiti artist who’d named himself after a nonhuman character from the seventies children’s show *Land of the Lost*. The lighting is bad. It’s hard to see people’s faces. The burnout teens mosh in slow motion before overrunning the set in a controlled riot. The only authority figure is a pathetic high school janitor. Every visual reflects the same statement: The hedonistic, euphoric, high-gloss 1980s are over. It took five minutes to killdoze an entire decade.



Nevermind would go on to sell 10 million copies. Pearl Jam’s *Ten*, released a month prior, eventually sold 13 million. Metallica’s self-titled 1991 “Black Album,” a more straight-ahead translation of their prototypic thrash-prog fusion, moved 17 million units. Green Day’s petulant pop-punk album *Dookie* came out three years after that and moved another 10 million, as did a sweeping 1995 double album by Smashing Pumpkins. Hootie & the Blowfish, an unassuming bar band from South Carolina, got signed to Atlantic Records in ’93 and sold 21 million copies of their melodic, much-maligned debut. The nineties were (and shall always remain) the absolute zenith for bands whose goal was selling records.^[*] That success, however, is historical misdirection. Something more significant was happening, openly and without camouflage, though still invisible to everyone involved. Rock music had reached its logical conclusion—not as a genre, but as the pivotal force propelling youth culture. There would be hundreds of consequential rock albums recorded in the wake of *Nevermind*, yet none would approach its nonmusical importance. The dominance of Nirvana’s paradoxical aesthetic ended the dominance of rock as an ideology. But it would take fifteen years for most people to detect this.



“We had grown up admiring punk bands and thinking all those groups on the pop charts were embarrassing . . . and suddenly we were one of those

bands.”

This is Kurt Cobain, talking to Robert Hilburn of the *Los Angeles Times*. It’s 1993. The significance of this quote is not that Cobain is saying something singularly remarkable. It’s significant because Cobain will express various versions of this quote incessantly, throughout his three-year career as a public figure. “Famous is the last thing I wanted to be,” Cobain says in Michael Azerrad’s (essentially authorized) Nirvana biography *Come As You Are*. Such a statement is not a surprising thing to hear from a very famous person. But what was innovative about Nirvana was how central this perspective was to their iconography. It was, ultimately, more important than the music they made.

The trajectory of twentieth-century rock was a continual progression away from simplicity. It was pioneered in the 1950s as unruly, unserious entertainment for teenagers. It matured and peaked in the 1960s, mirroring both the rise of the counterculture and the social maturation of its audience. During the seventies, rock became a big-money business and spawned the identifiable caricature of the Rock Star; in the eighties, that business model was incorporated and the caricature became perfunctory. Throughout the form’s existence, there were always truculent artists who positioned themselves against whatever was considered most obviously popular (Lou Reed thought the Beatles were “garbage,” the Clash said Led Zeppelin made them want to puke, etc.). Nirvana adopted and internalized that perspective. They believed (or at least expressed the belief) that the hunger for mass fame—and particularly what an artist was required to do in order to satiate that hunger—was moronic and humiliating. Yet circumstance forced them to bemoan this experience at the same time they experienced it. The second track on *Nevermind*, “In Bloom,” directly anticipates how much Cobain will dislike all the thoughtless, antipunk audiences who will inevitably love his album. The song was written and recorded long before those thoughtless antipunk audiences even had a chance to hear it.

“There have been several brief periods where different idiomatic elements of the underground, the *legitimate* music scene, have been brought to the surface and skimmed by the mainstream industry,” producer Steve

Albini said twenty-five years after Cobain's death. "That sort of culminated with Nirvana becoming the biggest band in the world."

The week before *Nevermind* arrived in stores, Guns N' Roses simultaneously released two albums on the same day. These were the most anticipated albums in years, and fans lined up outside of stores to buy both CDs at midnight. The albums were called *Use Your Illusion I* and *Use Your Illusion II*. It was estimated that almost half a million copies were sold within the first two hours. But as 1991 drifted into '92, the titles of the twin GNR albums started to feel pessimistically symbolic. Guns N' Roses and Nirvana were both offering a manufactured illusion of what rock culture was supposed to be. Axl Rose asked people to *use* that illusion. Cobain was obsessed with telling people that the illusion was stupid, and that he was stupid for letting it happen. Whether he fully believed this is irrelevant. It became the only way to think.

"I don't blame the average seventeen-year-old punk-rock kid for calling me a sellout," Cobain told *Rolling Stone*. This is an understatement. It wasn't just that Cobain forgave the average seventeen-year-old. He still wanted to live inside the average seventeen-year-old's mind. "I have strong feelings towards Pearl Jam and Alice in Chains and bands like that," Cobain said in a 1992 interview with the fanzine *Flipside*. "They're obviously just corporate puppets that are just trying to jump on the alternative bandwagon—and we are being lumped into that category. Those bands have been in the hairspray, cockrock scene for years and all of a sudden they stop washing their hair and start wearing flannel shirts. It doesn't make any sense to me. There are bands moving from L.A. and all over to Seattle and then claiming they've lived there all their life so they can get record deals. It really offends me."

Here again, what's fascinating about these remarks is not that they were made, since there's a long history of musicians attacking other musicians within the same scene. What's fascinating is that the bands Cobain attacked seemed to agree that he had a point. Pearl Jam, the only group rivaling Nirvana's importance to the era, spent most of the decade doing everything they could to mitigate the enormity of their fame. They

stopped making music videos for six years and deliberately recorded nonaccessible album tracks. They sued Ticketmaster over monopolization, essentially sabotaging their own ability to tour. They rarely gave interviews. When *Spin* readers named Pearl Jam “Artist of the Year” in 1995, vocalist Eddie Vedder begrudgingly agreed to talk with the magazine’s editor, Craig Marks. Vedder expresses nonstop emotional pain throughout the conversation, stressing that he was not the kind of person who wanted “to be validated by the press, and through public opinion.”

Why, then, did you decide to go through with this interview?

You know what? I felt it was a real honor that people said we were their favorite band. People should know that it meant a lot to me.

You were also voted the most overrated band.

Well, I totally agree with that.

Near the end of his life, Cobain’s view of Vedder softened. He told MTV, “We never had a fight, ever. I’ve just always hated his band. I consider him a person I really like.” Still, this quasi-compliment is a confirmation of his core beliefs. The problem was not the players. The problem was the game. “I don’t feel the least bit guilty for commercially exploiting a completely exhausted Rock youth Culture,” he wrote in the liner notes of a Nirvana B-sides collection. For the previous twenty-five years, rock music had flourished as a larger-than-life fantasy, questioned only by its alienated underclass. Now the fantasy and the underclass were the same. Radiohead’s Thom Yorke labeled himself “a creep.” Beck’s breakthrough single insisted he was “a loser.” Billy Corgan of Smashing Pumpkins sang that he was “a zero.” By 1994, self-flagellation had become a kind of philosophical fashion. It was often a pose, and there was a certain goofiness to megastars lecturing fans about how much they hated themselves. But most of these fans were still undefined young people, and

all had been born into a world where rock music was already everywhere. The possibility that the idiom of rock could have some transformative power—that it was rebellious, or revelatory, or even innovative—was off the table. Those qualities could still be experienced through a specific artist (perhaps Nirvana, perhaps someone else), but they weren't intrinsically tied to the art form itself. There was no longer anything exceptional about rock music, even when it was great. Being a so-called Rock Star was embarrassing, and acting like one was even worse. It could only be done as a joke.



Grunge was the de facto soundtrack of the early nineties. It's also sometimes criticized for its sonic limitations—most groups played the same way, at the same speed and with the same worldview, usually mining the same handful of influences. It was, by design, a derivative musical form. But it did introduce at least one new idea to mainstream rock: a collective sense of self-aware skepticism. That was very much a positive, until it became a negative.

Grunge came, more or less, from Seattle.^[*] Its earliest progenitors formed their groups in the late eighties, a time period when the Pacific Northwest was not a prime location for artists with careerist ambition. When Nirvana went nuclear, everything about that changed; record labels would sign a band solely because they happened to reside in the Seattle metro area. It was like the whole town had hit the lottery, and the lives of countless musicians were revamped overnight. Yet even the groups who took advantage of the gold rush were dubious about what was happening. Grunge had the media-age advantage of easy information; for the first time, a rock scene being exploited could fully understand what was happening. The Seattle bands had seen documentaries like Penelope Spheeris's *The Decline of Western Civilization Part II*. They were aware of what had happened with the pop metal bands on the Sunset Strip during the eighties, when any group with the correct hairstyle was awarded a record deal.^[*] They recognized that the widely expressed desire to find “the next Nirvana”

had almost nothing to do with songwriting. The money was fantastic, but the experience seemed stupid. Nothing was more mortifying than success.

How much this directly played into Cobain's 1994 suicide is unknowable. After "escaping" from the Exodus Recovery Center in Los Angeles on April 1, Cobain flew home to Seattle (coincidentally sitting alongside Guns N' Roses bassist Duff McKagan on the flight). Cobain entered the greenhouse above his garage, injected a massive dose of heroin, and shot himself in the head with a shotgun. He was twenty-seven. It was shocking, but not surprising (he'd attempted suicide earlier that year in Rome and had famously released a song titled "I Hate Myself and Want to Die"). His suicide note references his unhappiness as an artist, but he was also a chronically depressed opioid addict with debilitating stomach issues, a complicated marriage, and an obsession with guns. His death, mourned by teenage fans and questioned by curmudgeonly *60 Minutes* commentator Andy Rooney,^[*] became the emblem of grunge as a movement: dark, druggy, and distorted. It was an ironic mode of expression, performed by unironic people.

Had Cobain been the only casualty, such a perception could be viewed as reductionist. But he wasn't the only one. The number of accidental and premeditated deaths by grunge (and grunge-adjacent) artists is staggering. It began with the 1990 heroin overdose of Andrew Wood, the frontman of Mother Love Bone, whose surviving members would later form Pearl Jam.^[*] Cobain's death had been preceded by the rape and murder of Mia Zapata, lead singer of the Gits. Kristen Pfaff, the bass player for Hole, overdosed in her bathtub in the summer of 1994. Two members of Alice in Chains, vocalist Layne Staley and bassist Mike Starr, suffered drug-related deaths early in the twenty-first century.^[*] Scott Weiland, the eternally troubled singer of Stone Temple Pilots, died on his tour bus in 2015. The most unexplainable passing was the 2017 suicide of Soundgarden vocalist Chris Cornell, a seemingly well-adjusted artist who'd performed a sold-out concert earlier that day. Grunge, by a wide margin, was the most morbid genre in pop history.

There's no doubt that the timing and circumstances of Cobain's death amplified his legacy. It's possible that his creative output has been posthumously overrated, and that a casual consumer might be more familiar with the work of Foo Fighters, the multi-Grammy-winning group founded by drummer Grohl in the wake of Nirvana's abrupt dissolution. Had Cobain lived, the intensity of his youthful persona would have muted over time, and it's always easier to lionize a person who isn't around. Five canonical artists who predated him—Neil Young, Van Halen, Cher, Patti Smith, and R.E.M.—wrote songs about his passing.^[*] But even the most cynical observer of Nirvana must accept two things: *Nevermind* transformed the totality of American pop culture, and that transformation initiated rock's recession from the center of society. These results were not Cobain's goal. But, like so many other things in his life, what he wanted and what he got were not the same.

[i see death around the corner]

IT'S BECOME POSSIBLE—IN FACT, POPULAR—TO ARGUE THAT COB was actually the second most significant musician death of the nineties, and that the 1996 killing of rapper Tupac Shakur mattered more. What's slightly confusing is that this sentiment was already argued at the time of his murder, but always presented as an idea that would inevitably be denied later. A 1996 story in *The Guardian* posited that many Americans viewed Shakur's death as equal to Cobain's, but that "those who railed against his gangsta rap won't mourn him."

It's true that Cobain's death received more attention, and that most of the U.S. music media were more invested in the passing of a white icon from the fading world of rock than the passing of a Black icon within the ascending world of hip-hop.[*] On the surface, the two deaths seemed unrelated and bluntly metaphoric—one guy hated what his life had become while the other was a victim of the life he pursued. But there's a unifying aspect to both events, fixated on that very nineties obsession over the perception of authenticity.

Cobain had become a tabloid star, a quality he wanted to hide. He could not live with how his fame looked to other people (when his wife, Courtney Love, bought a Lexus, he demanded she return it to the dealer so that they could continue driving an old Volvo). To be the artist he wanted to be, Cobain needed to exist (on some level) as the same person he'd been as a vulnerable adolescent. He could not handle how he had changed. Tupac Shakur had the opposite experience. Shakur changed who he was to fit the artistic character he'd created, because his version of art didn't work if the image wasn't real. And that image was connected to a person living an exceedingly violent life.

Tupac's upbringing was atypical, and not just for a rapper. Both his biological parents were involved with the Black Panther movement during the 1970s. As a teenager, Shakur attended the prestigious Baltimore School for the Arts. He acted in Shakespearean plays, studied ballet, and wrote poetry. There's video footage of a school interview he gave as a seventeen-year-old where he analyzes the concept of poverty with real insight, insists he "deplores" men who speak disrespectfully to women, and directly says, "I try to be as mature as I can be." The soft-spoken seventeen-year-old in that video does not seem like a kid who would not live past the age of twenty-five. There are no signs of the man who would spend eight months in prison for sexual assault. There are no signs of the person who would serve another ten days for attacking someone with a baseball bat, who would punch a film director on the set of a video shoot, who'd survive five gunshot wounds during a robbery attempt, and who would eventually get murdered by an unknown assassin[*] after attending a Mike Tyson fight in Las Vegas.

The dichotomy of Shakur's life is now understood by almost anyone who cares about his music. But during the zenith of his fame, it was easy to be aware of Tupac Shakur without any knowledge of how he'd grown up or who he used to be.

"[His rap persona] was nothing like the person that I knew," Becky Mossing told the *Baltimore Sun* years after his death. Mossing had been a classmate of Shakur's in high school. "I honestly believe he was playing a part that he probably was made to play."

This categorization, in a broad sense, is plausible. But who was compelling him to play that part, and at what point did this high-stakes Method acting evolve into the actual person he was? Was he, in fact, a casualty of his own ability to appear dangerous? "The whole world's gonna owe me an apology," he said after his '94 sex abuse conviction. "I went through this and ain't blow my brains out like Kurt Cobain. And I should."

As a performer, there's little debate over Shakur's skill. He remains among the bestselling rappers of the nineties, with two albums (1995's *Me Against the World* and 1996's *All Eyez on Me*) regularly classified as

classics. His greatness flowed from an emotional intensity bordering on discomfort: Critic Greg Tate called him “the most tortured soul hip-hop has ever known.” He was also a naturalistic actor, particularly in his first film, 1992’s *Juice*. But this legacy is inseparable from his deliberate transformation into the revolutionary “gangsta” he aspired to be and the central role he played in the nonsensical rivalry between rappers hailing from the West Coast and rappers hailing from the East Coast.

Watching the hip-hop war of the mid-nineties was like watching a cartoon evolve into live action, and then into real life. It initially seemed like a publicity maneuver: Artists from New York would take veiled (or not-so-veiled) shots at artists in Los Angeles, and then the L.A. rappers would respond with dis tracks directed back at artists in NYC. The cities were viewed as having different musical values. Though Tupac was born in Harlem and primarily raised in Baltimore, he joined the Los Angeles-based Death Row Records in 1995 while still serving time in a correctional facility. The coastal conflicts became more personal, especially between Shakur and a four-hundred-pound Brooklyn rapper named Christopher Wallace, professionally known as the Notorious B.I.G. (and perhaps the only hip-hop artist of the era respected as much as Tupac). By spring of 1997, both Shakur and Wallace had been shot and killed, with each artist vaguely implicated in the death of the other (it was speculated, though never proven, that Wallace was killed in retribution for buying the gun used to kill Tupac). It’s still hard to accept that an abstract geographic rivalry resulted in the murders of the genre’s two biggest stars, but that was what happened. They’d talked themselves into it.

3 Nineteen Percent

GEORGE H. W. BUSH WAS AN EXCEEDINGLY POPULAR PRESIDENT, UNcontinue being president. He then became exceedingly unpopular. This will always be the defining strangeness of Bush's limited tenure in the Oval Office and the single most critical factor in how the nineties ultimately unspooled: How did an elected official with a national approval rating of 89 percent in 1991 decisively lose his job in 1992? There was no major scandal, unless you count the infidelities of the man who beat him. Yes, there was an economic recession. But the heart of that recession ended in March of '91, when his popularity was still peaking. He'd made an optical mistake at the '88 Republican convention, pointing into the camera and saying, "Read my lips: no new taxes." Two years later, taxes went up and the promise became an albatross. But here again—that tax increase happened when his popularity was still formidable, and over half the country hadn't believed that pledge on the day he made it. Bush should have been Kevlar. Part of the reason the Democrats nominated an unproven, unfamiliar Arkansas governor to run against him was the widely accepted notion that Bush was unbeatable. They didn't want to waste a better prospect.

He looked invincible, but he lacked charisma. That was the one intangible everyone seemed to concede, and a deficit that informed everything else about him. Throughout his successful 1988 campaign against Massachusetts governor Michael Dukakis, Bush was endlessly framed as a "wimp," even on the cover of *Newsweek* magazine. It was an odd epithet, considering how Bush had been shot out of the sky as a pilot in World War II, played college baseball at Yale, and served as director of the

CIA. Yet those biographical details could not compensate for the way he spoke, a nasally delivery that was rarely confident and never intimidating. He never stopped seeming like Ronald Reagan's vice president. During a press conference in 1990, he proclaimed that he hated broccoli and would never eat it again, banning its presence on Air Force One. Had Reagan made the same statement, it would have seemed comedic and candid—prefab proof that he was still a normal guy who didn't worry about what was (or wasn't) good for him. It would have scanned as masculine. But for Bush, the same joke made him seem weak, particularly when he noted how his mother used to make him eat broccoli against his will. It turned him into a teenager who had to become president in order to avoid steamed vegetables. That, however, is still not enough to explain what happened in '92. Bush would have won easily if the election had happened the year before, and he was classified as presidentially underrated within a year of his loss. It's hard to fathom how any public figure could disintegrate so dramatically within the only fleeting period when popularity objectively mattered.

The Berlin Wall crumbled in November of 1989. The Soviet Union dissolved two years later. Conservative readings of these events credit Reagan almost entirely: The contention is that Reagan's war-hawk mentality forced his adversaries into an escalating spending spree that was better suited for capitalism than communism, eroding the economic structure of the USSR from within. The liberal reading contradicts this: They assert the erosion was going to happen no matter who was president, that the real turning point was Mikhail Gorbachev's 1986 desire for *glasnost* ("political openness"), and Reagan's aggression only made things worse for everybody involved. But either way, the timing for George Bush was strategically perfect—the Soviet collapse and Germany's reunification both occurred while he was in office, and both were initiated by events that had transpired during an administration in which he'd served as vice president. These transformative moments altered everything previously understood about world dominance. They should have remained at the front of public memory for years.

Yet, somehow, they did not.

Something indefinable was changing about the way people processed history, including the history they were actively experiencing. Throughout the eighties, there had been ample criticism about how the popular culture was evolving. The 1980 George W. S. Trow essay “Within the Context of No Context” argued that “the work of television is to establish false contexts and to chronicle the unraveling of existing contexts.” It was an unwieldy sentence to grasp, but Trow was explaining something the public could intuitively sense: The way the world was presented through media was increasingly detached from the way the world actually was. Technology was advancing faster than the human condition. When the music network MTV debuted in 1981, the justifiable fear was that an endless stream of four-minute rock videos would destroy the teenage attention span. But could that really be true? Hadn’t people expressed the exact same fear when television was first introduced in the fifties? In 1987, the philosopher Allan Bloom published an unexpected bestseller titled *The Closing of the American Mind*, claiming that the modern university system had prioritized relativism over critical thinking, inadvertently leading to nihilism—but Bloom was attacked for being elitist, out of touch, clandestinely conservative,^[*] and not really a philosopher. As is so often the case, any criticism of modernity was marginalized as reactionary. There was no hard evidence for any of the doomsday claims about how an accelerated culture would change the human relationship to reality.

But then the Gulf War happened, and—suddenly—there was.



The explanation behind any war is twofold. On one hand, the twisted guts of a major international conflict are too complicated to fully explain, even within the span of a textbook. That’s the historian’s view. But there’s also the student’s view, which unavoidably reduces the entire experience into a single paragraph. Here’s one version of the latter perspective: The Gulf War was a successful war, assuming you’re willing to classify anything that kills tens of thousands of people as a success. In the summer of 1990, Iraq

invaded the tiny, oil-rich nation of Kuwait, ostensibly because (a) Iraq's recent war with Iran had forced them to borrow billions of dollars from Kuwait, which they didn't want to pay back, (b) Iraq believed Kuwait was exporting more petroleum than OPEC regulations permitted and was illegally siphoning Iraqi oil, and (c) Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein assumed he could probably get away with it, because who cared about Kuwait? The invasion was international news, but not the kind of news people in the United States particularly worried about. Had the U.S. done nothing, it would have likely become another interchangeable episode in the long series of Middle Eastern events that Americans accept as problematic without understanding what they are or where they're happening. But Bush, for reasons both understandable and surprising, took an uncharacteristically hard-line stance against the invasion. "This will not stand, this aggression[*] against Kuwait," he said on August 6. Bush and Secretary of State James Baker spent the rest of the year putting together an international coalition to combat Iraq. The level of cooperation was higher than anyone expected. Almost forty countries provided military personnel, including previously unthinkable anti-American nations like Syria. A few governments that did not provide manpower (most notably Germany and Japan) offered financial assistance. The political authorization for going to war had predictable critics on the left (among them, Massachusetts Democrat Ted Kennedy and Bernie Sanders of Vermont), but the war resolution was passed[*] on January 12. Five days later, the U.S.-led alliance initiated its assault, mostly through devastating air strikes illuminating the night sky. Iraq attempted to disrupt the onslaught by firing eighty-eight Scud missiles at Israel, in hopes that Israel would counter with their own military response; this, in theory, would prompt other Arab nations to withdraw from the coalition (based on the premise that Arabs would view fighting *with* Zionists as more distasteful than fighting *against* anyone else). But Israel stood down and absorbed the punishment. The coalition did not crumble. By the end of February 1991, the war was over. The combat period had lasted less than fifty days. Total U.S. casualties were around one hundred fifty, and almost half of those were from random accidents and friendly fire. Oil fields in

Kuwait were still in flames and Hussein remained in power, but the victory was unambiguous and—unlike recent American wars in Korea and Vietnam—the outcome was immune to debate. For better or worse, this war worked.

And then it just evaporated, almost as if it had never happened at all.

The Gulf War was a successful war, assuming you're willing to accept its principal illusion: It was seen and unseen at the same time. The war in Vietnam is often referred to as the Television War, but that was a highly curated version of televised combat. Network coverage of Vietnam was akin to a visual newspaper, aggregated for controlled impact—audiences saw specific events that had happened within the past twenty-four to forty-eight hours. The Gulf War was dynamic. Audiences saw arbitrary events as they were occurring. “The significance in journalism terms,” CBS newsman Dan Rather would say years after the fact, “was that it was the first time in which you had extensive *live* coverage of a war.”

Watching missiles detonate in real time (for the first time) was a disconcerting experience. It was difficult to reconcile that what was being seen on TV was happening in the present moment, no matter how incessantly embedded broadcasters in Baghdad breathlessly noted that we were seeing and hearing the same explosions they were hiding from. There was an astounding video-game aesthetic to the warfare coverage—cameras were mounted on the noses of missiles, providing the viewer with the sensation of riding weapons directly into their targets. The first air attack was launched at two thirty a.m. local time, so the video images had to be enhanced with futuristic night vision technology; it was seven thirty p.m. in New York, so the action was broadcast in prime time. The destruction of Iraq was unusually watchable, particularly since that destruction seemed to involve no humans whatsoever.

“I’m now going to show you a picture of the luckiest man in Iraq,” General Norman Schwarzkopf told a roomful of reporters, pointing at a TV monitor during a press conference in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia. The war was two weeks old and already felt over. Schwarzkopf, a magnetic and heavysset military careerist who seemed like a character from the kind of uncomplicated war movie no longer produced by Hollywood, had emerged

as the unexpected star of the invasion. His video showed an Iraqi truck driving across a bridge, directly through the crosshairs of a bomber. Seconds after the truck passed, the bridge was annihilated. The clip was intended to demonstrate the level of precision the modern military now operated with, which is exactly what it did. But this brand of footage distanced the perception of what the war actually entailed. It was as if the war were only fought by machines, devoid of human suffering or existential meaning. The intellectual distancing was intentional. The social and political failure of Vietnam had taught the U.S. military that the public conception of warfare was almost as important as the warfare itself. The Gulf War was shaped to suggest the entire event was a clinical operation with a minimum of bloodshed. In the short term, the framing worked. While only half the country had supported military intervention before the opening attack, the war's approval rating soared to almost 80 percent a week after it began. The Gulf War was a triumph of public relations. But it was forgotten almost instantly.

We tend to assume that seeing an event "live" deepens its imprint on the mind. It should, in theory, make the experience more intense, and the associated emotions should be more ingrained. But the prolonged liveness of the Gulf War produced the opposite effect. Like a CGI action movie with no character development, the plot vaporized as it combusted. In France, cultural critic Jean Baudrillard wrote a series of essays titled *The Gulf War Did Not Take Place*, published while the war was actively happening. Due to the provocative title (and because the essays were not fully translated into English until 1995), the work was mocked. In retrospect, his contention was prescient. Baudrillard was not actually arguing that the war did not take place. He was arguing that the presentation of the war made it feel like a simulation, and that what was really happening in Iraq was instantaneously combined with the interpretation of what was to be expected. The network footage was live and raw, but dependent on the military's willingness to grant those networks access, which meant the rawness was clandestinely cooked. The public saw almost no casualties from either side. The strategic success was robotic. Despite the buildings that were annihilated and the

civilian lives that were lost, there was no obvious emotional component to the war, which meant there was no narrative. And since American audiences had been trained to understand the world through the process of storytelling, a war with no story was a war they did not care to remember.

It is, I realize, a bit cavalier to talk about a military conflict as if it were a TV show that received great reviews before a midseason cancellation. The observation of an event should not be given the same weight as the event itself. Yet that's the only way to understand how little this victory informed George Bush's political future. He had done, seemingly, everything right. He isolated the enemy and built the coalition. He convinced Congress to support the attack and convinced Israel not to jeopardize the plan by retaliating against Saddam's barrage. He won a desert war with almost no U.S. casualties and calibrated how that war was presented to the public. By the end of February, his approval rating crested, six points higher than that of Franklin D. Roosevelt in the days after Pearl Harbor. All he had to do was hang on and remind people that this war had happened. But almost immediately, he started to wither, even among his base. Schwarzkopf's brusque charm and histrionic battle fatigues made him seem like the opposite of Bush (Schwarzkopf was the uncompromising Ditka-esque leader hard-line Republicans had always craved). Neoconservatives were more enamored with the war performance of Colin Powell,^[*] the chair of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, who seemed to embody the polished, composed future of the intellectual right. In the wake of his greatest triumph, Bush devolved into a milquetoast figure no one wanted.

It wasn't his intention, but Baudrillard had been correct: For George Bush, the Gulf War did not happen. And then it got worse.



Though his palpable achievements were minor, H. Ross Perot is an underrated figure in the shaping of modern America. His impingement on the 1992 presidential election epitomizes the hallucinogenic machinations of partisan politics. It's not simply that opposing sides disagree on the conclusion. It is that each side views their own espoused conclusion as

comically obvious. Statistically, it can't be argued that Perot's third-party candidacy cost Bush the election. Perot, an eccentric Texas billionaire obsessed with "common sense," received 19 percent of the vote, and virtually every exit poll painted the same demographic portrait: Had he not run, 38 percent of his supporters would have voted for Bill Clinton, 38 percent would have voted for Bush, and 24 percent would have not voted at all. It's mathematically arguable that Perot stopped Bush from winning Ohio, a state where Perot performed well and Clinton's margin of victory was less than 100,000 people. But Ohio only had 21 electoral votes, and a 1999 analysis by the *American Journal of Political Science* concluded that Perot's only true upshot was slightly reducing Clinton's margin of victory in the overall popular vote. That theory is supported by Bush's late-October approval rating, a number that had eroded to 34 percent. There is no hard data that suggests Perot altered the outcome of the '92 election.

The only problem is that it's impossible to imagine the arc of that election without Perot's presence.

Here's an imperfect metaphor: Hakeem Olajuwon and the Houston Rockets won the NBA title in 1994 and 1995, the two seasons when Michael Jordan was mostly absent from the league in his short-lived attempt at professional baseball. Would Houston have experienced the same success if Jordan had remained with the Chicago Bulls? It's possible. There's statistical evidence suggesting Houston might have won two titles regardless (the Rockets were 5-1 against the Bulls during Jordan's first three title seasons). Yet no one accepts this, regardless of the statistical possibility. If Jordan stays with the Bulls, everything currently understood about those two seasons shifts. In the same way, it's difficult to imagine a Perot-free election that doesn't play to Bush's advantage. While it's possible to argue Perot's campaign damaged both Bush and Clinton, he hurt Bush way more, which means he helped Clinton unintentionally.[*]

Born in Texarkana, Texas, in 1930, Perot was the kind of man an optimist would cite as an example if forced to explain why being an ambitious workaholic was a good idea. He got his first job when he was eight years old and excelled as a Boy Scout (in an era when being a Boy

Scout mattered more). He attended the Naval Academy and became president of his class, serving as an architect of the school's honor code. His decision to attend college at Annapolis illustrates the capricious oddness of his drive and desire. "I had never seen the ocean, and I had never seen a ship," he supposedly said of his appointment, "but I knew I wanted to go to the Naval Academy."

After finishing his naval tenure, Perot took a job with IBM. He could sell anything. His success at IBM led to a life of entrepreneurship in the fledging field of data processing. By 1968, he was being profiled by *Fortune* magazine, eventually selling his Dallas-based company, Electronic Data Systems, to General Motors for \$2.5 billion. But Perot's interests were not limited to the mere accumulation of wealth. He disagreed with U.S. military policy and was particularly obsessed, from the seventies onward, with the possibility that U.S. soldiers were still trapped in Vietnam prison camps (and he believed the Bush administration knew this to be true). He was adamantly against U.S. involvement in the Gulf War. He felt the United States had gone to war against an infantile tyrant they'd purposefully placed in power.

"Our president was sending delegations over to burp and diaper and pamper Saddam Hussein and tell him how nice he was," Perot said. "[But then] our manhood was questioned and off we go into the wild blue yonder with the lives of our servicemen at risk because of ten years of stupid mistakes and billions of dollars of taxpayer money."

That sentiment is Perot in a nutshell: His language is primitive, colorful, and clear. His larger point is about the war, but it's reframed as practical economics. Most important, he's criticizing Bush with a straightforwardness Bill Clinton would never attempt. Clinton, like any conventional politician, operated from the theory that any mention of America's victory in Kuwait would only make Bush look good. Clinton felt obligated to give Bush credit for his military performance. There appeared to be no strategic alternative. How could winning a war make the president look bad? But Perot saw things differently. He was a "process" guy. The

positive outcome of the war did not mean it hadn't been a bad idea to begin with.

Perot launched his third-party campaign in February of '92 on *Larry King Live*, a prime-time CNN talk show that skirted the line between news and entertainment. The program's host was Larry King, an interviewer whose peculiar superpower was knowing next to nothing about the person he happened to be interviewing. It was the ideal venue for someone like Perot. He could just talk. He claimed he wasn't naturally suited for the office of president and would only run if "ordinary people" petitioned to get his name on the ballot in all fifty states. That detail was a foregone conclusion; by April, he was fully invested in the race. With the war evaporating from public consciousness, his platform adopted the usual signifiers of economic populism: Balance the budget, fight globalization, and oversee the government the same way a CEO would oversee a factory. His talent was appearing to understand obvious realities that other people could not see, expressed with the kind of self-assurance that can only come from extreme wealth.

Throughout the nineties, it was not uncommon for armchair historians to note how the winner of previous presidential elections had almost always been whichever candidate was physically taller. Nobody notes this anymore, mostly because it proved untrue in 2000, 2004, and 2020. But it came up all the time in '92, simply because Perot was *so* short. He was usually described as five foot six, although five foot five was more realistic. He had large ears, bad eyesight, and weighed maybe 140 pounds if holding an armadillo. When debating Bush (who was six-two) and Clinton (six-two and a half) onstage, the contrast looked hilarious. Yet his size worked to his advantage. It cast Perot as pugnacious and made his quips more cutting. When explaining why he hated the North American Free Trade Agreement, he said the inevitable migration of American jobs to Mexico would create "a giant sucking sound going south." This wasn't really a joke, but it made people laugh without detracting from the argument. In the weeks before the election, Perot self-financed a series of thirty-minute infomercials where he would sit at a desk and point at line graphs and pie graphs while lecturing

about economics. The content was dense and static and seemed like a terrible idea, but 16.5 million people watched the first one (and polling suggested audiences found his infomercials twice as truthful as the predictable thirty-second campaign commercials from Bush and Clinton).

Perot's apex was June. A Gallup poll placed him as the lead dog in a three-dog race with 39 percent of the vote (Bush had 31 and Clinton 25). It is therefore tempting to claim, "For a short time, it really seemed like Perot might win." But this would not be accurate. For one thing, this often cited phone poll only contacted 815 registered voters. For another, Perot's still-unofficial campaign was already in chaos. He was not a normal candidate, and he didn't act like one. He thought the best choice for his campaign theme song was the Willie Nelson ballad "Crazy." He was marginalized as a paranoid control freak (and in this case, stereotypes about his diminutive size fueled that view). A key campaign manager resigned in July and Perot dropped out of the race the very next day, returning to *Larry King Live* to claim that Bush was going to disrupt his daughter's impending wedding if he did not withdraw.^[*] This did not exactly decrease the perception that he was paranoid. Because his entry into the race had been so grassroots and irregular, his departure was taken as a betrayal. *Newsweek* magazine threw him on their July 27 cover with the tagline "The Quitter," as if a struggling candidate withdrawing from a race was somehow unusual. Almost overnight, the perception of his persona shifted from quirky to loony. But then, on the first day of October, he suddenly reentered the race, buying network TV time for his infomercials and generally behaving like he'd never left.

Election Day was November 3. Nobody knew how many votes Perot would get, though only his most fanatical disciples believed he could win. The night was absent of surprise. Clinton did not dominate but still won easily. Though he received only 43 percent of the popular vote, the Arkansas governor murdered the electoral map, taking twenty-two of the states Bush had secured in 1988. Perot did not win any state (his best showing was in Maine). There was a sense he had failed, and that his disorganized exit and return proved he was never a serious prospect. Yet

this odd little man from Texas had convinced almost 20 million Americans that he should be president. It was the best showing for a third-party candidate in eighty years.

The U.S. political system operates from the position that a large chunk of the populace will vote along party lines, regardless of who their party nominates (even in landslide elections, like Johnson in 1964 and Nixon in '72, the losing candidate still grabbed around 38 percent of the popular vote). The fact that an independent like Perot successfully appealed to 19 percent of voters during a period of domestic prosperity simply does not compute.

So who were those 19 percent, and what did they want?



As of the publication of this book, there are still many humans alive who voted for H. Ross Perot in 1992. But asking someone to explain the motives for a decision made three decades ago is asking for a misinterpretation on purpose. People change, and they tend to view past actions through the prism of their current self. Memories are replaced by projections. It's more relevant to examine what people were saying at the time. The only problem is that the amorphous nature of Perot's platform made the desires of his supporters equally imprecise. They wanted an institutional change. That was clear. What's less clear is whether this was a change away from something that was already there or toward something that did not exist.

The earliest and most complete attempt at understanding the phenomenon is an out-of-print book by Albert J. Menendez, *The Perot Voters & the Future of American Politics*. A former statistician with the Bureau of Labor Statistics, Menendez's 1996 abstract is mostly a breakdown of the election's math. The information can seem contradictory or cohesive, depending on your level of apophenia. Menendez saw a lot of meaning in the increase of voter turnout, which went up for the first time in three decades. That could mean Perot convinced people to vote who would not have voted otherwise, but it could also mean that Clinton's outreach to younger people, particularly through MTV's "Choose or Lose" campaign,

juiced overall participation (Clinton was, for anyone under twenty-five, the first presidential nominee in memory to resemble a father more than a grandfather). Perot performed better in states where the population was increasing. He exceeded his national average of 19 percent in the ten states with the lowest percentage of citizens who were born native to that state. He also tended to underperform in the most urban areas within every state, regardless of its size or geographic location (he did worse in Manhattan than in upstate New York, and he did worse in Fargo than in western North Dakota). Most of his support came from white people in their twenties and thirties (he was abysmal with Black people and the elderly). He was most effective with manufacturers (understandable), farmers (somewhat understandable), and people with German heritage (weird, unfathomable, and possibly coincidental). The author's conclusion is that Perot irrefutably harmed Bush more than Clinton, despite what the exit polls indicated. Every county Perot managed to carry in '92 had been won by Bush in '88.

What these numbers cannot illustrate, of course, are the underserved ideas these people shared. Typically, people who support third-party candidates are unified by their prioritization of idealistic issues that fall outside mainstream politics (Ralph Nader in 2000, Jill Stein in 2016, et al.). Perot's people did not fit this profile. He was a radical centrist—the overlapping intersection of a Venn diagram involving two interloping rivals who had nothing else in common (ultra-liberal Jerry Brown and paleo-conservative Pat Buchanan). Perot's espoused motive for entering the race was his distaste for the Gulf War, but he wasn't embraced as an antiwar champion; his view of Kuwait, much like the war itself, was rapidly swallowed by the memory hole.^[*] Instead, he was seen as the guy who wanted to reduce the national debt and brutally balance the budget (tax the rich, tax gasoline, and cut into every program, including the military and Medicare). It was the kind of populist thinking that always appeals to those who prefer to think of the country as a nuclear household. Around the same time, militant economists like Warren Mosler were constructing the academic foundation for Modern Monetary Theory,^[*] a philosophy that destroys the value of Perot's premise. But in 1992, most people agreed with

his general logic, even if they didn't like Perot as a person or see him as qualified to lead. It seemed like a bad idea to spend more money than you made. How could this little fellow from Texas be the only person who realized that?

There was, however, something else at play here—something reflective of the era, and something antithetical to how presidential elections have come to be covered. Part of the reason 20 million people voted for Ross Perot was because it didn't seem like a particularly big deal to do so. Communism, and whatever threat it allegedly posed, was over. There was only one superpower remaining, and that was the U.S. (China was still in its “sleeping giant” phase). The Republicans had been in power for a long twelve years, and Bush's approval rating was in the tank, in large part due to fatigue. The '92 election was a “change election,” where voters mainly wanted something unlike what they already had. Did the direction of that change even matter? What's the worst that could happen? There had been good presidents and there had been bad presidents, but the net deviation was akin to Richard Linklater's description of fingerprints in the 1991 film *Slacker*: The differences were minor compared to the similarities.



If, as the exit polling statistics suggest, Perot did not actually alter the outcome of the 1992 election, his current status in history is probably where it belongs—somewhere between a curiosity and a trivia question. He ran again in 1996 and was not even half as successful (he took roughly 8 million votes, 8.4 percent of the total). He founded the Reform Party in 1995, constructed as a collection of his values. The party was still active in the wake of Perot's vacancy, but just barely (in 2008 and 2012, the Reform Party's nominee received less than 1,000 votes nationally). Within this framework, his legacy is not that different from that of Congressman John B. Anderson (a third-party candidate from Illinois who got 6.6 percent of the vote in 1980). But if the 1992 exit polling only illustrates the final outcome without reflecting how much Perot warped the election cycle, his rippling influence on the nineties is almost too large to calculate.

Bush, unbeatable in the summer of 1991, had blown it all by the summer of '92. But if there's no Perot incessantly nipping at his heels, perhaps Bush wins a campaign of attrition. Without the adversarial presence of Perot, Clinton can't unceasingly exhibit the charming idealism that came to define his early persona (and was so appealing to voters under the age of thirty). Instead, Clinton has to attack. The race becomes darker and more traditional. Bush wins Ohio and does better in the industrial Northeast. Even if the margin of victory is narrow, a fourth straight Republican win forces a deep-seated reinvention of the Democratic Party. The Democratic Leadership Council (essentially a liberal think tank launched in 1985) was already pushing the party in a centrist direction. The DLC's agenda was succinctly outlined in a 1989 paper titled "The Politics of Evasion," published by the Progressive Policy Institute: "Democrats must now come face to face with reality: too many Americans have come to see the party as inattentive to their economic interests, indifferent if not hostile to their moral sentiments and ineffective in defense of their national security." Clinton adopted the DLC perspective and positioned himself as a New Democrat who would distance the party from its tax-and-spend, morally ambivalent identity. It proved to be a winning strategy in a three-man race, although not overwhelmingly, and it's hard to predict in which direction the party would have moved if Clinton had lost (or whom the Democrats would have run in 1996). Equally opaque is the path of the Republican Party without a Clinton presidency to push against. In the off-year election of 1994, the GOP gained 54 seats in the House of Representatives and 8 seats in the Senate. The tectonic shift vaulted combative Georgia representative Newt Gingrich to Speaker of the House, laying the groundwork for the intense partisan polarization that would flourish throughout the twenty-first century. If Bush remains in the Oval Office, this so-called Republican Revolution isn't necessary and never happens. It seems counterintuitive, but the modern Republican Party would likely be much less extreme if George H. W. Bush had been reelected in a landslide. This can't be blamed on Perot, assuming you believe the 20 million people who voted for him

ultimately did not matter. But if you believe otherwise, the prospect becomes more complex.

Perot died on July 9, 2019. He was eighty-nine. Because he passed in the midst of Donald Trump's presidency (and because all news events that happened during that period could only be viewed through the prism of Trump's existence), it was common for obituary writers to draw parallels between the man who became the forty-fifth president and the man who failed at becoming the forty-second. Certain symmetries made this easy: Both were billionaires. Both were against free trade and immigration. Both were willing to propagate conspiracies. Both used unorthodox media platforms to launch their campaigns, and both attacked the press when faced with adversity. Both appealed to people who otherwise may not have voted, and both utilized a colorful lexicon that made them seem unlike normal politicians (Perot once compared the national debt to a "crazy aunt" living in a basement). Perot did better with the young than the old; Trump did better with the old than the young. Was it possible that the thirty-year-old white males who voted for Perot in 1992 had become the disenfranchised fifty-four-year-olds who elected Trump in 2016? It is, I suppose, possible. There were undoubtedly a few voters who fit that description. But if they did, it was an irrational coincidence. In the years immediately following the '92 campaign, a true believer in Perot's vision would have almost certainly moved away from Republican politics and toward the New Democrats. Clinton and Perot were much more aligned on cultural issues (Perot was pro-choice and claimed to support gay rights), and Clinton ultimately achieved many of Perot's espoused goals (he balanced the budget and decreased the debt). Perot people and Trump people were not the same people.

But were they the same *kind* of people?

There is, for a variety of self-serving reasons, a desire for this to be true, particularly among those who work within the insulated institutions outsiders always attack. "If Donald Trump is the Jesus of the disenfranchised, displaced non-college white voter," former Clinton campaign strategist James Carville said in a short documentary just before the 2016 election,

“then Perot was the John the Baptist of that sort of movement.” The first counter to any unconventional candidate is to marginalize that candidate as unreasonable and crazy; if that approach fails, the next response is to do the same to the candidate’s base. No one believed someone like Trump could win in 2016, so the unexpected victory forced his opponents to hastily construct a cultic caricature of the 63 million people who voted him into office: anti-intellectual, a bit deranged, desperate, and—above all—willing to blow up the entire political system (sometimes, depending on the level of sympathy from the accuser, modifiers ranging from “working-class” to “racist” might also be applied). It’s certainly possible to argue these qualities don’t always apply to Trump voters. But it’s straight-up wrong to apply them to Perot voters. He did not emerge in a deranged, desperate era. He was folksy, but his appeal was not anti-intellectual (relative to his opponents, Perot’s charts and graphs positioned him more as a wonk). He did not want to become president to blow up the system—in fact, he feared the system would explode if he *didn’t* get involved.

Perot overestimated the risk of the national debt and his own potential ability to solve the problem. It could be argued that his main similarity to Trump was an overdriven ego, but that’s hardly worth mentioning: An egoless presidential candidate cannot exist. It would have been far more remarkable if Perot had seemed humble while insisting he alone could fix America.

That ambition, when considered retroactively, is central to what’s so compelling about Perot, and perhaps why he has been mostly cast aside: Despite his deep influence on the landscape of the nineties, he was not really a “nineties person.” This was not the right person emerging at the right time. He was more like the wrong person, emerging at random. He was sixty-two when he ran for president but already seemed older. The nineties were not a time for the aspirant, yet here was a billionaire who always wanted more. His identity was built around modernized interpretations of Depression-era values—increasing austerity, staying out of foreign wars, cracking down on marijuana, cutting your hair and wearing

a tie to the office. It was the ideological opposite of where the country was going. It was also what 1 out of 5 voters preferred.

There's a belief in America that a third-party candidate can't become president, and Perot is both the refutation and the proof. On one hand, he was an independent iconoclast who used his own money to pull 20 million votes from both liberals and conservatives. He proved it was possible. On the other hand, he had unlimited financial resources and massive media support, yet still couldn't win a single electoral vote. He proved it was impossible. Either way, Perot's performance embodies the low-level dissonance built into any culture of change: In 1992, the U.S. was evolving in a manner that was both conformist and unpredictable, and 19 percent of its citizens weren't happy about that. They wanted an alternative, which was the only thing you were supposed to want, even if it was packaged as a strange little man from Texas.

[casual determinism]

“THERE ARE DECADES WHEN NOTHING HAPPENS,” VLADIMIR LEN claimed, “and there are weeks when decades happen.” But there are also weeks when decades of meaning disappear into mist. The onset of 1993 was punctuated by a collection of seemingly unforgettable events that have been forgotten almost completely, mostly due to future events that would make the affairs of ’93 feel minor and insignificant.

The February 26 attempt to blow up the World Trade Center is the epitome of this shift. A van carrying more than 1,300 pounds of urea nitrate was driven into the parking garage of the North Tower in lower Manhattan and detonated with a twenty-foot fuse. The intention was to collapse the North Tower into the South Tower and destroy both buildings. It failed, although the damage was considerable (the entire 110-story structure shook and the electricity went out, trapping some occupants in the dark for twelve hours). Six people died (seven if you count an unborn child). It was a brazen attack with unclear motives. One of the main terrorists on the ground, Ramzi Yousef, was able to escape to Pakistan (though later captured, extradited to the U.S., and sentenced to 240 years in prison). The financial architect was Khalid Sheikh Mohammed, Yousef’s uncle. Mohammed would later confess to directing this bombing attempt and the successful 2001 attack on the WTC (although he made this confession while being tortured in a secret CIA prison in Poland, subsequently confessing to many, many things).

The assault on the Twin Towers was, understandably, huge news. But because the death toll was “only” seven people, many stories in the immediate aftermath focused on the least emotional aspects: how the explosion affected the stock market, WTC businesses that needed to find

temporary office space, and the realization that the Trade Center buildings had numerous code violations. And there was, or so it seemed, one upside to the event: The skyscrapers were clearly too stable to destroy. Did these terrorists really believe they could knock down two of the tallest buildings in the Western Hemisphere? It was an inconceivable fantasy. They were amateurs.

Two weeks after the bombing, the East Coast experienced another cataclysm: the most intense weather event of the twentieth century. The 1993 Superstorm, experienced over four days in March, was the rare meteorological trifecta—a low-pressure system simultaneously generating a multistate blizzard, a collection of tornadoes, and a tropical storm on par with a hurricane. The conditions were mercurial. A town in east Tennessee received 60 inches of snow, while Nashville received less than 3. In Texas, heavy snowfall was accompanied by thunder. Winds in North Carolina exceeded 90 miles per hour. There were 11 tornadoes spotted across Florida. A cargo ship off the coast of Nova Scotia capsized and the entire crew was lost at sea. Two thousand miles away, another freighter sank off the coast of Florida. Because the weather system encompassed so many dense population centers, 40 percent of the American public was affected. The death toll was considerable: More than 250 people perished (49 in Pennsylvania alone). Many deaths were attributed to people having heart attacks while shoveling snow. Still, the legacy of this tempest is improbably positive: It's considered the first time the National Weather Service was able to predict a storm of this magnitude a full five days before it hit. Local governments in the Northeast were able to declare a state of emergency before the snow even started to fall.

The reason these events have been so collectively erased has to do with other events that came later. The failed 1993 bombing of the WTC became a footnote to the 2001 attack that worked. The superstorm now seems minor when compared to the damage from 2005's Hurricane Katrina, when 1,800 people died and New Orleans was evacuated. But some of this erasure had to do with perspective. There was, in 1993, a greater willingness to view reality as something that was only happening to oneself. History was an

individual experience. One of the most striking examples of this worldview was a film released just after the WTC explosion and just before the Texas thunder snow.

Falling Down was not a great movie, nor was it an unwatchable movie. What it was, mostly, was a movie that seemed important enough to be featured on the cover of *Newsweek*, even though it could never possibly be made today without a rewrite of almost every scene. The plot of *Falling Down* followed a character played by Michael Douglas, a middle-aged white male who gets stuck in traffic, experiences a mental breakdown, and attacks Los Angeles by himself. The most memorable moment involves Douglas entering a fast-food restaurant and trying to order breakfast, only to be told the restaurant stopped serving breakfast at eleven thirty a.m. and was now offering lunch. He responds by pulling out a TEC-9 machine gun. There is a ludicrous *Metal Gear* quality to the narrative—the main character acquires increasingly powerful weapons as he moves from location to location (he starts with a bat, uses the bat to get a knife, miraculously acquires a bag of guns, and eventually ends up with a rocket launcher). In the end, Douglas is killed in a suicide-by-cop scenario.

Falling Down has aged poorly. It's saturated with details that now seem unthinkable: the fact that Douglas's character claims to be against racism while killing minorities, the fact that the film was sometimes publicized as a comedy, the fact that it received mostly positive reviews and was briefly the number 1 film in the country. Contemporary critics tend to be appalled by the film's themes and won't even engage with the premise, often unaware of its unusual scope of influence (it inspired a song by Iron Maiden, a video by Foo Fighters, and a character in *The Simpsons*). What makes *Falling Down* generationally noteworthy, however, has less to do with its reactionary politics and more to do with the way it allows the viewer to sympathize with a violent person who overreacts to mundane inconveniences. The abstract rage Douglas feels is not depicted as reasonable or justifiable but is still supposed to be relatable. The main cover line on the issue of *Newsweek* featuring Douglas's face screams "WHITE

MALE PARANOIA” in capital letters, but the subhead is more generous: “Are They the Newest Victims—or Just Bad Sports?”

The protagonist in *Falling Down* was not presented as a sociopath damaging the world. He was presented as a man pushed to lunacy by a world that isn't perfect, but is by no means unlivable. Douglas is infuriated by exterior problems that barely qualify as problems, the manifestation of flaws in his own interior life. Within the framework of his belief system, what is happening in society is *only* happening to him. He is a terrorist and he is a superstorm, and if we forget the explanation as to why that was supposed to translate to other people, it's because the explanation was never there to begin with. It was just something to harmlessly consider, for 113 minutes, until there was something better to complain about.

4 The Edge, as Viewed from the Middle

IN 1993, THE LOS ANGELES TIMES MADE A DECISION ABOUT ITSELF newspaper internally distributed a document titled “Guidelines on Ethnic, Racial, Sexual and Other Identification,” instructing its writers and editors on roughly 150 words or phrases that would either be banned or restricted from publication in the newspaper. The nineteen-page booklet was drafted by a twenty-two-member committee and issued by editor Shelby Coffey III. Some of what was eliminated now seems obvious and arcane (the idiom “Chinese fire drill,” the description of someone as an “admitted homosexual”). Other citations remain debatable (the elimination of the modifier “normal” and the use of the euphemism “inner city” to describe residential districts at the geographic center of a large community).

The implementation of these rules was not remarkable. All publications sporadically update their style guides and language parameters, a practice typically noticed by no one outside the office. But these changes were made in one swoop, delivered as a package, and labeled with a title that appeared to openly embrace the burgeoning notion of “political correctness,” an academic term that had been adopted into the mainstream lexicon during the last half of the 1980s. It prompted an unusually high-volume response to an otherwise small decision, mostly from other journalists and almost entirely negative. A *Los Angeles Times* columnist working in the San Fernando bureau wrote a column criticizing the intent of the style manual, only to have the column killed before publication. The decision to stop its own staff from criticizing the new policy inflamed the opinion that the

newspaper was now trying to control language in an awkwardly Orwellian manner.

The most measured reaction to the manual, however, came from a Canadian cognitive psychologist with a rising profile as a public intellectual. MIT linguist Steven Pinker had just released his sixth book, *The Language Instinct*. He was commissioned to write an op-ed for *The New York Times* about how the newly imposed guidelines should be received by a reasonable reader. Though it's difficult to deduce Pinker's personal feelings about the conflict, his essay made three points that applied to almost all extensions of the debate. The first was, "words are not thoughts," and that there's no scientific evidence that language determines thought. The second was that words are arbitrary, an actuality that connected to his third point: "Concepts, not words, are in charge," wrote Pinker. "Give a concept a new name, and the name becomes colored by the concept; the concept does not become freshened by the name."

There's a level of obviousness to what Pinker was asserting here: If you call a cow a horse, it won't make people think a cow *is* a horse, and if you somehow coerce people to say "horse" every time they see a cow, all it will change is the definition of the word *horse*. It seems to support the argument that limits on language have no impact on how people actually think or how the world works, and that these changes are superficial capitulations. But it can also be read in the opposite way: If words are arbitrary and only serve as signifiers for their underlying concepts, there's no reason to get upset over changes to the language, since the real issue is the problematic concept that specific language is being used to uphold and enforce.

This is why Pinker's assertion was not really obvious at all. There was, throughout the nineties, ongoing discomfort over the alleged dangers and espoused necessity of unsanctioned expression. It was increasingly unclear whether that discomfort came from the words being used or the concepts being interrogated, and increasingly transparent that those most invested in the debate preferred to view the terms interchangeably. There was language

and there were concepts. But there was also circumstance, and that was the wild card.



As Nasty As They Wanna Be showed up in record stores in February of 1989. The third album from the Miami-based rap group 2 Live Crew, it was a hugely successful record at a time when rap still had a hard commercial ceiling, selling over 2 million copies (twice as many as Public Enemy's *It Takes a Nation of Millions to Hold Us Back*, a release from 1988 that remains the greatest hip-hop album ever made). *As Nasty As They Wanna Be* was also the first pop album to be classified as legally obscene, a categorization even its ideological supporters could not dispute ("This record is pornographic," wrote Robert Christgau of *The Village Voice*. "That's one of the few good things about it"). The popularity of 2 Live Crew, much like the contemporaneous success of comedian Andrew Dice Clay, was almost entirely due to the unrelenting onslaught of graphic obscenity expressed in the lyrics, along with the tacit understanding that this obscenity was (more or less) the whole artistic idea.

In 1990, Florida district judge Jose Gonzalez declared that the album qualified as obscenity and was not protected by the First Amendment, claiming the record was an "appeal to dirty thoughts and the loins, not to the intellect and the mind." It was a nonsensical legal argument that was difficult to enforce, but it terrified retailers (especially those in South Florida), prompting the removal of *As Nasty As They Wanna Be* from many stores. A shop owner in Fort Lauderdale was actually arrested two days after the ruling when he sold a copy of *As Nasty As They Wanna Be* to an undercover policeman.

2 Live Crew's criminality was a temporary condition. Within three years, the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals overturned the decision. This case was never a battle over a concept. It was solely a battle over language. There isn't any *concept* within a song like "The Fuck Shop." There was no fear that "The Fuck Shop" would motivate the public to visit brothels or launch family-owned businesses where "the price is right just to fuck a ho."

It did not, in any way, represent a clear and present danger to the government. This was *only* an obscenity case, which meant there were only three points of contention:

1. Did *As Nasty As They Wanna Be* appeal to prurient interests (probably)
2. Did it depict or describe sex in a patently offensive way (absolutely)
3. Did it lack serious literary, artistic value (maybe, but not necessarily)

The original Gonzalez verdict hinged on the third point; the appeal succeeded on the basis that the third point was never satisfactorily proven. To First Amendment scholars, this was wonderful news. But it meant less to everyone else. The content of the album was (literally) the presentation of profane nursery rhymes. It seemed wrong to stop its distribution, and it seemed constitutionally correct to support its existence. But what was the specific loss or gain? There was an overwhelming sense that all this legal trouble[*] was good for 2 Live Crew, providing them with a nonmusical significance they would have never achieved on their own. A few days after the Gonzalez verdict, two of the group members were arrested for violating a prohibition against lewd behavior during a late-night club show in Hollywood, Florida. They spent two hours in a Broward County jail, were not required to post bail, and were released in time to catch a flight to Phoenix for another concert. None of this seemed important.

But another song, released between the 1990 Gonzalez verdict and the successful '92 appeal, tested similar principles in a more combustible way.

Ice-T (born Tracy Marrow in 1958) was a hip-hop artist who'd spent his teen years in Los Angeles and pioneered the genre of gangsta rap throughout the 1980s. Ice-T's musical taste, however, was considered expansive and eclectic. He would often note the narrative similarities

between rap and country, and between rap and hard rock. In 1991, he formed a heavy metal group called Body Count, influenced by bands like Black Sabbath and Slayer. In March of 1992, Body Count released a self-titled album that concluded with a track called “Cop Killer.” It was divisive, for reasons that went beyond language. This conflict was *all* concept.

The expository, nonmetaphorical lyrics to “Cop Killer” were dedicated to the Los Angeles Police Department: The narrator puts on black gloves and a ski mask, turns off the headlights of his car, and prepares to shoot himself some cops. The song’s central refrains are “Fuck the police” and “Tonight we get even,” punctuated by a sample of gunshots from an automatic weapon. The song would have been marginally controversial in 1982 or 2002. It would be marginally controversial if released tomorrow. But in 1992, it was the most contentious work of art about the most contentious quandary in America. Timing, as always, was everything.

In 1991, Black motorist Rodney King was beaten by several white LAPD officers following a high-speed chase through the San Fernando Valley. Four police officers were charged with assault and use of excessive force. The trial concluded on April 29 of the following year. All four officers were acquitted of assault, despite a widely seen twelve-minute videotape of King being pummeled. That verdict immediately led to the Los Angeles riots, a six-day affair that killed sixty-three people and incinerated huge sections of South Central Los Angeles, particularly ravaging businesses in the neighborhood of Koreatown. The most graphic footage was captured by news helicopters hovering above the riot, notably a truck driver named Reginald Denny who was violently dragged out of his vehicle and struck in the head with a cinder block. President Bush dispatched over four thousand military personnel to restore order.

The beating of King, the trial of the officers, and the devastation of the protests were all used as validation for every possible view about law enforcement and racism. The assault on King showed that Black people were targeted and abused by the police; the trial indicated that white juries were biased toward white defendants, regardless of the evidence; the riot suggested that the city of Los Angeles was self-destructive and out of

control, requiring authorities to employ permissible force. The perception was that everyone involved was partially at fault: A poll by the *Los Angeles Times* found that 71 percent of local residents “strongly disagreed” with the King verdict, but 75 percent classified the subsequent protests as “totally unjustified.”

This was the maelstrom “Cop Killer” parachuted into, forcing a theoretical puzzle that suddenly felt plausible: Considering the condition of the country, could a song about killing cops directly convince someone to kill a cop?

Questions over the real-world culpability of entertainers had come up before, throughout the eighties. Metal artists Ozzy Osbourne and Judas Priest were both accused of recording music that led to teenagers committing suicide. The question would surface again in 1993, twice: An episode of MTV’s *Beavis and Butt-Head* was accused of prompting a five-year-old boy to set a fire that killed his sister, and a scene (later deleted) from the college football movie *The Program* led to a teenager lying down on the highway and being killed by a car. The scenario posed by “Cop Killer,” however, was more unnerving. All those other cases required a misinterpretation of the content. The message of “Cop Killer” was considerably less interpretative. It bordered on instructional, even mentioning Los Angeles chief of police Daryl Gates by name. Yet the song was also indisputably commenting on police brutality and the present-tense political climate, making it more than mere entertainment. In terms of the First Amendment, “Cop Killer” was bulletproof (Vice President Dan Quayle called the song “obscene,” willfully ignoring the legal meaning of that term). That airtight constitutionality deepened the problem. The only way for opponents to stop the song was to go after Time Warner, the parent company that released the Body Count album on its imprint Sire. The pressure was applied by police organizations, initially coming from Texas (the Dallas Police Association was among the first to demand a boycott). Here’s where the complexity escalated—pressure from police organizations equated to pressure from the executive branch of government, and that seemed like a straightforward First Amendment violation. But this

possibility was convoluted by Ice-T's disinterest in protection from First Amendment advocates. He argued that the issue was not the legality of the record but the subject it addressed.

"I think that people who are backers of the First Amendment and anti-censorship have to realize that when you jump on the First Amendment, what you're doing is trying to use the system's tool, the Constitution, to defend you. We need to just get away from that," Ice-T would later say during a speech at Ohio University. "I have human rights, so fuck the First Amendment."

The precariousness of "Cop Killer" proved too dangerous, however. Fearing the government might actually charge him with sedition or incitement, Ice-T pulled the track from future pressings of the album late in July, replacing it with a metalized version of an old rap song called "Freedom of Speech." A year later, Ice-T ended his relationship with Time Warner altogether and became more involved with film and television (though he still released records on an independent label). Since all these decisions were (technically) his own choice, the drama around "Cop Killer" disappeared. The album was certified gold a few days later, but—with the highest-profile song deleted from a disc that had limited commercial appeal to begin with—Body Count receded from the public consciousness.

Still, the latent potency of "Cop Killer" was profound. The song instantaneously normalized ideas that had previously been unconsidered by much of the country.

"Cop Killer" was not, certainly, the first time somebody had written a song expressing distaste for the police. From 1950 onward, the majority of rock and pop songs referencing police were stridently anti-cop.^[*] This was even more true in hip-hop, where artists increasingly described negative interactions with law enforcement: Public Enemy's "911 Is a Joke" and LL Cool J's "Illegal Search" had both come out in 1990. Two years before that, the group N.W.A had released "Fuck tha Police," a song that discussed shooting LAPD officers even more casually than "Cop Killer."^[*] So what made the Body Count track different? Part of it was the coincidental fact that the record arrived a month after the riots. Another part was that Body

Count had infused hard rock (i.e., “white music”) with ideas previously associated with hip-hop (i.e., “Black music”), making it more of a suburban concern.^[*] But the real catalyst may have been the repetition and implication of one specific lyric: “Tonight we get even.”

In almost every other example of an artist celebrating violence toward law enforcement, the narrative begins with a description of mistreatment initiated by the police. It’s typically a direct response to something that just happened—a song would begin with the protagonist innocently minding his own business before being *forced* to respond to groundless harassment. “Cop Killer” isn’t like that. “Cop Killer” is proactive. “Cop Killer” operates from the literary premise that all cops are the same, that police brutality is inherent to police activity, and that the only justification required for killing a cop was that the cop was, in fact, a cop.

“It was the epitome of a protest record,” Ice-T would later explain. “*Better you than me*. If I’m gonna die, then I think you’re gonna die. I’m not just going to let you kill me.”

The song’s cartoonish directness was almost confusing. “Cop Killer” was received by the public a little like the Bret Easton Ellis novel *American Psycho*, a book released in the previous year: The straightforward language defied allegorical analysis, prompting both detractors and supporters to view a fictional work of satire with rigid literalism. Consumed in concert with the nonfictional events of King’s beating and the protest that followed, “Cop Killer” popularized a philosophy that had once lived only on the politicized fringe: In the city of Los Angeles, young Black males were actively at war with the police force, and an explanation as to why was no longer required. The war was perpetual, the cops were on the wrong side, and whatever happened to those cops was warranted.

Not everyone accepted this, of course. Racial views during the “Cop Killer” era were not that different from racial views during the early seventies (in 1992, polling indicated that almost half of all Americans still disapproved of interracial marriage). National crime figures decreased during the nineties while the prison population increased by almost 70 percent. To a person with no firsthand exposure to police, those seemed like

positive trends. The Fox television show *Cops*, a real-life depiction of working police officers exclusively delivered from the perspective of law enforcement, was the most ubiquitous reality show of the era.^[*] An anti-cop viewpoint was not universal. But what mattered was this was now a possible viewpoint to hold, even if you weren't young or Black or living in Los Angeles.



This phenomenon of white-bread audiences suddenly confronting ideologies that minority groups had long considered inescapable parts of life accelerated during the first half of the nineties. It tended to happen in bunches: The Body Count album was preceded by *Boyz n the Hood* and followed by *Menace II Society*, two films illuminating the violent existence of Black adolescents in gang-ravaged Los Angeles. Realities once ignored were rapidly transformed into narrative tropes, and this mass recognition of inequality would generate a parallel period of frustration and confusion. The frustration came from the marginalized, aghast that problems intrinsic to their lived experience were being turned into entertainment within the same moment they were acknowledged to exist. The confusion came from white consumers, many of whom did not understand the insular rules governing the cultural landscapes they were absorbing for the first time.

Arrested Development's *3 Years, 5 Months and 2 Days in the Life of . . .* reflected that dissonance. Steeped in Southern spiritual Blackness, it was the epitome of a success story that could only have occurred in 1992: An Afrocentric, politically conscious record that sold millions of copies to boring suburbanites while also being named album of the year by *The Village Voice* and *The Wire*. It was a positive, melodic hip-hop album that appealed to white audiences, some of whom had never before listened to rap music. But that didn't mean white audiences understood how to read it. At the end of the single "People Everyday," the group's pacifist frontman (Todd Thomas, who referred to himself as Speech) describes his victory in an unwanted brawl versus a hypermasculine peer as the story of "a Black man acting like a nigga and getting stomped by an African." The internal

nuance of those designations was not necessarily clear to white people, particularly those who had never considered what nomenclature was (or wasn't) acceptable. When MTV aired the video for "People Everyday," the network edited out the N-word from the lyrical phrase, creating the odd impression that Arrested Development was using verbiage that would be offensive to Black people.

Here again, the friction was contextual. When white people engaged with new language through a hip-hop album, it was seen as enlightening and mind-expanding. But the moment that engagement encroached upon regular day-to-day life, the response turned negative. The fleeting 1997 panic over Ebonics was proof.

The term was invented in the mid-1970s, a blending of the words *ebony* and *phonics*. The premise was that differences between traditional English and the way the English language was used in segments of the Black community were not errors or flaws, but part of an organized vernacular built over time and governed by its own grammatical rules (pronouncing the word "ask" as "ax," for example, or the purposeful employment of double negatives). The academic version of the term was African American Vernacular English, and nobody outside of academia paid much attention to the theory for twenty years. But then, in December of 1996, seemingly out of nowhere, the Oakland, California, school board publicly recognized Ebonics as the primary language for the majority of its Black students and that this linguistic difference needed to be considered within the education process.

The news was not exactly greeted with bemused curiosity. It prompted a national freak-out over the sanctity of language, driven by a detail that wasn't even accurate: The popular assumption was that Oakland public schools were not simply recognizing Ebonics but *replacing* traditional English education *with* Ebonics. It was somehow believed that kids in the Oakland school system would now be taught in Ebonics, and that the grammatical rules of Ebonics would supersede all other preexisting grammatical rules. The whole notion of Ebonics was ridiculed so relentlessly that the term ended up having the opposite effect of its

intention: Instead of legitimizing the dialect, it became a facile way of mocking the vernacular as a demented academic construction. By the end of the decade, the term had fallen out of favor with almost everyone, and even positive references to Ebonics would often be placed in quotes (“Ebonics”) to signify its cultural illegitimacy.

Language and concepts were advancing at different speeds.



An even easier example of this asynchronous evolution is the word *queer*. For roughly a hundred years, it was pejorative slang for *homosexual*. Among the heterosexual populace, that colloquial connotation was unambiguous and inflexible. But in the gay community, the meaning of *queer* had been incrementally changing throughout the seventies and eighties. The critical turn was the 1987 formation of the AIDS Coalition to Unleash Power, better known by the acronym ACT UP. It culminated with two key events in 1990: the formation of the splinter activist group Queer Nation[*] and the distribution of the combative leaflet *Queers Read This!* during the New York City Pride March. Published anonymously, *Queers Read This!* is eternally provocative—it calls for “a moratorium on straight marriage, on babies, on public displays of affection among the opposite sex and media images that promote heterosexuality.” It outlines “Rules of Conduct for Straight People” and explicitly explains the adoption of *queer* as a means of self-identification:

Ah, do we really have to use that word? It’s trouble. Every gay person has his or her own take on it. For some it means strange and eccentric and kind of mysterious. That’s okay, we like that. But some gay girls and boys don’t. They think they’re more normal than strange. And for others “queer” conjures up those awful memories of adolescent suffering. *Queer*. It’s forcibly bittersweet and quaint at best—weakening and painful at worst. Couldn’t we just use “gay” instead? It’s a much brighter word and

isn't it synonymous with "happy"? When will you militants grow up and get over the novelty of being different? Well, yes, "gay" is great. It has its place. But when a lot of lesbians and gay men wake up in the morning we feel angry and disgusted, not gay. So we've chosen to call ourselves queer. Using "queer" is a way of reminding us how we are perceived by the rest of the world. It's a way of telling ourselves we don't have to be witty and charming people who keep our lives discreet and marginalized in the straight world . . . it is also a sly and ironic weapon we can steal from the homophobe's hands and use against him.

The intensity of *Queers Read This!* reflects the conditions of 1990, which were still the conditions of the previous decade. To say homophobia was "more common" in the eighties wildly underrates the degree to which it was ingrained. Unconcealed homophobia was still an acceptable topic for commercial entertainment. The 1988 family-oriented action film *Crocodile Dundee II* jokes that being gay is a valid reason for committing suicide. The Beastie Boys, a musical group who'd eventually become progressive icons of inclusion, wanted to title their 1986 debut album *Don't Be a Faggot*. Eddie Murphy, whose stand-up routines mocked gays with obsessive regularity, was (by far) the most popular comedian of the eighties. All those retrograde sensibilities were about to transform at an astonishing pace: Within ten years, the notion of nonchalantly using homophobia as a vehicle for unironic humor would disappear almost entirely (at least in the entertainment industry).[*] But when the nineties were new, the heterosexual relationship to gay culture was still nonsensical. There was a disconnect between what it meant to know an actual gay person and what it meant to refer to something as "gay" in the abstract. The adoption of *queer* by queers added still another layer to the tiramisu of heteronormative befuddlement.

Within the queer community, "queer" seemed better suited for the intricacy of the designation: It was less overtly male and encompassed a wider spectrum of identities and orientations. To the straight community,

and particularly to straight liberals, the linguistic transition felt unnatural. How could a word that had always been used as an insult against gay people suddenly become the preferred terminology? Was a straight person now supposed to call all gay people *queer*, or was that a word only acceptable for queer people to use among themselves? If *queer* was more encompassing than *gay*, did that mean a straight person could potentially claim to be queer? Would doing so indicate solidarity, or would that be the most offensive move possible? In 1995, the band Garbage released a single titled “Queer,” but singer Shirley Manson claimed the song was not about being gay. Guitarist Duke Erikson said the track was about a loss of innocence. Were these elastic interpretations still on the table?

Here again, nothing about the concept had changed. The material difference between being gay in the summer of 1989 and being queer in the summer of 1990 was negligible. But the language was different, so static concepts became dynamic concepts. What seemed to happen was what so often happens with radical activism: Outrage from the periphery moved the needle beyond the comfort zone of Middle America, prompting pushback. But when the needle drifted back, its home position had shifted. The uncompromising platforms of *Queers Read This!* and Queer Nation were too much for most middle-of-the-road straight people to process, but they cracked open the door for less antagonistic depictions of lifestyles previously verboten in any mass milieu.

Broadway plays had always been driven by gay culture, but usually subtextually and behind the scenes. That limitation disappeared. In 1994, the AIDS-centric musical *Rent* debuted in New York’s East Village before moving to Broadway and running for over 5,000 performances, winning the Pulitzer Prize, and earning around \$280 million. In 1997, Ellen DeGeneres came out as a lesbian on her ABC sitcom, *Ellen*, both as a character and in real life. It was the first time the marquee star of a major network show had ever done so. A year later, NBC debuted the situation comedy *Will & Grace*, the story of a gay man living with a straight woman in New York. Over its eleven-season run, *Will & Grace* would sometimes face criticism from progressives for its willingness to traffic in caricature, and for the fact

that its central gay character was played by a straight actor (Eric McCormack). It would, however, often rank among the ten most popular shows in the country. By the year 2000, the linguistic battleground of 1990 had been fully integrated into unremarkable televised entertainment: The premium cable network Showtime created the U.S. version of a show that had already aired in Britain. This one-hour drama exclusively examined the lives of gay men and women living in Pittsburgh. The show was *Queer as Folk*, and everyone who knew what it was knew exactly what it meant.



There was uncertainty, always. There was uncertainty about what was real and what was unreal, though not in the way that ambiguity has come to infiltrate modern political discourse. The old uncertainty had been based on the *reliability* of language, particularly in fiction: Were the ideas being expressed by transgressive characters the way things actually were, or were those ideas merely the most extreme version of what might potentially be true?

The 1995 movie *Kids* was designed to shock people. It was, according to disgraced Miramax executive Harvey Weinstein, the most controversial film he ever distributed (so controversial that he set up a separate stand-alone studio, Shining Excalibur, just for this release). Part of its confrontational force was that it was possible to make two diametrically opposing arguments as to why *Kids* was so disturbing. To people like *Kids* director Larry Clark, the film was a forbidden glimpse into how modern young people secretly lived. Critics saw the film as important and intuitive. To just about everyone else, it seemed like an exploitative, quasi-pornographic depiction of hypothetical teenagers who could only exist in a false dystopia. *Kids* could be hated for being too real as easily as it could be hated for being too fake.

Kids was shot documentary-style over a twenty-four-hour span in the most unglamorous environs of New York. The ensemble of (often shirtless) young people spend most of the film drinking malt liquor, taking drugs, robbing bodegas, assaulting skateboarders, and (especially) having and

discussing sex. None of the adolescents were professional actors. The central male character is obsessed with deflowering virgins; in the film's final scene, his best friend rapes an unconscious girl and presumably contracts HIV. Written by a then nineteen-year-old Harmony Korine, the meaning of *Kids* was that there was no meaning *to anything*, ever. Its all-encompassing title suggested a universal unspecificity to the on-screen images—this was, allegedly, a straightforward depiction of what it was like to be any kid in 1995. The implication is that the way these teenagers talk is the way all teenagers think.

Another movie from this period, Neil LaBute's *In the Company of Men*, was more nuanced and (perhaps) even more traumatizing. Two nondescript businessmen are temporarily assigned to a branch office in a nameless city (here again, the unspoken message is that these men could be *any* men, and that this story could happen in any place). One man, Chad, is good-looking, misanthropic, and dominant. He represents the worst possible version of masculinity. The second man, Howard, is submissive and weak. Both are angry at women. Chad convinces Howard that they should play a game on this business trip: They will select a vulnerable woman at random, pretend to romantically pursue her, and then obliterate her heart for sport. This is exactly what they proceed to do (and the woman they select is deaf, amplifying the psychological brutality). The final twist is that the trick is not just on the woman, but also on Howard. The insinuation is that the way men talk when women aren't around is the only time men are actually honest.

Though the cinematic realities of *Kids* and *In the Company of Men* are different, the mediated similarities run parallel. Both were small, independent productions that were talked about more than they were seen (their combined box office take was only around \$10 million). Both cinematic debuts delineated the subsequent trajectories of their creators: Clark would make multiple films about deranged adolescents, Korine became a specialist in the comedic exploration of the depraved, and LaBute's scriptwriting would repeatedly dissect the nature of interpersonal cruelty. Both launched the screen careers of unknowns who'd eventually

become famous (Chloë Sevigny, Rosario Dawson, Aaron Eckhart). But the deepest connection was the discrepancy between the future value of their expressed ideas and the impossibility of those ideas being expressed in the future. When first consumed in theaters, *Kids* and *In the Company of Men* felt like provoking exaggerations. The kids in *Kids* seemed too wild and nihilistic to be normal; the men from *In the Company of Men* seemed too hateful and misogynist to be typical guys.

Decades later, the themes and personalities in both movies have been systematically accepted as endemic and incontrovertible.

Few teenagers born after the year 1995 would be shocked by the dialogue in *Kids* (although some might claim to be offended and disappointed). Much of *In the Company of Men* was so intellectually advanced that some of its issues were not yet recognized as social problems (the notion of microaggressions, the toxicity of male secrecy, the assertion that patriarchal societies can also be destructive to men, etc.). The ideological perspectives within these films are more relevant now than they were in the nineties. Yet it's almost impossible to imagine either movie being made today. The content would be too problematic. Multiple scenes in *Kids* would now qualify as triggering, and the use of such young actors in scenes so graphic would be considered damaging to the performers. The elements of satire lodged within *In the Company of Men* would be willfully misinterpreted. Its dialogue would be classified as abuse, and the fact that its antagonist is never punished would be seen (by some) as a validation of his persona.^[*]

Conceptually, *Kids* and *In the Company of Men* were too prescient for most audiences in the mid-nineties to fully appreciate. But the incendiary language used to express those concepts? That was totally fine. People *wanted* to hear those words. They wanted people to talk like that, especially if they weren't expected to agree with what those people were saying. It was fun to be shocked, or to pretend to be shocked, or to feign a lack of shock to prove you were unshockable. The words themselves were not the problem, as long as you didn't believe them.



The alarm over political correctness was grounded in the fear that people were losing control over what they could casually say in public, and there was some truth in that. That did happen. But the freedom to use coarse, nonpolitical language in middle-of-the-road entertainment was actually expanding, and that freedom felt novel. In the 1993 pilot episode of the cop show *NYPD Blue*, a character refers to another as “a pissy little bitch.” Nothing like that had ever been said on prime-time network television. But, like all fabricated freedoms, the new parameters were immediately reconfigured into a prison.

A comedian like Roseanne Barr could ascend to the top of her industry, fueled by a willingness to say things that felt both honest and bombastic, particularly considering the source (Barr presented herself as a typical housewife from Colorado). Yet as soon as that apex was reached, bombast became the entirety of her being. The merit of her comedy was usurped by a categorization that she was a woman “without boundaries” who would say anything, just to hear herself say it. Over time, the public grew disinterested in anything Barr said that *wasn't* overtly provocative or potentially treasonous. The more intellectual version of this entrapment was experienced by Camille Paglia, a brilliant polemicist who became an academic celebrity upon the publication of her 1990 book *Sexual Personae*, only to spend the next twenty-five years facing constant criticism for championing an incendiary version of feminism that often appealed to men more than women.

This backdoor imprisonment was even more pronounced in music. There was a newfound hunger for female artists who would talk about sex with frankness and unvarnished clarity. The hip-hop trio Salt-N-Pepa had a 1991 single that was literally titled “Let’s Talk About Sex,” but the song’s responsible message was too abstract and impersonal to resonate beyond Top 40 radio. What people really wanted were young women who seemed to be talking about sex from the most personal perspective possible. In the short term, autobiographical rawness was a bridge to instant credibility. But

the long-term consequence was almost always converted into an artistic impediment. It would inevitably become the only aspect of their work anyone wanted to consider and the prism through which the totality of their personality would be pushed.

Throughout most of the nineties, there was an unambiguous bifurcation within pop music: There was mainstream radio fare, and there was indie college rock. The towering female figure in the first category was twenty-one-year-old Canadian Alanis Morissette, whose 1995 album *Jagged Little Pill* would eventually sell a whopping 33 million copies worldwide. The most significant female artist in the second category was Liz Phair, whose debut, *Exile in Guyville*, defined (and, to an extent, invented) the archetype of what an ultra-cool, uncannily clever woman was supposed to be like in 1993. What Morissette and Phair were doing musically was not that similar[*]—both of their albums were excellent, but for different reasons. What they shared was the experience of being trapped by their own willingness to use language that was too visceral for audiences (and particularly male audiences) to move beyond.

Morissette entered the public consciousness through the song “You Oughta Know.” She instantly seemed super-famous, though she’d technically been semi-famous for years (she’d made a dance record that got attention in Canada, toured with multiplatinum poseur Vanilla Ice, and—as an adolescent—appeared on the kids show *You Can’t Do That on Television*).[*] “You Oughta Know” was sung from the perspective of a woman who’d been dumped by her partner and needed her ex to realize just how much pain the breakup had inflicted. The plot wasn’t original, but the details were rich and disarmingly explicit. One of Morissette’s rhetorical questions was whether the man’s new girlfriend was willing to perform oral sex inside a movie theater. The implication was not unclear—this question was being posed as a reminder of something Morissette herself had done when they were still a couple. It was too specific to be a metaphor. “Are you thinking of me when you fuck her?” she asked in the next verse, and (of course) the word *fuck* was removed for the radio edit. But that edited *fuck* was not replaced by some other word—it was just a blank space near

the end of the phrase, meaning anyone who heard the line didn't need to hear the *fuck* to realize it was there. There was no other word that fit. Alanis was subliminally saying *fuck* on Top 40 radio every other hour for an entire summer.

There are many reasons why “You Oughta Know” warrants reflection. One is the notion of a breakup being a legitimate form of psychological trauma, a view not taken seriously by most people of the era (such a reaction was discounted as hysterical). Another was the sense that the relationship she described involved an inherent power imbalance, assumedly based on the man's age (the new girlfriend is described by Alanis as “an older version of me”). Still another was the use of outrage as a viable form of feminine pop expression (when *Rolling Stone* magazine put Morissette on the cover, the tagline was “Angry White Female”). Within the environment of a song this commercially massive, all of these things were new. Still, the central media obsession with “You Oughta Know” was antiquated: *Who was the man she was talking about?* The unnamed womanizer at the song's center became the most compelling blind item since Carly Simon's “You're So Vain.” It epitomized the long-standing complaint that a male artist's experience is seen as universal while any female experience is inexorably viewed as personal—instead of becoming a song about breakups, it became a song about this specific breakup. Morissette was asked about this anonymous man constantly and always declined to say whom the story was about. When a gossipy consensus about the man's identity was finally reached, the answer—Dave Coulier, an edgeless comedian from the family sitcom *Full House*—was unexpected and deflating. It was not the answer people wanted, though there was probably no answer that would have sufficed.

For Phair, the interplay of who she was and the words she chose was even more convoluted, magnified by the dichotomy of her elevated cultural position. Her commercial success paled in comparison to her public profile. It was the worst of both worlds—*Exile in Guyville* sold only a fraction as much as *Jagged Little Pill*, but it was dissected more obsessively and

analyzed with a critical seriousness that warped the framework of pop's true potentiality.

Exile in Guyville was presented as a track-for-track response to the Rolling Stones' 1972 album *Exile on Main St.* That sonic relationship did not always cohere, but the intent was enough to confirm her integrity. Morissette was sometimes accused of not having a deep knowledge of music history.[*] Phair, conversely, had made a record for dudes who collect records about dudes. Even the homemade demo versions of the unfinished songs, recorded on cassette under the moniker Girly-Sound, were prized bootlegs. It was as if she'd been genetically engineered in some kind of indie rock laboratory: a Midwestern feminist who eviscerated male hipster oppression while embodying the unrealistic fantasies of every male hipster. She appeared topless on the album's cover, but not in a way that could be construed as gratuitous. Her songwriting was deft and the delivery was deadpan. The self-aware lyrics displayed an innate ability to reflect not only how she felt, but how those feelings would be interpreted by others. Yet it was the intermittent crassness of her language that was always pushed to the front of the conversation. When the album was first reviewed (positively) by *Spin* magazine, the success of the music was credited to the production acumen of her male drummer. Meanwhile, Phair's contribution was described like this:

With [the song] "Flower" declaring "I want to be your blow job queen" and [the song] "Fuck and Run" wondering "Whatever happened to a boyfriend," the glaringly inconsistent lyrics make Phair sound like a Freudian wet dream.

That review was from 1993. Five years later, Phair was releasing her third album. *Spin* wrote about her again,[*] this time in a short profile before the record showed up in stores. Now the emphasis was on how Phair wasn't talking about sex *enough*. "The rock 'n' roll mama is keeping it PG-13 this time around," noted the caption to her photograph. A (not-so-positive)

album review in the same issue argued that “her brainy-slut persona was much more compelling than her new role as a sincere adult.” There was no possibility that Phair might be singing from the perspective of a fictional character or as the avatar for a collective experience. Her work could only be about her, to a point where the artist and the art were transposable. There was no gap between the language and the concept. The language *was* the concept.

Over time, Phair’s adoration from the same male audiences she criticized became a weapon used against her. How could she be dismantling the patriarchy if the patriarchy had a crush on her? As with Paglia, there was a sense that her sexualized, self-contained form of feminism was designed for men more than women. Feminist criticisms of Morissette evoked a similar contradiction, though more tied to her commercial triumph. Her radio-friendly anger was sometimes belittled as a sanitized commodity, a nonpolitical reproduction of confrontational female artists like Bratmobile and Babes in Toyland:

Morissette and [Fiona] Apple[*] focused their anger on many of the same issues as Riot Grrrl; however, they were carefully constructed as non-threatening and their form of female empowerment was something to buy in CD format rather than something to actively produce. . . . Morissette is unusual only in that she is a woman expressing the same ideas. But how strong does that make her? Her discussion of sexuality in “You Oughta Know” suggests that a good girlfriend is one who will perform sexual acts for a man at any time, even in a movie theater. She offers no examples of a woman receiving sexual pleasure, which casts women back into the traditional sexually passive role. Also, if Morissette is truly a feminist rock heroine as the papers claim, is being unable to let go of a relationship a positive message for young girls?

That analysis comes from sociologist Kristen Schilt's paper "'A Little Too Ironic': The Appropriation and Packaging of Riot Grrrl Politics by Mainstream Female Musicians." Some of its content now seems perilously close to academic satire. It was not written at the time of *Jagged Little Pill*'s release, nor did it appear in any general-interest publication (it was published in the journal *Popular Music and Society* in 2003). But the crux is an accurate summation of what some people didn't like about Morissette. Versions of those expressed sentiments were always around, even if most music fans didn't have the lexicon or desire to explain the problem. There was just something about Alanis's outsized success that felt like an exception that proved the rule. Her outrage scanned as the calculated version of an emotional response—the most acceptable form of an unhinged reaction. Any record that sells 33 million copies is the definition of monoculture . . . so maybe it was never that personal to begin with? How could this be real? The Gen X mind-set demanded that success always necessitated skepticism.

The title of Schilt's paper ("A Little Too Ironic") was a reference to Morissette's highest-charting single off *Jagged Little Pill*, the mid-tempo, hook-laden "Ironic." The song is now most remembered for its flaws. It was too on-the-nose (*ironic* was the most overused word of the decade, and the most overused word in this book). More pressingly, the lyrics kept describing ironic scenarios that were not technically ironic. The track became the nineties equivalent of a self-own: Here, it seemed, was a woman singing about irony without knowing what irony was. What we know now is that this analysis was cheap and lazy. Irony was the one quality Alanis Morissette would come to understand more deeply than almost any artist of her generation. She was successful because of her honesty, but anyone that successful had to be lying.

[the slow cancellation of the future and the fast homogenization of the past]

IN THE SEVENTIES, PEOPLE LOVED THE FIFTIES, REMINISCING OVER THE conclusion that it had been a better time to be alive (*Happy Days* and *Laverne & Shirley* on TV, *American Graffiti* and *Grease* in movie houses). In the eighties, people fixated on the sixties, and particularly what it meant to have lived through a failed social revolution that now looked inconsistent and antiquated. The pattern is dependable: Every new generation tends to be intrigued by whatever generation existed twenty years earlier. The nineties were no different, except in the way that interest was performed. A fascination with the 1970s was predictable, but not because that era was seen as more wholesome or more political. The appeal was in the conviction that it had been neither.

Grunge musicians viewed the polished, anything-to-make-it aspirations of eighties arena rock with contempt. Down-tuned bands of the nineties were more interested in recapturing the fuzzy sound of the seventies, and really just the distorted anti-pop center of those particular years (a combination of Black Sabbath in '73 and Neil Young in '78). In 1990, an emaciated Southern rock band called the Black Crowes released an album resembling the undistinguished mid-seventies period of the Rolling Stones. It sold 5 million copies. *Dazed and Confused*, an ensemble 1993 teen movie set in 1976 Texas, was intended as an anti-nostalgia project that would eviscerate the seventies as a boring, homogeneous purgatory. The director's goal backfired. Those specific qualities were consumed as delightful. The fact that the characters in *Dazed* smoked pot constantly (and casually) was especially appealing at the time of the film's release: Recreational

marijuana was still illegal in all fifty states and would not be legalized for medical purposes until 1996 (and initially, only in California).

The nineties, or at least the first half of the nineties, adopted the look and feel of the seventies with uncalculated orthodoxy. It was trendy to wear bell-bottom pants and crop tops. It was standard to buy the 1990 Led Zeppelin box set, a four-disc best-of collection that cost (a then astronomical) \$65 and still moved 10 million units. The retro escalation was earnest, for a while. But there was no way full-on sincerity could withstand the onslaught of the larger zeitgeist. By the decade's midpoint, even pleasant childhood memories required heavy injections of emotional distance. *The Brady Bunch Movie*, released in February of 1995, was built on this ambivalence: It was both an affectionate appreciation of the 1970s family sitcom and a parody of everything that made it cornball and outdated. The film's plot points were adapted from old episodes, the visual details were painstakingly re-created, and original cast members had cameos—but the content was recast as sexual, subversive, and obsessed with reminding the audience that most of what qualified as mainstream entertainment in 1972 was terrible. Some of the jokes were funny, but the main joke was directed at the audience: “*You know, you actually used to like this.*”

Smashing Pumpkins released a single titled “1979” in January of 1996. It was a gorgeous song with a wistful ambiance, but it wasn't particularly reminiscent of music from the late seventies, nor did it lyrically evoke anything identifiable from that particular year. It was just called “1979.” That was enough. Nothing, however, capitalized on the sarcastic/sincere interest in the seventies as explicitly as *That '70s Show*. The title of the program *was* the program, defying all possibilities for deconstruction. Debuting in the Fox fall TV season of 1998, it originally looked like a small-screen rip-off of *Dazed and Confused*, and it would similarly serve as a launching pad for its collection of unknown actors (half of whom became Hollywood commodities, most visibly Ashton Kutcher). But unlike *Dazed*, the TV version of the seventies did not invest much thought into what the seventies meant: The main point of *That '70s Show* was that the seventies

had, in fact, happened. Every character dressed like someone attending a seventies-themed Halloween party. Every scene was supersaturated with unsubtle references to anything that had come into existence over the last half of the decade—there was an episode about the release of *Star Wars*, an episode about rebuilding a Pong gaming console, an episode about disrupting a rally for Gerald Ford by streaking. The two most durable joke constructions were (a) casually dismissing something new that would later become extremely common, and (b) referring to some forgotten triviality as if it were destined to be timeless.

This is not necessarily a criticism of *That '70s Show*. It was better than most network sitcoms of the time, and it was exceptionally well cast. *That '70s Show* merely exemplifies the psychological duality of how the seventies had come to be considered by the end of the nineties. The seventies were beloved, but not as a historical period; the seventies were beloved as a collection of *stuff*, some of which was cherished precisely because it now seemed dumb. The kids on *That '70s Show* hung out in basements and killed time by driving the family car around in circles, but those pastimes were not bygone pursuits—teenagers in the nineties were still hanging out in basements and still aimlessly cruising around. This was not some portal into an alien unknown. *That '70s Show* could have instantly been remade as *That '80s Show*^[*] or *That '90s Show* if the references were changed and the fashions were updated. The characters and the conflicts were not entrenched in the seventies but ubiquitous to the entire last quarter of the twentieth century. The only distinction was the ephemera. Which, to both discerning and undiscerning audiences, seemed vastly superior to the ephemera of the present—and that was because of what had happened in the eighties.

What the 1980s destroyed was the fantasy that culture could happen by accident. A band like Led Zeppelin had (seemingly) come into existence organically, but the bands that followed looked and acted like photocopies modeled off the original.^[*] Blockbuster movies in the seventies occurred when people loved a movie so much that they had to see it again, but now it felt like manufacturing viewer repetition was the whole idea. What seemed

enticing about the seventies was that life experiences were still unscripted, and that no one had figured out how to give the people what they wanted before the people even knew what that was.

Now, was this true? Not really. Led Zeppelin was no accident. *Jaws* was no accident. But throughout the 1980s, the concept of commodifying pop culture had become so widespread—and so undisguised—that it was difficult to see anything emerging in the nineties as a naturally occurring phenomenon. Part of the Gen X irony fixation was the result of so much accepted obviousness: When you made a TV show about the seventies, you could just call it *That '70s Show*. Was that title clever, or was that title lazy? It was impossible to know. But it was clear that the show would refer to things from the seventies, sometimes as a joke and sometimes as a heartfelt expression of joy. So did that make it satire? Was it a tribute? Maybe both. Maybe neither. Maybe it didn't matter. Whatever. Who cares? Just get on with it. Just look at the pants.

5 The Movie Was about a Movie

THE STORY OF THE VCR IS AN EIGHTIES STORY. PIONEERED BY THE JAPANESE IN THE 1950s, streamlined by the British in the sixties, and engineered for worldwide consumers in the seventies, videocassette recorders were still cutting-edge technology at the dawn of 1980, when less than 1 percent of American households owned their own VCR. The reason was cost: In 1975, the earliest retail VCRs were priced between \$1,000 and \$1,400. By 1985, that price had incrementally dropped to under \$400, with some models as cheap as \$169. By 1990, 65 percent of U.S. homes had multiple televisions and the majority had at least one VCR. The defining technological conflict of the videotape era—the format war between VHS and Betamax—was already over by 1988. As a machine, the VCR historically denotes the 1980s.

But the visual civilization it engineered emerged later.

No movie or director influenced nineties film culture as much as the advent and everywhere-ness of the video store. It altered everything about how movies were consumed and considered, spawning a new type of working-class cinephile who would come to dominate critical thought about the entire medium. Here again, the origins predate the nineties: The first American video store opened in Los Angeles in the late seventies. The first Blockbuster Video appeared in Dallas in 1985. The immediate popularity of movie rentals was not surprising to anyone. It was something people had awaited from the first moment VCR technology was described. What was not anticipated, however, was how that experience would shift the way people thought about the art form, particularly for those who turned the VCR into an autodidactic means for the reconstitution of history.

Prior to the VCR, it was difficult for average people to develop a personal, intimate relationship with non-obvious filmmaking. Outside of New York, Los Angeles, and a handful of university towns, there was just no way to see any movie that wasn't being simultaneously experienced by large numbers of people. For one thing, there were fewer movies to see—in 1980, only 161 total films were released in North American movie houses. Movies also stayed in theaters much longer: 1985's *Back to the Future* played in public for thirty-seven straight weeks. It was possible to see older movies on network television, but that was like trying to learn a language by flipping through a dictionary. Certain classics were on every year: *The Wizard of Oz*, *Gone with the Wind*, and *The Ten Commandments* on Easter. Other entries seemed to be selected haphazardly, often airing late at night and heavily edited for content (key scenes from teen films like *Halloween* and *Fast Times at Ridgemont High* became incomprehensible in their sanitized network form). Cable subscribers could get HBO, but the audience was small (12 million total subscribers in 1983), the schedule was limited (until 1981, HBO was only available for nine hours a day), and some movies were repeated constantly (*The Beastmaster*, *Clash of the Titans*). The majority of film history was extremely difficult to access. It was monoculture by default. For a movie fanatic living in a small town, the experience of reading *Leonard Maltin's Movie Guide* was more mind-expanding than spending twelve months trying to see every movie within driving distance.

But then, within a span of five years, the entire ecosystem was reversed. When that first Blockbuster opened its doors in Texas, it carried ten thousand videotapes. Granted, many of those tapes were duplicates—and over time, it became increasingly common for chain stores to fill entire walls with copies of the same new release. Inventory was always weighted toward preexisting popularity. But the ideological transformation was nonetheless total. It was now possible to peruse a shelf with dozens of subtitled foreign films in communities where a foreign-language film had never previously screened, ever. There was a preponderance of VHS movies specifically available due to their commercial limitations as

theatrical releases: blaxploitation cinema, retrograde slasher flicks, comedic soft-core pornography. More important, there were many films (particularly from the 1970s) that had been released in a limited capacity and were not successful enough (or appropriate) for television and would have been lost to history had it not been for these emerging rental repositories.

The fact that the videotape industry was based around renting (as opposed to selling) was critical. Throughout the eighties and early nineties, the retail cost of a VHS movie was inordinately high—usually around \$79 to \$90. *Top Gun*, released on video in 1987, made national news for being “only” \$26.95, the lowest introductory price ever for a major release (McDonald’s received similar attention in 1992 when the fast-food chain distributed copies of *Dances with Wolves* on VHS for \$7.99, if the buyer also purchased food). Conversely, the cost of individual three-day rentals hovered around \$1.99 to \$2.99. It was hard to justify buying any film for \$80 if the same money could be directed toward the temporary possession of twenty-five different titles. Renting fostered a culture of aesthetic diversity, to the point of pure randomness. Most available titles were older, so the only source of promotion was the cardboard box the videotape was packaged in. The rental experience was locked within the physical world, and there was no algorithm coercing consumers toward things they were predisposed to enjoy. The most common way to select a movie was to aimlessly meander around the video store, glance at the covers of various boxes, read the cursory plot descriptions on the back of those boxes, and select the most appealing option that happened to be available. There was no system or logic. But the effect on filmmaking was profound. Video stores invented a new kind of independent director that became so pervasive it instantly became a caricature: the fiscally insolvent, vociferously unglamorous dude (and it was always a dude) who used his video store experience to build an encyclopedic, unorthodox, pretentious cinematic worldview. The 1995 coming-of-age comedy *Kicking and Screaming* includes a minor character who manages a video store while preparing to direct his own feature film, yet plans to continue working in

the video store after his movie is released so that he can properly stock it on the shelves.

“The video store was the beginning of everything. It was the cradle of civilization,” director Kevin Smith says in the 2015 oral history *I Lost It at the Video Store*. “It was like having a film library. You could watch anything and you could watch it over and over again.”

Smith was the insolvent, unglamorous indie director sent from central casting. He made his black-and-white 1994 debut, *Clerks*, in New Jersey, for \$27,575 financed on credit cards.[*] He was twenty-four years old. One of its two principal characters works in a video store, and the film’s most memorable scene involves an extended conversation about un-unionized labor complications within *Return of the Jedi*. Much of the film involves static shots of people debating trivialities, a quality Smith credits to his experience working at a store called RST Video—movies were constantly playing inside the shop while he worked, but because he was working the counter (and could not look at the TV while dealing with customers), he “re-watched” and memorized many films as a solely audio experience. *Clerks* did not look or sound like other films, or at least not like films made by professionals. It was crude, visually and emotionally. Its dialogue aged quickly (and sometimes awkwardly). But *Clerks* exhibits an almost supernatural commitment to Smith’s own sense of aesthetics and taste. It’s immersed in his heavily stoned, highly specific actuality, built on the lived experience of endless hours spent in a room filled with thousands of disposable movies. It was now possible for *anything* to be culturally important, based on the personal proclivities of the viewer. Which, depending on your perspective, was either exhilarating or idiotic.

“I am from a generation that very much wants to consume and reconsume its own shit,” said director Joe Swanberg. Swanberg was thirteen when *Clerks* came out in 1994. He released his first feature in 2005, helping forge the so-called Mumblecore movement, a word-heavy style influenced by indie filmmakers of the nineties. Swanberg now dismisses his own period of rental-based self-education as inherently uncreative. “The video store, for me growing up, was access to watch and rewatch shit. What

happens to my generation is, we don't just watch *The Breakfast Club*^[*] two times while it's in movie theaters. We watch *The Breakfast Club* sixty-nine times between the ages of twelve and twenty-five and convince ourselves that *The Breakfast Club* is a genius movie. You have this wrapped-up nostalgia and regurgitation and overcompensation of mediocre shit . . . and I directly tie that to the video store."

Swanberg's accusation is not invalid. The backbone of his argument, however, is not far removed from the same argument one would make in favor of this experience. Rewatching *The Breakfast Club* (or any film) sixty-nine times *does* change the meaning of what it is and how it's understood. It shifts the focus away from the straightforward message received by the audience ("This is a story about why high school is hard") and amplifies the components generating those messages (musical cues, shot framing, and the casual integration of minor pop culture references carrying their own autonomous meanings). Video stores opened this deconstructive process to anyone who cared enough to try. They also created the opportunity to conduct this level of mental surgery on any random film—*The Breakfast Club*, but also *Citizen Kane* and *Chinatown*, but also *Bloodsport* and *Troll 2* and *Rocky III*. There was no syllabus to follow and no tradition to respect. VCR culture obliterated the traditional understanding of what was canonically significant: A film could be important for what it was, but also for what it prompted other people to inexplicably invent. A single redeeming detail could be taken from an immaterial B movie, repurposed within the context of a good movie, and drastically change the meaning of both pictures. Which had always been possible—it's just that most people didn't care or notice until the arrival of Quentin Tarantino.

Tarantino made it impossible not to notice.



It would be wrong to claim Quentin Tarantino learned about film history by working at Video Archives in Manhattan Beach, California ("I was already a movie expert," he explained. "That's how I got hired"). He'd started

privately collecting films on videotape in 1978, years before he owned a VCR. As a sixteen-year-old in 1979, he seemingly saw every film screened in greater Los Angeles and can still recall in which theater he saw each picture. But Tarantino's association with the video store ethos (and the imagined iconography of the overbearing video store clerk) defines the archetype. Here was a gangly, ultra-confident person who spoke so fast it seemed as if he was trying to answer questions that had not yet been asked. He knew *everything* about movies, particularly movies that were considered irrelevant, always expressing his arcane knowledge as if it were somehow obvious and unconditional. He made offhand remarks like "Brian De Palma is the greatest director of his generation," a sentiment that could only come from a guy who'd read every sentence Pauline Kael had ever written and somehow concluded she was too understated. What Tarantino could express, more explicitly than any of his peers, was the intensity of his own perspective. He became the most important filmmaker of the nineties by making movies exclusively designed for his own idiosyncratic pleasure.

"What you find out fairly quickly in Hollywood," Tarantino told the BBC in 1994, "is that this is a community where hardly anybody trusts their own opinion. People want people to tell them what is good. What to like, what not to like. But here I come. I'm a film geek. My opinion is *everything*. You can all disagree with me. I don't care."

The best way to understand Tarantino's impact on the movie industry is through the three scripts he wrote while working at Video Archives in the eighties: *True Romance* (eventually directed by Tony Scott in 1993), *Natural Born Killers* (drastically rewritten and directed by Oliver Stone in 1994), and *Reservoir Dogs* (Tarantino's directorial debut, released in 1992). The first two offer incomplete glimpses into the Tarantino toolbox. *True Romance* stars Christian Slater as an avatar for its screenwriter, a comic book store employee obsessed with old movies, Elvis Presley,^[*] and an idealized girlfriend who couldn't exist in real life. *Natural Born Killers* is an avalanche of comedic violence that almost seems real and realistic violence almost presented as comedy. There are hints of his proclivities in both scripts. Neither movie, however, *feels* like a Tarantino movie, or how

that designation has come to be understood. *True Romance* has Tarantino-esque language, but the narrative is presented like a fairy tale. It's supposed to remind the viewer of the first time they fell in love and the emotional psychosis that accompanies that experience. *Natural Born Killers* is the story of two lovers on a killing spree, but it's thematically "about" many other things: the collective desensitizing to violence, the illusion of the nuclear family, and a heavy-handed critique of media. In both cases, the films are supposed to serve as bridges to other realizations. Audiences were supposed to leave the theater and think other thoughts about other things. What was different about *Reservoir Dogs* is that the movie was about *the movie*. It was not an attempt to make anyone rethink the notion of crime, or the complexity of masculine relationships, or the psychological consequences of witnessing torture; a viewer might well consider those concepts, but such considerations were ancillary. *Reservoir Dogs* is a wholesale captivation of the universe it constructs. It's not a fictional version of life. It's the nonfictional representation of a life that only exists within the mind of the filmmaker. It has more to do with the experience of watching and internalizing the 1987 Hong Kong thriller *City on Fire* than with any personal experience in the physical, nonnegotiable world.

Reservoir Dogs is about a jewel heist that goes awry. Its six characters are identified only by their color-coded aliases ("Mr. Pink," "Mr. Blonde," etc.). One of the six is an undercover cop. Part of the reason *Reservoir Dogs* was green-lit had to do with the involvement of Harvey Keitel, an actor who'd already been famous for fifteen years. Keitel read the script and attached himself to the production, portraying the character "Mr. White." Keitel's recollection of reading the script is telling; he assumed (having never met him) that Tarantino must have had some kind of family connection to the world of organized crime. The narrative details were so rich and specific that it seemed like a story that had to have come from familial memory, particularly since the author had an Italian last name. He was shocked to learn that Tarantino was born in Tennessee, moved to L.A. with his mom as a child, and had never met a real criminal in his life. Tarantino's understanding and interpretation of the underworld was

exclusively generated by other movies. And this, as it turns out, was the catalyst for almost everything he'd ever make.

The opening scene of *Reservoir Dogs* takes place in a diner. There are two topics of conversation at the table: the subtext of the Madonna song “Like a Virgin” and the morality of tipping waitresses. The dialogue is delivered convincingly. It has all the semiotic qualities of a real conversation among uneducated felons. Yet the *quality* of the content—the insights the characters present and what those sentiments reflect about the people articulating the opinions—is implausible. It’s too perfect. These are people who casually talk with a studied eloquence that can only happen in movies. They are symbolic extensions of the video clerk experience, where the author’s primary guide to human interaction comes from the consumption of meticulously crafted conversations, expressed through performances designed to make the craftsmanship invisible. What Tarantino captured was something that was accelerating across all popular culture: not reality, but a kind of hyperreality, where the secondary meaning always mattered more than the first. Kurt Cobain was a rock star whose essential purpose was critiquing the concept of rock stardom. *Seinfeld* was a TV show where the characters aspired to make a TV show exactly like the TV show that framed their fictional existence. *Reservoir Dogs* was a fake crime story with another fake crime story built inside of it, and that layered pathos is the essence of the Tarantino attack.

The undercover cop in *Reservoir Dogs* is played by British actor Tim Roth. In order to infiltrate the crime ring, Roth needs to convince the other criminals he’s an authentic thief. To do this, his superior officer (Randy Brooks) gives Roth a four-page script describing a phony anecdote about a past drug deal that almost got him arrested. He’s told to memorize the anecdote, because “an undercover cop has gotta be Marlon Brando—to do this job, you gotta be a great actor.” What’s essential, Roth is instructed, is the naturalistic nuance; he’s supposed to internalize the main story while making the specific details his own. It’s an extraordinary seven-minute sequence: Roth is an actor pretending to be a policeman who’s learning how to pretend to act like a drug dealer, employing the same techniques

Tarantino used in order to make Harvey Keitel believe he must have a familial relationship with actual crime.

In 1992, people referred to this kind of thing as “postmodern,” partially because 1992 was the golden age of classifying anything as possibly postmodern. And in some academic sense, *Reservoir Dogs* absolutely was postmodern; it rejected the limitations of modernism and prioritized the subjective viewpoint of the artist. But what was really happening here was more basic. For all of the twentieth century—and particularly in the decades following World War II—the volume of manufactured consumer art had exponentially increased. The volume was now vast enough to replace the natural world in totality. A fixed reality was no longer needed; there was enough unfixed reality inside a single Blockbuster to sustain the entire cinematic multiverse. Content could be made from content.



Reservoir Dogs was well reviewed in America but earned more in the UK (its box office gross in the city of London alone was greater than the \$3 million it made in all of the United States). But, perhaps predictably, it did extremely well on home video. It had strong word-of-mouth support. The only hitch was that the word of mouth, though effective, usually seemed to focus on the same detail: “Have you seen that movie where a guy gets his ear chopped off?”

As years have passed and his catalog has deepened, the relationship between Tarantino and violence has become less pervasive, even if the violence in his films has not. When people argue about him today, they argue about many things. But in 1992, violence was pretty much the only aspect of his work that people always wanted to discuss. The scene from *Reservoir Dogs* that resonated most arrestingly with casual audiences involved Michael Madsen (“Mr. Blonde”), the film’s unabashed sociopath. After dancing to the lighthearted pop song “Stuck in the Middle with You,” Madsen covers a kidnapped policeman’s mouth with duct tape, slices off the man’s ear with a straight razor, douses him with gasoline, and is killed (by Roth) moments before he burns the cop alive. Technically, the viewer does

not witness the carving of the ear; the shot is blocked in a way that hides the assault. But you can *hear* the torture, so it feels like you saw it. And this raised a lot of questions about how people were supposed to think about transgressive art (although not in the way such questions are asked today).

In the eighties, violent cinema was mostly a matter of body count. A mind-numbing number of humans could be killed in a commercially viable film, simply because (a) the anonymous victims often did not speak English, and (b) the methods of termination were explosive and cartoonish. In 1984's *Red Dawn*, 118 people are killed, almost none of whom have speaking roles. Around 146 people die in the Chuck Norris vehicle *Invasion U.S.A.* In 1985's *Rambo: First Blood Part II*, 67 people are slaughtered, 51 of them by the titular protagonist. This style of wide-angle ultraviolent action flick was not viewed as legitimately controversial, in the same way teen sex romps of the time were considered gratuitous and stupid but not especially harmful. The Motion Picture Association of America had added the PG-13 rating classification in July of 1984, ostensibly limiting very young children from seeing nudity or excessive horror without a guardian (at least in public). And though there were significant exceptions, the eighties were—in general—an astonishingly unimaginative period for mainstream film, certainly when compared to the decade that came before and the decade that came after. Complaining about the social ramifications of the sex and violence from this era of moviemaking almost seemed to give the movies too much credit.

That changed in the nineties. The explosion of independent film during the first half of the decade reenergized the 1970s impulse of taking movies seriously. It climaxed in 1994, with the release of two films in the same three-month window: Tarantino's second directorial effort, *Pulp Fiction*, and Oliver Stone's *Natural Born Killers* (written by Tarantino in the eighties, rewritten several times in the interim, and now crediting Tarantino only as the story's original source). Pre-release interest in the two films was bifurcated: Critics were waiting for *Pulp Fiction*, but the general populace assumed *Natural Born Killers* would be a bigger deal. Stone was seen as the most socially engaged American director of the previous ten years. His

war film *Platoon* (based on his own experience in Vietnam) won the Academy Award for both picture and director, and 1987's *Wall Street* had become a shorthand encapsulation of how the eighties would be remembered. He'd put out two polarizing movies in 1991, both based on real events from the sixties (a biopic about the Doors and a conspiratorial retelling of the John F. Kennedy assassination). There was widespread anticipation that *Natural Born Killers* might be Stone's masterwork. Everything about it seemed politically charged and emotionally paradoxical. The star would be Woody Harrelson, playing a nihilistic mass murderer. The casting decision was bold: Harrelson was internationally famous for his role as Woody Boyd on *Cheers*, one of the sweetest, least threatening characters in the history of television. His equally malevolent female companion would be played by twenty-one-year-old Juliette Lewis, a former child actor still described as childlike. Robert Downey Jr., coming off his acclaimed portrayal of Charlie Chaplin in *Chaplin*, would provide a critical supporting role in *NBK*. The soundtrack was produced by Trent Reznor, operating at the apex of his rock power. All the dominos were aligned. *Natural Born Killers* was going to matter. It was going to be important.

But then it came out, and it didn't, and it wasn't.

There were three problems with *Natural Born Killers*. The first was that it wasn't very good. There was a sense of visual overkill and the tone was inconsistent. It made points about society that were clumsy and obvious, along with a few radical assertions that didn't seem accurate and a couple that contradicted the film's core intention. The second problem was that *NBK* and *Pulp Fiction* came out at roughly the same time. The movies were constantly compared, almost never in Stone's favor (and the fact that Tarantino said he "fucking hated" *NBK* compounded that dissonance). Third, all those various comparisons inevitably (and sometimes obsessively) dwelled on the one quality both pictures had in abundance—excessive, graphic violence. Critics could not get over this. But audiences could, and the difference between the two filmmakers' humor made it much easier to justify the auxiliary violence in *Pulp Fiction* than the necessary

violence in *Natural Born Killers*. Something had changed in the way this kind of material was consumed. It was an evolution that would become more and more pronounced as time crawled forward.



There's a central incongruity to the way movie violence is perceived by those who cover it: The criticism is always greater if the depiction is especially realistic. Verisimilitude is actually a detriment. Early reviews of *Pulp Fiction* are a clear example. Though its retrospective reputation is exceedingly positive (the American Film Institute places it among the one hundred finest films ever made), early reviews were mixed. "What's most bothersome about *Pulp Fiction*," snarked Stanley Kauffmann in *The New Republic*, "is its success."

"This is a movie about a collection of morons who move through life dispassionately executing the guilty and the innocent," claimed one writer for *USA Today*.^[*] Versions of this moralistic take were surprisingly common. "The experience overall is like laughing down a gun barrel, a little bit tiring, a lot sick and maybe far too perverse for less jaded moviegoers," wrote Rita Kempley in *The Washington Post*. Roger Ebert, traditionally open to this brand of on-screen carnage, expressed confusion over its "unrelenting violence and bloodshed, interrupted on occasion by mordant humor, broad adolescent satire, and grim warnings from the Old Testament. . . . I have no idea at all whether I liked *Pulp Fiction* or not." Discomfort with the imagery and the language sometimes morphed into harder questions about the director's intent. Kenneth Turan of the *Los Angeles Times*, while conceding that *Pulp Fiction* was "sporadically effective," ultimately concluded, "This is a noticeably uneven film, both too inward-looking and self-centered in its concerns and too outward-bound in the way it strains to outrage an audience."

Two critical notes on all those newspaper accusations: The first is that most of them are partially true. The second is that they inadvertently explain why *Pulp Fiction* worked. In an attempt to point out traditional flaws, the critics (Turan especially) were unknowingly describing the

incendiary power of the Video Store Aesthetic. The elements they deride would have been problems for any movie that aspired to be other things. They were strengths for a movie that aspired to be a movie.

Pulp Fiction was an ensemble piece with no obvious star. The best performance came from Samuel L. Jackson, a journeyman who'd been in more than thirty previous movies before emerging as the ideal mouthpiece for Tarantino's stylized dialogue. But the casting decision that seemed most irregular was the high-profile inclusion of John Travolta. In 1994, it would have been hard to come up with a less cool person to include in a movie where coolness was everything. Travolta had not been a serious performer for almost a decade, scarcely subsisting on a trio of movies about a baby with the voice of Bruce Willis (*Look Who's Talking*, *Look Who's Talking Too*, and *Look Who's Talking Now*). Cynical pre-release suspicion hinted that Travolta had been cast in *Pulp Fiction* for unkind comedic value.^[*] But this was not the case at all. Tarantino had loved Travolta's early work, particularly his performance in the 1981 De Palma thriller *Blow Out*. The thirteen barren years in between were beside the point. He didn't view Travolta as a commodity whose value had plummeted, nor was it like the casting of Harrelson in *Natural Born Killers*, where the existing awareness of his TV career was supposed to complicate our understanding of his character. Tarantino wanted Travolta in *Pulp Fiction* for the same reasons he'd liked Travolta in *Urban Cowboy* and *Saturday Night Fever* and *Welcome Back, Kotter*. The culture may have shifted, but—within the aisles of the video store—all those performances remained unchanged. It's like the philosophical difference between viewing time as linear and believing all time is happening at once: Travolta was still Travolta, and Travolta was what Tarantino wanted. That desire, as Turan noted, was “inward-looking and self-centered.” But it's also why Tarantino was the only person who could have made that movie.

For a fleeting moment in time, this attitude was everywhere. The nineties were a fertile period for the self-indulgent genius and an amazing decade for high-gloss unconventional film, saturated with anti-cliché, self-contained projects defined by the interiority of their creators: Danny

Boyle's drug exploration *Trainspotting*. P. T. Anderson's fictional porn biopic *Boogie Nights*. The discomfiting atmospheres of Jane Campion's *The Piano* and Vincent Gallo's *Buffalo '66*. Spike Jonze and Charlie Kaufman's brainfuck *Being John Malkovich*. Sofia Coppola's essayistic *The Virgin Suicides*, Darren Aronofsky's mathematically obsessed *Pi*, and Christopher Nolan's memory-inverted *Memento*. Spike Lee's prescient *Bamboozled*, overlooked during its initial 2000 release. Wes Anderson's esoteric character studies. Even directors with more formal aesthetics—the Kubrickian perfectionist David Fincher and the interpersonal realist Noah Baumbach—did not make rote, familiar-feeling movies. Their manufactured realities were lifelike, but not transposable with life itself. They demanded to be seen (and considered) as isolated and nontransferable. Time and again, the movie was about the movie.

But this, as it turns out, was an impermanent condition. What came from the nineties stayed in the nineties: By 2015, the notion of seeing a film (or any art) as separate from real-life morality and present-day politics had become increasingly unpopular. By 2020, it was verboten. A movie like 1992's *The Crying Game*, which would have been unmakeable in the remote past, became unmakeable again. Tarantino, once lionized for his uncompromising singularity, would be regularly attacked for using racially abhorrent language and prioritizing his own internal fantasies above the external message his work seemed to project. The possibility of a movie being only about itself was out of business, along with all the video stores.

[the power of myth]

THE ATTRACTION TO SPORTS IS SO INDIVIDUAL AND MULTIFACETED

explain why the attraction exists is like trying to explain why people enjoy falling in love. Sports can be whatever you want them to be—escapist, political, symbolic, inspirational. But the one quality that coincides with all of those projections is the degree to which sports are *clear*, at least when compared to conventional reality: The rules are outlined in a book, the outcomes are nonnegotiable, and success or failure is a direct extension of physiological meritocracy. Unlike life, sports make it simple for the ordinary person to deduce who is good and who is bad, who has won and who has lost. Which is why it's so fascinating that—until 1998—Division I college football purposefully stopped that from happening.

Throughout the twentieth century, college basketball was significantly more popular than pro basketball, largely due to its postseason tournament. Interest in the collegiate regular season was (and is) dwarfed by interest in the sixty-eight-team tournament staged over the end of March. For most college basketball programs of the nineties, the primary goal of the entire season was qualifying for the NCAA tournament. Major college football, however, was still using a system that now seems antithetical to the concept of competition: There was no playoff at all. The postseason involved thirty-eight teams all playing a single bowl game, and the national champion was a box of smoke.

Where (and who) the thirty-eight teams played was either inflexibly assigned or capriciously selected. The champion of the Big Ten conference played the champion of the Pac-10 conference in the Rose Bowl, always. That was the easy one. The winner of the Southeastern Conference was sent to the Sugar Bowl, almost without exception, but their opponent could be

pretty much anyone. The Orange Bowl traditionally featured whoever won the Big 8 Conference facing whoever won the Atlantic Coast Conference, but only if the ACC champion was legitimately strong and there was no better alternative. The Cotton Bowl was the winner of the Southwest Conference, usually pitted against the second-best team from the SEC or a major independent like Notre Dame. The Fiesta Bowl could involve any two teams the Fiesta Bowl committee desired, assuming those teams agreed to participate and weren't already obligated to go elsewhere.

After all nineteen bowl games were complete, a national champion was selected by voting. But there were two polls, one comprising the media and one comprising the coaches. The two polls did not have to align, so it was possible for one season to have two champions. There was nothing even tenuously similar to this system in any other sport, including every other echelon of football: Playoffs were used in the NFL, at the high school level in all fifty states, and even in all the lower divisions of college football. Only Division I football was opposed to a playoff. The bureaucratic singularity of this system was not some taboo subject nobody questioned. It was questioned constantly, in every season when there was more than one outstanding team (which was almost every season).

"I think Division I football is the only sport in America where they don't have a tournament or a playoff to determine the champion," Florida Gators head coach Steve Spurrier said in 1990. "I don't see how we can say we're right and everyone else is wrong."

The defects of the no-playoff system had always been understood. In 1984, undefeated Brigham Young University was crowned national champ, even though they didn't face any team who finished the year with less than four losses. The possibility for an imperfect champion was always there. But the problem escalated with the onset of the nineties, sometimes in embarrassing ways. In 1990, the national title was shared between Georgia Tech (a second-tier football program, unranked before the season began) and Colorado (another nontraditional power who'd won a critical regular-season game against Missouri when the officiating crew accidentally gave the Buffaloes an extra down on the last play of the game). The trophy was

split again in 1991, when Miami and Washington both went undefeated but were required to play in different bowl games.

In 1994, undefeated Nebraska and undefeated Penn State were the two best teams in the country, and most of the major conferences had finally agreed to release teams from fixed bowl obligations if there was an opportunity for a matchup between the two top teams in the nation. This agreement was called “the Bowl Coalition.” The Big Ten, however, did not agree to the terms of the coalition and forced Penn State to play twelfth-ranked Oregon in the Rose Bowl. Nebraska beat third-ranked Miami in the Orange Bowl and was named national champ in both polls. The trophy was shared again in 1997, when both Michigan and Nebraska were unbeaten but unable to play each other on January 1: Michigan was from the Big Ten and (here again) required to play in the Rose Bowl. Michigan was still awarded the national title by the media, but Nebraska won the coaches’ poll, an outcome even more controversial than usual—some believed the coaches voted for the Cornhuskers only because longtime Husker head coach Tom Osborne was retiring after the season.

Why major college football refused to relent from this restrictive, highly unpopular postseason structure can be viewed as either simple or confounding, depending on how long you want to think about it. The simple answer was money. The confounding part was trying to understand how *not* having a playoff was more lucrative than the opposite. It made no obvious sense. By 1995, annual TV revenue from the NCAA men’s basketball tournament had already climbed over \$200 million, and college football was worth way more than college hoops. And while it’s true that a minor bowl game (such as the Independence Bowl) is good for the local economy of the host city, it’s hard to understand why that would matter to the NCAA (or why the economic needs of a community like Shreveport, Louisiana, should have any influence on how college football decides a champion). Bowl games were, and still are, something of a financial boondoggle: Bowl organizers pay participating colleges for playing, and that money is distributed among all the teams from that program’s conference (thereby incentivizing the various conferences to keep their bowl relationships

intact). The rest of the revenue stays with local bowl executives, and the games themselves are inexplicably classified as tax-exempt nonprofits.

It was not until 1998 that all six major bowl games and the five major conferences (along with Notre Dame, who remained independent) agreed to form the Bowl Championship Series, commonly referred to as the BCS. The upshot of the BCS was that (a) the two top-ranked teams would *always* play for the national title, regardless of conference affiliation, and (b) all the minor bowl games would continue, even if people stopped caring about them.

The first champion decided in this new era was Tennessee, and the BCS system was used for the next fifteen years, until the NCAA adopted a conventional four-team playoff in 2014. Almost every fan and analyst now agrees that deciding the champion on the field, as opposed to begrudgingly accepting the results of two unaffiliated polls, is a more reasonable way to decide who is the best team in the country. But certain eccentricities were lost in the transition, and it's tricky to discern whether making college football more logical actually made it more compelling.

Part of what had always made college football so emotionally explosive was its willful lack of definition. By allowing the national champion to stand as a mythical abstraction, multiple schools could justifiably argue that they were the best program in the country, even if the polls said otherwise. In 1993, the one-loss Florida State Seminoles were awarded the national title, even though a one-loss Notre Dame beat them in the regular season and Auburn (a school on probation) finished the year undefeated. There was sometimes a cachet to *not* finishing number 1, since winning a human poll didn't "prove" anything at all. By creating an officially sanctioned title game, the NCAA removed college football's existential tension. But perhaps even more historically deflating was the erosion of its unique brand of idiosyncrasy.

Until the '98 season, it was still possible to look at college football as wholly separate from every other dominant sport—a national fascination where regional tradition mattered more than logic. For roughly a hundred years, establishing an airtight champion was seen as less essential than

perpetuating the semi-irrational construction of how the sport had been originally conceived, even when that frustrated everyone who cared about it. By never *really* verifying the champion, college football was able to sustain an illusion of old-school amateurism that belied its economic superstructure (and its negative academic influence). A playoff was fine for the pros, but maybe college kids didn't need it. Maybe it was okay to end every season with an essay question that could not be answered. It was something to talk about when there was nothing else to talk about. It was an acceptable thing not to know.

But the age of not knowing things was ending.

6 CTRL + ALT + DELETE

THE SOUND OF THE INSURRECTION WAS NOT MUSICAL. THE Surrection was annoying, until it was begrudgingly zapped into nonexistence and turned into a thirty-two-second YouTube demonstration of nostalgia induction. The sequencing of the sound is “nostalgic” in the truest definition of the word, as it cannot be argued that the emotional memory it represents was in any way superior to the modern version: First, a dial tone, followed by eleven rapid beeps from an invisible push-button telephone. This was followed by three or four high-pitched electronic whistles, collapsing into a longer whistle resembling the flatlining of a dying patient hooked to an EKG machine (this was the sound of the phone line’s echo suppression being disabled). There were a few more beeps absorbed into a wall of white noise, and then the white noise abruptly doubled, meaning the receiving modem was now interacting with the calling modem. There was an instant where it sounded like something inside the computer had broken, spontaneously repaired by the digital interplay of two probing modulators, similar in pitch to a metal detector passing over a pocket watch. This was bookended by another fleeting second of white noise, and then . . . silence. The wall had been breached. The floodgates were open. And then, depending on who you were and the year in which you were living, there was a high likelihood the next sound was a one-word welcome from Elwood Edwards, a voice actor living in Orrville, Ohio. His affable greeting would be followed by a grammatically incorrect phrase: “You’ve got mail.”

In a year like 1998, this sequence happened around 27 million times a day. Elwood Edwards—the faceless, bloodless, unofficial spokesman for

America Online—was the most heard voice on the planet. “I think of myself as a postman,” Edwards said. “My attitude never changes.”

This is true. His attitude did not change. But it was the only thing that didn't.



The wheel was invented in 3500 BC, a few hundred years before the Bronze Age. It's the pinnacle example of something very old that still seems uncomfortably recent: While it's impossible to pinpoint exactly when the earliest hominids transitioned into a version of what we now understand as humans, even conservative estimates place the inception at around 70,000 years ago. That's a long time for people not to notice that rocks roll down hills. How was it possible that creatures with enough intellectual capacity to fuse copper and tin did not have the intellectual ability to advance beyond the art of dragging things across the ground? The answer is that the invention of the wheel was not the key to wheeling things around. The key was the invention of the axle. Within the carpentry limitations of the pre-Bronze era, it was extraordinarily difficult to engineer a mechanism where revolving cylinders could be affixed to stationary wagons. The wheel, as a concept, was always just sitting there. It merely took a few millennia to figure out how to make it do all the things wheels are supposed to do.

The internet can be viewed in a similar way, accelerated by a factor of 1,000. When and how the internet technically came into existence is a semantic argument over the definition of the word *internet*. The first “node to node” communication was conducted by the military in 1969. The protocols for how digital information is packaged, translated, and routed were developed in the late seventies by Vinton Cerf, the so-called Father of the Internet, eventually awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom. When Al Gore ran for president in 2000, he was mocked for casually claiming on CNN that he “took the initiative in creating the Internet,” an inaccurate statement that was also willfully misunderstood (what Gore was referencing was a \$600 million bill he'd sponsored as a senator^[*] that expanded the

internet into schools and libraries). As with the wheel, there is no singular point of origin. But what we do know is this: When the hypothesis of a World Wide Web was first proposed in Switzerland in 1989, almost no one in the United States who wasn't a computer scientist had any idea what that meant or what it could be. Twelve years later, almost every American adult would know what it was, even if they'd never used it and never would. Within our aforementioned analogy, the wheel represents the internet and the axle represents the human relationship to computerized technology.

It's possible to imagine a distant future in which the only achievement most people associate with the nineties is the foundational rise of the internet. Part of this has to do with the speed at which it happened—while the Industrial Revolution unspooled over fifty years, the Internet Revolution took ten (plus or minus two years in either direction, depending on the age and education of the consumer). The speed of this transformation trifurcated the populace. If someone had already reached middle age by 1995 (say, any person born before World War II), it was possible to view the internet as an interesting outgrowth of modernity that could be ignored entirely. It was neither a necessity nor an obligation. We'll classify these individuals as "Group A." Another set comprises those people born after 1985, whom we'll call "Group C." Individuals in Group C have almost no educational memory that isn't vaguely tied to network computing. They have no concept of a purely analog existence that isn't anecdotal. Upon reaching adulthood, Group C individuals would be classified as "internet natives" (until they became the dominant class and such a designation became superfluous).

It was only the middle cluster, Group B, who were forced to wrestle with an experience that reconstituted reality without changing anything about the physical world. These interlocked generations—Boomers and Xers—will be the only people who experienced this shift as it happened, with total recall of both the previous world and the world that came next. "If we're the last people in history to know life before the Internet," wrote Michael Harris in his book *The End of Absence*, "we are also the only ones

who will ever speak, as it were, both languages. We are the only fluent translators of Before and After.”

What’s odd about this transformation is that the concrete differences don’t seem especially dramatic. Instead of mailing a stamped paper envelope, you could now send the same letter as an email (and it was three days faster). If you wanted to fly to Hawaii, you no longer had to call a travel agent in order to book a flight (everyone had access to the same airline listings). If you ran a fantasy football league, you didn’t need to find the sports section of the Monday newspaper and do the math by hand. Driving directions, cake recipes, and nontraditional pornography could all be found within the same portal, at no cost, instantly and temporarily. It was easier to buy things and it was easier to sell things. The litany of mechanical differences between daily life in 1993 and daily life in 1998 is mostly a list of minor advancements expediting activities that weren’t that difficult in the first place. But this is a little like saying the main impact of the automobile was a decline in horse ownership. The full spectrum of social and psychological consequences that accompanied the advent of the internet is too profound to explain or understand (then, now, or ever). It exponentially expanded the parameters of external existence while decreasing the material size of interior existence. It allowed any person to simultaneously possess two competing identities—one actual and one virtual. It altered the value of concepts whose value had once been stable and self-evident (solitude, distance, memory, knowledge). Most critically, it recontextualized every fragment of data that moved through its sphere, which eventually encompassed all data available.

This process, to varying degrees, had happened before. Similar arguments had been made about television and the radio and the printing press. No one disputes that technology has continually changed the structure of society. But the difference this time was the scale, the depth, and the intensity.

In 1972, the BBC broadcast a four-episode TV series titled *Ways of Seeing*, hosted by art critic John Berger (the series was later adapted into a book with the same name). The first episode was built off the work of

German philosopher Walter Benjamin. It argued that the modern capability to easily “reproduce” any canonical painting via photography changes the meanings of the original artifact, detaching it from the artist’s original intent. In the episode’s final ten minutes, Berger speaks directly into the camera and makes two points. The first is that the meaning of a painting is manipulated not only by how it is seen, but by whatever is seen directly before and directly after. He explains how any sound or text accompanying the image can have the alienating effect of turning something accessible into something inaccessible. But then he says something else, a warning about his own televised argument:

Remember that I am controlling and using, for my own purposes, the means of reproduction needed for these [television] programs. The images may be like words, but there is no dialogue. *You* cannot reply to *me*. For that to become possible in the modern media of communication, access to television must be extended beyond its present narrow limits.

Berger was analyzing oil paintings that were hundreds of years old, but he inadvertently explained what would eventually make the exploration of culture in the Internet Age so unlike the same experience in the 1972 world where *Ways of Seeing* was produced. The majority of internet content is an incomplete reproduction of something that already exists elsewhere, delivered in a capricious sequence self-directed by the user. Every message or image is preceded and followed by a different message or image with which it has no natural relationship, except to modify the meaning of whatever is currently being experienced. It is literally a context of no context, thus negating the very notion of contextual meaning. Berger’s hypothetical future is our inescapable present. Yet it was his second point, about the “narrow limits” of television, that was even more prescient, probably by accident. Those narrow limits have been obliterated. The internet turned every computer into an object that was almost (but not

entirely) unimaginable in 1972: a television you could talk to, and a television that would listen. A television that knew everything. A television built out of people.



Things that are astonishing to the members of Group B aren't astonishing to anyone else. It is only those adults who lived both before and after the internet who find themselves fixated on how random activities were conducted differently before the computer and the cell phone. So many prior pursuits now seem needlessly convoluted, or even dangerous. It sometimes doesn't seem possible that the postal service and landline telephones were enough to perpetuate society. But they were, and there was no sense whatsoever that communication was not happening fast enough. In 1990, a ten-minute phone call from Chicago to Los Angeles cost \$1.58 during evening hours and slightly more during the afternoon. While it was always possible to disagree over whether this long-distance rate was reasonable or expensive, no one assumed phone calls should be free. The limitations of time and space were ingrained, as was the concept of a telephone's calcifying geography in nonnegotiable terms.

Take, for example, the premise of using one's native area code as an expression of identity. Today, this practice is often employed as a form of sarcasm. But before a phone could be placed inside a pocket and walked onto an airplane, it signified more. One of the earliest illustrations was the hip-hop group 213, the three-man collaboration of Snoop Dogg, Nate Dogg, and Warren G. Although 213 (expressed as the singular digits "2-1-3") did not release an official album until 2004, the trio formed in 1990, inspired by the Oakland-based hip-hop group 415. The reason 415 called itself "4-1-5" is that 415 was the old area code for Oakland. Snoop, Nate, and Warren were all from Long Beach, California, so they adopted the local prefix, 213. Over time, this type of branding became so common that it moved into self-parody. It was banal enough to be included as a plot point in the first *Sex and the City* movie (Carrie Bradshaw refuses to accept a 347 area code, classifying herself as a "9-1-7 gal"). That might seem like just another

example of rap slang being co-opted by white culture (and it is). But it's more than that. It is, in a way, a bizarre symbol of victory for the North American telecommunications industry.

Area codes were introduced in 1947. The lowest digits were assigned to regions with the highest population density, based on the principle that people living in highly populated areas would make more phone calls and should have to "work" less (this was the era of rotary phones, when dialing a number could hurt your index finger). Large expanses of land might share a single area code (the code for the entire state of Florida was 305). Over time, area codes became more and more specific (Florida now has seventeen codes, with 305 applying only to Miami-Dade County and the Florida Keys). This enhanced specificity generated multiple meanings. Telling a rap audience you were born in Long Beach is the equivalent of vaguely pointing at a map, but saying you "represent the 2-1-3" requires the audience to (a) have deep familiarity with California, since most area codes aren't familiar to outsiders, and (b) understand that this particular prefix also encompassed South Central Los Angeles and the depressed economic status therein. If you didn't hear about the group 213 until all its members had become individually famous, you also needed to know that the California code maps were redrawn in 1998, and that "213" now only includes a sliver of downtown L.A., and that the group's allegiance to the discontinued code was historical and honorary.

Something that was once emotionless and practical had become personal and expository. Lines drawn by the phone company were more important than signposts denoting a community's city limits. And what makes this notable is its correlation to how much phone culture changed in such a short period of time.

For the (so-called) average nineties person living a (so-called) normal nineties life, no part of day-to-day existence changed as radically as their relationship to the telephone. It's not just that only 4.3 million Americans had a cellular phone in 1990 and 97 million had one by 2000, although that's part of it. What changed even more was the psychology of how the telephone was viewed and prioritized. The primacy of a landline connection

dictated how life was lived, with such deep-rooted universality that its role in shaping humanity was virtually unconsidered. It was the single most important feature of every home, and nobody cared.

There are no statistics illustrating how rare it was for someone to ignore a ringing telephone in 1990. This is because such a question would never have been asked (or even pondered). To do so was unthinkable. For one thing, the ring of a conventional rotary telephone was set at 80 decibels, engineered to be audibly noticed in every room of a two-story house. For another, a phone without an answering machine would ring incessantly until the caller gave up. You had to answer the phone in order to *stop* the phone. But the main reason everyone always answered the telephone was the impossibility of knowing who was on the line. Every ringing phone was, potentially, a life-altering event. It might be a telemarketer, but it also might be a death in the family. It could be your next-door neighbor, but it could also be the governor, and there was only one way to find out.^[*] It was a remarkably democratic device: Every incoming call was equally important, until proven otherwise. If a homebound person wanted to avoid a specific conversation, the only solution was to take the phone off the hook and receive no calls whatsoever.

Times change, because that's what times do. There's always a preciousness to writing about the recent past, inexorably consumed with how something slightly different was either far better or far worse. It's easy to argue that a world without cell phones was charming, and easier still to argue that it was inferior. But it was mostly just immutable. Modern people worry about smartphone addiction, despite the fact that landlines exercised much more control over the owner. If you needed to take an important call, you just had to sit in the living room and wait for it. There was no other option. If you didn't know where someone was, you had to wait until that person wanted to be found. You had to trust people, and they had to trust you. If you made plans over the phone and left the house, those plans could not be changed—everyone had to be where they said they'd be, and everyone had to arrive when they said they'd arrive. Life was more scripted and less fluid, dictated by a machine that would not (and could not)

compromise its location. Yet within these fascistic limitations, the machine itself somehow mattered less. It was an appliance, not that different from the dishwasher. The concept of buying a new phone every other year^[*] would have seemed as crazy as installing a new toilet every other Thanksgiving. There was nothing exciting or provocative about a telephone. It had no relationship to taste or independence (every member of a household shared the same telephone number). A phone was supposed to serve one concrete function, and it wasn't even assumed to be particularly reliable. In the 1992 film *Singles*, the romantic lead (Campbell Scott) drunkenly calls the woman he loves (Kyra Sedgwick) from a pay phone in a rock club, only to have his rambling confession destroyed when the answering machine's audiotape unravels. In just over a decade, both sides of that equation would be moot. Pay phones would vanish and analog answering machines would be replaced by digital voice mail. But the scene remains as a deft depiction of landline communication at the onset of the nineties: It *seemed* as good as it could possibly be, with flaws that didn't seem unacceptable until they were already eradicated. If a phone call was critical, you simply had to stay home. It was the only way to control the experience and the only way to ensure that the message would be received. And why would anyone have expected otherwise? Cell phones were the size of a brick and cost \$4,000. They were gratuitous, even for millionaires. A TV commercial for the Canadian beer Labatt Blue was plotted on the premise that anyone who brought a cell phone into a bar was automatically an asshole,^[*] much in the same way Ben Stiller's character from *Reality Bites* is introduced as self-absorbed by talking on a car phone in his very first scene. Zack Morris carried a cell phone to school on the adolescent sitcom *Saved by the Bell*, and that seemed no less ridiculous than his ability to freeze time. You had to be at home to talk on the phone. Home was where the phone was.

Until (of course) it wasn't. In 1992, bragging about your area code was a collective expression of the community where you were. By 2002, it was an individual connection to the place you had left. The machine that trapped people in the living room had been converted into a machine that offered

liberation, akin to the rise of car ownership in the 1920s: Suddenly, anyone could go anywhere, whenever they wanted. The shackles were gone, until we replaced them on purpose.



It sometimes seems like 1995 was the year the future began. This is particularly true if the last book you happened to read was W. Joseph Campbell's *1995: The Year the Future Began*.

It was, irrefutably, a critical year for the elementary operations of the internet. Netscape Navigator emerged as a viable, practical web browser (the software to install it cost \$39). A balding San Francisco entrepreneur named Craig Newmark started a tiny website called Craigslist, an alternative to classified advertising that would go on to inadvertently annihilate the American newspaper industry. Amazon went live that summer, although only as a bookstore. The American Dialect Society declared "World Wide Web" one of the words of the year, having already bestowed that declaration on "cyber" in 1994 and "information superhighway" in 1993 (they'd break the mold in 1996, when the word of the year was "mom" as a pejorative term, as in "soccer mom"). But 1995 was still a period when the internet was mainly something to speculate about, as opposed to something to use. Only 14 percent of American adults had ever been online.

Growth in public understanding of the internet was asymmetrical. The chronology worked in reverse: Early coverage was insular and esoteric to anyone not already familiar with what was being covered. Late in 1993, *The New York Times* ran a small story about Mosaic, the pre-Netscape web browser now credited as a catalyst for what the internet would become. Within technology circles, Mosaic was immediately perceived as a game-changing software application. It added graphic elements to what had been a purely textual experience and increased the reach of where the web could go. But the article also noted its limitations:

There remain, however, significant barriers to using Mosaic. It requires that the user have a computer that is directly connected to the global Internet. Many businesses and almost all universities now have such connections, but the majority of personal computer users currently connect to the Internet only indirectly through on-line information services like Delphi or America Online.

Though it's easy to understand this problem now, imagine how confusing it would seem to a nation where less than a quarter of its households possessed a home computer. It was perplexing even to early adopters of dial-up providers like AOL. If they weren't already reaching the "global" internet, what level of internet were they reaching? What would be the difference? There was a pedantic tedium to the way the internet was described—a continual onslaught of jargon that insisted something important was happening without fully elucidating what the important thing was. It was mechanics for mechanics. *Wired* magazine, launched in 1993, provided in-depth journalism about a technological landscape many of its readers had no ability to access or visualize. But then, for reasons both intellectual and commercial, the approach to coverage reversed. It suddenly became essential to describe the internet as simple, and to assert that the user did not need to understand how it worked in order to enjoy it.

The 1995 television program *The Internet Show* was the apotheosis of this movement. Filmed around Houston, it was hosted by John Levine (the author of *The Internet for Dummies*) and Gina Smith (a tech journalist who would later cowrite the autobiography of Steve Wozniak, who cofounded Apple with Steve Jobs). Its production values were rooted in the 1980s. The posture of *The Internet Show* felt promotional, although it aired on public television and promoted a digital abstraction that wasn't owned by anyone. The internet, the hosts explained, was merely a "network of networks." Their message was that any understanding beyond that was potentially interesting but not really necessary. *The Internet Show* was patterned to resemble the kind of video a teenager would watch in a driver's education

class. “In some ways it’s a lot like your car,” Levine said of the internet. “You don’t have to know how every single part works in order to drive to some wonderful places.” How many places? Not that many, actually. “There are hundreds, if not thousands, of neat things you can do on the Internet,” noted Smith. But in 1995, any number greater than seven sounded like a lot.

Within ten years, footage of *The Internet Show* would scan as deadpan satire. It’s a prehistoric objet d’art, and most of its information is so obsolete it can’t even be classified as incorrect. Yet it still offers moments of inadvertent insight. At one point, Smith tries to explain the difference between “nerds” and “geeks.” While there’s arguably a semantic difference between these two classifications,^[*] Smith draws the line of demarcation as a disparity over enthusiasm: “A *nerd*,” asserts Smith, “is someone whose life is focused on computers and technology. But a *geek* is someone whose life is focused on computers and technology and likes it that way.”

What’s telling about this contrast is that—because it was 1995—Smith worked from the premise that the only people engaged with the internet would undoubtedly fall into one of these two camps. Having a life focused on computers and technology was still an unorthodox way to live. But within half a decade, such an experience would encompass millions and millions of lives, often against their will. That forced a lot of people to reluctantly become what Smith labeled as nerds, controlled and oppressed by a minority of geeks who insisted the nerds should be thrilled about it.



“It almost doesn’t matter whether the Internet is likely to deliver on the hopes that many people invested in it, as, for the time being, it focuses on the *aspirations* of millions,” British tech entrepreneur Keith Teare wrote in 1996. Two years prior, Teare had opened Cyberia, one of the UK’s earliest internet cafés. “The optimism among Internet users contrasts starkly with the general pessimism in society.”

Mid-nineties web adopters were optimistic about the internet to the same degree Alexander the Great was enthusiastic about the acquisition of

real estate. It is perhaps the hardest aspect to retrospectively reconcile about the time period—within a decade relentlessly categorized as cynical and underwhelming, the cult of the internet was evangelical in its belief that this technology was not just positive but unassailable and limitless. There was nothing it did not have the capability to reinvent. “The Internet will be to women in the ’90s what the vibrator was to women in the ’70s,” self-described cyberporn editor Lisa Palac said in a 1994 *GQ* story. “It’s going to have that power.”

This hyperbolic hopefulness was forged by intellectual separation. The theoretical magnitude of what a network of networks could achieve was already massive, and the potential of its ever-expanding influence could be expanded further still. However, the number of people who perceived the scope of this power was still small. The internet was a medium that could not be understood through casual observation; you had to be inside in order to see the outside. As a result, the fragment of the populace who knew society was about to change was free to assume the rest of the world would want to use the internet in the same way (and for the same purposes) that they did. An inward-looking adoration of the internet was projected as the predestined status quo for everyone else.

“Like a force of nature, the digital age cannot be denied or stopped,” wrote Nicholas Negroponte in his 1995 book *Being Digital*. “It has four very powerful qualities that will result in its ultimate triumph: decentralizing, globalizing, harmonizing, and empowering.”

What’s compelling about this assertion is not what it suggests, or the fact that Negroponte was (mostly) correct. What’s compelling is the vigor of his conviction. Negroponte was not predicting that this was something that *could* happen. He was stating that there was no way it wouldn’t, and that this inescapable transformation was inherently good. That same year, tech billionaire Bill Gates published *The Road Ahead*, another book presenting technological change in a maniacally upbeat manner. In his book, Gates employs the same language he used in a memo to his employees at Microsoft, comparing the internet to a tidal wave that would kill anyone who couldn’t learn to “swim in its waves.” Here again, a

seemingly draconian sentiment is expressed as a positive, since one is supposed to concede that the metaphorical “waves” are intrinsically awesome.

The optimism was fueled by a simplistic brand of ad hoc Marxism crossed with social libertarianism, though such political terminology was still verboten and rarely expressed: The internet would eradicate the institutional obstacles that could traditionally be overcome only with money or status. This process would democratize the culture as a whole. It would reset society by flattening the hierarchy. Within the digital sphere, that premise was already self-evident, at least socially: Becoming “internet famous” had no connection to fame in the conventional world (in 1993, *Wired* claimed “the best-known online personality in the country” was a sixty-four-year-old retired army colonel named Dave Hughes). It would now be possible, or so it was believed, to construct a competing version of reality that would be governed by the morally neutral meritocracy of an agenda-free network. Every online citizen would be exactly the same. Handing the reins of society over to the machines was not seen as a risk. The risks came from conventional society. Internet pioneers believed governments would try to invade the virtual sphere and legally impose the same constrictions the web had eliminated. That was the inside view. The outside view was that what internet insiders valued was the central danger.

When *Time* magazine ran its first major article on the subject, a 1994 cover story ominously titled “The Strange New World of the Internet,” its inadvertent emphasis was on the potential chaos generated by an enterprise where freedom was the principal goal:

The Net was built without a central command authority. That means that nobody owns it, nobody runs it, nobody has the power to kick anybody off for good. There isn't even a master switch that can shut it down in case of emergency. “It's the closest thing to true anarchy that ever existed,” says Clifford Stoll, a Berkeley

astronomer famous on the Internet for having trapped a German spy who was trying to use it to break into U.S. military computers.

There were, here and there, political attempts to control the uncontrollable. They didn't work, and the pushback was usually more extreme than the sanction. Congress passed the Communications Decency Act in 1996, an attempt to regulate online pornography. That legislation had almost no bearing on anything sexual or profane, except to make the internet even harder to control.^[*] But it did prompt the writing of *A Declaration of the Independence of Cyberspace*, a straightforward portrait of the internet as utopia. It was authored by John Perry Barlow, a forty-eight-year-old poet who'd written lyrics for the Grateful Dead^[*] before cofounding the San Francisco-based Electronic Frontier Foundation. The declaration was less than a thousand words, composed in Davos, Switzerland, and heavily shared by like-minded technocrats (it is among the earliest examples of online virality). The paragraphs were short and not particularly conversational—it was crafted to feel older than it was. The internet is described as “transactions, relationships, and thought itself.” Its enemies are marginalized as “weary giants of flesh and steel.” Governments, argued Barlow, derive power from the consent of the governed, and the citizens of the internet never consented to anything of the sort. Here's a section from the middle of the document:

We are creating a world that all may enter without privilege or prejudice accorded by race, economic power, military force, or station of birth.

We are creating a world where anyone, anywhere may express his or her beliefs, no matter how singular, without fear of being coerced into silence or conformity.

Your legal concepts of property, expression, identity, movement, and context do not apply to us. They are all based on matter, and there is no matter here.

The contemporary appreciation of these goals can be viewed in three different ways, depending on the political proclivities of the viewer: They can be seen as things that mostly happened, things that clearly didn't happen at all, or things that are still being debated in exactly the same way. It does, in retrospect, read like an attempt at starting another country or seceding from the existing one, neither of which happened. Instead, a suspension bridge was built between the Old World and the New World. The bridge was an index.



The words and phrases used by the original internet apostles are now the words and phrases used to mock the internet. Their employment in modern conversation is a signal that the person talking doesn't know what they're talking about, or as a way to indicate sarcastic self-deprecation. Some of this happened immediately, even when there was no better option. The first story *The Nation* ever published about the internet (July 12, 1993) includes a sentence that starts by asserting, "Internet experts deride the term 'information superhighway' as an empty soundbite," but nonetheless ends that same sentence by conceding that "the concept works as an analogy to understand how the Internet functions." The prevalence of the imperfect neologism *superhighway* probably did help casual people visualize how a network of networks would be connected, assuming they actually cared. It became the omnipresent internet noun. The omnipresent internet verb was *surf* (as in "surfing the web"). Though rarely noted at the time, there was an undeniable contradiction between these two descriptions. A *superhighway* implies the organizational qualities of an atlas, as if the internet could be mapped and followed from destination to destination. *Surfing* suggests a kind of travel that's hard to predict or control, where riders try to maintain

balance while swept along by forces beyond their understanding. Here again, the comparison is imperfect. But the latter imperfection was closer than the former.

It would be wrong to claim you couldn't conduct internet searches before the invention of Google. You could. It's just that it didn't really work, and no one really cared. The best pre-Google search engine was AltaVista, which felt like a significant leap forward when it appeared in 1995. It was a searchable text database with a simple interface. If someone typed the word "bear" into the search box, they'd get a list of web pages that included the word *bear*. But this was only valuable to a person who wanted random bear information, potentially encompassing omnivorous animals roaming Alaska, the professional football team in Chicago, and husky gay men with facial hair. It was impressive without being helpful. Imagine a library of physical books that didn't have any shelves—instead, it just stored the books in various piles throughout the facility. AltaVista was like a reference librarian who'd dreamily point at a heap of books and say, "I know there is some stuff over there about bears."

This is not a denigration of AltaVista. In 1995, being pushed toward a pile of books that might be about grizzlies was a real breakthrough. But consider whom this would interest, and how that would shape the kind of person who cared most about the internet.

An unorganized public library wouldn't be as practical (or as popular) as a library with alphabetized shelves and the Dewey decimal system. But an unorganized library would still attract the type of exploratory patron who didn't mind a haphazard afternoon of paging through dozens of books that might only have a peripheral connection to their area of interest. There was, philosophically, a surfer-like mentality to using the early internet, where the experiential key was surrendering the desire for order and embracing the avalanche of information. Ten minutes on AltaVista could easily turn into three hours. Time disappeared. It was a shapeless process that attracted shapeless thinkers.

But then Google gave the internet a shape.

The Google search engine was invented by two Stanford PhD students, Larry Page and Sergey Brin. Both were born in 1973, dead center of the Generation X demo. Relative to their influence on society, neither man is particularly recognizable. Page was raised in Michigan and is usually described as socially awkward. Brin was born in Russia before immigrating to the U.S. in 1979. He's typically described as more intense. When analyzed in tandem, they're cast as two distinct-but-interlocking personality tropes, as in this early passage from Richard L. Brandt's hagiographic biography *The Google Guys*. It was published in 2009, when Google Inc. was valued at around \$140 billion and about to ascend upward.

Larry, as president of Products, is the primary thinker about the company's future direction, and weighs heavily on key hiring decisions. Sergey, a mathematical wizard and president of Technology, is the arbiter of Google's technological approach and shows deep interest in the company's moral stance.

Originally called "BackRub," the search engine was renamed "Google" after the accidental misspelling of the mathematical term "googol" (the number 1 followed by 100 zeros). The reason Google is so much better—and so much more popular—than every other searching tool is unsurprisingly complicated. A complete answer might not be possible. But the incomplete answer is sufficient enough: its ability to algorithmically "rank" search results in a meaningful way, elegantly classified as PageRank. The origin of this development can be found in a paper Page and Brin wrote at Stanford, less elegantly titled "The Anatomy of a Large-Scale Hypertextual Web Search Engine." The critical advance was how the algorithm measured the quantity and quality of content on *other* websites; when searching for a given term, Google users receive the most relevant "primary" sources first, in descending order of importance. This process mathematically perpetuates itself—by showcasing the most relevant results, additional web traffic is driven to those results, making them even more

relevant. Google was better because it was less human. There was also no advertising on the Google home page, generating the sense (or maybe the delusion) that this was an impartial system with a singular purpose. Over time,^[*] the Google algorithm created something that had never previously existed: a *consensus* about the shared understanding of *everything*. If somebody asks a question and the questioner is told to “just go ahead and Google it,” whatever loads at the top of the first page is the surrogate for an airtight answer.

The value or tragedy of this shift is debatable. An algorithm dictating the construction of reality is an easy thing to worry about, though probably not as easy as Google has made so many other aspects of everyday life. We are still, decades later, assessing the mental and sociological mutation of a technology that gave all people equal access to a communal corpus callosum. It inverted the definition of what it meant to be a smart person: It was now possible to know a little bit about everything without remembering anything. In the coming years, soft scientists would give this phenomenon a name—“the Google Effect,” sometimes called “digital amnesia.” But the deterioration of memory was only a fraction of the makeover. There was a flattening of society, where all forms of data became identically accessible. Arbitrary online thoughts did not disappear, generating the false impression that those thoughts had never been arbitrary to begin with. The internet was now a universal tool of convenience, in no way exclusive to the so-called geeks and nerds. It was a tool for anyone, capable of achieving highly specific goals in fast, novel ways. In the pre-Google world, the internet had changed the way people thought about computers and communication. In the post-Google world, the internet changed the way people thought about life.



The difficult question here is not about the way technology mechanically changed over the expanse of the nineties, because that can be grasped by anyone. What’s harder is understanding what those mechanics did to the psychology of people who experienced the shift.

There's an intuitive belief that technology changes people, and the internet feels like an unusually straightforward example of this process. But it's also possible that the relationship between the internet and the evolution of society was more epiphenomenal: It's possible that society is *always* changing, and that the rise of the internet was a coincidental event that merely made that natural process more visible. The nineties were technologically defined by a reinvention of human communication and the expanding power of network computing. It stands to reason that this reinvention must explain any psychological difference between a twenty-five-year-old in 1989 and a twenty-five-year-old in 2001. But then again, the difference between a young adult in 1969 and a young adult in 1981 was equally dramatic, and both versions of that twenty-five-year-old used tools of telecommunication that were essentially identical. So how do we know it was the internet that changed people's brains? How do we know those brains weren't going to change anyway? The short answer is that we don't. The long answer is that certain social dynamics reversed so quickly that the inversion could not have happened without some kind of unnatural cause, and every reasonable explanation eventually connects with online communication.

Take, for example, the conception of privacy, as it applies to the notion of "doxing." The word "dox" comes from early nineties hacker culture, an abbreviation of the word "documents." A person gets "doxed" when someone publicly "documents" their personal information online, potentially exposing the individual to all kinds of real-world threats and attacks. Doxing has come to be classified as a form of violence, in and of itself. What's mildly amusing is that, prior to the internet, most Americans doxed themselves. Home addresses and telephone numbers were listed in the phone book, annually distributed to every local home for free. Phone customers were charged a monthly fee if they *didn't* want their home number included in the directory.^[*] And possession of the physical directory wasn't even necessary. It was possible to dial the telephone operator and request an immediate connection to almost anyone's home phone, without consent. All that was needed was the spelling of the

person's last name and an educated guess as to the area code in which they lived.

How did something once considered a normal extension of establishing residence become a disturbing act of aggression, during a decade when crime statistically decreased? The explanation is twofold. The first is that the early internet was built around anonymity. It was populated by people known only by their fabricated screen names, interacting with anonymous strangers they knew nothing about. This established a new expectation of confidentiality, where it was assumed everyone had the inherent right to say or do whatever they wanted online, without those words or actions impinging on life in the real world. The doxing process obliterated the wall between the persona someone created online and the personage they inhabited by default, amplifying the belief that such a wall was necessary. A second factor was the realization that holding two disassociated realities simultaneously made both of those realities less secure, and that the entire globe was now interconnected in a way that *felt* dangerous and unmanageable. Engaging with an invisible cyberworld required the user to surrender control over what they understood about their own decisions. It took a long time for many people to get comfortable using their credit card to buy a book on Amazon, even if they had no qualms about making an identical transaction over the telephone. In the same way, typing biographical information into a network of networks seemed totally unlike having that same information published in a phone book, even if that book was distributed to millions of people living within driving distance of your front door. The incomprehensible scope of the internet produced entirely new genres of invisible anxiety.

But some other reversals were more concrete.

The easiest illustration of how the internet reinvented industries outside of itself was the advent of Napster in 1999. Created by eighteen-year-old college dropout Shawn Fanning, Napster altered popular music irrevocably. This is partially because the song-sharing program Fanning designed was so efficient. People downloading MP3 files on Napster for the first time always had the same reaction: *I can't believe how fast and easy this is.* But

the larger reason was that it was free. The original incarnation of Napster lasted only two years. It was replaced by similar pirating services that were even faster (LimeWire, Megaupload, et al.), and the rudiments of its streaming mechanics were eventually replicated by traditional corporations. But its influence on the *meaning* of music was extraordinary and unanticipated. It made single songs more important than albums, which hadn't been the case since the early sixties. It eroded the cultural significance of genres and annihilated nonvirtual musical subcultures. It radically expanded the horizons of pop consumption, exposing people to music they would have never purchased or investigated. It reestablished the way musical history was considered and remembered. And—most significant—it made the tangible value of recorded music almost zero.

When discussing the twenty-first-century collapse of the music industry, it's always tempting to blame the industry itself. Without question, there were problems with how music was sold throughout the 1990s that justified the desire to create a new system, most conspicuously the retail price of compact discs. When CDs were introduced in the 1980s, they cost a little more than vinyl records or cassettes, ostensibly because CDs were a high-end laser product that offered better sound quality than all preexisting formats.^[*] By the end of 1991, compact discs had become the dominant medium. At first, the manufacturing cost of CDs was around \$4 a disc. But by the mid-nineties, the raw materials required to manufacture a CD cost less than 20 cents. Its packaging^[*] cost about 30 cents. Yet the list price for new CDs inexplicably increased, to around \$17.^[*] The explanation from record labels was that digital CDs offered the potential to hold more data, so new releases could now be longer. This was an upside that often became a downside. Many artists could not resist using all of that potential extra space, filling CDs with lesser songs that no one wanted (the third Oasis album, 1997's widely criticized *Be Here Now*, clocked in at over seventy-one minutes). Consumers were led to believe that one of the advantages of CDs was that they'd last forever. That slowly proved untrue (and a scratched compact disc was even more useless than scratched vinyl, since a damaged CD wouldn't play at all). Equally frustrating was the wholesale

transition to a CD-only world, forcing collectors to repurchase music on disc they'd previously owned on vinyl or cassette. This large-scale repurchasing, more than anything else, explains why overall revenue from music sales almost doubled within the span of the decade—people buying new releases were also constantly rebuying old ones. The Eagles' *Their Greatest Hits 1971–1975* was certified platinum by the Recording Industry Association of America in February of 1976. In 1990, its career sales pushed past 12 million copies. But by 1999, that number had ballooned to 26 million. It would appear that most people who bought *Their Greatest Hits 1971–1975* once eventually bought it twice. It became increasingly common for legacy artists to remaster and re-release their old catalogs on CD, often resulting in “new” versions of old albums that merely sounded slightly louder than before.

The greed was unyielding. Still, no amount of corporate avarice can fully explain the mental transformation that emerged from the Napster era. Once consumers experienced free music, they came to view music as something that was *supposed* to be free. The newness of the technology allowed people to adopt a seemingly impossible ideological position: Yes, they were getting something for nothing, without the consent of the creator—but this was not theft. It was not “stealing.” It was “sharing.” The argument had three prongs. The core contention was that this could not be considered theft if nothing was being physically taken. Nobody who possessed a Matchbox 20 album was losing what they already owned. Retail stores weren't hemorrhaging inventory, and warehouses weren't being ransacked. It was just the digital liberation of ones and zeros. The second prong was that all this sharing was consensual, making it no different from the accepted practice of dubbing a vinyl record onto a blank Maxell audiocassette. The third argument wasn't really an argument at all, but more of an economic rationalization—music labels were deliberately gouging consumers and undercompensating musicians, so any revenue the labels lost was money they never deserved to earn.

That third non-argument was actually Napster's cleanest defense. Recording contracts were notoriously unfair to the talent who made the

music, generally providing musicians and songwriters with less than 10 percent of CD sales revenue (and even those royalties couldn't be received until the artist had recouped all the up-front money advanced to them in order to record and promote the music, a cost regularly stretching into six figures). To make real money from album sales, a major-label artist generally needed to sell a minimum of one million units, which is why the bands most against downloading were superstar acts like Metallica. Midlevel artists lost much less from illegal downloading, and minor artists were usually helped by it. Conversely, the argument's second prong—the claim that sharing music over the internet was no different from physically duplicating music on cassette—only made sense on an academic level. The speed of technology rendered that analogy irrelevant. By 2000, Napster users regularly shared about 14,000 tracks every minute (in an era when most users were still on dial-up connections).

The first contention, however, remains troubling and complex.

The logic supporting illegal file sharing was not unfathomable. If one accepts the traditional definition of theft, somebody needs to lose something, and that something has to be taken against the victim's will. That's not what was happening with Napster. There's also the theory of owner agency: Once someone buys a product legally, she gets to decide who does or doesn't have access to the product she purchased. If, for example, a woman were to buy a Ford Mustang, it would be her right to let everyone in her neighborhood borrow that car whenever they wanted, and Ford couldn't claim her generosity was hurting potential car sales. Napster advocates made the same claim about CDs. If someone spent \$17 on a Tool album, didn't they have the right to decide what they did with it? How could someone be classified as a pirate if they were giving something away for free?

In a physical world, these points would have been unassailable. But this was not a physical world.

This world was closer to the imaginary world of money. Right now, over 90 percent of the world's currency is digital. It exists as a numeric concept: Money has value only because we agree that it's valuable. The

value is illusory and dependent on our collective willingness to agree that the illusion is real. And for that illusion to work in perpetuity, money needs to be somewhat finite. If it were possible for a random citizen to flawlessly photocopy a \$1 bill ten thousand times, it would not create ten thousand new dollars of equal value. It would imperceptibly devalue all available currency, and if fourteen thousand people did the same thing every minute, the perceived value of a \$1 bill would microscope to nothing.

This is what file sharing did to music.

Napster did not make people like songs less. It probably made people like songs more. But it turned the larger concept of music into an abstraction that signified less. Music was never intended to be a pure commodity, but its commoditization created the framework for how it was understood and what it represented to individual people. “You can see the 21st century as a disaster for musicians,” anticapitalist theorist Mark Fisher conceded in 2014. “The key technological shifts are with the consumption and distribution of music, rather than in its production. It’s not that the 20th century was an ideal situation for musicians . . . but in retrospect, it’s looking better and better. Because paradoxically, big record companies did insulate some musicians from market pressure.”

The free democratizing of songs eliminated the experience of categorizing music as a reflection of who the listener was. Inside a store like Tower Records, most CDs were priced at around \$17. The average Tower Records patron might only have \$20 to spend, so a decision had to be made: Did this person want Korn or did they want the Dixie Chicks? Was a new album by the Cardigans a better investment than an old album by Bill Evans? Did this consumer relate to pothead peers who liked Sublime or peevish peers who liked Neutral Milk Hotel? Browsing through someone’s album collection was a low-level Rorschach test. Limitations and scarcity made subjective distinctions meaningful. Napster made subjective distinctions unnecessary. A person could now have the complete catalog of all those artists, at almost no cost, without leaving the house. A college kid could possess all of Tower Records inside his dorm room, limited only by the size of his hard drive and his willingness to

methodically type song titles into a search field. There were no limitations, and there was no scarcity. It changed how people viewed what music was, in a way that would never change back.



Walter Benjamin at the Dairy Queen, a short work of nonfiction by Western writer Larry McMurtry, was published in 1999. The book's title was the book's premise—sitting on a bench inside a small-town Dairy Queen, McMurtry reads a 1936 essay titled “The Storyteller” by Walter Benjamin (the same critic who'd inspired the first episode of *Ways of Seeing*). This essay prompts McMurtry to have big thoughts about his own life. *Walter Benjamin at the Dairy Queen* was the closest McMurtry ever came to writing a memoir, although his book was mostly about other things: the identity of Texas, the myth of the American cowboy, the pleasure of reading, and the obsessiveness of book collecting. There's particular focus on the meaning of memory. “Walter Benjamin was a farseeing man,” writes McMurtry, “but I suspect that even he would be a little surprised by the extent to which what's given us by the media *is* our memory now. The media not only supplies us with memories of all significant events (political, sporting, catastrophic), but edits these memories, too.”

McMurtry was sixty-three when *Walter Benjamin at the Dairy Queen* was released. He wasn't that engaged with the internet—McMurtry was a long-confirmed citizen of Group A. He was writing about television news. But what McMurtry argues (and what Benjamin projected) is more applicable to online discourse than it was to TV or radio or print. It was possible, perhaps as late as 1995, to view the internet as only an extension of computer technology. By the end of the decade, the internet operated as its own form of mass media, with computers merely serving as the host. And what was so different about this new form of media was its capacity to *hold* information. Nothing is truly temporary. Moments are fleeting, but the record of that moment remains locked. When McMurtry expressed apprehension over the way media warps memory, his fear was that this

exchange transmogrified the interior process of how people recalled their own lives:

Anyone who has ever taken part in a large public demonstration—a civil rights march, a war protest—and then gone home to see the same demonstration as reconstructed by television will know what I mean. What to the participant may seem merely an inchoate surging of masses of people will look, on television, ordered and effective, though if there was any violence it will always be shown first.

What he's describing is a process familiar to most modern people: the sensation that the mediated version of an event will overwrite one's own personal memory of the same experience, forcing the individual to reinterpret the way that memory sits within their own mind. The internet abbreviated this equation by eliminating the need for a mind. The software does the remembering, relentlessly and inflexibly, for you and for everybody else. The words and images never dissolve (the link might break, but the data is still cached). There is no interpretation and there is no misinterpretation. The mediated version of the event *is* the memory, even if the context is false or invisible.

This is even true of the internet itself.

What's so disorienting about the internet of the 1990s is the paradox of its centrality: It was the most important thing that happened, but its importance is still overrated. The facts don't align with the atmosphere of the memory.

The trajectory of the web can be traced across the decade, guided by a history provided by the web itself. There's almost nothing easier to research than the growth of the internet. Every industrial advance can be verified and every forward-thinking futurist can be identified. All of that history is technically true. What's false is the accompanying notion that life in the nineties must have been intractably intertwined with the internet. It was not

(or at least not for the vast majority of the populace, for the vast majority of the period). In 1997, for the first (and only) time, U.S. revenues from fax machine sales exceeded \$1 billion. Small businesses needed a fax machine more than they needed an online connection. It was essential technology for all of the 1990s. But fax machines can't create or sustain their own version of history, so the memory of the fax machine remains as it is remembered by the internet—as an archaic oddity of the 1980s whose sole historical significance was its replacement by technology that was superior.

In *The Sun Also Rises*, a character is asked how he went bankrupt. “Two ways,” the man replies. “Gradually, then suddenly.” For almost a century, this insight has been referenced so often that it has become its own kind of cliché, in part because it applies to almost everything. Ernest Hemingway's description of change is the way most things change. It is, however, an especially apt encapsulation of how the internet became the inescapable whirlpool of cultural life. The internet was an amorphous concept constantly described as encroaching, yet always two years away. It was both an unavoidable future and an unworkable playground, controlled by strangers you didn't know and didn't want to meet. “I don't understand this whole thing about computers and the superhighway,” sci-fi novelist Ray Bradbury told an audience of college students in 1995. “Who wants to be in touch with all of those people?”

The system was free, so the product was you. Maybe you set up an email account in 1993 and used it twice. Maybe you watched the Sandra Bullock thriller *The Net* in 1995. Maybe you rifled through your mailbox in 1997 and realized you'd been sent a free CD with the software for America Online, only to mysteriously receive six more of those free discs over the next eighteen months. The internet was coming. The internet was coming. The internet was coming. When was it coming? Soon. How soon? Not today, and maybe not tomorrow. But definitely soon. It was always never quite there. And then, one day, there it was—impossible to avoid and impossible to recognize until the update was complete and all alternatives had been eliminated.

There's no date for when the transfer of power occurred. The record of the transfer has edited itself.



What has happened here is a telescoping of memory, where contemporary understandings are projected upon distant time frames, generating the delusion that those ideas have always been around. There's wholesale acceptance about when the modern version of the internet began—it emerged during the 1990s. There are entrenched ideas (both positive and negative) about what the internet is, conceded even by those who disagree with the veracity of the assertions: the way it refigures politics and social organization, the degree to which it alters the experience of adolescence, its contradictory ability to connect and estrange simultaneously, and its overall acceleration of the news cycle. These are the complicated qualities that make the internet what it is. The disconnect is that those entrenched perceptions are almost entirely extensions of social media, which was not part of the nineties at all. Facebook didn't start until 2004. Twitter wasn't founded until 2006. Instagram didn't launch until 2010. The earliest equivalent to the social media experience was the “chat rooms” integrated into the desktops of AOL and CompuServe, where people (mostly teenagers) of the late nineties exchanged anonymous public messages about random subjects, some cultural and some personal. Whenever people describe the strengths and weaknesses of “the internet,” they are usually describing experiences that never happened during the internet's first decade of assimilation. Yet it *feels* like these complexities were *always* there, and that even the earliest conversations about how the internet was reinventing society were fixated on scenarios that couldn't possibly be understood until the twenty-first century. The authority of the internet is so immersive and absolute that it now seems to have existed for longer than it has, and that its present-tense incarnation is the way it always was.

In September of 1995, *The Washington Post* and *The New York Times* both published an essay titled “Industrial Society and Its Future,” authored by a writer they did not know. The manifesto was mailed to these

publications by the Unabomber, an anti-technology terrorist who'd been sending self-made bombs through the U.S. mail since 1978. The Unabomber claimed he would continue his attacks if his manifesto was not published in full. The anonymous bomber had already been infamous for a decade. He was dubbed "the UNAbomber" due to the institutions he initially targeted (the letters "UN" stood for "universities" and the letter "A" stood for "airlines"). He'd already killed three people and injured twenty-three others. The bombs were tagged with false clues and the selection of his victims exhibited no pattern. An extensive multiyear manhunt by the FBI and the ATF never came close to establishing his profile or whereabouts. Composed on a manual typewriter, this thirty-five-thousand-word manifesto represented the only viable lead. The newspapers complied with the Unabomber's demands, partially out of fear but also as a means for figuring out who this person was: The hope was that someone might read the screed and recognize its syntax and prose style, leading to the bomber's identification.

"Industrial Society and Its Future" is a byzantine exploration of a basic philosophical idea. Its premise is that advances in technology have damaged and destabilized all of civilization, starting around the year 1760. Reliance on machines, the Unabomber argues, limits human freedom by changing the very understanding of personhood. "Technology," he writes, "is a more powerful social force than the aspiration for freedom." The pervasiveness of the industrial system, so inescapable that it's unquestioned, pushes people toward artificial goals and irrational pursuits. It robs individuals of the ability to think and feel autonomously, convincing them to willfully adopt whatever irrational rules society claims to require. There is no separation, the Unabomber insists, between "good" and "bad" technology: It's all part of the same symbiotic structure, asserting control over consumers who thoughtlessly seek to be controlled.

What this manifesto hyperbolically depicts, in the most negative context possible, is the internet. It describes the internet more accurately than it describes anything else. That, however, is either a total coincidence or a discomfiting confirmation of the document's thesis. "Industrial Society

and Its Future” was written by a person who had lived without electricity since 1971. It was written by a person who likely never sent an email, who’d never seen Sandra Bullock, and who’d never been annoyed by a free copy of AOL software inside his mailbox. “Industrial Society and Its Future” is not about the internet. It just seems like it.

The Unabomber, a man named Ted Kaczynski, currently resides in a Colorado supermax prison. Born in Chicago in 1942, he was a mathematical prodigy, admitted into Harvard at the age of sixteen. By the time he turned twenty-five, he was teaching math at the University of California. But Kaczynski was a troubled person with dangerous ideas. He was verbally combative and incapable of compromise. He resigned from Cal in 1969, eventually moving to an off-the-grid cabin in rural Montana. Living in solitude without electrical power or running water, he traveled by bicycle and raised his own food. His hobbies were reading classic books in their original language and constructing homemade bombs from wood and metal, most of which were mailed to college professors he’d never met. When finally captured in 1996, Kaczynski looked like a bearded wild man, the unwashed caricature of a brilliant, misanthropic ecoterrorist. His attorneys wanted to plead insanity, but Kaczynski refused—he knew classifying himself as mentally ill would invalidate the credibility of his manifesto, which is all that he cared about. He elected to serve as his own attorney and accepted a life sentence in prison, dodging the death penalty but never retracting his all-encompassing hatred of technology.

In light of how the world has evolved, it’s hard to think about Kaczynski without thinking about the internet, even though the word “internet” appears only once in the thirty-five-thousand-word text of “Industrial Society and Its Future” (and only in passing). The content of Kaczynski’s ideology and the conditions of the Internet Age feel as though they *must* be connected, despite the impossibility of a man living without electricity having any real understanding of what network computing was. And in the end, a connection did come to exist—or more precisely, two connections. The first connection is that Kaczynski has become a folk hero among the most radical arm of anti-tech environmentalists, and these

groups and individuals would never be able to find each other without the aid of the internet. Somewhat incongruously, technology is an essential component to anti-technology organization. Because of the web, the digitized text of “Industrial Society and Its Future” will never disappear.

The second connection is that, were it not for the internet, it’s possible Kaczynski would still be living in Montana as a free man.

Kaczynski’s terrorism was so meticulous and disorienting that there was almost no way the FBI would have ever figured out who he was. The only reason he was captured was that his younger brother, David Kaczynski, read “Industrial Society and Its Future” and recognized glimpses of his estranged sibling’s personality. Some of the thoughts and phrases were reminiscent of handwritten letters Ted had sent David in the past. The only reason David read “Industrial Society and Its Future” was that his wife forced him to do so. David did not believe his brother could possibly be a murderer; his wife, however, was not so sure (she’d always had a weird feeling about Ted). She made David promise to give the manifesto a look, just in case. The couple went to a nearby magazine shop and tried to buy a copy the week after it was published in the *Times* and the *Post*. Every edition of both newspapers had already been purchased. They then went to the local college library to find a copy, but the section of the newspaper containing the manifesto had been removed. David was ready to give up and go home, but the librarian mentioned another option: the internet. It was something David had heard of but never before used. “Here I am,” David explained years later, “on this new-fangled technology, trying to figure out if my brother is this anti-technology terrorist.” One can imagine David Kaczynski logging on for the first time, hearing all those little sounds of the nineties: a dial tone, the eleven rapid beeps, the high-octave whistles, and the stereophonic white noise. David Kaczynski entered the digital world his brother intuitively despised. What he saw within this network of networks confirmed his greatest fear. He had no choice but to go to the police. He had to stop his brother from killing strangers.

Kaczynski had been correct. Technology was a more powerful force than his aspiration for freedom.

[alive in the superunknown]

IT WAS A STORY THAT HAPPENED SO MANY TIMES TO SO MANY PEOPLE retelling of the anecdote became a little boring, even though no two versions of the story were ever the same. The structure was identical, but the details were always different.

The story went like this: A person would be driving at night, usually alone. There was no good music on the radio, or perhaps the trip was passing through a desolate stretch of highway where FM stations couldn't reach. In hopes of staying awake, the driver flipped over to the AM frequency, where the signals carried farther. And what they inevitably found was a voice—the calm, rational voice of a (seemingly) normal man talking about things that were unhinged and irrational. “Were you or any of your friends bitten by the chupacabra?” the man might ask a listener who called into the show. Such queries were posed without a hint of condescension. If the next caller claimed the government had built a paramilitary society underneath the Arizona desert, the calm voice might ask, “So what do you think they're doing down there?” If the third caller claimed to be Satan and insisted that many Catholic priests were zombified followers of his regime, the calm voice would rhetorically remark, “Well, that may or may not be true.”

The show would go on like this for five hours, an unrelenting litany of unscreened radio callers insisting that everything understood about the world was not necessarily the way that it was, and that the edges of reality were darker and more remote than the government or the media would accept or admit. The calm voice responding to these claims was a bespectacled middle-aged man named Art Bell, the neutral receptacle for every negative integer on the continuum of possibility.

Born in 1945, Bell was a former air force medic who hosted radio shows out of his home in Pahrump, Nevada. His best-known program was *Coast to Coast AM*, carried live by 145 stations and once estimated to have around 10 million listeners a week (Bell also prerecorded a syndicated show, *Dreamland*, similarly focused on aliens and paranormal activity). The beating heart of *Coast to Coast* was the bizarre callers, but its backbone was Bell's openness: Though he might express skepticism, he was never judgmental (and though he long insisted the show was only a form of entertaining journalism, he did claim to have seen a UFO himself in 1991).

The primacy of Bell's presence was a product of the period: While it was easy to be crazy in the early nineties, it was difficult for like-minded crazy people to organize. In the pre-internet age, holding conspiratorial beliefs usually meant holding those beliefs in isolation—you read discredited books, you wrote letters to fringe magazines, and you listened to *Coast to Coast AM* alone in the garage. The thought of an unsubstantiated conspiracy theory crossing into real politics (or even being quasi-validated by a mainstream newspaper) was absurd. Only the internet could make that possible. Before social media, there was no way to gauge the size of a conspiracy population, and individuals promoting unconventional concepts surrendered their credibility within the straight world. When Oliver Stone released the film *JFK* in 1991, it trafficked in a conspiracy a majority of Americans accepted—that the assassination of John F. Kennedy had involved more than one gunman. But *JFK* was still ridiculed in most serious publications, sometimes before the movie was even released. Stone was marginalized as a loon for promoting a possibility most people already believed. [*]

Bell's radio program was a midnight beacon for the professionally goofy, but it did not normalize the antisocial underground. More often, *Coast to Coast* perpetuated the supposition that conspiratorial people were unreliable narrators and amusing weirdos. What normalized conspiracy theorists far more was *The X-Files*. Debuting on Fox in 1993, *The X-Files* was a sci-fi drama about two FBI agents who investigated criminal cases involving monsters and unexplained phenomena. The agents were named

Fox Mulder and Dana Scully. Mulder, played by David Duchovny, believed every conspiracy was possible, in part because his sister had been abducted by aliens when he was twelve. Scully, played by Gillian Anderson, was a physician who did not accept anything unsupported by science. Much of the show's creative tension came from Mulder and Scully's interaction, a platonic relationship that felt extra sexual because the pair was *not* having sex (and when they finally did, fans were disappointed). The program was also noteworthy for its inversion of traditional gender stereotypes—it was the man who was intuitive and emotional, and it was the woman who was objective and detached. That dynamic made *The X-Files* popular and beloved. And that, perhaps inadvertently, did the same for conspiratorial thinking.

Television is a character-driven medium, and viewers tend to experience TV shows through whatever on-screen character they care about the most. For roughly half *The X-Files*' audience, that character was Fox Mulder—a handsome, sarcastic psychoneurotic defined by a phrase that eventually became a meme and the subtitle of an *X-Files* film: “I want to believe.” It was not just that Mulder was convinced that conspiracies were real—he *wanted* them to be real, as both an explanation for how the world worked and a confirmation of his own sense of self. He was an acceptable, desirable kind of paranormal theorist: a smart, independent person who asked a lot of questions but still listened to reason. If someone saw themselves as Fox Mulder, they did not see themselves as the type of hysterical outsider who called into Art Bell's radio show. They saw themselves as curious, open-minded, and *normal*.

This was a normal that was new.

7 Three True Outcomes

WHEN STRANGE NEWS HAPPENS IN A HIGH-STATUS WAY, COVEI strangeness tends to get hit with one of three criticisms. The first (and most common) accusation is that the media fixates too much on the weirdness and overhypes its actual significance. The second accusation counterintuitively suggests the media isn't recognizing the weirdness *enough* and underplays the true depth of its novelty. But the third criticism is a contradictory combination of the first two: The weirdness is covered so exhaustively, but so robotically and uncritically, that the weirdness gets normalized and stops feeling weird.

Michael Jordan's attempt at professional baseball falls into category three.

"It is easy to be wise after the event," claimed Sherlock Holmes in the 1922 story "The Problem of Thor Bridge"—an aphorism whose profundity derives from its obviousness. Yet this seemingly unassailable axiom does not apply to Jordan's baseball career, a scenario that still defies clear-cut comprehension. Because of how history would eventually uncoil, the thirteen months Jordan spent as an outfielder in the Chicago White Sox farm system has become a charming, curious anecdote within the larger story of his legend. Jordan, when he first retired from basketball in 1993, was already the most famous athlete in the United States, having won three Most Valuable Player awards and three consecutive NBA titles. When he reentered the league in 1995, he immediately reestablished himself as the singular star, won another three titles, and retired (again, temporarily) as the greatest basketball player the world had ever seen. His tenure as a baseball

player is the intermission in between, often analyzed but never truly explained.

Selected third overall by the Chicago Bulls in the 1984 NBA draft, Jordan spent the last half of the eighties as an electrifying scoring machine with unforeseen marketing potential and an inclination toward selfishness. He was consumed with winning but only satisfied if he was also the main reason his team won. For a time, the shooting guard was probably best known for introducing the most famous leather sneaker in the history of shoes, the Nike Air Jordan (first sold in 1985, at a retail price of \$65). Chicago didn't reach the NBA Finals until 1991 and lost the opening game of the seven-game series to the less talented, more experienced Los Angeles Lakers. Down 0–1 at home, the overnight consensus was that Jordan was still not ready to win. The Bulls proceeded to pound the Lakers over the next four games and dominated the league for the next twenty-four months. It would be years before Jordan was ever underestimated again.

Jordan's supremacy was unquestioned, and not just on the court. Outside of NBA commissioner David Stern, he was the single most powerful individual in the sport. When the International Basketball Federation decided to let professional basketball players compete in the 1992 Olympics, Jordan privately said he would only agree to play if the U.S. roster did not include Isiah Thomas, Jordan's most hated opponent from the Detroit Pistons. When the much-publicized "Dream Team" of pro players was finally put together, Thomas—certainly among the twelve best players of his generation—was not-so-mysteriously excluded. Though a handful of other players on the squad had issues with Thomas's personality, Jordan's opinion was the only one that mattered. He had many enemies but no real rival. Charles Barkley of the Phoenix Suns was awarded the league MVP in 1993, and the award was seen as a defensible measure of the statistical season he'd just delivered—but even as Barkley accepted the trophy, no one seriously thought he was actually *better* than Jordan (and when the Suns lost to the Bulls in that June's championship series, Jordan averaged 41 points a game). By the end of his ninth campaign, the gap between Jordan and everyone else was as staggering as it was accepted. His

'93 retirement was unexpected but explicable: Jordan was tired, a little bored, and mourning the death of his father (who had been murdered that July).

His decision to play baseball was harder to reconcile.

The most conventional take on Jordan's decision was tied to his dad's death: "It began as my father's idea," Jordan said in '94. His father's favorite sport had always been baseball, and Jordan idolized his father (MJ was notorious for sticking out his tongue whenever he played anything, a tic he'd come to mimic by watching his dad, a mechanic, stick out his tongue while working on car engines). The least conventional take was also tied to his father's death: A (somewhat cruel) conspiracy theory emerged that Jordan only attempted baseball because he was serving a secret suspension from the NBA, enforced as a consequence of his gambling addiction and his alleged ties to organized crime, and that the murder of James R. Jordan Sr. had not been random, but retribution for unpaid gambling debts.

The least complicated explanation is that Jordan simply liked baseball, though that requires a suspension of disbelief from almost everyone involved. It's hard to imagine how Jordan could rationally believe he'd be able to seamlessly transition to a different sport. Bo Jackson and Deion Sanders had managed to play football and baseball simultaneously, but they'd excelled at both sports in college and presented unusual combinations of raw athleticism, even among pro athletes. Jordan was now thirty-one years old, had not played baseball since high school, and possessed a wiry six-foot-six frame that was only ideal for the game of basketball. Still, Jordan was so metaphysically gifted at one sport that it seemed shortsighted to deny him a shot at another. The owner of the Chicago Bulls, Jerry Reinsdorf, also owned the Chicago White Sox. Jordan was still under contract with the Bulls, and Reinsdorf agreed to continue paying Jordan his annual salary of \$4 million a year. Jordan was assigned to the White Sox's AA minor league affiliate in Birmingham, Alabama. Coverage of his new career was endless, focused on the assumed unlikelihood of his success. The cover of *Sports Illustrated* featured a photo of Jordan swinging wildly at a bad pitch, with the cover line "Bag It,

Michael!” The argument from *SI* was that Jordan was a dilettante disrespecting the game. It was a condemnation of his ego and his skills. But what it failed to contextualize was just how strange baseball became during the 1990s, and that Jordan’s ill-fated desire to try was perhaps the last moment when baseball could still be justifiably viewed as the centerpiece of American sports.



The concept of baseball’s exceptionalism—that the sport held a unique place in U.S. life and would always be recognized as the national pastime—managed to subsist long after the plausibility of that designation had been statistically obliterated. In 1990, more than twice as many people preferred watching football to watching baseball, and this had been true since the middle seventies. But the social experience of baseball was still rooted in the years just following World War II, when it was more popular in America than all other team sports combined. Granted, polling people about their favorite sport is an inexact science. Opinions can be twisted by the temporary success of the local franchise or the outsized celebrity of one individual (interest in the NBA decreased when Jordan retired and rebounded immediately upon his return). But the ingrained notion of baseball’s singularity was unchallenged for the first half of the twentieth century and still anecdotally present in the decades that followed. Baseball movies of the 1980s (1984’s *The Natural*, 1988’s *Bull Durham*, 1989’s *Field of Dreams*) did not merely use baseball as the backdrop for the story—the sport was framed as a magical, quasi-religious experience that transcended hitting or pitching. In 1988, TV ratings for Major League Baseball were slipping precipitously, but the New York Yankees were still able to sell their local broadcast rights for \$483 million, the most lucrative sports deal of the era.

There was a tenacious impression that baseball was somehow more important than other sports. It was taken more seriously, by people alleged to be serious. There was still a generational memory of 1941, when Ted Williams hit .406 and Joe DiMaggio had a 56-game hitting streak. The

prologue of novelist Don DeLillo's masterwork *Underworld*, published in 1997, opens at a Giants-Dodgers pennant playoff game from 1951. The peak of baseball had coincided with the peaking of white middle-class society, and baseball's displacement by football was sometimes viewed as a symptom of national decline. "Football combines two of the worst features of American life," wrote conservative baseball scholar George Will. "It is violence punctuated by committee meetings." In 1994, PBS debuted the Ken Burns documentary miniseries *Baseball*, chronicling the history of the sport as a shadow history of the twentieth century. It did not seem coincidental that Burns's previous nine-episode PBS series had examined the Civil War. Thinking about baseball as only a game was reductionist. It was (supposedly) bigger than that. It was a way to understand the American experience.

Jordan joined the Birmingham Barons within a paradigm where this was still true, or at least still accepted as a viable assertion.

Spring training in '94 was captivated by his presence. Jordan was, by a wide margin, a bigger celebrity than anyone involved with Major League Baseball, even if he had no real chance of competing at the Major League level. He was, at best, an unpolished prospect. Once the season started, the emphasis shifted back to the regular players. Tony Gwynn of the San Diego Padres was on the cusp of hitting .400, something that hadn't happened in five decades. Atlanta pitcher Greg Maddux's ERA was 1.56, exhibiting a control of the strike zone not seen since Ferguson Jenkins in 1971. The best team was the Montreal Expos. But all this would be wiped away by a work stoppage that ended the season in August and canceled the World Series. Pessimists thought this shutdown would kill baseball entirely. It did not. But it does represent the point where baseball's past became more desirable than baseball's future, an inversion that would never really reverse itself.

The possibility of pro athletes striking (and its management counterpart, the lockout) was not innovative. There had been a fifty-day baseball strike in 1981 that eliminated 713 games from the schedule. There were two NFL strikes in the eighties that temporarily suspended the seasons of 1982 and 1987. At the end of the nineties, NBA owners would lock out

the players and delay the start of basketball by three months. The baseball strike of 1994, however, was the strike that left a residue. There was widespread belief that neither the players nor the owners cared about the consequences for the sport or its fans, and that the long-standing cliché of baseball being sacred was suddenly a bit preposterous.

It was the rare example of an athletic work stoppage where both sides of the dispute were blamed equally.

Whenever a sports league experiences a strike or a lockout, it's popular to frame the conflict as millionaires (the players) arguing with billionaires (the owners). What's strange, though understandable, is that for almost all of the twentieth century, the public usually sided with the billionaires. Owners are often faceless middle-aged businessmen who might not be recognizable in their own community; their wealth is colossal but conceptual. Players are visible, young, and often minorities. Their salaries are regularly printed in the newspaper, and they make a lot of money for an unessential activity many people would do for free. When pro athletes strike, it tends to be for greater professional freedom (in the form of free agency) or a greater share of the revenue they generate for the league. Since players are relatively rich and abundantly famous, it has traditionally been easy to paint them as greedy and ungrateful. There's also a naive belief that pro athletes should *want* to play, almost for altruistic reasons, whereas owners are seen as transposable businesspeople, expected (and therefore allowed) to act selfishly in the best interest of their business.

Those opinions were still around in 1994. There was, however, a new component: a higher awareness that the owners were negotiating in bad faith. What the owners wanted, more than anything else, was a way to control player salaries. The problem was that they'd already proven untrustworthy in their recent attempts to do this. In the 1980s, team owners were directly instructed by MLB commissioner Peter Ueberroth to collude. Ueberroth's private advisement was for owners to communally agree not to offer any free agent a contract that reflected the player's actual market value, killing any possibility of a bidding war that could escalate salaries. The most infamous example was Andre Dawson, an all-star free agent who

signed a \$500,000 contract with the Chicago Cubs in order to get away from the Montreal Expos. Dawson wanted to leave the Expos because the hard artificial turf in Montreal's Olympic Stadium was destroying his knees, and the Cubs played on natural grass. The annual \$500K he accepted from Chicago was half as much as the Expos were willing to pay and perhaps a third of what he was actually worth, but no other team made an offer. Dawson took the pay cut and won the National League MVP award the following season. Ueberroth was forced out of the commissioner's chair in 1989, replaced by NL president Bart Giamatti (who died a few months later). In 1991, arbitrators ruled that Major League Baseball owed the players a combined \$280 million for three separate collusion grievances. The secret strategy of collusion was dead. The new transparent strategy was a salary cap.

The owners started pushing for a hard salary cap in 1992. They also wanted to decrease the players' share of MLB revenue from 56 percent to 50 percent and end the practice of salary arbitration.^[*] The players believed the threat of a strike was the only way to stop these changes from being forcibly implemented when the collective bargaining agreement expired on the last day of 1994. They set a strike deadline of August 12, 1994, working from the premise that the owners would cave in order to stop the cancellation of the postseason. The players misjudged the owners' resolve. The owners were completely willing to cancel the World Series, arguing that 19 of the 28 MLB franchises were already losing money. White Sox owner Reinsdorf claimed he was even willing to miss all of the following season, if that's what it took. He claimed a year without baseball would lose less money than the alternative.

The league's new commissioner, Bud Selig, officially killed the season on September 14. For the first time in ninety years, there was no World Series. That December, the owners implemented a salary cap. That cap was later revoked and replaced with a luxury tax.^[*] In January of the following year, President Bill Clinton demanded that the owners and the union reopen negotiations and hammer out an agreement. Nothing happened. The owners decided they'd play the 1995 season with replacement players, much like

the NFL had done during the football strike of '87. Beyond being unpopular, the plan proved legally unworkable. The players finally agreed to return to the game at the end of March, truncating the 1995 season by eighteen games. When the sport resumed, attendance was down and TV ratings had fallen even farther. More significant, the social standing of baseball had diminished in unexpected ways. The Burns *Baseball* documentary had premiered around the same time the World Series was canceled and became one of the most watched series in the history of PBS. But the sport Burns lionized as foundational American history did not synchronize with the sport that was still being played.

The '94 strike was a scenario where something everyone supposedly understood was proven irrefutably. The cynical assertion that professional sports was only concerned with money had existed for decades, but now it seemed like no one involved with baseball was even trying to pretend that this wasn't the case. Canceling the World Series appeared to bother fans and writers considerably more than the owners and the players. The owners kept insisting they were going broke, but ticket prices were increasing and more than 50 million people had attended baseball games in 1994, despite the elimination of 948 games. Bobby Bonilla was making \$6.3 million a year for the New York Mets and Cecil Fielder would make \$9.2 million with the Detroit Tigers, all while the median household income in the U.S. was less than \$35,000. Any complaint from either side of the dispute felt like sarcasm.

“There’s still a significant percentage of the American people, probably you and I among them, who really believe baseball is something special,” President Clinton told NBC anchorman Tom Brokaw early in 1995, when the strike was still in effect. “And you know, there’s a few hundred owners and a few hundred more players, and baseball generates two billion dollars’ worth of revenues every year. About a thousand people ought to be able to figure out how to divide that up and give baseball back to the American people.” The message was reasonable, but it had the opposite effect. Clinton’s description of the greed contradicted the fantasy that baseball, in

any way, belonged to the American people, and it seemed silly that a modern politician would still try to argue that it was.

What happened in 1994 hurt the ethos of baseball, and the consensus was that this had been a strike where absolutely everyone lost. Yet, on paper, both sides won. The players stopped the salary cap and saw their salaries grow faster than ever before (a decade after the strike, the highest-paid player in the league made almost four times what Bonilla was earning in 1995). The value of franchises dramatically increased: A club like the Cleveland Indians, valued at \$103 million in 1994, was worth \$292 million ten years later. The owners had banked on the fact that no matter what they did, sports fans had no other summer option and would inevitably return, and the owners were right. In fact, three seasons later, the game experienced a miniature renaissance. For a few months in 1998, baseball was—again—a national fascination. But the explanation behind that fleeting recovery ultimately backfired, and—again—something everyone supposedly knew was proven irrefutably.



In the wake of the '94 strike, the image of baseball had shifted. The tone was more derisive and less romantic. To an extent, that progression was happening within all sports (and within all of American life). But unlike football and basketball, the way baseball was played had changed less than the way people thought about it.

A football game in 1995 bore no resemblance to a football game from 1945. The greatest pro basketball player from the fifties, George Mikan, could not have made an NBA roster in the eighties. The physical and technical evolution of football and basketball had been so dramatic that the past wasn't comparable with the present. That wasn't true with baseball. Baseball had evolved less. The aesthetics and physiology were more similar than different, and it was not remotely unreasonable to suggest that the greatest player of all time was still an overweight alcoholic who'd retired in 1935. Part of what made baseball historically compelling was its ability to transcend time. The skills of hitting and pitching were static, frozen in

amber. It was the rare game where statistics from the past were comparable with statistics from the present.

And then Brady Anderson hit 50 home runs in one season.

Brady Anderson was a center fielder who spent his best years with the Baltimore Orioles. He entered the league in 1988 as a scrappy, fleet-footed leadoff hitter; had he played in the fifties, they would have called him a “Punch and Judy.” During the first eight years of his career, he appeared in 945 games and hit a total of 72 home runs. His first great year was ’92, when he hit 21 home runs, stole 53 bases, and made the All-Star Game. But then, as a thirty-two-year-old in 1996, something distorted. Anderson became a power-hitting machine. Throughout all of the 1980s, not one player hit 50 home runs in a season. Now a low-profile spray hitter—a guy weighing less than 200 pounds, who’d hit only 16 homers the year before—was amassing numbers that crushed the accomplishments of the previous generation’s best sluggers. A *Sports Illustrated* article from the summer of ’96 focused on the inordinate number of baseball players inexplicably enjoying career years. Brady, the article noted, was “a fitness fanatic” who’d built a 1,500-square-foot gym in his Lake Tahoe home and prepared for the season with “his usual grueling training sessions, including running sprints up a local mountain.” Another *SI* article about Anderson was published the following season, attempting to explain how all this had happened:

At 6'1" and 190 pounds, he has the build of a light heavyweight boxer, with a narrow waist, broad shoulders, thick neck and thighs. . . . His upper arms are immense, with veins that look like swollen rivers running across them in every direction. . . . So how did he do it? How did Anderson, in 1996, more than triple his average home run total from the previous four years . . . neither he nor his teammates, coaches and manager can settle on a single theory, except to say that his mental game caught up with his physical attributes.

Brady Anderson appeared in *Muscle & Fitness* magazine, but he never tested positive for steroids or any other performance-enhancing drugs. This might be because he never used them, though the more plausible explanation is that he was never tested. Baseball didn't start testing for performance-enhancing drugs until 2003. In the 1997 season, Anderson regressed to his former self, hitting only 18 homers. This, somewhat paradoxically, has become the best argument *against* the assumption that Brady was using PEDs: If baseball wasn't testing for steroids, why would he have stopped using them? Why did this anomaly only happen in 1996? It's a valid question, only undercut by absolutely everything else now known about baseball from this time.

The late nineties will forever be defined as baseball's Steroid Era, to the exclusion of all other events that transpired within that same window of time. Anderson's inconceivable '96 season isn't even among the most remembered details of the period, when batting numbers irrationally mushroomed and almost every top player was later questioned about drug use (Ken Griffey Jr., who hit 56 home runs two years in a row with the Seattle Mariners, is one of the era's rare superstars above suspicion). This scandal proved even more damaging than the '94 strike. The most depressing episode emerged from what was temporarily seen as the apogee of late-twentieth-century baseball: In 1998, the country was captivated by the most astounding home run race in the history of the sport. Mark McGwire, a stoic hulk with a compact swing, clubbed 70 home runs for the St. Louis Cardinals. He was chased (and sometimes passed) all summer by Sammy Sosa, a magnetic Chicago Cub hailing from the Dominican Republic. Sosa unexpectedly hit 66 home runs and boyishly hopped out of the batter's box whenever he smashed a ball deep. The two adversaries appeared to genuinely like each other, amplifying the feel-good nature of the competition. Bob Ley, the most credible of ESPN broadcasters, argued that the last time sports had made Americans feel this good was when the 1980 U.S. Olympic hockey team defeated the Soviet Union. McGwire and Sosa had redeemed baseball. When it was later proven that both had used PEDs (despite their years of denials), it was more deflating than

unfathomable. Some fans felt betrayed, but most just felt stupid. McGwire was the most physically imposing hitter of all time, who'd somehow grown stronger as he got older. Sosa was a thirty-year-old adult with acne. It seemed so retrospectively obvious—and, *in retrospect*, it was. In this scenario, it really is easy to be wise after the event. But that revisionism overlooks the complexity of trying to recognize a problem when the source of that problem was still impossible to quantify or understand.

There's a tendency to export the memory of the Steroid Era into two sequestered camps. The first camp argues that this was something everyone knew was happening and willfully ignored (because everyone liked the results). The second camp claims this was something no one knew was happening (and that fans were innocent and immature). But the cognitive reality was much less straightforward.

There was, certainly, an awareness that steroids were something that existed in the world, and that steroids made athletes bigger and faster. Hyper-muscular Canadian sprinter Ben Johnson had destroyed Carl Lewis at the 1988 Olympics, only to test positive for stanozolol and have his gold medal stripped. But there was still confusion about how these chemicals worked and why they were effective. What's now widely understood about performance-enhancing drugs is the *totality* of their value.

Anabolic steroids are synthetic derivatives of testosterone, and testosterone makes muscle grow. But that's only part of the advantage, and arguably not even the critical one: Steroids allow athletes to train harder and recover faster. There's also a two-sided psychological impact: A hitter using steroids knows he has a physical advantage, and a pitcher who suspects an opposing hitter is using PEDs will be less confident in his own ability to challenge him. These details are no longer mysterious. But in the nineties, the knowledge around steroids was less sophisticated. There was a fantasy that an athlete injected these drugs and instantly became stronger, almost as if steroids were a magic bullet. Since rational people are conditioned to believe magic isn't real, it felt illogical to think steroids could turn a bad player into a good player or a good player into a great one. The escalating size and speed of athletes was readily apparent, but that had been happening

for decades. Every new generation was bigger and faster than the previous generation. There was also anecdotal disagreement over how much PEDs would aid an athlete attempting a complicated skill. It made sense that steroids could help Ben Johnson run faster in a straight line for a short distance, but baseball was all craft. Hand-eye coordination was everything, and a 500-foot home run wasn't worth more than a 450-foot home run.

More than anything else, there was discomfort with a skepticism based solely on conjecture. Baseball didn't test for steroids and players never talked about steroids. That passage from the *Sports Illustrated* story on Brady Anderson now seems comically credulous, but there was no other way to professionally report on such a situation: You couldn't accuse someone of an untraceable infraction that was impossible to verify and denied by everyone involved. And the refutations were not casual. The PED denials from athletes of this period were so adamant and uncompromising that taking an adversarial position adopted the tenor of a conspiracy theory. The nineties were a cynical age, but some optimistic social contracts were still in place. If a person insisted on something that couldn't be disproven, that person was generally believed.

Commissioner Selig was concerned enough about the explosion in numbers to hire a former *Chicago Tribune* baseball writer, Jerome Holtzman, to file a report examining the incongruity between the statistical history of baseball and the surge in home runs. But Holtzman, who'd covered the sport since the 1940s, immediately assured the commissioner that he was confident nothing was amiss, even before he started his research. "I asked him for a report on the spike in offensive numbers—what did they say about the integrity of the game and, specifically, did they indicate steroid use," Selig later wrote in his memoir. "He knew how worried I was, but he didn't think anything was happening that was out of whack with the history of baseball. . . . He said he knew it would show that anyone pointing toward steroids was 'making too much of it.'"

The players were not innocent, but they were seen as innocent until irrefutably proven guilty. An even more egregious illustration of this trust was experienced not in baseball, but in cycling. Lance Armstrong was a

national hero, miraculously recovering from testicular cancer in 1997 before becoming the greatest American rider in the history of the sport. Born and raised in Texas, he won the Tour de France seven years in a row. Throughout his career, Armstrong was continuously accused of doping, most aggressively by French journalists. He denied this constantly, suing those who claimed otherwise and ruining the lives of teammates and acquaintances who contradicted his purity. Armstrong used his political influence to beat the testing system and risked his reputation by suing people for expressing falsehoods he knew to be true. When he finally admitted his transgressions in 2013, it was common to redraft any misguided faith in his previous defiance as a collective case of childish gullibility, especially since drug use^[*] has always been intertwined with cycling. But it wasn't that simple in 1999. Armstrong was a philanthropic superman who'd almost died from a disease, staring into the eyes of the public and saying, "I have never taken performance-enhancing drugs." His righteousness was too extreme to reject. There was a humanistic obligation to believe what he said.

The nineties' ambivalence regarding steroids was not a case of the public rejecting what was perceptibly impossible. It was the public accepting the implausible, based on the best evidence available. It was crazy, but not as crazy as it's remembered.



The disenchantment with baseball's false glory of 1998 would not be fully felt for years. At the time, it was simply part of an exceptionally memorable summer of sports. In June, Jordan and the Bulls defeated the Utah Jazz for their second three-peat as NBA champions. Jordan hit the final shot of the series, was named Finals MVP for the sixth time, and retired again (but again, only temporarily). Now thirty-five, Jordan was disgusted with Chicago general manager Jerry Krause, who'd vowed to break up the team after the season and dismiss head coach Phil Jackson (whom Jordan liked and respected). Jordan also had nothing left to prove, having dominated the league in two separate intervals.

Jordan's first return to basketball was in the spring of 1995. He'd quit baseball earlier that year, the moment he realized Selig was seriously considering using minor league replacements to fill the rosters vacated by the players still on strike. Jordan expressed solidarity with the striking players and did not want to be exploited as a celebrity scab. He'd hit a paltry .202 with the AA Barons, along with 3 home runs and 114 strikeouts. His attempt to cross over had failed. What is conspicuous, however, is the way this failure was reappraised over time. Jordan's manager with the Barons was Terry Francona, who'd later win the World Series twice as manager of the Boston Red Sox. In 2020, Francona claimed Jordan would have made an MLB roster if he'd committed to the sport for three years. Michael Jordan was such an amazing basketball player that people slowly convinced themselves he was also pretty good at baseball.

In 2001, Jordan came out of retirement a second time, this time to play with the Washington Wizards, a franchise he partly owned. He was also president of basketball operations, meaning he essentially signed himself. He then hired as head coach Doug Collins, who'd served as Jordan's coach with the Bulls early in his career (and was, fairly or unfairly, perceived as someone Jordan could control). Jordan was still more famous than any other player in the league. *The Washington Post* assigned a beat reporter^[*] to exclusively cover MJ throughout his second return, separate from the rest of the team. The Wizards never made the playoffs during Jordan's two years on the roster, and he dealt with injuries both seasons. This final comeback was ultimately perceived as an egocentric overstep that sullied the memory of his nineties greatness; it's sometimes lumped in with his attempt at baseball as an example of self-confidence spiraling into narcissism. Yet this negative projection ignores how Jordan actually performed as a Wizard. He averaged 22.9 points a game in his first Washington season and 20 in his second. As a forty-year-old man, he scored 43 points in a game against the New Jersey Nets. Was his second comeback a mistake? Perhaps. But it wasn't a disaster. It was crazy, but not as crazy as it's remembered.

[vodka on the chessboard]

THERE ARE THINGS FORGOTTEN BY CHANCE, AND THERE ARE THINGS FORGOTTEN BY PURPOSE. But then there are things that aren't really *forgotten* as much as they are deliberately ignored, usually because the memory has come to necessitate an elephantine level of discomfiting rationalization. America's involvement with the 1996 Russian democratic election falls into this third category. Boris Yeltsin, the boozehound incumbent, overcame mass unpopularity to win reelection as Russian president, significantly due to assistance from clandestine United States operatives and the support of Bill Clinton.

When the news of this subversion first surfaced, it was hailed as a masterstroke of U.S. statecraft. The July 15 cover of *Time* magazine pulled no punches: "Yanks to the Rescue: The Secret Story of How American Advisers Helped Yeltsin Win." Decades later, the concept of interfering with another country's election (and particularly an election in Russia) has adopted a more sinister overtone, and there's a revisionist temptation to claim the role America played in the affair was exaggerated. But it did happen, and it's almost inconceivable to imagine Yeltsin winning reelection had it not.

As leader of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic, Yeltsin had won big in Russia's inaugural democratic election in '91, but his nation was experiencing the quagmire of chaos one would expect from a geographically gigantic landmass rapidly converting from state-controlled communism to capitalistic sovereign democracy. The Russian parliament tried to impeach Yeltsin in '93, but Yeltsin deployed the military to remain in control. Some half-jokingly claimed Yeltsin's approval rating was lower than that of Stalin, a tyrannical dictator who'd been dead for forty years. It

appeared Gennady Zyuganov, leader of the Russian Communist Party, would win the '96 election, perhaps easily.

From the U.S. perspective, any halfhearted return to communism was a step backward. Yeltsin (who'd sunk to the bottom of preelection polls) was the opposite of perfect, but he was the best option available and Clinton liked him personally.[*] Clinton helped him get a \$10.2 billion loan from the International Monetary Fund. But the more intriguing (and less verifiable) aspect to Yeltsin's comeback was the work of three American consultants secretly living in Moscow's President Hotel and "Americanizing" the Yeltsin campaign strategy.

The U.S. operatives—Richard Dresner, George Gorton, and Joe Shumate—presented themselves as harmless sales representatives, transferred to Moscow with the aim of selling flat-screen TVs. What they were really doing was assisting Tatiana Dyachenko, Yeltsin's thirty-six-year-old daughter, who ran his campaign despite having no political experience. The three consultants were paid \$250,000 for four months of work. What they realized was that Russian politicians raised with a Soviet mind-set had never needed to consider what voters wanted or how voters thought. There was no way Yeltsin could win by claiming he'd done a good job in his first term (because he hadn't), nor could he ingratiate himself by making grand promises about the future (because the Russian people were conditioned to disbelieve anything he said). His political approach required a wholesale Western reinvention. Yeltsin needed to go negative.

The consultants had a twofold plan. Part of it was to study everything George Bush had done during his 1992 U.S. presidential campaign and always do the exact opposite (Bush, like Yeltsin, had refused to accept that he was an unpopular incumbent). The more nuanced half of the strategy was to focus not on what the Russian people wanted, but on what they feared: a return to breadlines, a potential civil war, and the possibility of social unrest that would never go away.

"Stick with Yeltsin and at least you'll have calm—that was the line we wanted to convey," Dresner later explained. "So the drumbeat about unrest

kept pounding right till the end of the [election cycle], when the final TV spots were all about the Soviets' repressive rule.”

Here again, it's difficult to discern precisely how vital American involvement with the '96 Russian election was. We do know that Yeltsin was way behind in 1995 and somehow won easily in '96, and that most historians classify the entire race as either mildly or heavily corrupt. The expressed U.S. position on the meddling was that America had a stake in the outcome, Yeltsin was the best hope for the expansion of democracy, and bloodlessly shaping international policy is the definition of what diplomacy is. It wasn't a conspiracy. It was a plan, and the plan worked. It's just not a plan we prefer to remember.

8 Yesterday's Concepts of Tomorrow

THERE'S A QUESTION WITHIN ALL NONESSENTIAL TRANSACTIONS avoid and harder to answer: Do consumers demand what they want, or are consumers convinced to want whatever they're offered? Part of the problem is semantic (what does it really mean to "want" something you don't "need"?). Another part is economic (a rich person might demand what a poor person wouldn't even consider, and vice versa). The real complexity, however, is that both contradictory possibilities are always plausible, and sometimes at the same time. It happens constantly, although rarely with as much clarity as with the beverage industry in 1993.

There's no evidence that people of the nineties wanted clear versions of beverages that were readily available in non-clear form. It wasn't something that was possible to want, because it's not something people imagined. There are many reasons not to drink Pepsi, but "It's too dark" has never been among them. There's always been a demand for lighter beer, but nobody ever asked for a beer so light that it would be possible to look through the bottle and read a newspaper. So why were such beverages invented? Why, from roughly 1992 to 1995, did the beverage industry operate from the position that there was an underserved sector of the populace who desperately wanted transparent drinks? When forced to construct an explanation, the conventional wisdom is always *purity*: Clear beverages were erroneously viewed as healthier, since they didn't have artificial coloring and ostensibly resembled water. And it's possible this was true, for somebody, somewhere. But that's not why this happened, nor does it explain why the trend collapsed. A concept like Zima—a citrusy version of Coors beer, scrubbed into translucence by charcoal filters—was the

liquid manifestation of a cultural phase in which informed insincerity was the only way to understand anything. Zima was ridiculous . . . but did that actually mean it was brilliant? The only viable conclusion was “sort of.”

Coors Brewing Company announced the invention of Zima in 1992, describing it as a “malt-based spritzer.” The word *Zima*, displayed on the packaging in a futuristic font, translated as “winter” in Russian. Zima had roughly the same alcohol content as normal beer (4.7 percent by volume) and was intended for consumption in the same venues, by the same type of beer-obsessed people (Coors specifically instructed liquor stores to never place Zima next to the wine coolers). The flavor was nothing like beer. It was closer to cheap champagne mixed with Sprite, and—unlike beer—it was the opposite of an acquired taste. Every new Zima went down slightly worse than the previous Zima. There was, however, something perversely enticing about a drink that seemed to come from a post-apocalyptic wasteland in which color did not exist. There was an ingrained assumption that Zima must be expressly targeted at *somebody*, but nobody knew who that was. Was Zima supposed to be for women? Was it secretly directed at minors, or maybe toward the gay community? Was there a demographic of insecure consumers who didn’t like beer but still identified as macho beer drinkers? Could you get drunk on Zima and pass a Breathalyzer test? Was it actually for stealth alcoholics who wanted to drink at the office? At first, Zima’s inscrutability was its greatest advantage: In 1994, Coors sold a mind-boggling 1.3 million barrels of a beverage nobody understood.

“I had 15 the other night, and the thing is, you can drive with it. Your breath doesn’t smell like alcohol,” a thirty-six-year-old furniture mover told *The Village Voice*. “The only thing that irritates me is why don’t they stop the bullshit and tell us what’s in it.”

This reaction was common. People did not look at Zima and assume it was a purer, healthier version of regular beer. People looked at Zima and assumed it was bizarre and possibly insidious. What secret ingredient made beer invisible? What was going on here? In reality, Zima was just the cheapest version of regular Coors, stripped of all identifiable characteristics

and injected with a blast of citrus flavoring. It wasn't anything, really. But that's why it (temporarily) worked: It was an unexplained idea.

Crystal Pepsi employed the same philosophy, although with \$40 million worth of marketing and even less technical innovation. After a soft launch in '92, PepsiCo went for the jugular during the 1993 Bills-Cowboys Super Bowl with a commercial scored by Van Halen, made to look identical to the band's video for "Right Now," MTV's 1992 winner for Video of the Year. The relationship between the music and the drink became unbreakable. "Right Now" was a mature, piano-driven rock track with a message about embracing the present moment, imbuing Crystal Pepsi with a forced sense of modernity. The advertisement was so reminiscent of the music video that the original video started to feel like an advertisement. The drink itself was unadulterated illusion: It was regular Pepsi, minus the food coloring and twenty-seven calories (but the amounts of high-fructose corn syrup and caffeine were identical). The fact that many consumers perceived Crystal Pepsi as having a different flavor from the original cola was a consequence of psychology, which also led to its doom.

When first released, Crystal Pepsi performed remarkably well. It immediately captured 1 percent of the total soda market, equating to almost half a billion dollars a year. As with Zima, people were curious. Its newness was inarguable. But there were flaws. Crystal Pepsi was presented as a visual product. It looked like 7Up, so that's what people anticipated it would taste like. Yet despite its clarity, it tasted like regular cola, and the human mind does not respond positively to familiar products that contradict expectations. It generates physiological anxiety.^[*] Pepsi was (a) telling people to drink something that unconsciously disturbed them, while (b) latently suggesting this new, disturbing product was a healthier alternative to regular Pepsi, the foundation of their entire business model. Making matters worse was Coca-Cola's 1993 introduction of Tab Clear, another translucent beverage with an overtly sinister purpose: It was terrible on purpose.

Tab Clear was a diet cola with no caffeine and a heavy aftertaste. Almost no one wanted regular Tab, much less a colorless version of what it already was.^[*] But visually, Tab Clear *seemed* like competition for Crystal

Pepsi, so the two products were predictably placed next to each other in retail stores and intertwined in the minds of the public. Crystal Pepsi was just a gimmicky version of regular Pepsi, but Coca-Cola persuaded people to incorrectly view it as a caffeine-free diet drink that resembled their worst product.

“We would launch a Tab Clear product and position it right next to Crystal Pepsi, and we’d kill both in the process,” Coca-Cola marketing strategist Sergio Zyman explained in the 2011 book *Killing Giants*. “It was a suicidal mission from day one. Pepsi spent an enormous amount of money on the brand and, regardless, we killed it. Both of them were dead within six months.”

The prospect of a terrible beverage created to kamikaze a moronic beverage is an apt metaphor for this entire period of marketing. The so-called Clear Craze of the early nineties involved the production of many unnecessary things: clear Ivory soap, clear mouthwash, clear gasoline. It was a novelty based on a logic that was based on conjecture: “There is a lot of fear these days about what’s in the water, what’s in the food,” Ash DeLorenzo[*] told *The Philadelphia Inquirer* in 1993. “The idea of something being clear is that if you can’t see any impurities, there aren’t any.” Here again, the key word is *idea*. It was (briefly) popular to consume something familiar that looked alien, even if doing so unconsciously made you nervous. But that seemed like a dumb thing to admit, so the fake explanation became quasi-empirical. The explanation needed to be scientific, or—if that was impassable—it needed to be “science adjacent.”

In 1975, it was possible for an advertising executive to place a smooth Mexican stone inside a box, call it a Pet Rock, price that rock at \$4, and become a multimillionaire in less than a year. In the seventies, the joy of straightforward dumbness had been enough. In the nineties, you had to pretend dumbness was smart. Zima and Crystal Pepsi were miniature examples. But there were big ones, too.



MTV launched *The Real World* in the summer of 1992, a wonderful time for watching people do nothing. The concept was to place seven young strangers in a New York loft apartment and film what happens when “people stop being polite” (which happened right away) and “start getting real” (which barely happened at all). The series was a generational success, continuing through thirty-three iterations and essentially defining the genre of reality television. Over time, it has become common to classify *The Real World* as a social experiment, broadcast in public. It was not, of course, an actual experiment. It was a soap opera that was supposed to write itself. This (among other things) makes it diametrically opposed to Biosphere 2, a 1991 endeavor that placed eight people inside a three-acre simulation of reality in order to see if they could stay alive. Biosphere 2 *was* an experiment, technically speaking. It *was* science. But it operated more like an unscripted soap opera, imbued with a tension MTV could never have fabricated.

The Biosphere 2 facility still exists, rising from the Arizona desert like a two-car garage for Optimus Prime. The nearest town is Oracle, with a population just over 3,500. From most vantage points, Biosphere 2 resembles a larger version of the Cleveland-based Rock & Roll Hall of Fame; from other angles, it looks a little like the Hall of Justice from the Hanna-Barbera cartoon *Super Friends*. The five-story greenhouse is now owned by the University of Arizona. Children can attend weeklong science camps inside its walls, assuming their parents are aware that the structure still exists. There aren't many things in North America this gargantuan and complicated that have been so widely dismissed, though the handful of people who remember it at all will likely remember it forever.

First, the name: Biosphere 2 was called “Biosphere 2” because there was already a Biosphere 1, which was Earth. The goal of Biosphere 2 was to re-create the world of Biosphere 1, but under glass. What's slightly confusing is that, years before Biosphere 2, there was a project called BIOS-3,^[*] constructed in Siberia by the Russians in the 1970s. BIOS-3 was a much smaller closed system, constructed underground. That facility was part of the Soviet space program. Decades later, when Biosphere 2 was

designed and built north of Tucson, the media message was similar: It, too, was a simulation of what might eventually become a human colony in outer space. That was the espoused goal. But this, as it turns out, was never a realistic possibility. Biosphere 2 is a pressurized structure with a glass roof. It would be impossible to build such a structure on the airless surface of the moon (or on the mostly airless surface of Mars). In practice, Biosphere 2 was primarily an ecology project, better suited for understanding the regular Earth we were all currently using. Still, it's easy to understand why the premise of a mammoth laboratory preparing for life in space became the publicity hook. There was an ever-growing consensus that Earth was changing, and that this was somehow both the fault of humans and beyond human control.

Throughout the late twentieth century, the term “global warming” was more common than the more encompassing “climate change.” The year 1998 would be the hottest year on record, up to that point, and scientists had been warning of atmospheric increases in carbon dioxide since 1956.^[*] What this scientific data meant to the average person, however, remained fluid and open to interpretation. A 1992 poll^[*] found that 68 percent of Americans believed global warming was real. That number declined to 57 percent in 1994. By 2000, it was back up to 70 percent. It was an existential problem people kept ignoring and denying and reconsidering, in hopes it would be solved by magic. Biosphere 2 had the qualities of magical realism. It started to seem like a terrestrial space station might solve the existential problem, even though a space station was never what it was.

So what was it? The objective description is impressive: It was a series of domes and chambers that encompassed seven different biomes—a rain forest, a savannah, a small ocean, a fog desert, some wetlands, an agricultural realm, and a “residential” habitat for the eight humans living and working inside. The various climate zones were intended to harbor 3,800 species of plant and animal life. It took over four years to build and cost between \$150 and \$200 million, mostly financed by one of the richest people in the country, a Texas billionaire named Ed Bass. The subjective description of Biosphere 2 is trickier to quantify. In 1974, Bass had spent

some time at Synergia Ranch in New Mexico, a so-called ecovillage. The still-operational ranch (some call it a commune) was run by a Harvard-educated geological engineer named John P. Allen. Together, Bass and Allen would found a company called Space Biospheres Ventures, eventually turning the theory of Biosphere 2 into a hard reality. But the motives for doing this remain a bit confusing.

When explaining why Biosphere 2 was constructed, Allen notes that it was the fusion of three things. One was “ecotechnology” (the science of fulfilling social needs without disrupting the environment). That made sense. The second was “the enterprise for developing potentiality,” a collection of corporate buzzwords that could mean almost anything. But it was Allen’s third component, “the Theater of All Possibilities,” that was unabashedly bizarre. What did a massive ecological dome in the Arizona desert have to do with theater arts? Why was a research project of this magnitude connected with an experimental traveling theater troupe founded by San Francisco hippies in 1967? What could be the connection between biological science and avant-garde theater? From the beginning, there were questions about how seriously this venture was supposed to be taken. In 1987, when construction had just begun, the mainstream science magazine *Discover* called Biosphere 2 the most exciting U.S. venture since the Apollo moon landing. But this take was not universal. *The Village Voice* ran a three-part series on the project in 1991 that tore it to shreds, questioning its scientific rigor and comparing Allen to maniacal death-cult leader Jim Jones. The Biosphere brain trust disagreed with that assessment, although not as vigorously as one might expect.

“There was a NASA cult that got us to the Moon in the sixties,” Bass argued in a rare 1991 interview. “If what’s at work is mindless conformity, manipulation and so forth, that would be frightening, that would be shocking. But as far as dedication to a project, discipline, hard work and so forth, I would say NASA’s effort that got us on the Moon and Biosphere 2 have a lot in common.”

Allen was not exaggerating when he used the phrase “the Theater of All Possibilities.” Yes, this was a theater group, but it was applied to *all*

possible ideas. Everything in life, Allen believed, was a form of theater. In the seventies, the synergist collective had built a large ocean vessel from scratch, having no previous experience with shipbuilding. It worked, and they sailed the vessel around the world multiple times. What Bass and Allen were truly trying to accomplish is hard to define. They did, however, accomplish the assembly of Biosphere 2. It was operational by September of 1991. The first mission involved four men and four women (five Americans, two people from Britain, and one from Belgium). They entered the facility wearing matching full-body jumpsuits, a sartorial decision that increased the positive perception that Biosphere 2 was a space station and the negative perception that it was a cult. The so-called Biospherians would stay inside the dome for two years. If it worked, they would never have to leave the facility for anything. Biospherian Mark Nelson, a then forty-four-year-old ecological researcher in charge of the wastewater system, remembers the daily schedule in mathematical terms:

On September 26, 1991, we entered Biosphere 2 to begin our experiment. Like astronauts, we had plenty of tasks to fill our days. Farming took up 25 percent of our waking time, research and maintenance 20 percent, writing reports 19 percent, cooking 12 percent, biome management 11 percent, animal husbandry 9 percent. We spent the rest of our time doing media interviews and handling miscellaneous matters. We built in off days for rest and to observe changes in our growing biosphere.

We grew our food and raised and slaughtered livestock. We worked in labs, maintained equipment, and spent time in our living quarters. Growing good nutritious food was a top priority, requiring everyone to work three to four hours a day for five days a week. None of us had come from a farming background. Hunger became a new experience—and our constant companion. We existed the way humans had from time immemorial. Did our

farming improve as we went along? You bet. Hunger is a great motivator. If you don't grow it, you can't eat it.

The absence of food was a greater problem than Nelson's diary suggests. The crops were supposed to be pollinated by honeybees and hummingbirds, but the birds and bees all died. Nelson lost 25 pounds, and at least one other crew member lost twice that much. Yet this medically supervised "healthy starvation" would have likely ranked only third on the laundry list of Biospheric problems. The most pressing issue was that the facility was running out of breathable air. Microbes in the soil were producing carbon dioxide faster than photosynthesis was creating oxygen. After sixteen months, the oxygen level had dropped from 20.9 percent to 14.2 percent, the equivalent of living at the summit of the Swiss Alps. There was no way to fix the problem, so outside oxygen had to be pumped into the facility, creating a momentary period of oxidized euphoria for the eight Biospherians.

This necessary O₂ injection slaughtered the premise of the experiment. It was supposed to be an entirely closed system, sealed from within. Whatever life the crew was able to construct inside the structure's walls would be irrelevant if the inhabitants couldn't survive without help from the outside. That conflict led to the second pressing problem: social disorder. Half of the Biospherians wanted to scrap the goal of proving that a simulation of Earth could be accomplished without any help from the outside; they wanted to focus instead on the unique opportunity to pursue science in a huge laboratory *almost* disconnected from the rest of the world. The other half wanted to keep the original objective intact, even though that would require most of the daily work to focus on troubleshooting facility flaws and doing whatever was most necessary to stay alive. The eight crew members split into adversarial factions. The two groups, trapped within the same finite space for two years, wouldn't even talk to each other (there were no punches thrown, but a few allegations of spitting).

Nonetheless, the first Biosphere mission was completed in '93—not exactly as planned, but not without some measure of mild success. The public understanding, however, was that the mission had failed. The day-to-day problems encountered by the crew received far more attention than any of their subtle achievements. This escalated when the second Biosphere mission was launched in March of 1994, and a new person was hired to manage Space Biospheres Ventures: Steve Bannon.

Bannon, who'd eventually become famous and infamous for spearheading the populist strategy behind Donald Trump's presidential victory in 2016, was (at the time) a former investment banker with Goldman Sachs. He was immediately concerned with the overhead costs of the project, prompting some members of the Biosphere inner circle to worry that Bannon's cost-cutting measures would put the lives of crew members at risk. Five days after Bannon was hired, two crew members from the first Biosphere mission crept up to the facility at three a.m. and opened up one of the main airlocks and a few of the emergency exits, citing fear that the people inside were in physical jeopardy. They also broke some windows. Four days after that, the captain of the second mission walked out of the facility and quit. The incomplete mission was over by September, followed by a handful of lawsuits^[*] and a takeover of the facility by New York's Columbia University. Columbia managed the structure for the next eight years, mainly using the ocean biome as a means for studying the impact of global warming on coral reefs.

The legacy of Biosphere 2 remains open to interpretation. It often seems like the most stunning triumph was the architecture of the building itself (its chief engineer, William Dempster, invented huge lung-like expansion chambers that kept the structure airtight). But what's most historically instructive is that this project was attempted at all. It was a collision of multiple worldviews that could have only intersected at the specific time that they did.

Biosphere 2 was seen as a potential solution to two overlapping extinction fears—climate change and nuclear holocaust (still a common concern when the concept was hatched in the 1980s). “Western civilization

isn't simply dying," Allen said during the construction phase. "It's dead. We are probing into its ruins to take whatever is useful for the building of the new civilization to replace it." Another factor was a growing belief that super-rich private citizens might have better solutions to problems once considered responsibilities of the state (the political enthusiasm for H. Ross Perot during this same period is not coincidental). But a third, stranger worldview was also in play: the maturation and normalization of New Age bullshit.

The aforementioned "Theater of All Possibilities" was not merely a sideshow to Biosphere 2. It was a driving philosophical force. Allen was a metallurgical-mining engineer, but he was also a playwright and author who sometimes published under the pseudonym "Johnny Dolphin." His sensibilities[*] pushed seemingly unlike disciplines—stage performance, ecology, and biotechnology—into what could be described as an optimistic doomsday religion, if such a paradox is possible (Marc Cooper, the *Village Voice* writer who savaged the project, basically framed the organization in those terms). This is why Biosphere 2 could have only happened when it did.

In the early seventies, when New Age thinking was emerging as a movement, it was a fringe ideology practiced by people purposefully living outside conventional society. The most troubling example was a separatist group like Heaven's Gate, a New Age sect that started in 1974 and evolved into a Christian, monastic super-cult that believed a coming UFO would take them to a new level of existence. It concluded with the March 1997 mass suicide of thirty-nine Heaven's Gate members (the suicidal cultists wore Nikes, put exactly \$5.75 in their pockets, willfully swallowed applesauce mixed with barbiturates, placed plastic bags over their heads, and waited for the starship to arrive). By the dawn of the twenty-first century, New Age thinking had become a quaint remnant of the pre-Reagan past, the wackmobile ideology behind Erhard Seminars Training and *Hair* and vegan Deadheads selling crystals at Joshua Tree. But there was also an era between those periods, when some of those early New Age pioneers had matured into entrepreneurial adults. It was during this fleeting stretch—

roughly 1985 to 1995—when someone like Allen (sixty-two years old at the time of Biosphere 2’s launch) could reasonably convince a billionaire like Bass (who was forty-six) to invest so much money into a scientific project that was not necessarily scientific. The fact that it seemed outlandish was not a disadvantage. It needed to be outlandish to matter.

What society classifies as “credible” is almost always a product of whichever social demographic happens to be economically dominant at the time of the classification. The early nineties were the closest New Age dogma ever came to real credibility, simply because it was the only time when those who cared about it most had enough cultural and economic power to force it into being.^[*] The belief was that anything was now possible, and that the limitations humans had accepted in the past were not necessarily real.

The people who thought those things were correct, although not for the reasons they assumed.



The news broke in February of 1997, but the breakthrough itself was already seven months old. The story came from Scotland, devoid of forewarning, and it prompted a lot of people to have unusually dramatic conversations that started like this: “Have you heard about that sheep?”

It was a high-water mark for misinformed arguments about genetics and semi-informed jokes about Dolly Parton.

“It’s unbelievable,” Princeton molecular biology professor Lee Silver told *The New York Times*. “It basically means that there are no limits. It means all of science fiction is true.”

What had happened was this: The previous July, a team of UK genetic researchers at the Roslin Institute in Edinburgh had cloned an adult female sheep. It had taken 277 tries, but a fifty-two-year-old embryologist named Ian Wilmut had successfully combined the DNA from the cell of one sheep with the unfertilized ovarian egg cell of another sheep. The ovarian cell had been stripped of its nucleus, making it a vessel for duplication. The original cell had come from a female sheep’s mammary gland, which is why the

eventual offspring was named “Dolly” (in tribute to buxom country singer Parton). The institute had kept the information secret for half a year, in part because scientific journals were reluctant to publish research that had already been covered by mainstream media (and the attention this achievement would receive was immediately obvious). They also wanted to make sure the new mammal lived. She did. Dolly seemed wholly normal, no different from any other Finnish Dorset sheep in any other barn.

The hyperbolic nature of Silver’s response in the *Times* might have been slightly personal: The news about Dolly broke just as he was about to coincidentally publish a book explaining why mammalian cloning was impossible. But this type of reaction became the standard public takeaway. There were always two responses inherent to any consideration of the cloning. The first was that this act was remarkable, game-changing, and proof of science’s potentiality for the reinvention of life. The second was that cloning must be feared and controlled, and that some kind of tragic scenario was inevitable. Because how could something this incredible *not* be dangerous?

The nineties anxiety over cloning was, almost exclusively, a mass media creation. In the wake of Dolly’s subsistence, President Bill Clinton was compelled to announce his desire for legislation that would ban human cloning, arguing that the concept “has the potential to threaten the sacred family bonds at the very core of our ideals and our society.” This declaration wasn’t altogether different from announcing a bill outlawing invisible vampires. The existence of Dolly only meant that cloning a human was theoretically possible, which it theoretically always had been. There was no evidence anyone with the rarefied scientific acumen and limitless funding required for such a pursuit had any interest in cloning a person.^[*] There was also a collective lack of understanding of what the mechanics and intent of mammalian cloning actually were.

Society never had any qualms with the concept of selective breeding in agriculture, where two plants or animals were purposefully bred in hopes of producing an offspring that would possess specific desirable traits from both. This had been going on for thousands of years. The problem with

selective breeding is that the process is inefficient (it hinges on the mere *probability* that the desired traits will be passed from one organism to the next). Mammalian cloning, if perfected, would guarantee that the desired traits could always be precisely replicated in the new animal. Moreover, there seemed to be a myopic unwillingness to accept that human clones were already present in the world: Identical twins share almost 100 percent of the same DNA. Cloning happens in nature. Yet the cultural connotation of the word *cloning* was (and is) almost universally negative. This was true before Dolly was created and after she was famous. Her laboratory birth simply served as the hinge point for how those anxieties evolved and accelerated.

Prior to Dolly, the fear around cloning had adopted a backward-facing posture. Its sci-fi depiction was typically akin to a modernized take on Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*—cloning would allow scientists to reanimate what had long been dead, and fiction writers raced to see who could come up with the worst possible thing to bring back to life. From a creative standpoint, the winner of that contest was novelist Allan Folsom, author of the 1994 thriller *The Day After Tomorrow*. The novel was about a conspiracy to clone Adolf Hitler from his cryogenically frozen head. Ten years later, an unrelated disaster movie titled *The Day After Tomorrow* was released in multiplex theaters, and the profile of that 2004 film would effectively erase the existence of the 1994 book. The novel, however, was briefly a pretty big deal. It was Folsom's debut, yet publisher Little, Brown paid \$2 million for the rights. It debuted at number 3 on the *New York Times* bestseller list, proving that there's no greater value stock than any story that brings back Hitler.

A far more lasting version of cloning fiction was *Jurassic Park*. Nothing mainstreamed the nuts-and-bolts fluency of cloning more successfully. Written by prolific techno-novelist Michael Crichton, the 1990 *Jurassic Park* novel was partially based on the work of a team of entomologists who had managed to remove the DNA from ancient insects trapped in amber. If insect DNA could be trapped in suspended animation, Crichton presumably imagined, why not T. rex DNA? The subsequent 448-

page book invents an island zoo filled with living dinosaurs, cloned from blood found inside prehistoric insects preserved in fossilized resin. The dinosaurs, somewhat predictably, escape from captivity during a security breach and go on a rampage. The well-paced, user-friendly novel was hugely popular and adapted into a 1993 Steven Spielberg film that was, for several years, the highest-grossing picture in cinema history. Spielberg's movie, though entertaining, is now primarily defined as a technical achievement: The dinosaurs, built through computer-generated imagery, were lifelike to a degree never before seen. It was also the first film to utilize fully digital sound.

Beyond spawning a generationally momentous film, Crichton's novel is important for at least two other reasons: It introduced chaos theory into the public consciousness and popularized a handful of enlightened paleontological theories that were not widely known to casual consumers (the notion of dinosaurs as warm-blooded creatures that evolved into birds, the concept of sauropods as non-aquatic herd animals, etc.). Neither the book nor the film could be classified as anti-science, but in both versions, the role of cloning is depicted as an example of mankind's egocentric overreach, much like atomic testing in the early Godzilla movies. The ominous theme is voiced by a character named Ian Malcolm, a sardonic mathematician portrayed in the film by Jeff Goldblum: "Your scientists were so preoccupied with whether they could, they didn't stop to think if they should." Any relationship between cloning and any functional purpose (particularly the future field of stem cell research) was not really part of the civilian discourse. The focus was always on the worst-case possibility—a secular desire to re-create something that was not supposed to exist.

Over and over, fictional representations of genetic manipulation fixated on the metaphysical tragedy that would accompany its success. The 1992 British TV movie *The Cloning of Joanna May* was about a controlling husband who'd secretly created three clones of his ex-wife (the problem being a lack of consent from both the original woman and her replicants). The 1996 Michael Keaton comedy *Multiplicity* was about an overworked husband who cloned himself multiple times to make his life easier (the

problem being that every new copy was inferior to the previous copy, like a Xerox of a Xerox). The 1997 dystopian film *Gattaca*, while not strictly about cloning, worked from the premise of infants being genetically engineered at birth, thereby making them biologically and socially superior to those born in the traditional way (the problem being, as described by the film's tagline, that "there is no gene for the human spirit"). This trope was so widespread that Italian-born academic Giovanni Maio outlined four messages he saw as inherent to virtually all movies about cloning:

1. The clone is evil (while the original is good)
2. The creator of the clone is punished for breaking a taboo
3. The creation of the artificial human occurs within a civilization of decay
4. Order is only restored upon the destruction of the clone

It's not exactly surprising that films about cloning dwelled on the problems cloning might create. Drama is about conflict, so a movie where clones are cloned and everything is fine is not much of a movie. Cinematic scientists tend to be more diabolical than scientists in reality. Still, the dissonance between the public sensitivity to genetic engineering and the actual progress being made can be seen as a signpost for the modern anti-science movement in Western culture. The creation of Dolly the Sheep was the single biggest intellectual jump of the nineties. Some assumed it could never be achieved. It was. Some assumed Dolly would have numerous internal weaknesses and deformities. She did not. Others assumed Dolly would only survive for a few months. She lived over six years, dying of a respiratory cancer common to sheep raised indoors. By every possible metric, this experiment worked. Yet that success only served to fuel another assumption—that whatever eventually came of this could only be awful, and that the coming awfulness was arriving faster than previously expected.

In 2000, the British rock band Radiohead released an album titled *Kid A*. Anticipation for the record was unusually fervent. The band's previous album (1997's *OK Computer*) had been acclaimed as a minor masterpiece, and Radiohead was widely considered the most commercially popular band still making artistically important music.

Kid A was shrouded in pre-release secrecy. No advance copies were available to critics.^[*] When it finally came out in October, the reception was complicated: The music was a departure from the group's previous work, sonically closer to electronica or post-rock. It was less melodic and lyrically esoteric. *Kid A* became the number 1 album in both the U.S. and the UK, but the standard modifier to describe it was "difficult." It had been a while since a rock album was given such serious contemplation, and part of that analysis focused on the meaning of the title. The trendy theory, spurred by a minor mention in the British music publication *New Musical Express*, asserted that "Kid A" was a reference to the first cloned baby, which Radiohead vocalist Thom Yorke believed to already exist. Such a connection made sense to the group's fan base. Radiohead (and Yorke in particular) had built a nonmusical ethos around alienation, social anxiety, and the escalating oppression from an expanding corporate dystopia. Obsessing over the menace of genetic engineering felt like a predictably Yorkean move. But like so many other things related to clones and cloning, this was a false calamity people wanted to accept. Yorke finally explained this in a *Rolling Stone* interview that December:

Is *Kid A* really about cloning humans?

That was entirely my fault [*laughs*]. Early on, Stanley Donwood, who does our artwork, and I started doing this thing, *Test Specimen*, a cartoon about giving birth to a monster, the Frankenstein thing . . . The idea was loosely based on stuff we were reading about genetically modified food. We got obsessed with the idea of mutation entering the DNA of the human species. One episode was about these teddy bears that mutate and start

eating children. . . . It was this running joke, which wasn't really funny. But in our usual way, it addressed a lot of our paranoia and anxieties. "Kid A" was just a name flying around—it was a name of one of the sequencers.

The world, as always, was changing. But it seemed increasingly possible that it was changing faster than its inhabitants could understand, so they just had to pretend that they did.

[the importance of being earnest]

IT'S HARD TO OFFEND PEOPLE BY WRITING ABOUT EVENTS FROM NIN ago, but William Manchester found a way. The Wesleyan University professor's twentieth book, the 1992 popular history *A World Lit Only by Fire: The Medieval Mind and the Renaissance*, was a highly engaging bestseller harshly criticized by just about every serious academic who read it. Part of Manchester's mistake, according to his detractors, could be seen in the book's subtitle. The author was preoccupied with crawling inside the skulls of people who'd been dead for centuries, usually concluding that they were disgusting idiots. The book's skeleton key is found at the end of its very first paragraph, where Manchester delivers his overall take on the Dark Ages: "After the extant fragments have been fitted together, the portrait which emerges is a mélange of incessant warfare, corruption, lawlessness, obsession with strange myths, and an almost impenetrable mindlessness."

This sentence is noteworthy for many reasons, one of which is that it might be totally wrong. But its more illuminating feature is something that often happens with popular history: An attempt at analyzing the distant past ends up being more astute about the living present. Manchester's description of the Dark Ages accidentally serves as an almost perfect photo negative of the decade when *A World Lit Only by Fire* was released, beloved, and criticized.

The nineties, at least in North America, were not a time of incessant warfare: The Cold War ended, the Gulf War was brief, and the War in Afghanistan was a speck on the horizon. There was (of course) some corruption in the nineties, as there always is and always shall be. But the Iran-Contra affair was in the past, while Enron and Bernie Madoff were still unseen problems of the future. It was not a period of lawlessness (crime

went down and prison populations went up, mostly with nonviolent offenders). It was not a period obsessed with strange myths (the populace grew more secular and increasingly skeptical of the American Dream). And it absolutely was not, to any degree, a period of “impenetrable mindlessness.” This was a decade of full-on metacognition, when people spent an inordinate amount of time thinking about why they were thinking whatever it was they were thinking. Every thought was assumed to have a deeper meaning, and the meaning of those thoughts had to be dissected in order to justify the original intellectual process. Which is why thoughtful people kept reintroducing the New Sincerity, over and over and over again.

There have been many versions of the New Sincerity, always unified by the same motive: the belief that people should be honest about what they feel, and that consumers of art should not reward artists who use emotional estrangement as an intellectual crutch. In the late eighties, there was a New Sincerity music scene in East Texas, although the musicians were all too sincere to succeed nationally. In September of 1991, *Esquire* ran a long story on the New Sincerity that mostly mocked the idea, claiming that habits like cocaine were part of the Old Sincerity (“it made you improvise, lie, and cheat for amusement”) while ecstasy was a drug for the New Sincerity (“it kills irony”). *Esquire* used two different covers for the issue: one with David Letterman smiling and one with David Letterman scowling. The theory was that people who supported the New Sincerity would want the copy where Letterman looked nice. New Sincerity logic was (very briefly) applied to movies, and particularly movies made by Kevin Costner. But the zenith of its influence occurred in the late nineties, when it temporarily became the dominant way to think about literature. The movement was driven (as was so often the case) by a David Foster Wallace essay, but the term was most incessantly applied to writers like Dave Eggers and Zadie Smith, eventually leading to pro-earnestness polemics like *For Common Things: Irony, Trust, and Commitment in America Today*, a 1999 nonfiction book from a twenty-five-year-old homeschooled Harvard graduate named Jedediah Purdy.

“I’m not arguing in favor of the restoration of naïve to a place of honor,” said Purdy. “But I do think there’s something corrosive in all-pervasive, reflective skepticism. It’s laziness disguised as sophistication.”

The New Sincerity was a psychological double bind, akin to asking if God could create a rock God couldn’t lift. On one hand, it was hard to be “against” the New Sincerity on principle, because only a jerk would be “against” the notion of being sincere. But it was also a categorization no one would ever apply to themselves, nor was it a publishing genre anyone wanted to be pushed into. To openly claim you were offering some new kind of sincerity latently implied everyone else was lying (“The new sincerity doesn’t sound very far from the new smugness,” noted Purdy). It was confusing. An author like Eggers wrote about grim human experiences (his parents’ deaths from cancer) with total vulnerability, but his memoir’s sardonic title was *A Heartbreaking Work of Staggering Genius* and its humor seemed like the savviest version of postmodern cleverness (one long section focused on Eggers’s failed audition to become a cast member on *The Real World*).

The New Sincerity offered no gray area—either you cared about it too much or you didn’t care at all. To those who saw ironic distance as a creeping cultural affliction, there was no creative crisis more damaging; to almost everyone else, it seemed liked an imaginary problem that could not matter any less than it appeared. But what the New Sincerity was, and what it always is, was anxiety over the comfort of emotional uninvestment, magnified by the luxury of introspection.

Emotional uninvestment made so many contradictions fun and enriching. It was simultaneously possible to view Pavement as the finest band of the decade while also seeing them as five guys who weren’t even trying (and who ridiculed any rival who did). A movie like Todd Solondz’s *Happiness* was an acute examination of loneliness and a disturbing depiction of pedophilia, but it was also very funny (particularly in moments that should have felt, in any authentic context, unspeakably sad). The impeachment of President Bill Clinton was both serious (due to the implications) and comedic (due to the circumstances). If you did not really

care, any experience could be entertaining. And this made pensive people uncomfortable, even within moments of unadulterated joy. Shouldn't the best things in life also be the most important things? Shouldn't fiction be imbued with the same morality as reality? What is the purpose of art if not to connect with the deepest part of other people, and isn't the whole notion of classifying something as "so bad that it's good" just a way of avoiding the beautiful incongruity of thoughts and feelings?

This was the crux of the psychosomatic problem: *I think I should feel guilty for enjoying something I don't actually care about.* The solution was to be less cynical, and one way to be less cynical was to elevate the expression of sincerity. But trying to be sincere on purpose is like trying to be spontaneous on command—it ends up having the opposite effect. If the goal was to kill irony, the old version of sincerity wouldn't work. So we had to invent a new one, again and again and again.

9 Sauropods

THIS BOOK IS BEING WRITTEN WITHIN AN UNPRECEDENTED HISTO

However, that would be true no matter when it was written. I'm typing this sentence during a global pandemic, but I'd probably consider the current historical moment *unprecedented* even if COVID-19 had never come into existence. Every time period that's ever transpired has seemed unprecedented to the people who happened to live through it; no one has ever believed the Chinese aphorism "May you live in interesting times" did not apply to the life they were coincidentally living. So here's something interesting about the times happening right now, since "right now" is the only place we can ever be: If you ask a semi-educated young person to identify the root cause of most American problems, there's a strong possibility they will say, "Capitalism."

Polls taken throughout the presidential tenures of Donald Trump and Joe Biden persistently show that people between the ages of eighteen and twenty-nine view socialism more positively than capitalism, especially if they're Democrats (the once-promising 2020 presidential campaign of Elizabeth Warren was derailed by her unwillingness to identify as a socialist, torpedoing her vocal support among the so-called extremely online). Capitalism is connected to every extension of American life, so it can be cited as the source for almost any social ill: wealth disparity, the legacy of slavery, housing shortages, monopsony, clinical depression, the tyranny of choice, superhero movie franchises. Its alleged insidiousness is ubiquitous, and that places the present moment at odds with the 1990s. In the nineties, when a semi-educated young person was asked to identify the root cause of most American problems, the probable answer would not have

been *capitalism*. The more likely response would have been *commercialism*.

That shift prompts a loaded question—what’s the core ideological difference between those two generational complaints?

On the surface, both seem like strains of cynicism. But that’s not accurate. A hatred of commercialism is unconsciously optimistic. It operates from the (possibly naive) premise that—in and of themselves—things have merit, regardless of what those things are. Social sickness only emerges from how those things are presented: Art is intrinsically good, but attempts to make it palatable to those who don’t understand art make it bad. It’s cool to wear flannel, but not if someone is convinced to wear flannel as a way to be cool. Christmas is wonderful, but hearing “Jingle Bells” in a mall two weeks before Thanksgiving is perverse. The problem of commercialism is the motive, and that can be recognized in how the thing is packaged. This differs from a hatred of capitalism, where the problem *is* the thing. Anything produced through capitalism is a tool of capitalism, so the things people most desire become the obstacles upholding capitalism most effectively. The notion of intrinsic merit is superfluous, since the only quality capitalism values is the perpetuation of itself. A hatred of capitalism is consciously pessimistic. It works from the premise that—if you are American—the very structure of your workaday reality is pernicious.

If one is trying to understand the idealistic difference between people who lived through the nineties and people born into the nineties, this is a good place to start. It was certainly possible to be against capitalism in the nineties, but much harder to have your opinion taken seriously (particularly since all the noncapitalist societies seemed to be collapsing or surrendering). It’s still possible to take a modern stand against commercialism, but that argument runs counter to the creative aspiration of almost everything produced (the idea of a commercial product becoming “more commercial” is not a compromise but the self-evident goal). Part of this is fashion. The twenty-three-year-old activated personality railing against commercialism in 1993 might be emotionally identical to the twenty-three-year-old activated personality railing against capitalism in

2023. But even if that's true, the transitory worldviews they adopt get hammered into the transitory structures of society and interpreted by people who have no investment in the underlying conflict. In the same way that every historical era feels extraordinary within the moment it happens, the present-tense status of culture exists in a constant state of crisis, with the tenor of the crisis shaped by whatever people assume to be the cause. The assumption in the nineties was commercialism. The assumption this morning is capitalism. Philosophically, it's a meaningful disconnect. Yet both positions do share one common enemy: the psychological dominance of mass success.

When staring into the shallow mirror of time, there's an intellectual inclination to de-emphasize the significance of everything super-popular and prioritize off-kilter artifacts that emerged from the counterculture (often based on the paradoxical premise that the fringe invents the ideas that will become normative in the future, when they will no longer be viewed as significant). There's logic to that methodology, assuming the goal is graphing the path of a society over decades. But when you're still trapped inside a specific window of time, the prevailing forces are the forces that run the show. Anything that gets invented on the fringe is a reaction to whatever (or whoever) has aesthetic control.

There was a sense, coming out of the 1980s, that the difference between something that grew colossal and something that stayed local was a reflection of how commercial that thing *allowed* itself to become. Looking back, there's now a sense that the elevation of specific entities was the predictable result of a market controlled by the mundane appetites of whoever had the most disposable income. Both possibilities are impossible to disprove. Mass popularity is a zero-sum game that will always confirm whatever is offered as the explanation, so any espoused theory behind why certain things got huge is not that illuminating. But what's revelatory are the *values* that hugeness expressed, on purpose or by chance. Those values illustrate what the mass culture wanted, and those values represent what the counterculture wanted to reject.



There's no way to engage with a song like "Achy Breaky Heart" without fixating on the incongruity between the magnitude of its popularity and the overwhelming consensus that it was terrible. This was not a case of backlash, where people started making fun of a song as a result of its omnipresence—people ridiculed "Achy Breaky Heart" the first time they heard it, as it was climbing the charts, while they were dancing to it. Written by a Nashville songwriter named Don Von Tress in 1990, the title of the song was changed to "Don't Tell My Heart" when recorded by a country group called the Marcy Brothers in 1991. The Marcy Brothers altered the chorus, changing the words "achy" and "breaky" to the more formal "aching" and "breaking." Their version tanked. A year after that, an unknown singer in California named Billy Ray Cyrus released his own cover of the track, arranged almost identically to the Marcy Brothers' version but with the folksy syntax of the original composition. Its success was seismic.

"Achy Breaky Heart" became the first country single in almost ten years to sell a million copies. It hit not only number 1 on the country charts but number 4 on the *Billboard* pop charts, higher than the zenith of "Smells Like Teen Spirit." It reintroduced the phenomenon of line dancing, where people in bars would align in parallel rows on the dance floor and simultaneously mimic the same steps. The song itself was a chemical compound of sonic guile: It was musically and lyrically repetitive, with every chord change and verse laser-focused on catchiness and immediacy. Its singer was often classified as a one-hit wonder, although that's not true (Cyrus would ultimately have over thirty songs that cracked the charts). "Achy Breaky Heart" is sometimes considered a novelty tune, though that ignores its homogeneity (the song's themes and construction were rote interpretations of most mainstream country music from the period). The only novelty was its hugeness. And what it was, really, was an example of what happens when culture moves in two opposing directions at the same time.

Rock, despite its supremacy, was ideologically moving away from itself. The idea of chasing fame and trying to look sexy was suddenly embarrassing. Grunge musicians openly disdained the posturing of longhaired arena rock, most notably its relationship to masculinity. Kurt Cobain appeared on MTV's *Headbangers Ball* in 1991 wearing a yellow dress. The band Mudhoney made fun of singers they saw "shirtless and flexing" like "a macho freak." But the public appetite for those qualities was still there, and country artists increasingly encroached upon the classic tropes of classic rock. Cyrus was a caricature of that migration: He wore his hair in a mullet, often performed in sleeveless shirts, and appeared to be more influenced by polished eighties power rock than the roots of country music. There was a level of calculated redness to his neck: It was erroneously publicized that he'd tried to cash a \$1.6 million royalty check at his local bank's drive-through window. When he spoke, he talked like a rural Southerner: His Kentucky drawl defined him as country, and his vocal delivery was genre specific. But the packaging of "Achy Breaky Heart" translated to people who normally associated themselves as non-country fans.

"It's just a song that everybody can rock to," Cyrus would say. Traditionalists found his persona peculiar (during a '92 appearance on *Good Morning America*, Waylon Jennings cryptically speculated, "I think maybe his shoes are too tight"). But the landscape was shifting. The things casual consumers liked about "new country" were the same things casual consumers had liked about "old rock." The music itself was important, but secondary to the experience it offered and the lifestyle it valued. It proudly embraced what was no longer progressive. Cobain had grown up loving groups like Aerosmith and Led Zeppelin, made music in the same genre, and named one of his own songs "Aero Zeppelin." Yet someone like Cobain still came to believe that Aerosmith and Led Zeppelin were degrading.^[*] Cyrus did not. His music sounded nothing like Led Zeppelin, but it had the same goal: universality, devoid of any reflection about what that meant or symbolized. Rock artists were becoming less willing to provide that sensibility, so country artists took it over.

The crossover of “Achy Breaky Heart” was a micro example. The macro example was Garth Brooks.



Garth Brooks was, by a broad margin, the biggest musical act of the decade. He would have been the biggest act of whatever decade he lived through, because Brooks is the biggest solo artist of all time. He released twelve albums during the nineties, and eight would eventually sell more than 10 million copies. His worst-selling release was a second attempt at a Christmas album that still went platinum. These statistics are both world-shattering and predictable: No musical act from any period was ever as unapologetically interested in raw numbers. Garth cared about money, but not as much as he cared about his reach. Citing his belief in “the Wal-Mart school of business,” Brooks would slash the retail price of his late-nineties albums in order to generate mind-numbing opening-week sales. His emphasis was always on volume. When Brooks toured the world for 220 concerts in the middle of the decade, he capped the price of every ticket at \$20. Though he almost certainly lost some short-term revenue by doing this, it guaranteed that every show was a 100 percent capacity sellout. The traditionally regional draw of country music was disconnected from his popularity: When he put on a free show in Manhattan’s Central Park, 980,000 people showed up.^[*] It’s challenging to come up with any two other nineties artists (from any musical genre) whose combined commercial impact equates to that of Brooks by himself.

What’s curious, however, is how rarely Brooks is identified as an iconic nineties figure. His first album came out in spring of 1989, and he announced his (temporary, five-year) retirement in the fall of 2000. The nucleus of his career falls precisely within the decade’s parameters. There’s no misunderstanding about his dominance throughout this period (it sometimes seems like the main thing people know about him), and there’s no better illustration of country’s evolution into a surrogate for a worldview once defined by stadium rock: Though Garth’s modernized version of honky-tonk was most musically reminiscent of George Strait, his live show

was influenced by Kiss and his songcraft aspired to Billy Joel (two artists Brooks covered and often referenced). Brooks's relative lack of historical clout does not compute. Yet it's possible that this future disregard was already presupposed at the height of his success, which illogically propelled him further.

There's a long tradition of celebrities who are beloved for seeming "ordinary." Brooks is part of that lineage, and perhaps its apex predator. It started with the abject whiteness of his name: Garth. It seemed like a fictional name someone would select^[*] for the explicit purpose of not seeming hip. He was enthusiastic and jovial, with the body of a former athlete who still played a little slow-pitch softball on the weekend (as a high school quarterback in rural Oklahoma, Brooks went 0-5 as a starter, but his right arm was still lively enough to throw the javelin for Oklahoma State). He always wore a hat because he was always going bald. But the quality that made Brooks most relatable was a kind of unforced, benevolent populism. His signature song, the 1990 single "Friends in Low Places," was about a blue-collar jackass who shows up at his ex-girlfriend's black-tie wedding and makes a drunken toast about the failure of their relationship. It's absolutely a song about class. But what's unusual is the way it does not frame the affluent characters as fake or immoral, nor does it paint the narrator as sympathetic or extra-real. It's possible to impose those meanings onto the lyrics, but only if the listener wants those sentiments to be true. The literal message of "Friends in Low Places" is an *acceptance* of class difference, fortified by the suggestion that living in an "ivory tower" is not necessarily better than living in a dive bar. The payoff phrase is repeated in the chorus: "I'll be okay." Garth's version of populism did not pit the poor against the elite. Instead, it implied that the difference was immaterial, and that all people ultimately want the same ordinary things. He could somehow represent multiple personas at the same time. To his base, Brooks was an apolitical figure. There was no secondary meaning to loving an album like *No Fences* or *The Chase*. It didn't seem to matter that Brooks was more openly political than almost any major country artist of the period, or that his views did not represent the assumed conservatism of country listeners:

His lyrics addressed domestic violence and gay rights, and the song “We Shall Be Free” was inspired by (and sympathetic to) the 1992 Los Angeles riots. He received no criticism for these opinions, nor did he receive credit.

There was, unsurprisingly, media confusion over how to contextualize what Brooks was doing (and the success he was experiencing). He appeared on the cover of *Rolling Stone*, but only once, in 1993. When citing the relationship between nineties country and seventies rock, Brooks offhandedly drew a comparison between himself and the Eagles. His point was about similarities in the music, but the upshot focused more on the discernment of his ambition. The fact that Brooks had graduated from college with a degree in advertising increased the skepticism.

“For years,” pop critic Eric Weisbard wrote in *Spin*, “fans have been trying to explain to their ‘urbane’ friends how impressive Garth’s music is.” But later, in the same (mostly positive) album review, the writer admits he’s “never been sure if Brooks is a complete sham or not” and questions the semiotic implications of Garth’s CD covers. There was always a desire to analyze the bigness of Brooks as some kind of cultural unicorn, strategically capitalizing on anti-intellectual forces only Garth could see.

The real explanation was less complicated.

It was, in essence, a combination of three things. The first was taste: Unlike most creative people, Garth’s personal taste in music naturally gravitated toward artists who were commercially huge. As a consequence, he never had to *construct* a hit—all he had to do was write songs that sounded the way he liked songs to sound. His most unabashedly radio-centric singles still felt like organic extensions of his own agency. That naturalism was amplified by his productivity: Throughout the nineties, the only year Brooks did not release an album was 1996. He was a workaholic who never allowed a glimmer of opportunity for another artist^[*] to usurp his dominion. What mattered most, though, was his singularity of purpose: His only goal was to provide maximum entertainment to the largest possible audience at all possible times. Brooks was immune to the prevailing attitudes of the era; he did not view total commitment to the consumer as a compromise of his artistic credibility. Garth operated in a separate silo,

disassociated from all other conceptual abstractions and cultural intersections. He appeared to have no interest in the signifiers of credibility, which made him difficult to criticize in any damaging way. It was easier for journalists to simply not take him seriously, despite his observable position as the most popular artist on Earth. The illogic of that response validated his approach. He didn't need anyone to certify what everyone already knew.

“A genius,” jazz pianist Thelonious Monk once said, “is the one most like himself.” By that definition, Brooks was the Wonder Bread genius of his generation. No musician so famous had ever seemed so comfortable with who he was. There was no tension between the art he wanted to provide and the art his audience expected.

But then, for reasons that will likely never be explained, he tried to go the other way.

The Garth empire finally took a hit in 1999, when Brooks became something other than himself in the goofiest way possible. For much of that year, Brooks dedicated himself to an alter ego named Chris Gaines, a fictional Australian alt-rock musician intended to serve as the main character in a never-released movie titled *The Lamb*. Brooks wore a wig and grew a soul patch. He recorded a soundtrack for the nonexistent movie and promoted it on *Saturday Night Live* (schizophrenically hosting the show as himself while performing musically as Gaines). The album of mid-tempo rock tracks went double platinum, a testament to Brooks's popularity. It was also the defining misstep of his career. Every possible analysis was negative. Was he trying to separate himself from country music? Was he trying to separate himself from country music, but without the integrity of real artistic risk? Was this proof of his previously invisible insecurity? Was it proof that his ego had extended beyond his skill? Was he so desperate to sell albums that he even wanted to sell them to people who didn't like his music? Whatever the true explanation was, it didn't matter. Brooks looked ridiculous. Which hadn't mattered before, but it mattered now, because now he looked ridiculous as someone who wasn't Garth Brooks.



The distinction between television at the end of the 1980s and television at the start of the new century was not about the way it looked or the way it was watched or the financial incentives behind why it was there. All those things did change, but the changes were secondary and incremental. High definition was introduced to the U.S. in 1998, but almost no one had an HDTV (ESPN didn't broadcast a game in hi-def until 2003). The earliest digital recording system, TiVo, wasn't readily available until 1999. People spent the nineties sitting through commercials, and streaming live programming on any device that wasn't a conventional television was pretty much off the table. For the viewer, the bodily experience of consuming TV stayed pretty much the same. What changed existentially was what TV was supposed to mean (and, in a few cases, what it actually meant).

The most noteworthy TV drama of the eighties[*] was *Dallas*, in part for the way it reflected the zeitgeist but mostly due to its sheer popularity. The 1980 episode of *Dallas* revealing who shot the program's main character was simultaneously watched by an estimated 83 million Americans at a time when there were only 226 million people in the entire country. *Dallas* finally went off the air in May of 1991. *The Sopranos* debuted on HBO in January of 1999 and became the model for what came to be called "prestige television," a designation that simply didn't exist when *Dallas* was cock of the walk. *Dallas* was important, but it wasn't prestigious at all.

Dallas was a CBS Friday night soap opera about Texas oil barons. It was considered a fun, juicy distraction and not all that different from *Dynasty*, the rival ABC drama about Denver-based oil barons airing on Wednesdays. The final episode of *Dallas* experienced a mild uptick in viewership but was generally ignored (many of the 83 million who'd watched in 1980 didn't even know the show was still being made in 1991). *The Sopranos* was also a fun distraction, though it was never described in those terms. A mob drama about family dynamics and psychotherapy, *The Sopranos* was taken seriously in a manner previously reserved only for theatrical film, ushering in the (previously unfathomable) notion that the medium of TV might now be superior to the medium of cinema. After the

finale of *The Sopranos* aired in 2007, viewers and critics analyzed the episode's final ten seconds for the next ten years.

So what changed from 1991 to 1999?

The long answer is complicated. But there's also a short answer, although that's even more convoluted than the long one: the validity of emotionally investing in the unreal.

Almost everything about how television was perceived in the early nineties can be encapsulated within one three-second clip from the fourth season of *Seinfeld*. The premise of the two-part episode, titled "The Pitch," is built around its two main characters, Jerry and George, pitching a sitcom to NBC based on the banality of their day-to-day lives. The brilliance of the concept was the depth of its meta-commentary: *Seinfeld* was an NBC sitcom based on the day-to-day banality of Jerry Seinfeld and Larry David, who were now concocting a story line where the fictional versions of themselves were trying to concoct a fictional version of their already fictional life. This level of self-awareness was virtually nonexistent in the television topography of the time. It was legitimately innovative. But the episode's make-or-break moment comes from an exchange between George (whose character was based on David) and Russell Dalrymple, the fictional NBC president (based on the real-life NBC executive Warren Littlefield). George is explaining the potential show to NBC and adamantly insisting the program will be "about nothing." There will be no stories and no conflicts. At one point, he suggests the show may feature characters silently reading. The point, according to George, is that this will be a TV show where nothing happens, ever.

"Well, why am I watching it?" asks Dalrymple.

"*Because it's on TV,*" replies George.

While it seems like George is being obtuse, he's deftly describing the reasonable way to think about television throughout the nineties. It had the potential to be almost anything, and many of the previous creative restrictions were evaporating. But how that freedom was used was almost immaterial. The quality of the content was irrelevant.

“Remember, it’s just TV,” future podcaster Marc Maron wrote in a 1993 essay about the expansion of cable systems. “It was created to sell stuff, to distract.” The living room television was still, in the words of former FCC commissioner Mark Fowler, “just another appliance. It’s a toaster with pictures.” You turned it on and watched whatever it gave you. The level of exposure was very high and the expectations were very low. It was a source of entertainment when no better entertainment was available, which was most of the time.



The past is a mental junkyard, filled with memories no one remembers. If someone glances at the *Billboard* singles chart from any random week of the nineties, they will always find a handful of songs that were extremely popular before being wholly erased from the historical record. That process makes sense: The *Billboard* song chart contains one hundred “hot” songs that change every week, so a music fan who dislikes Top 40 radio might not hear a noteworthy single even once. Movie theaters shuffle the decks every weekend. Sales for a high-profile novel might stall at ten thousand copies before the book goes out of print five years after it was published. Most popular entertainment is designed to be niche and disposable. What separated nineties TV from this junkyard was the scale—the massive number of people who regularly watched insignificant programs before involuntarily erasing them from their own brain.

During the 1991–92 ratings season, just before *Seinfeld* aired “The Pitch,” the sitcom *Room for Two* was the tenth-highest-rated show on television. *Room for Two* starred Patricia Heaton (who’d later costar on *Everybody Loves Raymond*) and Linda Lavin (previously starring in the long-running sitcom *Alice*). *Room for Two* was on ABC for two seasons, and its first season was seven episodes. Its Nielsen rating during that year was 16.7, with every ratings point representing 1 percent of American TV households. There were just over 95 million U.S. households in 1992, and roughly 98 percent had at least one television. This means every episode of *Room for Two* averaged a bare minimum of 15.5 million viewers. It ranked

just behind the CBS sitcom *Major Dad*, which pulled an even larger audience over the span of a full twenty-four-week schedule. Yet if a five-hundred-page encyclopedia about the history of television were written today, neither of these shows would be mentioned, even in passing. Their historical weight is less than zero. So what does it mean that—every week—these immaterial shows were experienced by more people than that aforementioned finale of *The Sopranos*?

It means George Costanza was correct.

Television in this period was still dictated by the constraints of time and the boundaries of available space. Its main utility was just being around. There was an accepted passivity to its consumption. The most critical factor within the introduction of any TV pilot was whatever show immediately preceded it, based on the principle that people would be too lazy to change the channel. An extremely popular show like *Seinfeld*, airing on the same night as the equally popular *Friends*, was used in this capacity constantly. The Kirstie Alley vehicle *Veronica's Closet*, when packaged in NBC's Thursday night lineup, could sustain a weekly audience of 24 million viewers. When it was moved to Monday, its viewership dropped to 8 million. *The Naked Truth*, a comedy about a tabloid newspaper starring Téa Leoni, was a middling success at ABC before moving to NBC in 1997 and getting slotted directly after *Seinfeld*. It instantly became the country's fourth most popular program but was canceled the following year. The reason for its cancellation didn't matter, since virtually anything that was placed in that specific time slot would succeed at roughly the same level. If NBC actually had created a show that was just people quietly reading magazines and inserted it after *Seinfeld*, it absolutely would have been watched by 20 million people (at least for one episode).

In the post-*Sopranos* universe, television became a space for creative singularity. The goal from showrunners was to create something that had never been seen on TV before. In the seventies and eighties, network television had been structured around *types* of shows ("This is our Western, this is our hospital drama, this is our family sitcom, this is our ribald sitcom to air an hour after the family sitcom," etc.). The early nineties were an

evolved extension of the eighties. It wasn't just the type of show that mattered. It was the *feel* of the show. It was a little like FM radio from the late seventies, where the goal was to program music that was superficially distinctive, yet recorded and produced with the same taste and composition, generating the sensation of one endless song (in hopes that the listener would never change the station). The force driving this trend was a newfound recognition among advertisers: Not all television viewers were equal. The size of the audience mattered, but not as much as who that audience was. One twenty-five-year-old living in a city was worth two rural sixty-five-year-olds. In 1995, a thirty-second commercial on the Angela Lansbury mystery show *Murder, She Wrote* cost \$115,000. *Murder, She Wrote* was in its eleventh season and still ranked among the ten most popular programs in America. But airing the same thirty-second commercial on *The Single Guy*, an affable *Seinfeld* knockoff that lasted just two seasons, cost \$310,000. *The Single Guy* was worth more because it aired directly after *Seinfeld*, and NBC had placed it there because it had the right feel for Thursday night. Which, somewhat confusingly, does not mean it felt like *Seinfeld*. It means it felt like *Friends*.

Though tried many times, attempts at replicating the “feel” of *Seinfeld* always proved unworkable. Its comedic perspective was too eccentric and too personal to reproduce on purpose. *Seinfeld* managed to thread an incongruous needle—its characters were misanthropic without being unlikable. Shows that hoped to mirror the tone (such as ABC's *It's Like, You Know . . .*) inexorably skewed too much in either direction. As *Seinfeld* progressed, there was also an increased emphasis on absurdist scenarios that only paid off if the viewer had already accepted that these fake characters were real people. To anyone outside of that bubble, the humor would seem impenetrable. The mid-nineties British sketch show *Mash and Peas* once made a parody of *Seinfeld* that was retitled *I'm Bland . . . Yet All My Friends Are Crazy*. The premise of the sketch was that “Jerry” repeated boring references to losing his keys while the rest of the ensemble shouted nonsensical catchphrases and behaved psychotically. It bore no resemblance to what the real program was like, yet perfectly captured how tedious and

bewildering its comedic sophistication might look to anyone who didn't already know what they were supposed to be seeing. The tone of *Seinfeld* only worked on *Seinfeld*. Copies did not resemble the original.

But with *Friends*, tonal replication was plausible.

Because *Seinfeld* and *Friends* were both hugely popular series that aired on the same network on the same night, they will always be connected. If viewed cursorily, the similarities appear to outweigh the differences: Both were about white people preoccupied with dating, set in New York but filmed in Los Angeles. *Friends* would never have been made if *Seinfeld* weren't already around. The "feel," however, was different. The feel of *Friends* became the template for what advertisers wanted. It checked all the necessary boxes, and some of those boxes were incredibly specific.

Friends was about six friends, three male and three female, who lived in the West Village. It lasted ten years. When it debuted in 1994, the characters were all supposedly between the ages of twenty-four and twenty-seven, although they seemed slightly older. When the show concluded, they were all supposedly between the ages of thirty-four and thirty-seven but behaved like people slightly younger. In spirit, they were all eternally twenty-nine. The ethos of the series was the "in between" intricacy of early adulthood, when your friends are more important than your family and you've yet to start a family of your own. It was, in some obvious ways, a manifestation of social trends—Americans were marrying later in life and rejecting the onset of traditional adult responsibilities. But this wasn't as straightforward as attracting twentysomething viewers by making a show about twentysomething people. *Friends* became the model for how to pinpoint generational concerns without directly recognizing that generations exist. The feel of *Friends* was a depiction of the present moment, filtered through the prism of a timeless reality.

The year before *Friends* came into being, a sitcom called *Living Single* had debuted on Fox. It was about six young adults, two male and four female (all of whom were Black), living in Brooklyn. In subsequent years, it has become fashionable to argue that *Friends* was merely the gentrified, Caucasian rip-off of *Living Single*, designed for a more coveted advertising

demo (in 1996, when *Friends* was the country's third most popular show overall, it ranked only ninety-ninth within Black households). Some of the parallels are hard to discount. One of the less obvious ones was the way both programs aggressively embraced modernity, but only as an abstraction. A key line from the *Living Single* opening theme song was "In a nineties kind of world / I'm glad I got my girls." What is meant by "a nineties kind of world" is never explained, by the song or by the show. The implication is that the characters are having experiences that could only be happening *right now*, despite the fact that those experiences were not necessarily tied to anything that was happening in the nonfictional universe.

Friends worked the same way. Outside of a running gag about the gratuitous TV series *Baywatch*, one memorable 1995 episode about a Hootie and the Blowfish concert, and an odd 1998 plotline referencing the Angela Bassett film *How Stella Got Her Groove Back*, it tended to reside in a generic universe that did not intersect with the cultural moment. The character of Joey was a soap actor whose idol was Susan Lucci, a daytime actress on *All My Children* who'd already been famous for twenty years. The cast did not purposefully dress in a way that tied them to the time period, although sometimes that happened by accident (oversized shirts were the norm). They pushed culture more than they pulled at it (when Jennifer Aniston cut her hair in a layered bob, the style was dubbed "the Rachel" after the name of her character and became the hottest haircut in the country). It's rare for any episode of *Friends* to inform the viewer of when the events are supposedly unfolding. Yet the series' overall trajectory is a catalog of what would now be seen as a collection of cliché Gen X concerns, mainstreamed through avatars who didn't look or sound like cliché Gen Xers. Almost every episode involves the friends sitting around a coffee shop^[*] in the middle of the day. Only one character (Chandler, played by Matthew Perry) consistently holds a conventional office job, and it's depicted as a robotic prison sentence. Their expressed anxieties don't match the condition of their lives—everyone is always struggling, despite their physical attractiveness and their ability to live in upscale Manhattan apartments no struggling person could afford. Most critically, *Friends* was

continually about *longing*: the longing for love, the longing for success, and the longing for meaningful relationships that aren't based on previous definitions of meaning. *Friends* trafficked in the very nineties belief that the only difference between friendship and romance is a physical barrier, and that the best person to sleep with is probably your best friend (and by the series finale, four of the six single friends had morphed into two sets of couples).

This dissonance was the *Friends* “feel” that other shows desperately wanted to copy: the ability to immerse itself in emerging generational dilemmas, performed by characters who did not readily identify as members of that generation. Granted, the specific enormity of *Friends* was a product of the chemistry between the actors and the depth with which those personalities resonated (in 2002, the six were able to negotiate a deal that paid each of them \$1 million per episode, a concession by NBC that the show wouldn't work without every individual component intact). But the separation of real time from cultural timeliness mattered. These were thoroughly modern people, but they shopped at Pottery Barn. None of the characters were supposed to be cool, so the audience didn't need to be cool in order to understand why they were appealing. They were not products of their time; they were products within time. *Friends* directly addressed the insecure ideologies of the nineties without acknowledging that the nineties had a meaning, or even that “the nineties” were a thing that was happening. It was casual modernity.



Friends, *Seinfeld*, and a revolving door of texturally similar sitcoms all aired on Thursday, an authoritarian night of entertainment NBC branded as “Must See TV.” Thursday was considered an especially attractive evening to advertisers, based on the assumption that upwardly mobile young people would stay home on a Thursday but go out on the weekend. These were the most valuable shows occupying the most valuable space. At its high point, 75 million people watched some portion of NBC's Thursday night programming almost every week.

The cleanup hitter in the “Must See” lineup was *ER*, an intense medical drama based on a twenty-year-old screenplay by Michael Crichton (written when he was still a medical student) and backed by Steven Spielberg. It was popular and formally unorthodox—one episode was broadcast live, another was presented in reverse, and the penultimate episode of the first season was directed by Quentin Tarantino. Thursday night was also the original launching pad for *Frasier*, a spin-off from *Cheers*. Starring Kelsey Grammer and rooted around the life of a psychiatrist hosting a Seattle-based radio show, *Frasier* is (technically) the most critically lauded sitcom of the late twentieth century, winning the Emmy for Outstanding Comedy Series in five consecutive years. If a modern TV series with the viewership and acclaim of *ER* or *Frasier* emerged in the twenty-first century, it would automatically be placed in the “prestige” category of television. But the principal memories of these two shows prove how indifferently TV was taken in the nineties, even by those most invested in it.

The cast of *ER*, when considered in total, is a remarkable collection of acting talent. Yet it’s mostly a list of people who used *ER* to become movie stars (most obviously George Clooney), journeyman film actors who could be lead performers only if they switched to TV (most notably Anthony Edwards), and a host of individuals trying to raise their profile in the hope of becoming character actors in midlevel theatrical movies. Despite its reach and respect, *ER* was either the place you were going to leave or the place you ended up. When Tarantino agreed to direct his episode, there was bemused confusion over his willingness to work in a second-rate medium (he’d won an Oscar for *Pulp Fiction* just two months before). The legacy of *Frasier* is even more baffling. It was, relative to just about every other extension of ultra-mass media, unabashedly highbrow. It had little relationship to *Cheers*, a blue-collar show latently obsessed with comedic erudition; *Frasier* was a white-collar show openly obsessed with intellectual sophistication. Characters casually joked about Jungian philosophy, Sergei Rachmaninoff, and Alfred, Lord Tennyson. The driving conceit was almost a comedy of manners, where uptight snootiness collided with the coarseness of middle-class life. It was cleverly written and smartly

cast. But its dynastic grip on critics and Emmy voters galvanized a paradox: *Frasier* was seen as brilliant television because it focused on characters who would never watch television. Its self-loathing elitism was proof of its intelligence.

In 1997, the alt-rock band Harvey Danger had a minor hit with the song “Flagpole Sitta.” One of the lines from the song was, “And I don’t even own a TV,” which was a phrase a certain kind of person used to say a lot during this era. It was a sign of pretension, but also code for brainpower and maturity—a person without a television was not a slave to passivity, since passivity was the only possible outcome from interacting with a medium whose job was to fill time. Though accepted as true by virtually every knee-jerk intellectual of the time, it’s increasingly difficult to understand why TV was considered so inferior to not just film, but to almost every other variety of entertainment from this era. The prevalence of that dismissive view clearly had no relationship to its popularity—statistically speaking, television was more popular than everything. But here again: In the nineties, that was its own kind of problem. If everyone enjoyed something, how good could it possibly be?



The economic story of the movie *Titanic*, like the historical event the movie was based upon, is a story almost everyone knows, assuming we pretend “knowing the story” means “knowing how it ends.” It’s hard to imagine a person aware of *Titanic* (the film) without some awareness of how popular and pervasive it almost instantly became. It would be no different from knowing that *Titanic* (the boat) had been a luxury British passenger ship without any knowledge that it also hit an iceberg. *Titanic* earned \$1.8 billion at the box office, making it the highest-grossing movie ever produced. Theatrical re-releases eventually pushed the final gross closer to \$2.2 billion. Even without the factor of inflation, those numbers feel unreal. What’s even kookier is that fiscal statistics slightly underrate the film’s social footprint. There was a movie culture pre-*Titanic* and a different kind

of movie culture post-*Titanic*. It had looked like the world of cinema was moving one way, but then it moved back.

Titanic was released in 1997, twenty years after *Star Wars*. Beyond the ability to generate revenue, the two pictures share a creative commonality: If one's only exposure to either film were the pages of the script, the only conclusion one could draw is that this movie must be terrible. And in both cases, such a conclusion would miss the point. Movies that succeed on this scale work through a three-step process, where dialogue is an inessential part of the equation. Step one is the expectation the moviegoer brings into the theater (i.e., an aspiration that the movie will transcend regular life and generate a heavy emotional resonance). Step two is the movie itself, which must be wholly experiential (i.e., visually arresting and morally clear). Step three is the ecstatic, cultic response to step two's success at fulfilling the expectations outlined in step one. It's an inverted equation. It requires a lot of unconscious mental work before and after the film is viewed, while demanding a conscious rejection of critical thinking while the movie is on the screen.

When this process works, it blows people away. It prompts a certain type of consumer to pay for the same movie dozens and dozens of times. *Star Wars* did this so effectively that it changed the calculus of the entire entertainment industry, and lots of eighties mass culture (cinematic and otherwise) was launched through some tweaked version of the *Star Wars* model. There was, however, a growing attitude in the nineties that this philosophy had extended beyond reason, and not just for the deadening effect it was having on art. It had become fiscally unwise. The cost of producing a stand-alone blockbuster was escalating faster than any across-the-board increases in box office receipts. Investing \$100 million into one film was a risk. Investing \$50 to \$70 million in multiple films was a safer hedge.

The budget for *Titanic* was \$200 million.

It seemed like such a terrible idea.

Knowing what we know now, it's difficult to think about *Titanic* as a mistake, even though that was the consensus up until it opened that

December. Part of the suspicion was over the inflexible inevitability of the plot—how do you make a story dramatic if absolutely everyone knows how the story will end? Its potential success seemed to require an unrealistic level of public interest in an event from 1912. The other alleged deathblow was the film’s relationship to water. In 1995, Kevin Costner had starred in (and essentially controlled) *Waterworld*, a dystopian portrait of Earth after the melting of the polar ice caps. Prior to *Titanic*, it was the most expensive film ever made. And though *Waterworld* eventually turned a profit internationally, it was seen as a humiliating failure, blamed in part on the logistics of making a movie dependent on seawater. That concern was compounded by the single-minded oceanic obsession of *Titanic* director James Cameron. Cameron’s artistic commitment to water cannot be overstated. In order to get footage of the actual *Titanic* shipwreck, he and a film crew dove 12,500 feet to the floor of the Atlantic Ocean—and not just once, but twelve times. He did this in 1995, before he’d even started writing the *Titanic* screenplay. Cameron was well established as a major action director, best known for the first two *Terminator* films and a previous underwater epic from 1989, *The Abyss*. He had a reputation as a control freak, a real-life embodiment of the self-absorbed Hollywood director who refuses to compromise on anything impinging upon his vision. He also had a serial tendency to fall in love with his female collaborators, only to lose romantic interest when he changed projects. “*Titanic* was the mistress he left me for,” said actress Linda Hamilton, a woman who’d had the good fortune of starring in both *Terminator* films and the misfortune of serving as Cameron’s fourth wife. Decades later, these qualities are sometimes used as evidence of Cameron’s drive and perfectionism; in retrospect, it does seem obvious that Cameron was the only tyrant who could have brought *Titanic* to life. But at the time, his arrogance did not instill trust. He appeared to be wasting money on purpose (in scenes where characters on the ship ate caviar, Cameron served the actors actual beluga caviar). It was assumed the future memory of *Titanic* would be closer to *Heaven’s Gate* than *Star Wars*.

The film was scheduled for release in July of ’97. That didn’t happen. The production was always behind schedule. It finally appeared in U.S.

theaters just before Christmas, with a theatrical running time of three hours and fourteen minutes. The movie's interminable length was understood to be the final spine-snapping straw—with that running time, most movie houses could only show *Titanic* once an evening (as opposed to the usual twice), automatically slicing the maximum size of its nightly audience in half. Cameron privately believed the movie would lose around \$100 million. But then it came out. The reviews were good, the word of mouth was fantastic, and people just kept seeing it, over and over again. It was the most popular movie in America for fifteen consecutive weeks and stayed in the top ten for another three months after that. The song played over the closing credits, Celine Dion's "My Heart Will Go On," was the number 1 single in twenty different countries. *Titanic* was nominated for fourteen Academy Awards and won eleven. While accepting the award for Best Director, Cameron quoted the most embarrassing line of dialogue from his own script: "I'm the king of the world!" Had this come from almost any other nineties figure, that would have seemed like self-deprecating irony. Coming from Cameron, it was not.



The magnitude of *Titanic*'s success confirms that much of how the nineties are explained in retrospect can only be applied intermittently. The traits that made *Titanic* colossal contradict the broad characterizations of the era. This doesn't mean those broad characterizations were wrong. It just means they were always possible to ignore, and that certain desires are immune to transformation.

The mechanical narrative of *Titanic* is about the sinking of an unsinkable ship. The human narrative is about a rich girl who falls in love with a poor boy, chronicled through the McGuffin of a blue diamond necklace lost at sea. The female lead was twenty-two-year-old Kate Winslet, and the performance made her a star. She would become the most decorated actresses of her generation. It is, however, still possible to imagine *Titanic*'s trajectory with someone else as the lead actress. It's not possible to imagine such a trajectory without the presence of Leonardo

DiCaprio. The mania surrounding DiCaprio in the wake of *Titanic* was astronomical, bordering on unsettling. His unprecedented ascendance was the product of two divergent phenomena: He was the last actor to achieve superstardom as a vestige of the monolithic Hollywood system and the first actor to become a megastar within the emerging paradigm of postmodern celebrity. He will always be the only person to have both of those experiences at the same time.

Prior to *Titanic*, DiCaprio was just a good, young actor. He had an ectomorphic body, an unthreatening demeanor, and a playful intensity that translated as confidence. He'd received positive attention for portraying a mentally impaired teenager in 1993's *What's Eating Gilbert Grape*. In 1996, he starred with Claire Danes in the stylized Shakespearean adaptation *Romeo + Juliet*, which officially pushed him into the category of "heartthrob." He was a logical choice for the male lead in *Titanic* (Matthew McConaughey was the only other significant contender), and his subsequent performance was fine (although, unlike Winslet, he wasn't nominated for an acting Oscar). But the response from audiences was so overwhelming that part of covering *Titanic* inevitably became an exercise in trying to explain why people were so obsessed with Leonardo DiCaprio. Article after article emphasized how teenage girls were seeing the movie multiple times, a box office phenomenon previously associated with adolescent boys. DiCaprio was twenty-three, but he looked younger and acted older. There was also this idea—impossible to prove or disprove—that the perception of the character DiCaprio played and the perception of the person he actually was had morphed into a singular entity, and that the consumption of *Titanic* was simply the means for consuming its main actor. Instead of buying a ticket to *Titanic* and seeing DiCaprio, it was as if kids were buying a ticket to DiCaprio, who happened to be inside a movie called *Titanic*. He was bigger than the biggest movie of all time. And what's noteworthy about this was not that it happened, but what DiCaprio did to sustain and expand this hyperbolic level of popularity: almost nothing.

DiCaprio was not a recluse. He participated in all the perfunctory functions expected of someone promoting a movie, he showed up at the

various award shows, and he led an active social life.^[*] But he did very little in terms of self-marketing. He rarely gave interviews and appeared in only five movies in the six years following *Titanic* (one of which was a small role in Woody Allen's *Celebrity*). He carried himself like a star from the distant past—an enigmatic, larger-than-life chimera who revealed little about himself or his ambitions. What had changed was the amount of people who now did that work for him. In a 1998 story headlined “Loving Leo,” *The Boston Globe* described a new metric for measuring popularity:

Meanwhile, on the teen message boards of America Online, there are more than 30,000 postings from young subscribers pertaining to DiCaprio. The next highest number for any star, teenage actor Jonathan Taylor Thomas, is 15.

That second statistic is obviously (and absurdly) incorrect. It's mostly evidence of how new and confusing the internet still was in 1998, when a mistake so egregious could go unnoticed by a major metro newspaper and all the smaller papers that reprinted it in syndication (the story hit the AP wire and ran uncorrected all over the country). It's entirely possible the newspaper copy editors proofreading the article had never heard of AOL chat rooms and had little idea what “postings” even referred to. Yet if we assume the actual number of posts for *Home Improvement* star Thomas was 15,000 (instead of 15), it would still mean DiCaprio was twice as popular among this nascent variety of adolescent who saw fandom as a responsibility. It wasn't enough to cut out a photo of DiCaprio from *Tiger Beat* and tape it to your bedroom wall—you also needed to discuss him in a public forum, promote him to like-minded strangers, and argue for his cultural supremacy. Every day, DiCaprio was analyzed online with a rigor and enthusiasm conventional journalists would have never afforded any performer who predominantly appealed to kids. No detail about his life was irrelevant. The *Globe* story notes that one of the hot issues of contention on AOL message boards was nebulous concern over DiCaprio's sexual

orientation, a debate based on no information whatsoever. “I think he might be bisexual,” said one of the teens interviewed for the story, “because, like, in this one picture of him I saw, he had his shirt open in the middle. It just didn’t look right.”

DiCaprio’s follow-up film to *Titanic* was the seventeenth-century costume drama *The Man in the Iron Mask*. The budget was \$35 million. Widely perceived as awful, its box office revenue was still a staggering \$183 million. Unlike most teen icons, DiCaprio’s leverage as a cinematic powerbroker decreased only negligibly over the next twenty years. He appeared in fewer movies than most of his peers, but any appearance by DiCaprio automatically qualified a picture as substantial. *Titanic* made him the kind of perpetual movie star that was supposedly a remnant of a different age—the untouchable, unknowable playboy who can only be understood through the scant movie roles he elects to accept. His career is both a contradiction of what is assumed about modern stardom and a living example of how many of those assumptions are created by a media complex that willfully misunderstands what consumers actually want. Which, in all probability, is the easiest way to comprehend why *Titanic* was the most successful movie of the century.

What now seems most “interesting” about nineties movie culture is all the movies that explicitly *tried to be interesting*, along with an arbitrary collection of high-concept popcorn films that have been recontextualized *to seem interesting* when viewed in a scholarly way. The former category encompasses the upsurge of independent cinema and the exploration of previously ignored perspectives (these are films like 1999’s *Boys Don’t Cry* and 1998’s *Smoke Signals*). The latter category comprises ostensibly dumb movies that developed camp followings (1991’s *Point Break*, 1995’s *Showgirls*) and over-the-top political allegories (such as 1997’s *Starship Troopers*). Yet the single most interesting thing about *Titanic* is its total commitment to expressing nothing that could be construed as interesting, now or then. Convention is never broken. The class dynamics are primitive and devoid of insight. The characters are (at best) two-dimensional templates. The deepest moments of emotion could have been sequenced by

a computer. *Titanic* is an example of what British academic Sean Cubitt calls “neobaroque cinema,” an escapist style of filmmaking prioritizing technical execution over everything else. The on-screen characters behave predictably, placed within a universe where their behavior is predetermined (*Titanic* is essentially a three-hour flashback). They exist to support the completion of their inescapable doom. Their only job is to go down with the ship. What’s impressive about *Titanic* is the architecture—a compliment that feels like denigration. But it isn’t. *Titanic* tapped into the reservoir of industry realities everyone always claims to concede while continually refusing to fully accept: Some people want entertainment to challenge them, but most people don’t. Some people care about acting, but more people care about actors. Some people see computerized visual spectacle as a distraction from cinematic art, but most people consider visual spectacle to be the art form’s central purpose.

Titanic took these truths farther than any film of its era. Cameron’s hubris was validated in totality. It was never a terrible idea. It was just an uninteresting one, which is what was necessary for *Titanic* to become what it became.

[giving the people what they want, except that they don't]

MEET JOE BLACK WAS RELEASED IN THEATERS IN NOVEMBER OF 1998

Brad Pitt as Death and lasting more than three hours, it was a lackluster romance with elements of supernatural realism. The only memorable scene involves Pitt being struck by both a minivan and a taxicab within the span of twenty-four frames. It cost \$90 million to make and earned \$44 million domestically, which would normally define it as a forgettable flop. But *Meet Joe Black* holds a strange cinematic distinction: It is almost certainly the all-time highest-grossing movie among ticket buyers who did not watch one minute of the film.

Before screenings of *Meet Joe Black*, movie houses across the country debuted the 131-second trailer for *The Phantom Menace*, the first prequel to the original *Star Wars* trilogy, slated for the summer of 1999. The result was a phenomenon that had never happened before and hadn't even been imagined as a prospect: There were numerous reports of people buying full-priced tickets for *Meet Joe Black*,[*] watching the *Phantom Menace* trailer, and then immediately exiting the theater.

“We've never heard of a trailer packing people into a theater,” Paul Dergarabedian told *The New York Times*. Dergarabedian was president of Exhibitor Relations, a company analyzing box office performance. “It's a precedent-setting event.”

It's unknown how many ticket buyers actually did this, or whether all the articles claiming the practice was widespread were exaggerations (in '98, any trend story in *The New York Times* was challenging for readers to contradict, so it was automatically assumed to be accurate). But it certainly

felt like a reasonable possibility, pretty much everywhere in North America. Nobody questioned it. Pre-release anticipation for *The Phantom Menace* was so unlike every previous version of expectation that no response was beyond the pale. In Hollywood, *Star Wars* superfans started living in tents on the sidewalk outside of movie theaters, lining up for the chance to buy tickets six weeks before opening night. This was even stupider than it sounds: At the time, no theater chain in the country had definitively secured the rights to show *The Phantom Menace*. It was possible—and somehow unsurprising—that people were living on the street in order to buy tickets for a movie that might not even be available.

The fervor surrounding *The Phantom Menace* was an amalgamation of several obvious factors: Here was a canonical extension of the late twentieth century's most popular entity, written and directed by the same man (George Lucas) who'd come up with the original idea, delivered to a willfully unhinged fan base that had waited fifteen years for a movie they'd long assumed would never happen. The fact that it eventually earned over \$1 billion is an afterthought that barely warrants mention (anything less would qualify as fiscally disappointing). What matters more is what *The Phantom Menace* has come to represent: the saddest repudiation—and the harshest confirmation—of the entire Generation X ethos.

The pop culture lionized by young adults of the nineties was often based on a myth: the dogmatic belief that things they'd loved as children had always been appreciated with adult minds. There was a misguided notion that the populist esoterica of the seventies that had come to signify kitschy subversion—the daredevil Evel Knievel, the sitcom *Good Times*, the pop band ABBA—had *always* been seen and experienced in the same way they were now being recalled in retrospect. To classify this as simple “nostalgia” isn't quite accurate, because the process was proactive and methodical; the goal, it seemed, was to increase the intellectual value of bygone consumer art in order to make it match the emotional resonance that had been there all along. There is no better example of this than the original 1977 *Star Wars*. So much time and effort had been invested in the *Star Wars* obsession that the film was mentally reimagined as something it never was:

a movie about human emotion, made for adult humans. When *The Phantom Menace* finally arrived, people who'd been ten years old in 1977 were now thirty-two. And what those thirty-two-year-olds saw was a slow retread of the original film, loaded with computerized special effects that were more sophisticated but less revelatory. The movie was not good. That, however, was not the problem. The problem was that *The Phantom Menace* forced people to realize they'd been betrayed by the falseness of their own constructed memories.

Movie critics disliked *The Phantom Menace*, but diehards hated it more. The easiest, laziest detail to blame was the introduction of a character named Jar Jar Binks. A semi-aquatic humanoid Trachodon with bunny ears, Jar Jar Binks was the first exclusively CGI character in movie history and unilaterally perceived as annoying, except by those more concerned with the possibility that he was racist. To some, Jar Jar epitomized the coldest view of George Lucas as an auteur—a technical taskmaster who preferred designing actors on a computer so that he'd never have to confront living people with actual feelings.

It was an intriguing personality critique, albeit highly unfair. Lucas had tried pretty goddamn hard to satisfy an entire generation of strangers who likely wouldn't have been satisfied by anything he delivered. Did such a mean-spirited categorization bother him?

Maybe. But not really.

"I'm sorry if they don't like it," said Lucas. "They should go back and see *The Matrix*."

10 A Two-Dimensional Fourth Dimension

TITANIC WAS THE ECONOMIC CHAMPION OF NINETIES HOLLYWOOD through box office statistics. The most consistently successful star was Tom Hanks, though cases could be made for Mel Gibson, Tom Cruise, Denzel Washington, or Julia Roberts. Quentin Tarantino was the signature director, a skewed designation that's more debatable; either *Slacker* or *Fight Club* could be justifiably tagged as the decade's most generationally edifying film, though that kind of classification is obviously subjective. There are many ways to get different answers by looking at the same things. But when considered through the prism of *all* possible contexts, both within the year of its release and all the years that followed, it's hard to claim any movie from this period had as much wide-ranging significance as *The Matrix*. It dominates the category so decisively that it can be appreciated without even being watched.

The Matrix was a sci-fi action film about a computer-simulated world constructed during a war between humans and self-aware computers. The movie is a series of interlocking contradictions that should not equate to the blockbuster it became. It was written and directed by Lilly and Lana Wachowski, who were still living in 1999 as men. Their eventual gender transition is now the most glaring subtext to *The Matrix*, directly illustrated when the story's main character has to choose between swallowing a blue pill (which would allow him to continue living a false, fabricated life) and swallowing a red pill (allowing him to experience physical existence as it actually is). The metaphoric meaning of this decision has been projected back upon the Wachowski siblings, prompting Lilly to eventually admit that

this was, in fact, the original thematic intention (there was even a transgender character in the original script, but the story arc was killed by the studio during preproduction). The vision of *The Matrix* as an elaborate transgender allegory is now the ruling framework when considering the film's historical significance, leapfrogging the initial frenzy over its technical achievements (most notably the introduction of "bullet time," where intense on-screen action was frozen while a virtual camera shifted the angle of observation). But gender identification is only one piece of the *Matrix* puzzle. It morphed multiple ideas in unexpected ways.

The Matrix opened on the last day of March in 1999. It was neither a summer movie nor a holiday movie (unless you count Easter, which the movie industry does not). It earned \$37 million in its first five days, an unheard-of sum for an R-rated film released at such a low-traffic time of year. Part of the reason it was pushed into theaters that spring was to avoid competing against *The Phantom Menace* in the summer, a decision that proved wise. But the larger lesson was that a movie's relationship to the calendar mattered less than previously believed. *The Matrix* confirmed that a major film could now be positioned anywhere, at any time. The commercial power of cinema was no longer dictated by the habits of society; those habits could be shaped. *The Matrix* also reinvented the reading of Keanu Reeves, both as an actor and as a person. Reeves had spent much of the decade as a celebrity goober—a great-looking guy best known for being a bland actor (at least by traditional acting standards). In 1993, the ArtCenter College of Design in Pasadena offered a class called "The Films of Keanu Reeves," a scholastic examination of overheated postmodernism. "This really isn't about being a good actor," explained the professor. "It's not about applauding quality. I haven't even seen all of Keanu's films. That's my way of eroding authority in the class, so I can be closer to the students." Building a collegiate class around Keanu was shorthand for academic sarcasm. Reeves had played a time-traveling moron in the 1989 comedy *Bill & Ted's Excellent Adventure*, and the traits of that movie were applied to Reeves as a human: He fell somewhere between a

smart person's interpretation of a meathead and a meathead's projection of an intellectual.

Keanu was a star, but often for movies hinging on self-conscious irrationality (the 1994 hit *Speed* was about a city bus wired to explode if its speedometer dipped below fifty miles per hour). He had funny hobbies. Reeves played bass for the nondescript alt-rock band Dogstar and unsuccessfully tried to convince audiences not to notice he was there, even though his presence was the only thing anyone cared about. His version of cool was not the nineties version of cool: Keanu was a masculine airhead. But then he was cast in *The Matrix*, and everything reversed. All the things that were once seen as vapid or devoid of affect became charming. A blankness that previously suggested naiveté now suggested wisdom. The sublime experience of the movie was injected into the actor's real-life identity. *The Matrix* was deeper than it appeared and insightful about concepts that were more felt than understood. Over the next twenty years, those same qualities would be poured into Keanu. In the film, his character is absorbed into the "the matrix." As a persona, *The Matrix* was absorbed into Reeves. [*]

So what, exactly, made this film smart enough to turn a hipster doofus into a hipster Copernicus? It's not as if no one had ever made an intelligent sci-fi movie before. "We were interested in a lot of things," Lilly Wachowski told *The New York Times*. "Making mythology relevant in a modern context, relating quantum physics to Zen Buddhism, investigating your own life."

These statements are all true, though none are as essential as the screenplay's most basic conceit. About twenty minutes into the story, the protagonist (Keanu as the computer hacker Neo) swallows the red pill and has the nature of unreality explained by his mentor (Morpheus, portrayed by Laurence Fishburne). Neo learns that what has always been assumed to be life is a sophisticated simulation. He's transported inside a computer program that is indistinguishable from the sensation of being alive.

"This isn't real?" asks Neo.

“What is real?” he is rhetorically told in response. “How do you define *real*?”

The question itself was not groundbreaking. René Descartes wrote about the same ideas in the seventeenth century, and much of the movie’s language was taken directly from Jean Baudrillard (the same Frenchman[*] who’d published *The Gulf War Did Not Take Place* eight years prior). What made this specific interpretation so seismic was the set and the setting: A philosophical concept traditionally requiring a semester of explanation was illustrated in the span of ninety seconds, inside a mainstream movie seen by more than a million people in its opening weekend. More critically, it was delivered in the year 1999, a moment in modernity when the mass public was finally ready to consider a process they’d intuitively (and relentlessly) experienced for decades.

The Matrix seemed like it was about computers. It was actually about TV.

There are a handful of news events from the nineties that are now used as historical data points. The Clarence Thomas hearings of 1991. The chasing of O. J. Simpson in a Ford Bronco in 1994. The shootings at Columbine High School in 1999. These events destroyed lives and altered the future, and they happened the way that they happened. Yet the collective experiences of all those events were real-time televised constructions, confidently broadcast with almost no understanding of what was actually happening or what was being seen. The false meaning of those data points was the product of three factors, instantaneously combined into a matrix of our own making: the images presented on the screen, the speculative interpretations of what those images meant, and the internal projection of the viewer.

What is real? How do you define real?

The Matrix resonated not because it was fantastical fiction, but because it was not.



The bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building was a worst-case scenario in every way imaginable. On the morning of April 19, 1995, a wiry, inconspicuous twenty-six-year-old man drove a rented Ryder van into downtown Oklahoma City. The van contained 5,000 pounds of explosive material. He parked the vehicle near the entrance of the nine-story federal building, ignited a two-minute fuse, and walked away. The explosion would obliterate the government building's front façade and cause half of the mid-rise structure to instantly collapse. It killed 168 people (including 19 children, most of whom were in the facility's day care center). It occurred without any warning, in a city assumed to have no political significance (a detail that amplified the universality of the fear). The perpetrator, Timothy McVeigh, was an American citizen and a decorated military veteran. He'd served in the Gulf War and hated the government. His actions might have been easier to comprehend had he been visibly psychotic, but he was not: Up until his execution in 2001, he spoke of his attack with cogent, clinical language, sometimes writing essays that compared his act of domestic terrorism to memorable military assaults by sovereign nations. He expressed no remorse, once telling a journalist that his coming execution only meant the final score was "168 to 1." He remained calm and composed while awaiting lethal injection, eating two pints of mint chocolate chip ice cream as a final meal. The profile of the attack brought greater attention to the propaganda that influenced McVeigh, like the white supremacist novel *The Turner Diaries*, as well as making McVeigh a folk hero to anti-American theorists for decades to come. The bombing could not have played out any worse than it did.

There is, however, an unusual stability to how the Oklahoma City bombing came to be understood—the unexpected benefit of the initial coverage being so straightforwardly wrong.

The night of the explosion, CNN reported that the bombing had all the signifiers of an attack from the Middle East. Network anchorwoman Connie Chung said, "A U.S. government source has told CBS News that it has Middle East terrorism written all over it." *The Wall Street Journal* compared the event to the kind of car bombs normally seen in Beirut. There was, for

roughly forty-eight hours, a shared incorrect assumption about why the Murrah building had been destroyed. Once McVeigh was apprehended, the explanation was reversed and the complexity evaporated. This wasn't someone from Syria. This was someone from upstate New York. It wasn't an international network of terrorists. It was one guy, helped by two other guys (Terry Nichols and Michael Fortier, and Fortier's involvement was so minor he spent less than nine years in prison). There was also no confusion over McVeigh's purpose: When arrested, he was wearing a T-shirt that said, "*Sic semper tyrannis*," the Latin phrase supposedly exclaimed by John Wilkes Booth after he'd assassinated Abraham Lincoln. McVeigh was candid about his reasons for blowing up the federal building, directly pointing to the 1992 government standoff at Ruby Ridge and the 1993 siege on the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas. Because the media had been so wrong in their preliminary analysis, this wholesale correction somehow seemed extra reliable. McVeigh is the worst domestic terrorist in U.S. history, self-motivated by personal animosity toward the government. The shared understanding of that is remarkably clear and generally undisputed. There are conspiracy theories about the Oklahoma City bombing, but fewer than one has come to expect from any tragedy of this magnitude. Even his most confused sympathizers see McVeigh as a singular dissident acting alone. Why? Because the Oklahoma City bombing is the exception that proves the rule: Conspiracy theories arise from *gradations* of information, delivered indecisively. McVeigh's case was more like a toggle switch: We were first told one version of reality, and then we were told the opposite, confirmed by the criminal himself.

The scenarios that activated McVeigh were more open to interpretation. The incident at Ruby Ridge had involved a separatist family living in a cabin in rural Idaho. The family exchanged gunfire with federal marshals for 11 days, leading to the killing of three people and resulting in a wrongful death suit against the U.S. government that eventually paid over \$3 million to the family. The situation in Waco was even more intense: A cult (or cultlike) organization was surrounded by federal authorities for 51 days in the spring of 1993, ending when the compound's buildings caught

fire and 76 people died inside. Six other Davidians had already been killed by federal agents during a mostly unsuccessful raid in February.

In both of those cases, the meaning and conditions of the confrontations are still disputed by almost everyone who knows anything about them. The patriarch of the family at Ruby Ridge, Randy Weaver, was possibly a racist and definitely involved with illegal gun sales, yet most concede his wife and fourteen-year-old son should not have been killed. The entire siege was confusing and probably unnecessary. The leader of the Branch Davidians, David Koresh, claimed to be the messiah and was accused of pedophilia. The Davidians were stockpiling automatic weapons and believed the world was ending. But they weren't endangering the local community, skeptics insist the blaze was intentionally started by the government,^[*] and some of the survivors still support and defend Koresh (who shot himself during the incineration).

For someone like McVeigh—and everyone else, really—the experience of following the events in Waco was a creative process. It was like a TV series scripted by writers who'd run out of plotlines. For most of the 51-day encounter, nothing in Waco was happening: There were unseen people inside the compound and there were militarized ATF authorities stationed at the perimeter of the encampment. We watched people watching people. Local and national media were expected to cover the standoff on a daily (and sometimes hourly) basis with no access to anything, corralled as far as possible from the scene and only fed information from officials who (according to many involved journalists) blatantly lied about what was really going on. Almost out of necessity, the ever-expanding news hole was filled with auxiliary information intended to show the “complete picture” of who was inside the compound (Koresh's ability to memorize Scripture and his acumen as a singer-songwriter were mentioned incessantly). There's no one to blame for this, because the additional information was engrossing and reporters had nothing else to explain. But the result was a pastiche of speculative and contradictory data that allowed the public to manufacture whatever meaning they wanted.^[*] There was evidence that Koresh was a raving madman and there was evidence that he was merely eccentric. There

was strong evidence that the compound was a dystopia, but some weak evidence that it was a utopia. There was justification for believing what the federal agents said and justification for questioning their account. By constantly providing people with more and more conflicting data within an essentially static situation, it was possible for the audience to invent whatever narrative they desired. For someone like McVeigh, a radicalized loner naturally sympathetic to the Branch Davidians' outlook, the ATF's April 19 attack on the compound was video proof of a political actuality he'd already internalized: He watched tanks being driven through the walls of compound residences while a loudspeaker repeatedly broadcast the phrase "This is not an assault. This is not an assault." Even in 1993, that level of ironic cognitive dissonance was too much.

McVeigh watched the buildings in Waco burn, live on his television, operating from the position that the people inside were innocent. It perpetuated his belief that the loss of innocent lives was acceptable collateral damage in a war he was fighting alone, inside his own mind. It was possible for him to believe this, because it had become possible for anyone to believe anything.

It had been this way for a while.



The compulsion to reconsider the past through the ideals and beliefs of the present is constant and overwhelming. It allows for a sense of moral clarity and feels more enlightened. But it's actually just easier than trying to understand how things felt when they originally occurred. The 1991 confirmation hearing of Supreme Court justice Clarence Thomas is a particularly unwieldy example. When reexamined by those who missed the original affair, the conflict is comically straightforward. The accusations levied against Thomas no longer seem eligible for debate. But Thomas's confirmation hearings coincided with the onset of reality TV, and that is how they were discussed at the time. And because it was 1991, the issues raised were so new that seemingly self-evident points of fact were tribulations much of the country had never previously considered.

Thomas, then forty-three, was nominated by George H. W. Bush to succeed Thurgood Marshall on the court. The nomination wasn't thrilling to progressives (who saw Thomas as an anti-affirmative action reactionary) or hard-right conservatives (who viewed his nomination as a kind of tokenism, since the only Black justice in history was being replaced by a candidate whose lone similarity was the color of his skin). Things got wild when the FBI interviewed University of Oklahoma law professor Anita Hill, a woman who had worked for Thomas during the early 1980s. Hill said Thomas had sexually harassed her. The anecdotes she provided were impossible to verify but highly detailed and too atypical to be total fabrications. When eventually described and broadcast on live television, those details morphed into a kind of prurient litmus test that was less about Thomas's qualifications and more about how people wanted the world of work to be.

The process lasted almost one hundred days. The day that mattered most was Friday, October 11. "Nothing like what happened today has ever happened before," PBS newsman Jim Lehrer said that evening. His analysis was correct. Hill and Thomas both testified before fourteen senators to express and deny the accusations of harassment. The committee chairman was Delaware senator Joe Biden. Thomas spoke first, Hill spoke second, and then Thomas spoke again. The content of these testimonials—and especially Thomas's repudiation of what Hill had said—now seems outrageous. But in 1991, the most outrageous aspect was that these things were being talked about at all.

Thomas was more emotional than Hill. He denied everything and referred to himself as "a victim of this process," explaining how his life and reputation had been destroyed by Hill's accusations (which he said were especially hurtful because Hill "was a person I considered a friend" who had "never raised any hint that she was uncomfortable with me"). Throughout his testimony, he used the awkward phrase "sex harassment" instead of "sexual harassment," which (either intentionally or accidentally) reiterated the fact that the relationship between Hill and Thomas was never physical. He also proposed a clever and persuasive gambit: Thomas said he

would no longer put up with the humiliation of having his life dissected in public, and that the Senate should just confirm him or not confirm him, almost as if he no longer cared about the job itself.

“I never asked to be nominated,” he said. “It was an honor. Little did I know the price, but it was too high.”

The crux of Hill’s statement was that Thomas had pursued her romantically against her wishes and regularly made her uncomfortable. The Senate committee pushed for specifics, in part because certain aspects of the story had already leaked to the press. Those salacious specifics are what captivated America. Hill said Thomas liked to talk about the size of his penis and the clothes Hill wore to work. One of her anecdotes involved Thomas’s interest in pornography and name-checked the porn star Long Dong Silver. The most memorable of her allegations was that Thomas once looked at a can of Coca-Cola on his desk and asked, “Who has put pubic hair on my Coke?”

Thomas exited the room after his initial appearance and did not return until Hill was finished. He then denied everything Hill had said, but also added that he hadn’t listened to one word of her testimony. He then dropped the rhetorical equivalent of an atomic bomb.

“This is a circus,” Thomas said. “This is a national disgrace. And from my standpoint, as a Black American, as far as I am concerned, it is a high-tech lynching for uppity Blacks who in any way deign to think for themselves, to do for themselves, to have different ideas, and is a message that, unless you kowtow to an old order, this is what will happen to you. You will be lynched, destroyed, caricatured by a committee of the U.S. Senate, rather than hung from a tree.”

The Thomas-Hill battle continued through the weekend, but the war basically ended with the “high-tech lynching” line. Thomas was confirmed by the Senate on October 15 and has served his tenure as a conservative, laconic, habitually criticized member of the court. What remains compelling about his 1991 nomination is the way it forced people to take entrenched positions on issues that had always existed but could previously be ignored.

Television is what made that happen.

If the accusations about Thomas had involved some humdrum ethics violation, it's likely the proceedings would have only mattered to newshounds (prior to 1981, Supreme Court nominations weren't televised at all). But due to the sexual nature of the allegations, the October 11 testimonies were aired live on both ABC and NBC and watched by around 27 million people (a number three times larger than the audience for that night's American League playoff game on CBS between the Minnesota Twins and the Toronto Blue Jays). It captivated people who had little interest in current events and might have been otherwise unable to name a single member of the Supreme Court. It was also broadcast raw, in real time, like a sporting event without announcers. This allowed viewers to guide themselves through the experience *before* journalists and pundits tried to explain what was supposed to be meaningful. It reduced the disagreement to uncut emotional reaction. What people deemed as important became unusually personal.

Had Anita Hill been white, the proceedings would have adopted a classic racial tension (and that would have almost certainly hurt Thomas). But because both parties were Black (and because Thomas had used phrases like "high-tech lynching" in his defense), it presented a *Sophie's Choice* for sympathetic liberals: Was this mostly about racism or was this mostly about sexism? Even more perplexing was the view of Hill's baseline credibility, perhaps the hardest schism between the world of today and the world of 1991. Thomas was nominated on July 1. A Gallup poll suggested 52 percent of the country was in favor of his appointment, with only 17 percent against it (31 percent had no opinion). Hill's allegations came to light in September, first through hazy media reports and later through her direct testimony. The way people respond to the testimony of a stranger is always subjective. Still, it's difficult to imagine how someone watching Hill talk to the Senate committee would not see her as, at the very least, reasonable. She is measured and consistent. Her visual presentation is conformist and conservative. When asked by Alabama senator Howell Heflin if she has a "martyr complex," she chuckles and does not appear offended. Above all,

Hill makes it clear that she only came forward after the committee contacted her and that she has nothing to gain from making these charges. Which is why it's so confusing (and to some, maddening) that another Gallup poll, this one from October 14, showed that public support for Thomas's affirmation had risen to 58 percent in the wake of Hill's testimony. And this uptick was not merely an interesting reflection of what the average person thought—Bob Dole, the Senate minority leader from Kansas, admitted that Thomas would have likely been rejected if polling had moved in the other direction.

The contemporary explanation for why this happened is always simple: Society is a sexist patriarchy. But that response works from a modern mindset, where it's unthinkable to imagine a professional man making unwanted jokes about pubic hair without being seen as a sexual harasser. Such thinking was not always universal. The very first sexual harassment case in U.S. history (under Title VII of the Civil Rights Act) had happened just fifteen years before this hearing. For many Americans, the Anita Hill allegations were the first time they had considered the possibility that sexual harassment could exist without a direct demand for sexual activity (which is why Thomas's use of the specific phrase "sex harassment" was so willfully misleading). In 1991, it was still possible for someone to believe Hill's account without believing that what she described qualified as harassment. When Hill had applied for a position at Oral Roberts University in 1983, Thomas had provided her with a recommendation. The (now common) understanding that a subordinate might ask for help from a superior despite his unwanted behavior was still a baffling contradiction to many people. And this was true for both genders. A poll in *USA Today* showed Hill's support among women was only around 26 percent.

Which is not to suggest *no one* believed Hill: Both *The New York Times* and the *Los Angeles Times* took editorial stands against Thomas's confirmation. There was an entire episode of the CBS sitcom *Designing Women* about the hearings that generally sided with Hill (though one female character did side with Thomas). The 1992 song "Youth Against Fascism" by Sonic Youth includes the line "I believe Anita Hill," which is not exactly

a subtle expression of support. But most adults in the country did not fully believe her (or they did, but didn't care). Was that sexism? Yes. Was it an early example of that perplexing nineties paradox where institutions were viewed cynically while institutional figures were believed? Probably. But it was also the power of television to shape rationality through irrational means. Anything experienced through the screen of a television becomes a TV show. Forty years of network programming had trained people to associate the performance of emotion with the essentialism of truth, and Thomas had been much more emotional than Hill. He seemed angry, sad, confused, and uncompromising. She just made a good argument, which—on television—is never enough.



To suggest the saga surrounding the O. J. Simpson murder trial was “experienced like a television show” is a little like suggesting interest in the rivalry between Tonya Harding and Nancy Kerrigan was not necessarily a reflection of the popularity of Olympic figure skating. It’s such a self-evident insight that it can’t be called insightful. There’s almost no way to consider any aspect of the O.J. debacle without imagining a televised moment memorized from real life, from the recontextualized analysis of those moments in the seven-and-a-half-hour ESPN documentary *O.J.: Made in America*, or from the fictional reenactment of those moments in the FX limited series *American Crime Story: The People v. O. J. Simpson*. It was irrefutably the biggest crime story of the decade, arguably the biggest crime story of the century, and a news event that sustained international interest for (a now unthinkable) sixteen consecutive months. It is a hinge moment in U.S. media history, ostensibly for its effect on race and celebrity but mostly for the way it combined tragedy and stupidity on a scope and scale that would foretell America’s deterioration into a superpower that was also a failed state. It was the TV show that proved everything that had always been feared and suspected about the medium of TV.

The most mind-melting aspect of the O. J. Simpson story is that the story no longer seems like what it was: the story of a guy who murdered

two people and got away with it. That “detail” has become the media version of a McGuffin, in the same way the murder of Laura Palmer has little to do with the way people remember *Twin Peaks*.

Simpson was a former Heisman Trophy winner and the best NFL running back of the 1970s. He later became an actor and a broadcaster. He allegedly killed his ex-wife, Nicole Brown Simpson, along with a waiter, Ronald Goldman, who happened to be at Brown’s town house on the night of the homicides. I employ the word “allegedly” only out of journalistic habit and professional sarcasm. It’s pretty much impossible to find people who are still of mixed mind about what happened on the night of June 12, 1994, including members of the jury who declared Simpson not guilty in 1995. “I’m probably pretty sure that [Simpson] probably is the person that went over there and killed Nicole Brown Simpson,” admitted jury member Lon Cryer in 2017.

The case against O.J. was exhaustive: DNA evidence proves he was at the scene of the crime on the night that it happened. There was a long history of Simpson’s physically abusing Nicole, once prompting her to directly tell police, “He’s going to kill me!” Simpson had no alibi as to where he was on the night of the slayings, which wouldn’t seem so troubling had he not later published a book titled *If I Did It*, where Simpson painstakingly described his obsession with Brown and inexplicably detailed how he would have “hypothetically” murdered Brown and Goldman, if that had been his desire. His hypothetical was remarkably similar to how the murders actually occurred. O. J. Simpson is perhaps the only person who has ever written a memoir about how he would have killed people he incessantly claimed not to have killed. There are almost no scenarios that could make Simpson appear guiltier than he actually does, outside of O.J. wearing a body camera while performing the decapitation. The obviousness of Simpson’s guilt was key to the postmodern drama. There was a game show quality to watching the trial: Could Simpson’s “dream team” of defense lawyers win an argument that seemed impossible to take seriously?

Just before the “not guilty” verdict was announced, polling indicated that over 70 percent of white Americans thought Simpson was a murderer,

while over 70 percent of Black Americans thought he was innocent. But those stats were fleeting and deceptive—twenty years after the trial, a similar poll found that a majority of Black people now classified Simpson as guilty (and the percentage of whites who agreed had climbed over 80). What had changed? The main difference was that this TV show was no longer on the air. Any misplaced passions dissolved into logic. Looking at the case retroactively, purely as a collection of facts, only one conclusion can be drawn. But *while it was happening*, the trial provided an almost limitless spectrum of possibilities as to what this televised conflict was actually about, most of which had nothing to do with what happened at Brown's condominium in the upscale neighborhood of Brentwood, California.

Within the nonfictional fiction of this narrative, Simpson was the antihero in an extended metaphor about the meaning of justice. It was a math equation: The fact that he stabbed two people to death had to be weighed against the history of racism in America. O.J. often appeared to be a very guilty man who had nonetheless been framed by the Los Angeles Police Department. He was a Black superstar who'd spent most of his career marketing himself as a man who transcended race, only to have race become the foundation of his defense. From across the courtroom, he looked like an unsmiling version of the same guy who'd been in commercials for Hertz rental cars and slapstick movies like *The Naked Gun*. Those innocuous media appearances now felt like sinister illusions that masked the real O.J. But who was "the real O.J."? Was he still a person, or was he now just a character? There were so many other characters within the daily televised melodrama, all of whom temporarily became the most famous person in America: the racist L.A. cop who played by his own rules (Mark Fuhrman), the handsome bozo who lived in the pool house (Kato Kaelin), the provocative defense attorney (Johnnie Cochran) who'd be parodied on *Seinfeld* just two days after Simpson's acquittal. It was possible to discuss the Simpson trial without talking about Simpson at all: There was rabid interest in the relationship between prosecuting attorneys Marcia Clark and Christopher Darden, and about Clark's assortment of haircuts.

Like a Russian novel where the subtext dwarfed the plot, one could extrapolate highbrow concepts that were only tangentially connected to the case: the economics of justice, the deep-rooted prejudice against interracial relationships, an assertion that the high-profile exoneration of a guilty Black celebrity could serve as symbolic reparation for three hundred years of oppression. Yet there were also embarrassing moments of manufactured theatrics: When the prosecution (stupidly) forced Simpson to try on a glove found at the scene of the murder, Simpson histrionically behaved as if the glove were several sizes too small. “If it doesn’t fit, you must acquit,” argued his attorney. The fate of a man accused of two homicides was salvaged by a catchphrase. The world had become *RoboCop*.

In the years since 1995, much of society has developed a false memory of the Simpson trial, where the eventual outcome is recalled as a foregone inevitability everyone saw coming. Partially due to the (extraordinary) ESPN documentary and the (better-than-expected) Fox fictionalization, there’s a sense that tactical mistakes made by the prosecution were obvious and that the jurors didn’t understand the new science of DNA. This is not how it was at the time. At the time, most people either had no idea what the verdict would be, or they were fairly certain Simpson would be convicted. Much of that certainty came not from the trial, but from an event that preceded it, simultaneously experienced by most of the country.

Five days after the murders, on the Friday morning of June 17, 1994, Simpson was asked to surrender to authorities. Instead, he disappeared. That afternoon, his attorney, Robert Kardashian, read a letter the still-missing Simpson had left behind. Written in the past tense, it had all the signifiers of a suicide note (“I’ve had a great life,” Simpson wrote. “Please think of the real O.J. and not this lost person”). For almost an hour, people wondered whether it was only a matter of time before his corpse would be found. But then he reappeared, very much alive, holding a gun to his head in the backseat of a white Ford Bronco on I-405, chauffeured by a former teammate named Al Cowlings (later identified as O.J.’s closest friend). The freeway was cleared of westbound traffic as a fleet of police cruisers and multiple news helicopters followed the Bronco in a low-speed chase

(Cowlings rarely pushed beyond forty miles per hour). After ninety minutes on the road, the vehicle finally returned to Simpson's residence just before eight p.m. Pacific Time. Less than an hour after that, Simpson gave himself up to the police. Items found inside the Bronco included \$9,000 in cash and a fake mustache and goatee.

Now, the two things most remembered about this spectacle are (a) the seemingly insane people standing along the highway who witnessed the chase in person, and (b) the insane number of television viewers who watched the chase from the comfort of their own living rooms. It is the defining night of the nineties and a phenomenon that is somehow both difficult to understand and entirely unsurprising. The number of people who watched the chase is estimated to be around 95 million, many of whom were watching the NBA Finals before NBC interrupted coverage of a basketball game with coverage of a slow-moving SUV. It has become a totemistic experience in American cultural lore—one of those rare events for which virtually everyone who was alive can recall where they were and who they were with while the drama unfolded.

What makes it so evocative of the nineties is how devoid of drama it actually was.

Watching the original TV feeds of the O.J. chase is the ultimate illustration of *liveness* and its insidious projection of false intensity. Once you know the outcome of the chase, the actions leading up to that finale become not just boring but borderline painful. One cannot reconnect with the feeling that this event was ever captivating. The newscasters compulsively repeat the same phrases (some version of "What you are seeing right now is unbelievable"), speculate on minor details (such as what off-ramp the vehicle *might* take), and occasionally say nothing at all for long stretches of time. Knowing what is now known, it's hard to overlook how limited the potential outcomes really were—the Bronco could stop or the Bronco could keep going. There is nothing singularly powerful about any of the on-screen images. But this was a truly unscripted event, and not in the way the Rockets-Knicks title game was unscripted. A basketball game can only be a basketball game. This was a nexus of serious things that

had never happened before, unified by a wavering consensus that the stakes were still low and that this was still (mostly) entertainment.

Two people had been brutally killed by a familiar celebrity. The celebrity killer was fleeing law enforcement in the most public way possible. There was a real chance he might kill himself in front of 95 million people. None of this, however, was terrifying. It was merely “disturbing,” and mostly because the most interested parties did not seem disturbed at all. The detail always noted in remembrances of the Bronco chase is the throngs of bystanders cheering for Simpson as the car rolled down the freeway, congregating on overpasses and holding makeshift cardboard signs proclaiming, “The Juice Is Loose.” It seemed perverse then and still seems perverse now. Yet this can also be understood as the primordial impulse of what would eventually drive the mechanism of social media: the desire of uninformed people to be *involved* with the news, broadcasting their support for a homicidal maniac not because they liked him, but because it was exhilarating to participate in an experience all of society was experiencing at once.



Twelve months after the Simpson verdict was broadcast live to 150 million viewers, Fox News launched as a network alternative to “regular” news, though it positioned itself as not altogether different from the news it was competing against. Its similarities to CNN far outweighed its divergence. The same can be said for MSNBC, which went on the air a few months before Fox News in the summer of 1996.

There was, unquestionably, an assumption that Fox News, created by Australian tycoon Rupert Murdoch and directed by American political operative Roger Ailes, would lean its political coverage toward the right (Murdoch’s empire was built on populism and Ailes had worked with Reagan and Bush). But Fox News started operations with a shoestring budget, and it wasn’t even available in New York or Los Angeles.^[*] MSNBC, a union of NBC and Microsoft, was considered credible almost instantly. It presented no fixed perspective or ideology, outside of trying to

meld the emerging internet with traditional broadcast news (in the earliest days of MSNBC, one of the on-air personalities was Ann Coulter). Print journalists covering the MSNBC launch took it seriously and applauded its ability to break news (most notably an airline crash that happened just two days after the network went on air). In an Associated Press story by media reporter Frazier Moore, the only problem with MSNBC was that its talent seemed too self-consciously hip: “Why do these pundits—diverse in gender, ethnicity and politics—all seem to be so young? Don’t people over 50[*] have insights and opinions?” The channel appeared poised to compete immediately. But MSNBC struggled. Despite a massive influx of cash from Microsoft, MSNBC was forced to downsize 20 percent of its staff within the first year.

By January of 1999, prime-time viewership for cable news was still following an expected orbit. CNN, almost twenty years old at this point, averaged just over 1 million viewers a night. Fox News had about 281,000, and MSNBC was around 256,000. Fox and MSNBC were ancillary news organizations—if you preferred either channel to CNN, it was mostly a manifestation of personal taste. CNN was the twenty-four-hour news equivalent of Coca-Cola, while Fox and MSNBC were battling to see who could become Pepsi. There was very little *meaning* to watching any of these channels. That would change dramatically in the next century, when MSNBC evolved into a mouthpiece for Democratic talking points and Fox News became indistinguishable from the GOP itself. By 2020, CNN had declined into RC Cola.

What Fox realized on election night in 2000 (when its ratings spiked upward) and what MSNBC came to accept a few years later was something increasingly visible throughout the nineties, but too journalistically depressing to openly embrace: People watch cable news as a form of entertainment, and they don’t want to learn anything that contradicts what they already believe. What they want is information that confirms their preexisting biases, falsely presented through the structure of traditional broadcasting. It had to *look* like objective journalism, but only if the volume was muted. Moreover, the bias expressed cannot be subtle or unpredictable;

partisan audiences want to know what they're getting before they actually get it. Unless cataclysmic events are actively breaking, the purpose of cable news is emotional reassurance.

Because of what Fox News eventually became, there's a belief that it has dictated American conservative thought since the day it debuted. This is not true. A study conducted by the University of California at Berkeley examined the impact of Fox on the 2000 election, exclusively focusing on communities where Fox News was available. The study found "no significant effect" on voter share, ultimately concluding that Fox News convinced "between 0 and 2.1 percent of its viewers to vote Republican." The scholars went on to say that audiences understood that the outlet had a built-in bias and that its viewers "rationally use that knowledge when watching the Fox news programming."

The past is not merely a foreign country. The past is an alternative cosmos.



There are few words misused by broadcasters as habitually as *surreal*. Something is not "surreal" just because it's weird or unexpected. *Surreal* means "beyond the real," so it can't describe anything that exists in reality. A tiger walking through a shopping mall would be frightening and fantastic, but it wouldn't be surreal unless the tiger melted into the floor. When a child in *The Matrix* bends a spoon with his mind, the child has done something surreal; when a child walks into a school cafeteria and shoots his classmates, he is doing something utterly and unspeakably genuine. The 1999 massacre at Columbine High School in Littleton, Colorado, was not a surreal event. But it was, when viewed through the cameras of the school's security system, the closest we'd ever come to moving beyond the real.

Columbine High was nowhere near to being the first American school shooting. Less than a year before Columbine, a mentally ill fifteen-year-old killed two of his classmates and wounded twenty-five others at Thurston High School in Springfield, Oregon. The history of such acts is disturbingly long, dating back to the dawn of public education in the New World. But

Columbine High represents the baseline for a different level of school shooting—the full incarnation of a nightmare that had previously seemed like a theoretical possibility too extreme to actually occur. It's also a mega-depressing example of manufactured meta-history, where the slaughter of thirteen people was obscured by the need to impose a cogent narrative upon a scenario that had no cogent explanation. It was the epitome of that three-phase creative process: the disorder and guesswork of the live event, the subsequent seventy-two hours of random speculation and false explanation, and ten years of debunking all the incorrect conjecture about what had motivated the killers to do what they did.

The assault took place on April 20, the anniversary of Adolf Hitler's birth and a date that can be numerically abbreviated as 4/20, a slang term for smoking marijuana. These factoids were often mentioned in connection to Columbine, the only problem being that neither had any relationship to anything that happened. Initial TV footage of the shooting was nothing but extended exterior shots of the nondescript school building, the type of characterless educational facility common in suburban communities. It was impossible to know what was happening inside, though it was obviously something terrible. Phone calls coming from inside the school caught the ambient echo of gunshots. Sometimes a group of kids would be seen fleeing from the building, and sometimes they would all have their hands on their heads, as if they were all somehow criminals. The most chilling images would come later, from the security camera inside the cafeteria: Two students, armed to the teeth with semiautomatic weapons, appeared to be methodically hunting their classmates, many of whom were desperately hiding under tables and chairs. A few minutes past noon, the two assailants, eighteen-year-old Eric Harris and seventeen-year-old Dylan Klebold, finally killed themselves in the school library.

What happened next was a tutorial in how the first draft of history is not just incorrect but usually more tenacious than all the improved drafts that come later. Even though it's widely accepted that most instantaneous journalism about the massacre was partially wrong, those misguided myths continue to be the most universally remembered aspects (even among those

who know the myths are false). The most enduring narrative is that Harris and Klebold were part of an antisocial school clique called “the Trench Coat Mafia.” This was entirely untrue. It was constantly stated that Harris and Klebold were unpopular, a categorization that remains imperfect (Klebold had recently gone to prom, and both teens had other friends, some of whom they allowed to escape). There was a pervasive (and incorrect) rumor that the two murderers had been “Goth kids,” leading to a national panic over what it meant to be Goth.^[*] It was reported that Harris and Klebold were targeting jocks and cheerleaders. There is no evidence of this. It was reported that Harris specifically asked one victim if she believed in God and killed her after she said yes. It’s now believed that this question was actually posed to an altogether different student whom they arbitrarily decided to spare.

The persistence of these fabrications can be mainly attributed to a communal unwillingness to admit that there was no rational explanation behind this attack. Harris was a full-on psychopath who aspired to replicate the work of Timothy McVeigh. Klebold was (at a minimum) depressed and suicidal. Despite the jaw-dropping body count, the plan they concocted technically failed: Their true hope had been to blow up the school with propane explosives and collapse the roof. Harris kept a diary that outlined the depth of his depravity: He bragged about his racism, claimed that mentally ill people should be executed as part of “natural selection,” and wrote that the Nazi Holocaust had been too limited in scope (“I say KILL MANKIND. No one should survive”). He casually wondered whether someone would write his biography after he died. The final entry in the Harris diary, dated April 3, does indicate how insecurity and loneliness played a role in his desire to destroy (“I hate you people for leaving me out of so many fun things . . . you had my phone #”). But the alchemy of fact and fiction within the post-calamity analysis—combined with the mores and norms of the era—prompted a fragile form of cognitive dissonance: While it was wholly acceptable to view Harris and Klebold as irredeemable monsters, it was equally essential to sympathize with the plight of nameless

straw-man teenagers who were theoretically being pushed toward mass violence. In 1999, bullying could be blamed for almost anything.

“Nobody’s really looking at the damage that the social hierarchy of high school does to kids on a psychic level. It alienates and humiliates kids,” sociologist Donna Gaines told *The Charlotte Observer* just after the Columbine shooting. Gaines’s 1991 book *Teenage Wasteland* had chronicled the lives of marginalized New Jersey metalheads dealing with the deaths of four peers in a teen suicide pact. Though Gaines’s empathetic perspective was valid, it was not exactly rare. Most teen culture from the previous twenty-five years had worked from the premise that popular kids were inherently shallow and unpopular kids were inherently good: *The Outsiders*, the 1982 Rush song “Subdivisions,” any John Hughes movie that wasn’t *Ferris Bueller’s Day Off*, the X-Men, *Heathers*, Daniel Clowes’s graphic novel *Ghost World*, *My So-Called Life*, Todd Solondz’s *Welcome to the Dollhouse*, the 1996 song “Popular” by Nada Surf, and almost every other fictional depiction of high school pitting one sect of students against another sect of students.^[*] The trope was so pervasive that it was reflexively applied to Columbine. Because it was (incorrectly) believed that Harris and Klebold had targeted popular kids, it was (incorrectly) assumed that this must have been a response to merciless bullying. This became the only sophisticated way to think about the Columbine shooting. It was not to be seen as an isolated example of two unusually disturbed kids with almost limitless access to guns; it was to be seen as an extremist manifestation of teenage angst, endemic to society as a whole, allegedly fueled by toxic video games and nihilistic pop metal.

The artist most directly blamed for the shooting was Marilyn Manson, a knowingly controversial shock rocker surging in popularity (his most recent album, *Mechanical Animals*, had debuted at number 1 on the *Billboard* charts). The fact that Harris and Klebold were not fans of Marilyn Manson did not seem to matter (they preferred the German industrial group Rammstein). A group of ten U.S. senators unsuccessfully tried to convince Interscope Records to cease distribution of Manson’s music, claiming the work “glorified violence.” Manson, interviewed in the Michael Moore

documentary *Bowling for Columbine*, responded to accusations that he'd contributed to the tragedy with a compassion similar to that of Gaines: When asked what he would say to the kids at Columbine High, Manson replied, "I wouldn't say a single word to them. I would listen to what *they* have to say. That's what no one did." It was, to Manson's credit, a generous reaction to an event he had nothing to do with (and that could have ended his career). Yet his words also felt a little like the last scene from the worst real-life *After School Special* the country had ever experienced: "What about the children? What are the children feeling?"

When something as terrible as Columbine occurs, there's a wish to have it explain something crucial about how the world is. Learning the truth is supposed to help. In this case, it did not. The truth proved there was no meaning at all, which was more terrifying than the myth. So the truth was rejected, even after it was accepted.



The importance of television throughout the nineties was easy to feel but hard to explain. The art it offered mattered less than the nature of how it worked and the centrality of its dominance. Television had become the way to understand everything, ruling from a position of one-way control that future generations would never consent to or understand. TV programs were not available when the viewer wanted to see them, but only on the day and time they were scheduled. If you needed to go to the bathroom, you waited for the commercial break and did whatever you needed to do in less than three minutes. If you didn't like what was currently on, the only options were to watch nothing, watch something you didn't like, or leave the room. Sitcoms were filmed with three cameras (they all looked the same). Dramas had an "A story" and a less important "B story" (they all worked the same). The news was the news: A person behind a desk told you one version of what was happening, and the clips that accompanied the exposition proved that whatever you were told was (more or less) what had happened. It was the internet before the internet, but it wasn't like the internet at all. You did not search for what you wanted. You were told what

you wanted, within the same moment it was received. Television was not the same as life, but the relationship was closer than it had ever been before and would ever be again.

In that most critical scene from *The Matrix*, Morpheus and Neo are having their revelatory conversation inside a computer network. They are inside the network so that Morpheus can show Neo the difference between the false reality he once believed and the hard reality he must now accept. But to demonstrate that difference, Morpheus does not use a computer monitor or a hologram or an astral projection. He uses a television. And it's not some futuristic flat-screen television—it's a Radiola console model from the 1950s, produced in Australia. This is a small detail with no importance to the plot, but it's telling. Neo is a cybercriminal who lives on the internet. Computers are his life. Yet his knee-jerk mental conception of human existence is still an analog box connected to nothing, broadcasting two-dimensional images he cannot manipulate. The esoteric philosophy of *The Matrix* made sense to people not because audiences were starting to understand the newness of the internet. It made sense to people because it was an exaggerated depiction of a televised hyperreality that had been building upon itself for the previous fifty years.

A van explodes and a building collapses. A man and a woman disagree about events that happened to them both. A killer in a white vehicle drives to nowhere, as a form of entertainment. Teenagers murder teenagers and no one knows why. What is real? How do you define real? There was a spoon, and there was no spoon, and the only difference was how much you cared.

[the spin doctors]

WHEN TRYING TO UNDERSTAND WHAT A PERSON (OR AN ENTIRE GRO like, the normal procedure is to identify and analyze their feelings. But what's just as vital, and perhaps more instructive, is not *what* they feel, but *how much* they feel. Two individuals with opposing viewpoints can seem almost identical if both have measured, understated personalities; two individuals in fundamental agreement become adversaries if the emotional intensity of their mind-sets doesn't match up. It's a perpetual divergence that's rarely addressed directly but informs every worldview: Should people be more (or less) sensitive? Should people be less (or more) preoccupied with their own sense of self, and should rationality matter more (or less) than passion and moral conviction? It's a dissonance seen in almost every social conflict, most perceptibly in the personas of two nineties people who had as much impact on American life as one can have without becoming president.

Alan Greenspan told you to feel less. He never said those exact words, but that was the tip of his intellectual spear. Greenspan was something that had never existed before and will likely never exist again: a rock star Federal Reserve chairman. He oversaw the U.S. banking system for four consecutive administrations, appointed by Reagan in 1987 and continuing through Bush, Clinton, and Bush II. In the span of those nineteen years, the economy would spike upward and spike downward, but the overall trackway was persistently positive. Since Greenspan was the only constant through this stretch—a bipartisan favorite who self-identified as a Republican but considered Clinton the best president of his tenure—he was portrayed as a one-man brain trust and the reason the United States often felt like an economic spacecraft cruising on autopilot. In the future, this

opinion would be reversed and Greenspan would become a public piñata, pointedly hammered for the financial collapse that happened within a year of his leaving his post in 2006. During his reign, however, Greenspan was untouchable, fortified by a detached philosophy that people didn't always like but couldn't justifiably criticize.

Greenspan was a quirky man who looked like the least quirky human who ever lived (his physical appearance when he took over the Fed at age sixty-one was not all that different from his appearance when he left at the age of eighty). He had owlsh eyeglasses and a dour expression, but was also a good dancer and a Juilliard-trained jazz saxophonist who liked to date newswomen (Barbara Walters and Andrea Mitchell among them, the latter of whom he married). He was a persuasive person who did not talk much, so it counted when he did. Greenspan pointedly dropped the phrase "irrational exuberance" into a 1996 speech and the worldwide stock market immediately tumbled.

The trust people instilled in Greenspan derived from the belief that emotion played no role in his data-driven decision-making. The foundation of his ideology was initially grounded in two philosophies: (a) the notion that only verifiable facts are worthy of consideration, and (b) Ayn Rand's Objectivist theory, promoting the idea that society would be better served if everyone always acted in their own self-interest. To say these theories are unpopular with progressives is a little like saying nuclear power is unpopular with people who owned hotels outside Chernobyl. When public opinion turned on Greenspan, these views would be used against him, particularly his personal association with Rand.^[*] But in the nineties (and especially during the decade's last half), cold calculation was white majik. Greenspan wasn't a normal person with a normal job. He controlled numbers, and numbers were devoid of emotion. He was the serious-minded father who did not concern himself with the feelings of anyone, including himself (or so it seemed).

Oprah Winfrey was the antithesis of Greenspan. Oprah told you to feel more. A national matriarch who *did* seem to care about the feelings of everyone, she sometimes tried to present herself as a taskmaster who

demanded personal responsibility. “I cannot listen to other people blaming their mothers,” the talk show host said in 1994. “I have to move on. We’re not gonna book a show where someone is talking about their victimization.” But this outward expression of toughness belied the reassurance isolated suburbanites took from her daily TV program. More than any other celebrity, Winfrey normalized the belief that how a person felt mattered just as much as the circumstances that propelled that feeling into being.

Winfrey’s rise to prominence was rapid and astonishing. It starts in 1984, when Winfrey becomes a local news host in Chicago. By 1986, she has her own show, originally seen as an alternative to *The Phil Donahue Show* (the long-running chat program that essentially created the format). Oprah overtakes Donahue’s ratings in a matter of months. By 1993, she’s the genre’s powerbroker, asking Michael Jackson if he’s a virgin in front of a television audience of 90 million (his response: “I’m a gentleman”). By 1995, her net worth is \$340 million and she’s surrounded by imitators, none of whom can compete. In 1996, she does an episode about mad cow disease and single-handedly craters the price of beef. That same year, Winfrey starts a book club, and her selections shape the literary landscape for a decade (novelist Jonathan Franzen is thrown into controversy simply by declining to go on her TV show, a decision his detractors view as ungrateful and condescending). In 2000, she creates her own monthly magazine and appears on every cover for twenty consecutive years.

Oprah was the first Black female billionaire in the history of the planet. Her footprint on the culture, however, was even greater than her business acumen.

An editorial in *The Wall Street Journal* created a buzzword in August of 1996: While describing that summer’s Democratic convention, the *WSJ* editorial board bemoaned the “Oprahfication” of American politics. What they were specifically criticizing was the concept of public confession as a kind of all-inclusive therapy, and there were certainly examples of this in Winfrey’s messaging: Oprah often talked about her own body issues and her history of sexual abuse, and even admitted she’d smoked crack in her twenties (at a time when the perceived difference between crack and

granular cocaine was diametric). But the term came to mean something much more encompassing. When anything in the zeitgeist was cited as an example of “Oprahfication,” it was a way to signal the primacy of emotion and the feminization of society. A 1997 story about Oprah in *U.S. News & World Report* was literally headlined “A Woman’s Woman.”

“With America’s general prosperity, with relative calm in the rest of the world, has come the option of self-concern,” wrote Debra Dickerson. “Women love Oprah because she provides the outlet. Mean people hurt her feelings, as they do others’. Like other women, she hates being fat. The difference between Oprah and many others is that she says so—and validates ordinary women who are quietly angry and unhappy for the same reasons. She validates them, scolds them, worries about them, and shares her love with them, and they don’t begrudge her the millions she makes off them.”

The passage of time makes it difficult to accurately recall outsized personalities, mostly by demanding that we always accept the tyranny of the present. When Dickerson noted “America’s general prosperity” in 1997, the unspoken explanation would have credited that prosperity to Greenspan; today, even his strongest advocates feel an obligation to call him *complicated*. Earlier in that same *U.S. News* piece, the writer notes that “perhaps the only phenomenon more striking than the sway [Winfrey] holds over millions of ordinary people is the vitriol she inspires in many critics.” Decades later, Oprah is above reproach and often pushed to run for the presidency. It has become risky to criticize her at all, in any way. In the undeclared war between feeling and unfeeling, there’s no question about which side won. That war is over. But there was a time when those battles were still being waged, every day and in every way, on the ground and in the mind of everyone who mattered, including the man who lived in the White House.

11 I Feel the Pain of Everyone, Then I Feel Nothing

PART OF THE COMPLEXITY OF LIVING THROUGH HISTORY IS THE PRO things about the past that you never explained to yourself. So many temporary realities, distantly viewed in the rearview mirror, will appear ridiculous to any person who wasn't there. "How could this have happened?" they ask, and the skepticism is reasonable. Their questions are impossible to answer, outside of the non-expository truth: What seems weird now didn't seem weird then. In fact, what seems weird now once seemed predictable.

It did not feel outrageous, for example, that Pauly Shore spent much of the nineties as a bankable movie star, regardless of how baffling that notion strikes anyone who missed it entirely. In 1990, Shore was a strange-looking, five-foot-seven, twenty-two-year-old Jewish jokester. He was the son of Mitzi Shore, the owner of a popular and influential club on the Sunset Strip called the Comedy Store.^[*] That upbringing jump-started his career, as did his close relationship with established stand-up star Sam Kinison. But the core of Shore's success was a product of his own creativity. He was committed to a character of his own design: "the Weasel," which he pronounced as "the WEEEEZ-allll."

The Weasel persona was a lowbrow combination of traits that did not naturally intersect: A non-surfing surfer who was also a lecherous nerd. A rich kid who was always broke. A charming loser who partied with rock stars but wasn't dangerous or messianic. He presented himself as much younger than he actually was and invented his own lexicon, a halting synthesis of 1980s Valley Girl slang and sexist West Coast stoner speak

(women were “nugs,” breasts were “cones,” food was “grindage”). His national breakthrough was as an MTV on-air personality, first as a spring break correspondent and then as the host of his own MTV show, *Totally Pauly*. Shore’s 1991 comedy album was called *The Future of America*, and the title was the hook—this overconfident high school dropout, with his indecipherable vocabulary and vacant worldview, was the self-generated parody of everything MTV had allegedly injected into the minds of American young people. He was his own worst-case scenario, so the only logical move was to put him in movies. The first was 1992’s *Encino Man*, the story of two teens who find an unfrozen caveman in suburban Los Angeles. It made \$40 million at the box office. *Son in Law*, from 1993, dumped Shore onto a farm in South Dakota and made another \$36 million. The 1994 vehicle *In the Army Now* was a lazy rip-off of the Bill Murray film *Stripes*, followed by another starring role in *Jury Duty* (which was about a guy serving jury duty). *Bio-Dome*, from 1996, was a scatological satire of the Biosphere 2 project. In all five films, Shore played varying versions of the Weasel, which means he played varying versions of himself.

Consumed in the present day, all five films are astoundingly insipid,^[*] even compared to how stupid they seemed when first released in theaters. The prospect of multiple studios building feature-length comedies around a non-actor with a niche MTV following does not translate as a workable strategy. Yet . . . at the time . . . it did not seem strange. It did not seem strange, at all, to anyone. There was a sense of inevitability to the Weasel’s ascension, as if this thing no one had asked for was obviously the culmination of what pop culture had been careening toward for half a generation. *Of course* Pauly Shore should star in a bunch of mainstream movies. *Of course* that was going to happen.

To those living in the true future of America, it would make no sense at all. But the future can’t exist until the present is the past.



The president of the United States is a celebrity. There’s an impulse not to view presidents in this way, because the term *celebrity* feels like a

pejorative denigration. It cheapens the status of America's most important job and implies that the selection process is superficial and capricious. But that reaction is semantic: *Celebrity* simply connotes a person who is famous, and it's not really possible for any other American to be more famous than the sitting president for a sustained period of time. It's the ultimate form of celebrity, since it's the only version of that designation that automatically interlocks with history. It's exceedingly rare for other celebrity icons to last more than sixty years in the collective consciousness. [*] There will be a time, in the not-too-distant future, when almost no one will remember that Robert Redford was the biggest box office star of 1975, or that 1975 saw the release of *Born to Run*. But there will always be a rough awareness that Gerald Ford was president in 1975, even though he was never elected and achieved almost nothing. A president is the only celebrity remembered out of civic obligation. And that, usually, works to a president's advantage.

Every active president is polarizing. Every active president is simultaneously adored and despised. The job description demands it, and the office can't be attained without making a sizable segment of the population angry. But anger fades. The memory of a president is, traditionally, a memory that ages well, often for illogical reasons. Bad policies and political betrayals stay tethered to the past while the man who made them continues to live, humanized by the rudimentary act of staying alive. Holding on to anger toward a former president is like remaining angry with someone who wronged you in high school. It seems a little pathetic and a little deranged. Which is why the legacy of Bill Clinton is so difficult to elucidate to those who missed his tenure: He's the rare example of a polarizing ex-president who saw the anger against him fade, only to have it resurface and spike upward within his own lifetime, often for the same reasons that made people like him originally.

It would be wrong to classify Bill Clinton as some kind of victim. It's easier to argue he was the opposite. But he was, in practice, victimized by something no person could possibly anticipate. Clinton was the last transcendent political figure of an era no one realized was ending. The

result is a biographical distortion that somehow feels recent and ancient at the same time. Clinton's own self-descriptions make him sound like a presidential primordial: In a 2011 speech, he claimed to have sent only two emails during the eight years he lived in the White House (one to John Glenn and one to military troops in the Adriatic). It was his way of illustrating just how different things were in the very recent past. But that sort of casual claim could no longer be made in 2011. The year 2011 existed within the new paradigm, where a publication like *The Atlantic* would assign a reporter to investigate whether this harmless anecdote was false, four years after the speech was delivered (and as it turns out, Clinton had an AOL account in 1993). Over and over, Clinton acted like the man he was: a brilliant, craven, self-interested pragmatist born in 1946. It made him the defining figure of the nineties and a charismatic personality who will never be classified as truly good.

If, like so many people, Clinton is remembered for only one thing, it will be for his affair with Monica Lewinsky, a twenty-two-year-old White House intern. If, like so many other people, Clinton is remembered for a collection of choices that aggregate into one overall portrait, it will be for his relationship with Lewinsky and the numerous other women who accused him of pursuing unwanted (or consensual-but-extramarital) sexual encounters, a number stretching into the double digits. Either prospect makes him an irreconcilable villain among young people (and particularly young women) who have little or no memory of Clinton's time in office. It's an impossible thing to explain, way beyond the cinematic stardom of Pauly Shore: How could a married forty-nine-year-old "liberal" president (a) chronically seduce an unpaid subordinate less than half his age, (b) receive nonreciprocal oral sex inside the Oval Office, (c) get caught, (d) lie about it, (e) never directly apologize to the involved woman, and (f) still experience his highest presidential approval rating *immediately after* being impeached for lying under oath about the nature of that sexual relationship? Every component of the scandal is so averse to the post-#MeToo worldview that any neutral attempt at contextualizing or rationalizing the action is viewed as a crime unto itself. This, without question, is the reason Clinton will

never be embraced by those who barely remember his presence. But there's also a secondary reason, and that reason is more byzantine.

Clinton, more than any other national political force, adopted neoliberalism as his central governing principle. His version of neoliberalism—the application of market-driven solutions to traditional Democratic concerns, like poverty and job creation—can be traced to Charles Peters, author of a 1982 essay titled “A Neoliberal’s Manifesto.” The essay’s opening sentence is a concise description of Clinton’s worldview: “If neoconservatives are liberals who took a critical look at liberalism and decided to become conservatives, we are liberals who took the same look and decided to retain our goals but to abandon some of our prejudices.”

It’s a centrist approach, though it didn’t seem that way to center-right observers in 1992: “Neo”-liberalism still meant liberalism, and any outlook advocated by a draft-dodging, pro-abortion Democrat had to be leftist. It was not until late in his second term (when he repealed the Glass-Steagall Act^[*] and deregulated the derivatives market^[*]) that Clinton’s centrism became overt. He latently supported free trade more than he latently supported labor unions. But here again—none of this was a detriment, at the time. It tended to validate the political image he’d worked to cultivate in the face of constant right-wing cynicism. Clinton was a realist who could always find the necessary compromise. He saw the subjective world through economic metrics. He was, in fact, the kind of open-minded political architect who could (as Charles Peters instructed) abandon his prejudices. What Clinton could not (and did not) anticipate was a future where leftists would see ideological prejudice as sacred.

“What began as a new form of intellectual authority, rooted in a devoutly apolitical worldview,” critic (and former Hillary Clinton speechwriter) Stephen Metcalf wrote in 2017, “nudged easily into an ultra-reactionary politics.” To partisan thinkers of this sect, neoliberalism is the root of all the world’s problems, thus framing Bill Clinton as the catalyst for pretty much every dilemma of the twenty-first century (including the

eventual election of Donald Trump). For this, Clinton is disparaged, and the fact that he embraced centrism by design pushes that dislike toward hatred.



Clinton's presidential ascension began at the 1992 Iowa caucuses, where he was a nonfactor who received 2.81 percent of the vote. That September, the Dallas Cowboys opened their NFL season by beating the Washington Redskins 23–10 on *Monday Night Football*, the start of a 13-3 campaign that would culminate with the first of three Super Bowl victories they'd amass in a dynastic four-year window. These events seem completely unrelated. They are not.

The Cowboys' success in the nineties was built on a trio of superstar skill players,^[*] a dominating offensive line, and a defense that emphasized team speed. The engineer was head coach Jimmy Johnson, who'd been hired by his old college buddy Jerry Jones. The pair had played football together for the University of Arkansas in the sixties.

Jones purchased the Cowboys in 1989 for \$140 million. Jones had first made big money in oil during the seventies but got even richer in the natural gas industry, starting around 1980. His company, Arkoma, quickly entered an exclusive relationship with the utility that supplied natural gas to all of Arkansas. That utility was Arkansas-Louisiana Gas Inc., better known as Arkla. The CEO of Arkla was a guy named Sheffield Nelson, a longtime acquaintance of Jones (they'd previously partnered on a variety of rich-guy ventures—real estate, a TV station, racehorses). It was a real sweetheart deal: Even when natural gas prices dropped to 50 cents per thousand cubic feet, Arkla was committed to paying Arkoma \$4.50 for the same quantity. The excess cost was dumped onto consumers. Sheffield resigned from Arkla in 1984 to pursue political opportunities. The only way for Arkla's new CEO to get out of the terrible Arkoma deal was to buy Jones's company outright for \$174 million. Later, the Arkansas Public Service Commission charged Arkla with fraud, based on the one-sided deal with Jones and Arkoma. When Sheffield Nelson ran for governor of Arkansas in 1990, that old Arkoma corruption became a wedge issue in the campaign,

contributing to a landslide for the incumbent governor: Bill Clinton, a rising Democratic star who'd managed to win his fifth gubernatorial term before his forty-fifth birthday.

This connection is not revealing or gobsmacking. It's arguably not even a coincidence, and perhaps not a significant one if it is. But it shows something about the imposed interconnectivity of living a public life: So often, the formative experiences of historically notable people seem to glancingly intersect with the lives of other notable people, almost like there's a magnetic attraction among all individuals destined for greatness. Yet the more likely explanation is that these haphazard collisions spur both parties to pursue goals that eventually make their early interactions quasi-meaningful. It's always framed as surprising, for example, that Hillary Clinton (then Hillary Rodham) was a staff attorney during the Watergate impeachment hearings in 1974, and then married a man the following year who himself would be impeached roughly twenty-five years later. "You can't make my life up," Hillary would later joke. The connection seems like amazing trivia. But perhaps it explains the attraction between a woman academically intrigued by high-stakes political chess and a man who intuitively understood the dangerous contradiction between his growing political ambition and his own human weakness.

Here is Bill Clinton writing about himself:

I am a living paradox—deeply religious yet not as convinced of my exact beliefs as I ought to be; wanting responsibility yet shirking it; loving the truth but often times giving way to falsity. . . . I detest selfishness, but see it in the mirror every day. . . . I view those, some of whom are very dear to me, who have never learned how to live. I desire and struggle to be different from them, but often am almost an exact likeness. . . . I, in my attempts to be honest, will not be the hypocrite I hate, and will own up to their ominous presence in this boy, endeavoring in such earnest to be a man.

This passage can be found in Clinton's 2004 autobiography *My Life*, but that's not when he wrote it. He wrote it as a high school junior as an assignment for English class, later admitting he did not fully understand what he was writing or what he was trying to convey. It's obviously unreasonable to hold any person to the portrait they paint of themselves at the age of sixteen. Still, there's a level of straightforward awareness to these thoughts that is hard to find elsewhere in *My Life*, a 1,008-page book that often reads with purposeful monotony. Like the journal of many precocious teenagers, it exhibits a fixation on the realization that one's interior life is always contradictory. But what's different with Clinton is his preternatural ability to compartmentalize those contradictions into a worldview that's perfectly balanced. He is emotionally troubled by this paradox, but not in a way that stops him from doing whatever he desires intellectually. His teenage self-portrait remained remarkably stable for the rest of his life. The people Clinton would always understand best were those most like him—people who existed in a state of moral and psychological ambivalence.

The most transparent illustration of this quality comes not from the beginning or end of his presidential tenure, but from the middle. Statistically, Clinton's 1996 reelection victory was authoritative: He received a higher percentage of the popular vote than he did in '92 and more than doubled the electoral total of his Republican opponent, Bob Dole. Dole, an admirable seventy-three-year-old senator from Kansas, was not exactly a robust rival: He was much older than Clinton and had suffered an injury during World War II that effectively paralyzed his right arm (he tried to mitigate the problem by sticking a pen into the fingers of his immobilized limb, though that tended to showcase the injury more). On a campaign stop in California, Dole fell off the stage. He had been Gerald Ford's running mate when Ford lost in 1976, and became the GOP candidate in '96 by default. An old-school balance-the-budget fanatic, Dole had put in his time and deserved his shot, but the deck was stacked against him in almost every way (Clinton's campaign spending almost doubled what Dole spent). In retrospect, the whole '96 election cycle feels like an afterthought—the rare modern election where voters weren't constantly told

that this was the most important decision they would ever make. Voter turnout dipped below 50 percent for the first time since 1924. It's hard to imagine Clinton losing to this particular man at that particular time. Yet less than two years before election night, Clinton's goose seemed cooked, and his strategic response suggests even he assumed he was on the precipice of defeat.

The off-year election of 1994 hit the Democrats like a jackhammer to the jowls. The Republicans took control of both houses of Congress in what was feverishly labeled the Republican Revolution, although a more accurate description would have been the Predictable Revolution. Clinton had won in '92 as the youthful, liberal colt in a three-horse race, but his core message was classically moderate—middle-class families would get a tax cut and welfare would be reformed. That never happened. Georgia's Newt Gingrich, the idea-obsessed, mongoose-like Speaker of the House, had marshaled his power as the face of "the Contract with America," a collection of specific and abstract conservative talking points that outlined the Republican agenda. The details of the contract mattered less than the tone with which it was pitched. Clinton was concurrently cast as every kind of possible failure: immature and unqualified to lead, but also a lying leftist, but also a McDonald's-gorged good ol' boy who gave his wife the job of nationalizing health care against the will of the people (which was untrue for at least two reasons[*]). "What was unsettling about the overwhelming rejection of Clinton in the 1994 Congressional elections," wrote Steve Erickson in his book *American Nomad*, "was the extent to which it was personal." Gingrich's savvy was making an off-year election more national than local, forwarding the vision that this state-by-state landslide was proof that voters now realized the 1992 election had been a mistake. The stature of Clinton in '94 adopted the doomed, ineffectual posture of Jimmy Carter in '78. He seemed destined to be a one-term president.

The strategic solution was emblematic of his entire career. Clinton quietly (some would say secretly) reached out to Dick Morris,[*] the stridently amoral political consultant who always served as Clinton's most trusted adviser in moments of peril. At the time, Morris was mostly

working for Republicans, but he was a free agent who switched alliances easily. The Morris plan was unlike any other political approach in U.S. history. The emphasis was on polling, but that wasn't the innovative part. Clinton had relied heavily on polling when he won in 1992. The innovation was to look at voters as pure consumers and to exclusively focus on voters who didn't have a defined political ideology.

“The most important thing for him to do was to bring to the political system the same consumer rules and philosophy that the business community has,” Morris would explain in 2002. “I think all of this involves a changed view of the voters, so that instead of treating them as targets, you treat them as owners. Instead of treating them as something you can manipulate, you treat them as something you can learn from.”

Described in those terms, it sounds like benevolent common sense. But the underlying goal was more ruthless.

What Morris spearheaded was a kind of political polling that did not have an overt relationship to politics. The polling firm PSB Insights[*] was enlisted to conduct what they called a “neuropersonality poll” on potential voters. The intent was to create a psychological profile based not on a respondent's ideology, but on their metaphysical desires. What TV shows did they watch? What did they worry about? Did they like to dance? What day-to-day problems felt beyond their control? The whole idea was to isolate *exactly* what an individual wanted, regardless of the magnitude or societal import. That was step one. The second step was to disregard the wants and desires of any poll respondent who exhibited a preexisting opinion on who they would vote for. There was no value in considering the thoughts of anyone who was already for them or already against them. The only voters who mattered were undecided swing voters.

The result was a new kind of “small ball” platform that confounded Clinton's cabinet. Instead of structural transformations, Clinton promoted a string of specific measures appealing to secular, middle-class, values-oriented parents who were perched on the partisan fence: support for school uniform policies, restrictions on tobacco, and the insertion of V-chip technology into televisions to stop kids from accessing pornography.

Nothing was left to chance. The phrase “Building a Bridge to the 21st Century” became the new campaign motto when it polled at 61 percent, outpacing “Building a Bridge to the Year 2000” (54 percent) and “Building a Bridge to a Second Term” (39 percent). No detail was too arcane to calculate. Clinton’s 1996 State of the Union address was capped at forty minutes when polling data indicated casual voters would dislike a speech that droned on for too long.

“I think the key to understanding Morris—his hold on the President and his success at helping Clinton assert himself—is that he was not bound to what passed for reality in Washington,” Michael Waldman wrote in his 2000 book *POTUS Speaks*. Waldman had been a policy aide for Clinton and later served as his director of speechwriting. What kept happening, Waldman noted, was that Clinton would want to come out in favor of (for example) a balanced budget. The traditional operatives on Clinton’s staff, like George Stephanopoulos and Leon Panetta, would view such a desire as intricate and potentially unworkable. They would see nothing except obstructions. But “Morris would simply look at the polls, tap a question on his handheld computer and announce, ‘*The President should come out for a balanced budget.*’” Morris saw no problem with advertising a product that didn’t yet exist. If the plan didn’t work as intended, the malfunction could be fixed later, in the exact same style. The key was keeping Clinton near the political center, where he could comfortably drift either left or right, depending on what was required in the moment.

Morris’s tenure on the ’96 campaign was cantankerous and brief. It concluded during the Democratic convention in August. Morris constantly clashed with the same consulting team he’d hired and was ultimately forced to exit after the tabloid *Star* magazine exposed a lengthy relationship he’d conducted with a prostitute. It was an awkward, if not necessarily stunning, conclusion. But the Morris gambit had worked: Once it became a head-to-head race versus Dole, Clinton never trailed. The grimness of ’94 proved overblown, rapidly relegated to the memory cave. What was galvanized, however, was the nature and intelligence of Bill Clinton. His nature was to continually migrate toward the moving center of wherever the populace

happened to be; his intelligence was an ability to understand how that populace had been conditioned to see the world through an inflexibly consumerist lens.

The 1980s had been the penultimate step in an evolution happening throughout the twentieth century, increasing in speed after the Second World War. There was now complete integration between the notion of living a normal life and the ubiquity of how the larger culture was packaged and presented by the media. This, in many ways, was the crux of the Generation X conundrum—how (for example) was it possible for a person to reject the illusion of advertising if their only concept of authenticity had been constructed by advertising? How was it possible to see politics as separate from entertainment if the defining president of their adolescence had started his career as an actor? In the same way twenty-first-century adults would grow comfortable with classifying their own personalities as “brands,” late-twentieth-century adults nonchalantly accepted the possibility that their principal social function was to serve as consumers. Dick Morris helped Clinton realize this intellectually. But Clinton’s natural inclination needed no instruction. He understood what people wanted, and not just in a material sense. His enemies labeled him Slick Willy, as if Clinton were constantly trying to unload a used Buick. What he was really selling was a less tangible commodity: the signifiers of empathy. Yes, he was a kind of salesman, because that’s what postmodernity required.



When impressionists (and especially lazy impressionists) delivered their comedic interpretation of Clinton, the phrase they always used was “I feel your pain,” expressed with a sympathetic Southern drawl. It became the Clintonian trademark, even though the origin of the phrase is unrelated to how it came to define him. It appears that Clinton literally said “I feel your pain” only once, at a fundraiser in the spring of 1992, angrily responding to an AIDS activist named Bob Rafsky^[*] who accused Clinton of not caring enough about the AIDS crisis. Clinton says these four words loudly and emphatically, a little mad at the guy for questioning the sincerity of his

sentiments. It's strange that people would later see this phrase as Clinton feigning sympathy he never feigned, but that's the nature of memory. Somehow, the version of this quote people erroneously remember has been mentally inserted into both (a) a moment from a 1992 town hall presidential debate when Clinton expressed real understanding of the recession, and (b) his speech following the 1995 Oklahoma City bombing, which was Clinton at his apex.

It was four days after the OKC tragedy when Clinton unleashed the best nine minutes of his presidency. The word-for-word content of the address he gave at the memorial prayer service is pretty good, but that's not the important part; on the page, the speech he delivered was not that different from the speech that was expected. The 914 words were a collaboration composed by multiple writers, much of which was drafted and fine-tuned on the helicopter ride from DC to Oklahoma City. A phrase like "One thing we owe those who have sacrificed is the duty to purge ourselves of the dark forces which gave rise to this evil" does not scan as unscripted material. But the brilliance was in the way the words were said. Here was a guy reading carefully crafted sentences off a piece of paper, yet pausing and changing tempo and behaving as though the speech were being invented as he went along. And he was not doing this to trick anyone—it's not like he was trying to create the false impression of someone speaking extemporaneously. He was not. He was in no way hiding the fact that the speech was directly in front of him or that this was a public performance. The audience knew exactly what was happening. Yet Clinton managed to make that audience—both in the room and across the country—suspend their inherent understanding of how politics are manufactured.

John Kennedy was the first television president, and Ronald Reagan's background in Hollywood allowed him to understand the power of TV in a way his predecessors had not. But Bill Clinton was the president who recognized that television was a medium intimately understood by everyone who had never experienced life without it. Citizens in other countries do not view the American people as particularly bright, and Americans themselves sometimes use words like *sophisticated* and *elite* as pejoratives.^[*] But by

the early nineties, Americans had developed a sophisticated, elite understanding of how television works. Without even trying, they could dissect a broadcast like Clinton's Oklahoma City address with the acuteness of self-taught media analysts. And within those conditions—within the context of *grading* a speech's sincerity as much as *feeling* that sincerity—Clinton was unstoppable.

Throughout the summer of 1992, MTV made the institutional decision to become heavily involved with the presidential campaign, allegedly to increase voter turnout (the campaign was called “Choose or Lose”) but really as an unabashed advocate for Clinton's candidacy. In June, Clinton appeared in front of an MTV audience of young adults and took their questions. The show was moderated by Tabitha Soren, a wonkish twenty-four-year-old journalist who'd also appeared in a 1987 Beastie Boys video. George H. W. Bush was dismissive of MTV, granting Soren only a brief interview on a moving train (and only after receiving criticism for ignoring younger voters so openly). Clinton, however, loved it. As a sitting president, he returned to MTV in 1994 for another town hall event, this time called “Enough Is Enough.” The main topic was gang violence, but the exchange people remember is when an audience member asked Clinton about his underwear and whether he preferred boxers or briefs (he said “usually briefs,” which somehow came across as surprising). There was an eye-roll quality to much of this publicity, not unlike his 1992 appearance on *The Arsenio Hall Show*, where Clinton wore sunglasses and played the saxophone. There was a desire to portray it as pandering and unserious. The results, however, were almost always good for Clinton. Unlike most politicians of his era, he did not appear to be fighting popular culture. He appeared to simply view it as the culture that was popular, and he'd engage with it on its own terms.

In 1994, MTV aired season three of the reality show *The Real World*, this time set in San Francisco. Though the series would run for decades, season three was its sociocultural high point, punctuated by a gay Cuban-American house member, Pedro Zamora, suffering from HIV. Zamora dramatically died just a few hours after the airing of the season's finale. To

the surprise of almost everyone who watched *The Real World*, Clinton publicly addressed Zamora's death, praising his activism and stating, "Now no one in America can say they've never known someone who's living with AIDS." This, of course, is both technically and figuratively wrong. You only knew of Zamora if you watched a specific reality show on a specific youth-oriented cable network, and—even if you did—it was impossible to "know" someone by watching him on a heavily edited program for twenty-two minutes a week. The central criticism of *The Real World* was that it wasn't real at all. But Clinton understood what everyone watching him understood: Claiming to know someone as a TV personality has a different meaning from knowing someone in daily life, and anything that happens on television is happening to society at large, including those people who don't realize it's happening at all. He understood that people wanted to believe watching a show on MTV was a legitimate life experience, even if they themselves were dubious about what they were seeing as they were seeing it. He understood that young people did not actually expect him to feel their pain. What they wanted was someone who seemed to be *trying* to feel their pain, through the language and medium they had inherited. It was a reality of diminished expectations: Clinton was a paragon of empathy not necessarily because of what he felt, but because he understood how empathy was supposed to look on television. Which is not to say he was lying or pretending, because that's not the point. It merely means that the degree to which his feelings were genuine was secondary to the degree to which he was trying to take something impossible and make it plausible.



Clinton was raised in Hot Springs, Arkansas, a resort community already calling itself "Sin City" when Las Vegas was still an outpost for Mormon pioneers migrating to California. But Clinton was born in the much smaller Arkansas town of Hope, allowing him to forever present himself as the Man Who Came from a Place Called Hope. This is a meaningless distinction that doesn't reflect anything about what Clinton was actually like. It only matters as support for the unending accusation that who Clinton was and

how he presented himself were not the same. It's a dumb contradiction to focus on, since such incongruities exist for every public figure who ever lived. But it mattered more with Clinton, if only because he kept forcing people to deal with it. The conflict over who he was did not emerge over time. It was always there, before anything else.

The first time a mass audience of disparate Americans experienced Clinton was a TV interview where he sat next to his wife and admitted that he'd cheated on her. It aired on the January 26, 1992, episode of *60 Minutes*, following a Super Bowl that had been watched by almost 120 million people. Like so many of his sexual misadventures, the confession damaged a woman more than it damaged him. That *60 Minutes* interview is now mostly remembered for something Hillary said:

“You know, I'm not sitting here, some little woman standing by my man like Tammy Wynette,” she said. “I'm sitting here because I love him, and I respect him, and I honor what he's been through and what we've been through together. And you know, if that's not enough for people, then heck—don't vote for him.”

When Hillary ran for president in 2008 and 2016, these words haunted her. They seemed to disappoint the people who believed in her and further repel the people who did not. In '92, however, those words were excellent for Bill. He was still such a presidential long shot that having an enormous TV audience for any reason—including his own infidelity—was a net positive. It was even possible that admitting their marriage was imperfect may have positioned Clinton as a normal adult with relatable weaknesses. A 1991 study by sexological feminist Shere Hite claimed that 70 percent of married women had cheated on their spouses. A similar 1993 study said the same thing about 72 percent of married men. The nineties were not a puritanical era. Still, the ability to sidestep the specific problem in front of him exacerbated the larger problem that would never go away. Though he admitted he'd “caused pain” in his marriage, Clinton directly denied that he'd had an affair with an Arkansas singer named Gennifer Flowers, a woman who said they'd been sexually involved for twelve years during the 1970s and '80s (and who eventually got a state government job with

Clinton's assistance). It was an illustration of Clinton's compulsion to intertwine fact and fiction in the most perilous ways imaginable: He conceded he'd had an affair (true), possibly multiple affairs (true), but not the particular affair that was forcing him to discuss his other affairs (false). If he was willing to admit he'd cheated on his wife, why did he insist that it hadn't happened with the one woman who had the most irrefutable evidence that it had?

"There is a difference between reputation and character," Clinton said in 1995, "and I have increasingly less control over my reputation but still full control over my character." That sounds like an insightful realization that should apply to everyone, but it didn't apply to Clinton himself. He was, relative to the circumstances, amazingly adroit at rehabilitating his reputation in the face of adversity, including accusations of murder.^[*] What he was unable to control was who he was. For twenty-five years, he never discussed why he risked his entire presidential career on a relationship with an intern he never took seriously. When he finally addressed this, in a documentary series about his wife, the closest he came to an explanation was to say he did not know how to properly "manage" his "anxieties." Throughout the documentary, he appears contrite and regretful, although it's hard to imagine how appearing any other way would not have been seen as diabolical. Pursuing a relationship with Monica Lewinsky was probably the dumbest personal decision any normal president has ever made—not the *worst* decision, but the dumbest. So dumb, in fact, that a reasonable person is forced to conclude Bill Clinton must have needed the excitement that came with the risk of what he was doing. He did not, in any way, have full control over his character.

A vivid regurgitation of the Lewinsky affair is both tawdry and unnecessary. The facts of the case can be studied in detail by reading *The Starr Report*, the official investigation compiled by attorney Kenneth Starr.^[*] The atmosphere and human toll is best explained by Lewinsky herself, who has spoken of this at length. The most basic facts are these: During a temporary federal government shutdown in 1995, unpaid interns were forced to play a bigger role in White House operations. While working on a

Saturday (as he often did), Clinton began a flirtation with intern Lewinsky that became more serious after Lewinsky playfully showed Clinton the strap of her thong underwear. The pair eventually had nine sexual encounters inside the White House, although never full intercourse. Lewinsky was subsequently transferred to a job in the Pentagon and was befriended by an older coworker named Linda Tripp, who recorded many of their conversations and convinced Lewinsky to keep any physical evidence that proved she'd been intimate with Clinton (most notably a semen-stained blue dress). Tripp's recordings were given to Starr in exchange for immunity.^[*] The impeachment Clinton faced in 1998 was not because the affair occurred, but because Clinton had lied under oath about the relationship with Lewinsky during a deposition given in response to a sexual harassment lawsuit brought forth by a woman named Paula Jones. Jones had worked for the state of Arkansas in 1991 and said Clinton exposed his penis to her in a hotel room.

Reduced to twenty-five words, the president's behavior seems even worse than it was: He lied about a consensual sexual affair with a subordinate in hopes of dodging a lawsuit over a nonconsensual sexual interaction with a relative stranger. But what's even harder to reconcile is the diametric difference between how the event was viewed in the nineties and how it's viewed now. In the nineties, Lewinsky was publicly crucified, mocked for her physical appearance, and considered culpable for what had happened; today, she is seen as having almost no agency whatsoever, almost as if she were an inebriated minor.^[*] Jones was taken even less seriously and categorized as a redneck bimbo; today, most people accept her version of the events and see her as savvy. But perhaps the biggest difference is how the average person was socialized to judge this affair. Around Christmas of 1998, just after his impeachment trial, Clinton's approval rating famously went up to its highest point ever (73 percent). This was perceived as proof that the public had a more mature, more levelheaded view of his infidelity than members of the media, who remained obsessed with the soap opera. Though Clinton did lie under oath and (technically) obstructed justice, removing him from office for these offenses was never a

real possibility. The progressive view was to see these sanctions as histrionic political theater.

Most people wanted Clinton to remain president. They just didn't trust him as a person.

The trade-off was acceptable.

It's hard to think about this period of U.S. history without concluding that certain generational stereotypes were more true than false. Baby Boomers are often branded as hypocritical on issues involving sex and gender, and the way that demographic assigned blame for the Lewinsky fiasco supports that accusation. Gen Xers were cast as a group of detached slackers who didn't care about things that didn't involve them directly. In regard to Clinton's sex life, that categorization is difficult to deny. Just before the Lewinsky scandal broke wide open, a movie called *Wag the Dog* was released in theaters. Starring Dustin Hoffman and Robert De Niro, it was a satire about a fake war in Albania that was invented to distract the public from a fictional president's sexual impropriety. The movie was bad, but its timing was impeccable. Throughout the Lewinsky scandal, whenever Clinton bombed a foreign country (which he did three times^[*]), *Wag the Dog* was certain to be referenced at every turn. Still, that implied relationship was seen as more bemusing than tragic. The concept of anonymous people being killed as a method of political cover was rarely bemoaned as a horrific, unimaginable act. Instead, it was seen as disenchanting evidence that this was how the world worked, and that nothing was too outrageous to be implausible, and that such dark motives couldn't be proven even if they were true, and that the theory of life imitating art was now so entrenched in American psychology that it was banal to express surprise.



“This is our first black president,” it was written of Bill Clinton. “Blacker than any actual black person who could ever be elected in our children's lifetime. After all, Clinton displays almost every trope of blackness: single-

parent household, born poor, working class, saxophone-playing, McDonald's-and-junk-food loving boy from Arkansas.”

It now seems unfathomable that such sentiments were ever expressed nonsarcastically about any white person, Clinton or otherwise. But they were indeed expressed, in 1998, only one decade before an actual Black president was elected in a landslide. And they were expressed by Black Nobel Prize winner Toni Morrison, and they were published in *The New Yorker*, and they were not perceived as controversial or particularly contrarian. Things of this nature were often written about Clinton, and they cannot be unwritten. The only way to escape this, it seems, is to write over these things and hope no one notices.

Twenty-five years after the '92 election, an essay was published in *Globe Magazine* that defines the concept of revisionism. The headline was as straightforward as a shark attack: “How Democrats Would Be Better Off If Bill Clinton Had Never Been President.” The article proposed a perception of history where Clinton's sexual impropriety was just one error within a host of fatal mistakes—inadvertently destroying the safety net for millions of people by signing a bad welfare bill, packaging a positive gun law with a racist crime bill, fueling the concept of Fox News and mortally wounding the future prospects of Al Gore. “Listen to today's critiques from the leaders of the left,” argues the essay's author, Neil Swidey. “If you trace their indictment back to its roots, you'll see they're really talking about Clinton.” The essay starts from the position that Clinton's presidential failure is now a given, and that the only real debate is the degree to which that failure was inevitable or avoidable.

But you know, it didn't seem that way at the time.

It really did not.

Clinton made mistakes. As years have passed and society has shifted, those mistakes seem worse and worse. There's growing evidence that his overall legacy will be closer to the portrait painted by Gingrich, radio host Rush Limbaugh, and other conservative critics widely viewed as obsessive and unfair for most of the nineties. One can imagine a not-so-distant future when an indoctrinated young progressive will learn about Clinton and

wonder how and why this man was twice elected president. Yet when Clinton *was* the president, the country seemed good, economically and otherwise. He was clever and competent. He loved the job and the responsibilities that came with it. Clinton instinctually reflected the ambivalence of the era in an optimistic way. Relative to the rest of the twentieth century, the nineties were a good time to be president, and he was a good president for good times.

“There was this interesting thing that was happening during the Clinton administration,” recalls Zack de la Rocha, the radical Chicano frontman for the band Rage Against the Machine. “People were looking inward and not outward.” Coming from de la Rocha, such a categorization is intended as an evisceration. It’s supposed to suggest a kind of dreamlike negligence. What it fails to recognize is that the luxury of looking inward is not always a conscious extension of selfishness. It’s sometimes the unconscious manifestation of a satisfying life, which is what government is supposed to offer its people.

That won’t matter, of course.

The process of revisionism is constant. It happens so regularly that it often seems like the only reason to appraise any present-tense cultural artifact is to help future critics explain why the original appraisers were wrong. Near the end of the Clinton administration, seven months after he’d been found not guilty by the U.S. Senate, a movie titled *American Beauty* was released to tremendous acclaim. It was, by most measurable standards, the premier film of 1999: It won the Oscar for Best Picture, Best Director, and Best Original Screenplay. It dominated the Golden Globes and the British Academy Film Awards. It made \$350 million at the box office and was praised by every kind of critic, including Bill Clinton (who found it slightly “disturbing” but mostly “amazing”). Those accolades are startling for two reasons. The first is that 1999 was one of the most competitive years in the history of cinema. The second is that *American Beauty* is now regularly cited as a despicable, embarrassing, problematic movie.

“Because of its blissful ignorance, *American Beauty* is a movie our culture can no longer afford to lionize,” Sarah Fonder wrote in 2014, a

criticism speciously operating from the premise that such lionization was still occurring. This is not a situation like 1998's *Shakespeare in Love* or 2005's *Crash*, where a film is merely seen as overrated or undeserving of its prestige. This is a situation where the movie's cast and technical prowess amplify people's outrage. *American Beauty* is hated for what it is now assumed to symbolize and justify, which only matters because it was well-made and well-acted. Had it simply been boring, no one would care. Its technical achievements make it worse, and it's now exceedingly rare to find new considerations of the film that aren't mostly (or exclusively) negative.

American Beauty centers on the life of Lester Burnham, a man who hates that life. Burnham is portrayed by Kevin Spacey, whose performance won the Oscar for Best Actor. Spacey was considered the finest "serious" actor among mainstream male stars, having already won an Academy Award for his supporting role in 1995's *The Usual Suspects*. Two decades later, Spacey would be accused of sexual assault by multiple parties. Those accusations would further denigrate the status of *American Beauty*, particularly since the Burnham character was sexually obsessed with a sixteen-year-old girl and one of Spacey's real-life accusers, actor Anthony Rapp, alleged that the assault took place when Rapp was fourteen. But by the time that scandal surfaced, the critical damage to *American Beauty* had already occurred. The issue is not with Spacey's ability or performance. The issue is that the movie sympathizes with the problems of a horny, self-interested, middle-aged predator who has come to be seen as having no problems whatsoever.

Lester Burnham lives in a beautiful suburban home and holds a high-paying magazine job he doesn't enjoy, so he gets fired on purpose. He spends his newfound free time in the garage, smoking weed purchased from the teenage boy living across the street. The boy is the son of a closeted homosexual who's also a Nazi. Burnham has a terrible relationship with his wife (Annette Bening, also nominated for an Oscar) and an equally terrible relationship with his daughter (Thora Birch), mostly because he constantly fantasizes about having sex with her best friend (Mena Suvari). "I'm just an ordinary guy with nothing to lose," Burnham says in the middle of the film,

but in the final scene he gets murdered by the gay Nazi and truly loses whatever is left of whatever he's already lost. His death is supposed to redeem him, although there's an inclination to believe he deserved it.

The retroactive rejection of *American Beauty* has nothing to do with art. It's a rejection of what could reasonably be classified as a problem in 1999. This, somewhat hilariously, is also why it was so acclaimed. When it was new, *American Beauty* seemed to address uncomfortable domestic conflicts other movies were unwilling to confront. Lester's midlife crisis was viewed as a multifaceted existential concern. There was a sense his character pursued a dream many men silently desired. The modern reading is that Burnham's behavior is the juvenile manifestation of unearned privilege. Bening's career-driven character has an extramarital affair and is portrayed as shrewish and cold. The modern reading is that this depiction is sexist and that her character is heroic. Lester's infatuation with the teenager is presented in the film as uncomfortable and tragically comic. It now seems criminal, disgusting, and ineligible for use as a comedic plot point. The fact that Burnham quits a lucrative white-collar job to happily work the drive-through window at a fast-food restaurant seems oblivious and insulting to the realities of class struggle. Almost every key point in *American Beauty*—dissatisfaction with a traditional livelihood, the invisible loneliness of a sexless marriage, the shame of homosexuality, the longing for one's past, even the difficulty of buying pot—have come to represent pathetic dilemmas younger audiences consider opulent micro-concerns. Modern people hate *American Beauty* for the same reason people in 1999 loved *American Beauty*: It examines the interior problems of upper-middle-class white people living in the late twentieth century—the kind of people who voted for Bill Clinton twice and (perhaps) saw fragments of their own lives within the problems he created for himself. And it was, in all probability, the last time in history such problems would be considered worthy of contemplation.

[just try it and see what happens]

THERE WAS AN OFT-REPEATED QUOTE FROM AUTUMN OF 2000 attributed to ex-NBA power forward Charles Barkley in the *New York Post* (but occasionally credited to comedian Chris Rock, who may have said it first): “You know the world is going to hell when the best rapper out there is a white guy and the best golfer is a Black guy.” It was a harmless, topical joke that encapsulated something deep—the creeping sense that everything commonly understood about society was inverting itself. But twenty-plus years later, the meaning of that quote feels different. For one thing, the juxtaposition of those roles does not seem to indicate a world that was going to hell, but a world that was evolving. And more significant, it captures a discombobulating societal feeling that had started percolating throughout the last half of the nineties: the electrifying possibility that previous impossibilities were now entirely possible.

This specific version of youthful optimism—the conviction that everything is suddenly different and the old rules no longer apply—is an evergreen sensation. It’s believed by every person newly engaged with politics or sports or popular culture, regardless of when they were born. There was, however, slightly more justification for believing this at the end of the twentieth century. Part of that was due to the growth of the internet and the ambiguity over what that growth might entail; while it was widely assumed the internet was changing the landscape, it still wasn’t clear how that change would manifest itself, which meant it could be projected as a way to reinvent anything. The other part was the realization that labeling entities as “alternative” was now a viable way to sell any otherwise unsellable product, prompting a genuine motivation to find and produce content that was once considered too off-kilter to make real money.[*]

Alternative rock had morphed into the dominant definition of mainstream music by the decade's midpoint. The multi-act summer touring festival Lollapalooza became the vortex of youth consumer identity, spurring a new kind of thinking within the entertainment industry: What if we convinced strange, uncompromising artists to commoditize their least strange, most compromised material? The Butthole Surfers, an avant-garde noise band from Texas whose name was too obscene to publish in newspapers, had a hot radio single with the song "Pepper" in 1996 (and when the song was written about in conservative outlets, the band would usually be referred to as "the BH Surfers"). Another drug-fueled psychedelic outfit, the Flaming Lips, found similar success in 1993 with the novelty tune "She Don't Use Jelly." Chumbawamba, a British pop group who promoted Marxist pacifist anarchy, had a massive Top 10 single about getting drunk and falling down. There was a preponderance of minor hits where the lead vocalist did not sing or rap, but instead monotonously and nonsensically talked over atmospheric backing music: "Detachable Penis" by King Missile, "Mmm Mmm Mmm Mmm" by the Crash Test Dummies, "Standing Outside a Broken Phone Booth with Money in My Hand" by Primitive Radio Gods, the campy and danceable "I'm Too Sexy" by Right Said Fred. Blues Traveler, a jam band fronted by a 380-pound harmonica player, sold 6 million copies of their album *Four* and toured with the Rolling Stones. Wesley Willis, an outsider artist with schizophrenia performing cheaply produced non sequitur "songs" about whipping the ass of a llama, was exploited as a national sensation for half the decade. MTV created a show called *Amp* that tried to pitch electronica as a new incarnation of rock, and a typical video might show two Asian adolescents playing Ping-Pong or a man in a dog suit buying pulp novels off the street (though the most arresting clip was the 1997 video for the Prodigy's "Smack My Bitch Up," promoted by the network despite its nudity, its cocaine use, and its title).

Alternative music expanded into the umbrella of alternative culture, meaning the prefix "alt" could now be applied to almost anything for an instant jolt of reconsideration. There had always been structurally

indefinable comedy, but now there was a definable alt-comedy scene, a thematic extension of the HBO sketch series *Mr. Show* that centered around clubs like Manhattan's Luna Lounge and Luna Park in West Hollywood. These so-called "alt comedians" were all doing different things, but they were unified by a sensibility their audience understood—this was meta comedy, based on critiquing the limitations and semiotics of traditional comedy. Sometimes a joke's punch line was that there was no punch line.

There was growing evidence that the trait drawing people to art was an artist's ability to succeed without appearing professional or studied. The 1999 horror film *The Blair Witch Project* had no recognizable stars and was predicated on the false conceit that the entire movie was unedited footage from a failed 1994 documentary. The dialogue was improvised and the camera work was distracting, but it ended up making \$250 million. It was now feasible to create a major movie by making it look as if it had been made accidentally.

Here's the important thing, though: It wasn't *all* marketing. It wasn't *all* constructed. The videos on *Amp* were hypnotic. *The Blair Witch Project* was effective and original. Some of these previously impossible possibilities were superior to all models that had come before. Barkley's aforementioned reference to a white rapper and a Black golfer—Eminem and Tiger Woods—had little to do with cynical public relations or the changing taste of audiences. These were advanced versions of things that were already there, who just happened to look unlike every old version the world had ever known.

Eminem was not the first white rapper, nor was he the first talented white rapper. But he was the first white rapper to change the aesthetic parameters of the genre, and his linguistic virtuosity was the one (and only) quality that transcended the reality of his skin color. Eminem did not try to make people forget he was white. His whiteness informed everything about him. But unlike the Beastie Boys (who were credible but raised affluent) or Vanilla Ice (raised middle-class but never viewed as credible), Eminem was a Caucasian rap star who did not appear to be adopting hip-hop as an unorthodox performance style or an artistic choice. He appeared to have

few other options and no other interests. He was alienated and poor, and his family life was terrible. Had he been born in 1962 (as opposed to 1972), one might have imagined him gravitating toward thrash metal or hardcore punk, or maybe just crime. But Eminem grew up in the late eighties, when hip-hop was something a white kid in Detroit could not only hear, but live in totality. That experience coalesced with his technical ability at writing, rhyming, and (above all) enunciating controversial, self-deprecating language with supernatural speed and clarity. The (often juvenile) lyrics were violent and homophobic, but plugged into current events with unexpected relevance and immediacy. For better or worse, Eminem levied his assault from the absolute dead center of mass celebrity culture. His first album was released in 1996. Within a span of five years, he was the most successful rap artist of all time.

Eminem's biggest record, *The Marshall Mathers LP*, came out in May of 2000. A month later, Tiger Woods won the British Open. Two months after that, Woods won the PGA Championship, his fifth major title. He was twenty-four years old. It appeared that nothing could stop Woods from becoming the greatest golfer who'd ever lived. Some argued he already was.

What we know now, of course, is that the passage of time has made Woods's status less clear. Woods might be the best golfer in the history of the sport, but that designation is not irrefutable. Injuries ravaged his body and a sex scandal derailed his mental focus. The memory of his career will always be mixed. But the memory of Woods at age twenty-four will always be flawless. In 2000, Tiger Woods was still *only* a golfer. Nothing else about him mattered more than that. Yes, he was Black, and golfers were rarely Black. That was huge, and certainly not invisible.^[*] His most important sponsor, Nike, made race a central part of their promotional campaign. But he was also Asian and Native American, and he'd gone to Stanford, and he was so good at hitting a golf ball. And he wore red shirts, and his name was cool, and he was a perfectionist, and he was *just so goddamn good* at hitting a golf ball. Had anyone ever been this good at anything? There was a commercial, from 1999, where Woods wordlessly

bounced a golf ball on the head of a pitching wedge for 28 seconds before whacking it in midair, like it was a baseball. It was so effortless and uncanny that people wondered if it was fake. His personality was ideal, because it did not exist. He never said anything unexpected or salacious or outrageously arrogant—pumping his fist after a clutch putt was the comprehensive portrait of his emotional output. In 1997, he'd granted an extended interview to *GQ* magazine where he made a few sophomoric jokes. After the article was published, he never said anything interesting again, at least not in public. Years later, after his life had imploded, this reticence would hound him. He would come to be seen as damaged and robotic and uncomfortable in his own body. He didn't have normal friendships. The intensity of his relationship with his father (a man who'd maniacally trained him from infancy), once viewed as questionable, was reclassified as borderline abusive. His life story, despite its countless achievements and unimaginable wealth, would end up disenchanting, and perhaps even a little heartbreaking.

But that is only as it is now. That is not how it was then.

There was a time, not so very long ago, when he was still the human representation of neutral perfect. You cared about Tiger Woods or you didn't care about golf. There was no third option. To say he was as big as the sport itself is an insult, but not to the sport.

12 The End of the Decade, the End of Decades

CERTAIN EVENTS ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND THE FIRST TIME explained. Sometimes this is because the information is too complex to comprehend. But just as often, they're impossible to understand because the information, despite being basic and unambiguous, does not cohere into a circumstance that's rational enough to accept. The cognitive tendency is to reject the information and ask for clarification, even if the original anecdote was as straightforward as any anecdote can be. That tendency is why every person informed about what happened in the 1997 boxing rematch between Mike Tyson and Evander Holyfield inevitably responded with some version of the same question: "But what exactly do you mean when you say he *bit* him?"

What had happened, as it turns out, was exactly that. The description was not a metaphor. In the third round of the decade's most anticipated heavyweight fight, Mike Tyson—desperate, infuriated, and realizing he was going to lose—leaned into Evander Holyfield during a clinch and bit off a chunk of Holyfield's right ear. Holyfield hopped around in anguish as blood poured down his neck, the remnants of his detached cartilage still lying on the canvas.

The action was not clouded in mystery: Millions of people, including fight referee Mills Lane, had plainly seen Holyfield's ear mutilated by Tyson's teeth. But the attempt to gnaw an opponent's flesh was so outside what could reasonably be expected from a professional boxing match that there was a temporary attempt to treat the attack like an accidental infraction. Tyson was penalized two points and the fight resumed. Almost

immediately, Tyson tried to chomp Holyfield again, and this time the referee did not intercede at all. At the end of the round, it was concluded that Tyson was now (quite obviously) trying to bite Holyfield on purpose, and Tyson was disqualified. Chaos erupted as the disqualified Tyson tried to rush across the ring and attack Holyfield and/or anyone who happened to be standing in the general vicinity of his corner. Police stormed the ring, and the disqualification was not officially announced to the audience for almost half an hour. For fans who hadn't watched the fight live, the explanation of what had transpired defied the most cursory understanding of how sports were supposed to work. There was awareness that Tyson was capable of almost anything imaginable, but the limitations of imagination excluded the possibility that he'd try to maim an opponent with his teeth.

The nineties were a terrible time for Mike Tyson, which is an odd thing to say about someone whose hobby was purchasing Bengal tigers. His media perception in 1989 was akin to that of Tiger Woods in 1999: It seemed indisputable that this person would eventually become the greatest practitioner in the history of his sport. He was a physically intimidating fighter, but also technically skilled and meticulously trained, in an era when great heavyweights were rare. Comedian Arsenio Hall had a stand-up bit where he argued it would be more equitable if Tyson stopped fighting humans and started fighting elephants. His charisma was *sui generis*—a hyperviolent Brownsville Brooklyn berserker who spoke with a lisp, loved and collected pigeons, and referred to himself as a Renaissance man. He easily won his first 37 professional fights, 33 by knockout. But then, in February of '90, an unfocused Tyson traveled to Japan and lost a title defense to James “Buster” Douglas, an unknown challenger who had entered the ring as a 42-1 underdog. Things only got worse from there. Tyson was convicted of rape in 1992, ultimately serving three years of a ten-year prison sentence in Indiana.[*] He regained the world heavyweight title upon his release, but this older, softer Tyson was a shadow of his former self. He first fought Holyfield in November of 1996, with Tyson opening as a 25-1 favorite. The smaller Holyfield was afflicted with a serious heart condition and thought to be past his prime, but he defeated

Tyson in 11 rounds. The rematch (and the gnawing) happened the following summer. It's both sad and unsurprising that Holyfield—a champion in multiple weight classes who spent his entire career overcoming adversity—is mainly remembered as the guy Tyson bit. Here again, Tyson was a little like Tiger Woods. The totality of his sport felt smaller than his celebrity.

Tyson epitomizes a kind of contradictory public figure that emerged in the nineties and would dominate the encroaching epoch of reality TV and social media: an undeniably tragic figure who did not engender (or deserve) sympathy. There was a dichotomous fascination with both the external sociology of his bleak backstory and the internal psychology of his own terrible decision making. “My style is impetuous,” he once said of himself, seconds after winning a fight. “My defense is impregnable. And I’m just ferocious.” In the wake of the Holyfield fiasco, newspapers seemed unsure whether what had happened was mostly horrific or mostly hilarious (various headlines included “Requiem for a Chompion” in the *Philadelphia Daily News* and “Lobe Blow for Boxing” in *The Tennessean*). That summer, the incident was considered proof that Tyson had finally snapped. But now, as a very weird data point on an increasingly ominous timeline, it seems to signify the beginning of something different, for Tyson and everyone else.

The early nineties had been shaped by a litany of shifts that, in immediate retrospect, appeared predictable. The fall of communism, the reinventions in music and film, the rise of genetic engineering and network computing, the centrality of neoliberalism—all of these things had antecedents that explained their materialization. There was an unspoken sense that whatever was happening in the present was an understandable reaction to the past. This event was not like that. If “dog bites man” is normal and “man bites dog” is news, this was a recalibration of the former and an imploded expectation of the latter. For so many years, it had been easy to be underwhelmed. The most reliable response to everything had been a roll of the eyes and the phrase “of course.” But now, suddenly and inexplicably, men were biting the earlobes off other men, on television, for money. It was too hyperbolic to dismiss. The present and the past were starting to unhook.



Y2K was a catastrophe that never happened, prompting many to conclude it was a catastrophe that had never been possible to begin with. It does, in hindsight, seem like the manifestation of a perpetual hysteria machine—a digital doomsday with a specific date and time, perfectly designed for those who longed for an apocalypse they could mark on the calendar. The knee-jerk memory of the Y2K problem tends to place it somewhere between a media hoax and a technological boondoggle, and the conventional wisdom is that the estimated \$300 billion spent fixing the glitch was the economic equivalent of throwing cash into a fireplace. All of those thoughts are wrong. But how wrong? That question is harder.

Throughout 1999, the understanding of Y2K was a little like the understanding of where babies come from: Everyone knew the basic principle, but almost no one seemed to grasp how that principle translated into process. As far as the internet is concerned, the first public reference to the crisis came from a person at Reed College in Oregon named Spencer Bolles, who posted the following query on a digital tech bulletin board on January 18, 1985:

I have a friend that raised an interesting question that I immediately tried to prove wrong. He is a programmer and has this notion that when we reach the year 2000, computers will not accept the new date. Will the computers assume that it is 1900, or will it even cause a problem?

Bolles's description of his friend's theory is the only thing about Y2K everyone would come to understand. When computers and microchips were engineered in the mid-twentieth century, the amount of computing space was limited. One solution to the space shortage was to code four-digit dates as two-digit numbers—instead of writing “1953,” the coders would use “53.”^[*] This had no bearing on anything, up and into 1999. But when the

new millennium arrived, the coding would render the year 2000 as “00,” which would make computers think it was 1900. And this, apparently, would be a technological disaster.

I include the word “apparently” not because I doubt that this was true. I include it because even ardent believers in the Y2K cataclysm didn’t fully understand why this event would cause all the world’s computers to fail at the same time. Why did a computer chip need to know what year it was in order to work? If an Apple computer thought it was 1900, would it somehow believe it had not yet been invented? The mechanical explanation for how this would obliterate the grid was too complicated to explain, so journalists focused instead on the theoretical consequences: Power outages would be rampant, terminating the lives of hospital patients on life support. Gas pumps and ATM cards wouldn’t work, eliciting panic. Airline navigation systems might go haywire. Nuclear missiles could accidentally launch. A 1997 *Newsweek* story, “The Day the World Shuts Down,” quoted a data expert who feared “on Jan. 1, 2000, a lot of elevators could be dropping to the bottom of buildings.” A *Vanity Fair* article from January of 1999 was headlined “The Y2K Nightmare” and described “a looming disaster with an immovable deadline that will touch the entire world.” President Clinton signed an executive order to create the Council on Year 2000 Conversion, a group tasked with updating the federal government’s bank of 7,336 computers at a cost of \$8.5 billion. The Fed had to print more money because people started hoarding cash. The essence of the problem had the qualities of 1950s science fiction: The smallest possible detail, overlooked by technologists unaware of their godlike power, would instantaneously return a futuristic society to the Stone Age.

What’s essential to note, of course, is that the majority of people never truly believed this would happen. A poll conducted for *CBS News Sunday Morning* in the summer of 1999 suggested 56 percent of Americans were doing absolutely nothing to prepare for Y2K. Around 36 percent of responders believed the event would cause no problems for anyone, anywhere, in any way. The wall-to-wall media coverage did not ramp up concern: A Gallup poll conducted in December of ’99 found that Y2K fears

were paradoxically decreasing as the doomsday date grew closer. Bill Gates declared the glitch would only be an inconvenience, and that became the prevalent forecast. Most Y2K journalism, however, emphasized the handful of people who really, *really* believed the consequences would be devastating. An Associated Press story out of Detroit indicated that gun sales were surging. A company called Crown Point, which sold premade military-style meals for survivalists, claimed a 500 percent uptick in business. There was supposedly a spike in the sale of honey, a food that doesn't require refrigeration and can be consumed in creative ways.^[*] A Canadian named Bruce Beach, who'd built a nuclear fallout shelter north of Toronto by burying forty-two school buses underground in the early 1980s, announced that fifty people could join him in subterranean safety if everything collapsed into chaos. A common profile in countless regional newspapers would tell the story of some local citizen who'd built a backyard bunker, purchased a generator, and awaited the day when Earth would stand still. These alarmists were the fringe exceptions, but they were not exaggerations: In Tara Westover's 2018 memoir *Educated*, the author describes her separatist father's rapturous preparations for the impending secular apocalypse.

The veracity of the non-calamity was recognized well before the New Year's Eve ball dropped in midtown Manhattan. London is five hours ahead of New York, and initial UK reports described nothing out of the ordinary. There were, it turns out, a few problems here and there, most notably 150 pregnant women in Yorkshire who were sent incorrect data about their pregnancies. But the lights stayed on and airplanes didn't fall from the skies. There were no elevator-related fatalities. The kinks in the U.S. were even fewer than the kinks in England (one of the only reported problems involved a few slot machines in a Delaware casino). Almost instantly, the easy reaction was that the Y2K threat had been exaggerated. But that response overlooked the time, money, and effort that had been invested in fixing the problem before it occurred.

"You never get credit for the disasters you avert," technology forecaster Paul Saffo told *The New York Times* in 2013.

“The millennium bug was real,” British tech professor Martyn Thomas wrote in 2019, “and the internationally coordinated effort [to fix it] was a great success.” As years have passed, the growing academic sentiment regarding Y2K is that it *was* going to wreak some level of pandemonium, and the ultimate absence of any disorder is an example of preemptive science at its absolute best.^[*] The counterargument is that it’s impossible to prove what would have happened had the issue been entirely ignored, particularly since countries that did nothing (like South Korea) had roughly the same experience as the nations who made fixing the bug a national priority. It was also hard to ignore all the isolated, unfixed household items containing embedded microchips (such as washing machines and high-end toasters) that continued to work exactly as before.

Y2K came and went, and nothing changed at all.

And that, in its own peculiar way, became a different kind of disappointment.

When Stanley Kubrick released *2001: A Space Odyssey* in 1968—and even when Prince recorded the song “1999” in 1982—the twenty-first century felt farther away than it actually was. Viewed from a distance, it promised a future in which everything would be different, and probably better. But as that distance decreased to nil, the year 2000 began to resemble what it actually was—just another year, negligibly different from the year preceding it. Our psychedelic future had been reached, but it was merely an updated version of the previous present. Normal life was still life as normal, and that made the impotent passing of the Y2K problem oddly deflating. Nobody had *wanted* jets to crash or nuclear warheads to detonate, but it was suddenly fun (and suddenly harmless) to speculate on what it would have been like to return to the nineteenth century, if only for a few hours or days or weeks. Once it became clear that nothing tragic had transpired, it was acceptable to express sardonic nostalgia for a disaster that never occurred.

In 2000, the emotional relationship to the internet was reversed from the way it is now: Those who viewed the internet as positive were the people using it the most, while those who hated the internet tended to be people using it the least. It was still very possible for a blue-collar adult to

live and work without the internet in his or her life—though research results varied, around half the U.S. population in 2000 didn't use the internet *at all*, and a sizable chunk who did were only sending and receiving email. Most essential day-to-day activities were still analog, so the concept of a world temporarily without technology was not terrifying (and maybe even preferable). And even though the problem was fixed and the consequences were minor, the psychological run-up to Y2K imbued a growing trepidation: Our ever-accelerating reliance on computers had inadvertently made society more fragile. The infiltration of technology was so immersive that two misplaced digits on a computer chip could supposedly alter everything else, in ways the average citizen would never anticipate.

Y2K was the maturation of a criticism whose echo would become normative and unyielding: We've lost control of what we have built, and we need to go back. But the road at our heels was already gone. Forward was the only way out.



The 2000 presidential election is a broken memory. It's a linear jigsaw puzzle where the pieces don't always fit, prompting many to just give up and stick the entire box back into a closet.

For all of the summer and most of the fall, the 2000 race felt stupefyingly dull: It was two conventional candidates who were somehow both familiar and unknown. Neither exhibited any quality that could pass as dynamic or transformative. They were more similar than different, or at least that's what became the analysis everybody wanted to express. A Pew Research poll found 44 percent of registered voters from both parties believed "things will be pretty much the same regardless of who wins." The race tightened in the weeks before election night, marginally stoking the attention of half-interested news consumers compelled by the prospect of a horse race coming down the stretch. The voting numbers were expected to be close. But the numbers were closer than anyone anticipated. The evening of November 7 was among the most thrilling nonpartisan nights in the history of presidential political coverage: an improbable (yet never

inconceivable) scenario where the outcome of the election was truly too close to call. For thirty-six days, no one knew who would become the forty-third president. When that question was finally answered, half the country viewed the results as an institutional scam, and the two men who had once appeared identical were now diametrically different.

For the next ten months, the 2000 election represented the least stable political moment ever experienced by most American adults. It seemed like nothing crazier could ever possibly happen. But then something did, and a night that had once felt unforgettable became something acceptable to forget. The events of 9/11/2001 now dwarf the events of 11/7/2000. The memory of September 11 is deeper and the emotional toll was greater, and it temporarily made much of the previous ten years feel superficial (including the squabble over that electoral outcome). Yet the machinations of the 2000 election probably changed day-to-day life more, in ways that are less visible and trickier to elucidate. It was the beginning of absolutist binary thinking on every issue even vaguely related to politics, based on the assumption that any attempt at real compromise was either hopeless or fake. It was the end of small differences. Moving forward, all differences would be ideological. And this was partially because the two men at the center of the 2000 dispute had seemed similar in a lot of uninteresting ways. A new antagonism had to be manufactured. This reality is not a view people want to hold. Every year since the election, it has become more and more verboten to view George W. Bush and Al Gore interchangeably. But that's only because the end result of the 2000 vote conditioned society to analyze everything in the same inflexible way, even when recalling events from the past.

The headline to a May 8, 2000, article from Gallup News summarized public opinion: "Little Difference Between Gore and Bush on Important Dimensions in Election." The poll that accompanied the story suggested two things, neither of which was surprising. The first was that most voters were making their decision based on party affiliation. The second was that Bush was seen as a slightly more decisive leader who was tougher on crime, but not decisive enough to make the average Democrat break from their party. The perceived resemblance was more personal than political:

These were two white guys in their early fifties who seemed to be running for president because no one else had a better idea. Gore, the son of a three-term senator, had been vice president for eight prosperous years. He was the obligatory extension of the Clinton administration. Bush was the son of a president and the governor of Texas, the most electorally significant state to support the GOP nominee in both '92 and '96. Gore was a graduate of Harvard and Bush was a graduate of Yale.^[*] Gore's main threat during primary season had been former NBA player Bill Bradley, a senator from New Jersey who positioned himself as the more liberal option, making Gore the de facto centrist. Bush, in contrast to how his presidency would actually operate, promoted himself as a center-right alternative to hard-line Republicans.

“There's a lot of Hispanic-Americans in this state,” Bush said to an audience of Arizonans in a December '99 debate. “There's a lot who live in my state as well, which is a reminder that our party must broaden our base. I've tried to use my compassionate conservative message to do just that.” He preceded these words by speaking in Spanish.

This was seen as significant: Bush's ability (and his willingness) to speak Spanish made him very unlike Bob Dole, Newt Gingrich, or Pat Buchanan. His dialect was flawed, but he was trying. He was trying to reach people who weren't like him. That shifted his momentum back toward the political center, where Gore already was. The lasting memory of Al Gore tends to focus on the end of his public life, especially his indefatigable obsession with climate change. He won the Nobel Peace Prize in 2007 and was the focus of the 2006 documentary *An Inconvenient Truth*, which received two Academy Awards. But those progressive views on the environment played almost no role in his 2000 campaign.^[*] Instead, he promised to cut taxes and to protect Medicare by placing it in “an ironclad lockbox,” an awkward analogy that detracted from the message. His chosen running mate, Joe Lieberman, was as conservative as any Democrat could be and would ultimately reclassify himself as an independent in 2006. Gore's wife, Tipper, had spent much of the 1980s campaigning against rock musicians as the cofounder of the Parents Music Resource Center (PMRC).

A disinterested contrarian could justifiably see Gore as the more reactionary choice.

Now, did *everyone* think like this? Of course not. In *The Nation*, a late September essay by columnist Eric Alterman was titled “Bush or Gore: Does It Matter?” Alterman’s answer was yes, based on the core argument that “the Republican Party, at this moment in history, is politically and ideologically dedicated to the destruction of the very foundations of social solidarity in this country.” But even in this emphatically pro-Gore essay, published in a shrilly liberal publication, every attempt at casting the candidates as different was littered with reminders that most people thought they were alike. “Gore . . . is first and foremost a pragmatic politician who will betray progressive hopes whenever it suits his larger purposes. The corporate-friendly Vice President has been nowhere near as strong as he claims on environmental issues. . . . Like Clinton, Gore will continue to back wasteful increases in military spending and the expansion of the failed bipartisan drug war in Colombia. On civil liberties, he will most likely prove just as insensitive, sacrificing important privacy rights to fight exaggerated threats from terrorism and drug trafficking. On trade and globalization issues, a Democratic President can turn out to be even worse than a Republican one.”

In 2000, this qualified as an endorsement.

The race was an amicable quagmire with few provocations and an absence of passion. The Bush-Gore debates were among the least-watched in modern presidential history (Fox didn’t even air the third debate live, opting instead for a new episode of the Jessica Alba cyberpunk drama *Dark Angel*). Two of the three broadcasts were watched by fewer than 38 million viewers.^[*] Bush was bad in all three debates, rarely able to express cogent thoughts on policy. But the lowbrow consensus was that the debates played to Bush’s advantage, mostly because Gore sighed too much. His ostentatious sighing and histrionic grimaces, intended to puncture Bush’s inanity, mostly made Gore seem like a prick. His demeanor was condescending, his body language was inelegant, and it was (apparently) better to be uninformed than annoying. This conclusion invented a political

perspective that's become omnipresent in any two-person race but still felt original in 2000: Again and again, Bush was described as the candidate voters "would rather have a beer with."

It was a very nineties way to think about a problem.

The logic here is weak and arguably nonexistent: Bush had quit drinking in 1986. He'd actually been charged with driving under the influence as a thirty-year-old—he was stopped by police after a hard night of boozing with an Australian tennis pro in a Kennebunkport bar. But that happened in 1976, so the penalty was a paltry \$150 fine. The story of his old arrest did not leak until the election was one week away, and some thought the timing of the story might damage his reputation and hurt his chances. It did not.^[*] It may, in fact, have validated the assessment that getting drunk with George Bush would be more fun than getting drunk with Al Gore. The beer company Sam Adams even commissioned the Roper Starch research firm to conduct a national poll to see which candidate Americans preferred to drink with. The results were actually closer than the general assumption—Bush won 40 to 37 (with 23 percent undecided^[*]). But the raw numbers were not what mattered. What mattered was the validation of the question itself. Why *not* vote on the basis of low-impact likability? What would be the consequences of accidentally picking the wrong guy? There were problems in America, but they were the regular problems. They were the problems that would always be problems, regardless of who lived in the White House. Some people were unemployed, but overall unemployment was at a thirty-year low. People complained about crime, but violent crime and property crime were down from the year before. It almost felt childish to place too much importance on the presidency. The president was just a person, no better or worse than anyone else. It was embarrassing to care about this stuff too much. It was a little melodramatic. That was for self-righteous people who took things too seriously. That was for people who liked Ralph Nader.



It has become common—almost compulsory—to blame Al Gore’s loss in the 2000 election on third-party candidate Ralph Nader and the people who voted for him (and who would have almost certainly supported Gore if there had been only two options). The math on this is simple: Bush won the election while losing the popular vote by approximately half a million ballots. His electoral margin of victory was 271 to 266, and the entire race came down to Florida, where the margin of victory was a minuscule 537 votes. Almost 6 million Floridians voted in 2000. Nader, representing the Green Party, received 97,488 of those votes. So if just 1 percent of Florida-based Nader voters had made the practical decision of voting for Gore, Gore would have become president (and all of the post-election chaos would never have happened). There is just no way around this. Nader’s damage to Gore in 2000 was irrefutably greater than Perot’s damage to Bush in 1992, if only because the 2000 race was so much tighter.

But this accusation, though rational, is also incomplete. It ignores two critical realities. The first is that Florida should never have decided this election, anyway. Gore was a former Tennessee senator, yet he could not carry Tennessee, even though Clinton had won there in 1992 and 1996. Those 11 electoral votes^[*] would have put him over the top, even without Florida. The second reality is that proponents of this theory always assert a blatantly undemocratic argument: People should not necessarily vote for the person they want, as there are only two realistic outcomes within every political dispute. Which has, since 2000, become the overriding way to think about almost everything.

Prior to 1999, Nader’s reputation was about as positive as any left-leaning national figure could hope for. Defining his worldview as “moral empiricism,” he spent most of his public life as the nation’s highest-profile consumer activist, particularly focused on government transparency, the environment, and automobile safety. His 1965 book, *Unsafe at Any Speed*, was the catalyst for the widespread adoption of seat belt laws. Nader’s expressed view on almost everything was heartfelt, intransigent, and nonsymbolic. “Every time I see something terrible,” he said as a forty-nine-year-old in 1983, “I see it at age nineteen.” He seemingly never had a

romantic relationship,^[*] and he claimed to live off \$25,000 a year. For Nader, and especially for the people who loved him, self-righteousness was an admirable quality.

In 1996, Nader saw Bill Clinton as a corrupt pragmatist, so he ran against him for president and received less than 1 percent of the popular vote. Nobody cared. He ran again in 2000, directing almost all of his vitriol and disillusionment toward Gore. This time he received almost 3 million votes, including the 97,000 from Florida that forever obliterated his standing among moderate and conventional Democrats.

Why Nader ran in the 2000 election will always be a little unclear. His harshest detractors believe his only goal was to stop Gore from winning—an egocentric means for gaining political leverage. This is certainly possible, although it demands a rethinking of everything else that's known about Nader's life. A more plausible explanation is that Nader's single-minded motive was to garner 5 percent of the popular vote on behalf of the Green Party. If he'd received a 5 percent voter share, the federal government would have been required to match whatever money was raised by the Green Party for the next election in 2004.^[*] What can be assumed, however, is that those who voted for Nader took his expressed “people before profits” viewpoint at face value. He seemed to be the only option for those who wanted to move the country dramatically left, even if there was no real chance of Nader's winning the election. Moreover, there was a rising belief that classifying any candidate as having “no real chance” of winning was an unsound prediction: In 1998, former pro wrestler Jesse “the Body” Ventura ran for governor of Minnesota, representing the Reform Party. For much of the campaign, he polled at around 10 percent. But Ventura won that election and became the hieroglyph of political unpredictability. He supported Nader and assaulted the concept of not voting for someone based on a low likelihood of success. “To me,” said Ventura, “a wasted vote is not voting your heart and conscience.”

In theory, this is true. In practice, Ventura was wrong. The 2.9 million people who voted for Nader from a “heart and conscience” perspective not only wasted their vote but actively crushed their own desires: During his

eight years as president, Bush moved the country to the right and didn't confront (or even recognize) most of Nader's central concerns (campaign finance reform, the minimum wage, or the environment). That said, it's not difficult to understand why a Nader fan would make the decision they did. This scenario was not like 1992, when Ross Perot offered the vision of a third presidential option; in 2000, Nader was a third-party candidate often seen as the *second* option, opposing two conglomerate candidates who were fundamentally the same. Though history has continually painted Bush and Gore as more and more dissimilar, the accepted view was that they were only different to the wonkiest of partisan wonks.[*] It also didn't seem like wasting a vote was that much of a waste. The possibility of someone winning the Electoral College without winning the popular vote was a factoid every high school senior understood, and such a circumstance had happened three times before. But the last instance had been in 1888, when the country's entire population was 60 million and only 11 million males participated in the election. Since 1980, the margin of victory in U.S. presidential elections had always been greater than 5 million votes. There appeared to be a hard ceiling on how much any lone individual's action could change anything outside of their own life. The world was going to happen the way it was going to happen—but here was an opportunity to criticize the system while still engaging with the process. Voting for Nader was an expression of self.

Prior to the night of November 7, Nader supporters desperately wanted you to know who they were and what they were doing. After performing on *Saturday Night Live* in October, Radiohead's Thom Yorke[*] held up a green sign that read, "LET RALPH DEBATE." Nader voters were proud of the moral decision they were about to make. But by the afternoon of November 8, that moral high ground had become a mudslide, and those 2.9 million moralists were suddenly impossible to find.



The outcome of the Bush-Gore-Nader election spurred a predictable uptick in public conversation about the elimination of the Electoral College. This

was incongruous, since the conditions surrounding the 2000 election were among the principal reasons the Electoral College was originally created. One of the espoused fears of the Founding Fathers was that large population centers would create a geographic imbalance during national elections.^[*] This is exactly what happened. Gore won the popular vote by winning only twenty states. Two of them were California and New York. Florida was a tie. Over the next two months, surveys were conducted by *The Washington Post* and *The Palm Beach Post*, focused on voters whose ballots had been discounted due to mechanical malfunctions. Both surveys concluded that Gore may have actually won Florida, and that Bush's 537-vote margin of victory was inaccurate. Another study by the *Miami Herald* and *USA Today* concluded that Bush's margin of victory in the state was actually larger than originally believed, at around 1,665 votes. But—really—any neutral interpretation of the 2000 Florida results must conclude that this was a dead heat. Conducting 100 recounts would have generated 100 different outcomes. The difference was unimaginably small and exacerbated by low participation. Over 6 million Floridians cast votes, but Florida's population was 15.3 million. Even if the final "official" difference had been 1,530 votes, there's no way anyone can conclude who most citizens of Florida actually wanted to be president. It was a mathematical anomaly that may never happen again.

In the early evening hours of November 7, NBC, ABC, and CBS all declared that Gore had won Florida, based on misleading information from exit polls. That declaration was later retracted and Bush was awarded Florida about fifteen minutes after two a.m., pushing him over the top for the overall victory. Gore called Bush and conceded the race, but then called back and retracted his concession. This temporary confusion seems like a major problem. It wasn't. The problem was the resolution. If (like many historians) you consider G. W. Bush a historically bad leader who allowed his vice president to spearhead an unnecessary war, the *outcome* of the 2000 election remains problematic. But the actions of Bush's administration were dictated by the 2001 events of September 11, and nobody knows if Gore would have handled that situation any differently. The rabid nationalistic

pandemonium immediately following the 9/11 attacks remains an underexamined period in American history, willfully forgotten by most people who lived through it (at the time, the fact that Bush waited twenty-six days before invading Afghanistan was viewed as an exhibition of remarkable restraint). Due to the strange way U.S. presidential elections are conducted, the closeness and commotion of the Bush-Gore race was almost a structural inevitability: At some point, the margin between two candidates in a critical state was going to be unclear. It was always something that *could* happen, and in 2000 it finally did. But the way the conflict was solved damaged the country psychologically more than the conflict itself. The surgery was successful, but the patient died.

The resolution process took thirty-six days. The technical complexities are better left to legal scholars. Some of the issues involved the quirks of physical voting methods (the dates on overseas absentee ballots, the irregular placement of hole punches on so-called butterfly ballots, etc.). The central takeaway, however, was this: Gore, quite justifiably, wanted a manual recount, and he almost got it. On December 9, a recount was started. But the U.S. Supreme Court interceded and stopped the recount, reasoning (or at least claiming) that a recount was unconstitutional and would illegitimize the Bush presidency, since Katherine Harris, the Florida[*] secretary of state, had already certified Bush as the victor on November 26.

What matters most here is the breakdown of the Supreme Court's decision. It was 5–4. The five who sided with Bush were the five conservative judges—Chief Justice William H. Rehnquist, Antonin Scalia, Anthony M. Kennedy, Clarence Thomas, and Sandra Day O'Connor (O'Connor was viewed as the “swing vote,” even though she was a Republican[*]). The four dissenting judges were all liberal. In his dissenting opinion, Justice John Paul Stevens wrote, “Although we may never know with complete certainty the identity of the winner of this year's Presidential election, the identity of the loser is perfectly clear. It is the nation's confidence in the judge as an impartial guardian of the rule of law.”

His sentiment was correct, but did not go far enough.

Prior to election night, the race between Bush and Gore was a cosplay of how people thought about political culture in general: The candidates are different (but not really), the outcome matters (but not that much), and the winner will be either the affable guy we want to have a beer with or the uptight guy who seems to know what he's talking about (and it will work either way, probably). At the time, polling suggested 40 percent of Democrats and Republicans had a "favorable and warm" opinion about members of the *opposing* party. It was easy to think about politics as something that could be argued over without much risk, because the final outcome would always be some version of a compromise. Government was contentious, but also secure; it was unpredictable, but the volatility always drifted toward equilibrium. If it was impossible to know who won the presidential election (which was the case), and if there was no national panic over the dispute (which there was not), and if a recount was possible (which it always is), it seemed senseless that the judicial branch would stop that recount from happening. And if the Supreme Court *did* stop a recount from happening, it was assumed the court's explanations would be academic and contradictory and certainly not based on partisanship. Knowing who's the president is a core component of American democracy. Had the Supreme Court's reasoning emerged from some kind of shared constitutional interpretation, the vote would have been 9–0 or 0–9. A vote of 8–1 or 7–2 would have suggested philosophical debate. Any unexpected, personalized dissonance among the nine judges would have been reassuring.

But there wasn't any, and there wasn't even an attempt to hide that. The five conservative judges accepted their criticism and moved on.

What much of the public had considered a milquetoast competition between uncharismatic clones was understood by the court as a straightforward war for control of the future. Every other aspect of political thought became irrelevant—the conservatives had a one-judge majority, and that was enough to decide who ran the world. Why pretend like this was even a question to interrogate? They made the call, everyone knew why the call was made, and there was no going back. On the biggest possible stage,

it was established that every sociopolitical act of the twenty-first century would now be a numbers game on a binary spectrum. My undefined, uncommitted Gen X worldview was instantaneously worthless. That was over. Now there were only two sides to everything.



A presidential election so close that the winner would never be known felt like the postmodern endcap to an era of postmodern psychosis. Things couldn't get any wilder than that, or so we thought. Bush II settled into the Oval Office roughly ten years after his father had started the Gulf War (though his dad's old nemesis, Saddam Hussein, remained in control of Iraq). There was cerebral discomfort over how things had played out: It became popular to claim Bush should not be treated as a rightful president, or to portray Bush as a figurehead whose real job was letting Vice President Dick Cheney run the country from behind a curtain. There were protests during Bush's inauguration, although fewer than if such an electoral event had occurred twenty years earlier or twenty years later. Many of the protesters expressed continuing support for Nader, which meant they were protesting the election of a president they'd helped to elect.

It's eerie how fast the discontent evaporated. The election was a big deal, and it was treated like a big deal. It's not like the significance was ignored. Yet there was still a conviction that this would work itself out, that the differences between the two alternative realities were smaller than the similarities, and that—more than anything else—this was just how things were going to be now. The possibility of storming the House of Representatives and stopping the electoral confirmation wasn't even discussed as a radical fantasy (and if someone had tried to forward such an idea, that person would have been mocked). There was a superficial symmetry to the operation of power: George Bush had been president, and now another George Bush was president. There was another Bush in the lineage, Jeb, who was the governor of Florida. He'd probably run for president, too. Perhaps he'd face Hillary Clinton, now a New York senator

unabashedly preparing for her own run at the White House. Maybe the president would just always be a Bush or a Clinton.

There's no such thing as an average American, outside of an assembly of median statistics that apply to nobody in particular. No one is explicitly everyone. At the inception of the twenty-first century, there were just over 282 million people living in the United States. It can't be argued that 282 million people believed the same things or felt the same feelings at the same time. And even if that had been the case, it's impossible to accurately reconstruct the views of the past: The part of the brain that processes semantic memory (the left temporal pole) and the part of the brain that processes emotional memory (the right temporal pole) are physiologically connected. People inject their current worldviews into whatever they imagine to be the previous version of themselves. There is no objective way to prove that This Is How Life Was. It can only be subjectively argued that This Is How Life Seemed. And this is how life seemed: ecstatically complacent.

There had been so much hype over the impending doom of Y2K, and nothing happened. It didn't matter if the disaster had been avoided or if the disaster had never been there at all—the takeaway was that the anxiety had been exaggerated. The skeptics were proven correct. A presidential election happened and no one knew who had won, and half the country believed we'd installed the wrong guy. But so much cultural energy had been invested in arguing that Bush and Gore were identical that it was hypocritical to act like this outcome was beyond the pale. Resistance was futile, and also annoying.

It had been so long since anything terrible had happened to America that wasn't (at least partially) America's own fault. Every fear felt theoretical. Could there be a global pandemic? Yes. There was an outbreak of the Ebola virus in 1995, and it killed 81 percent of the infected. But that happened in Zaire, and it involved only around three hundred total victims (and when it happened again, five years later in Uganda, the fatality rate fell to 53 percent). Had the fall of the Soviet Union destabilized the global ecosystem? Perhaps. In 1997, *60 Minutes* interviewed former Russian

Security Council secretary Aleksandr Lebed', who admitted that Russia could not account for eighty of its Cold War "suitcase bombs" (small nuclear weapons that could be deployed by one person, potentially acting alone). But the Russian government had dismissed his claims, and that report was now more than three years old, and every day that a suitcase bomb didn't detonate made the possibility of such a crisis a little less plausible. Did much of the world hate America's outsized influence on every other country? Absolutely. In October of 2000, two suicide bombers attacked the Navy destroyer USS *Cole*, killing seventeen soldiers while the ship refueled in Yemen. A terrorist organization called al-Qaeda was credited for the attack, punctuated by a recruitment videotape that surfaced the following summer. The tape showed al-Qaeda members celebrating the bombing of the *Cole*, including footage of al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden reading a poem that appeared to praise the suicide mission. But this, it seemed, was the price of being the last remaining superpower: a random attack on military personnel, financed by a third-world country and occurring seven thousand miles east of Washington, DC.

These things were problems, but the problems were abstractions. They were *New Yorker* stories you didn't need to finish. The domestic concerns of 2001 were even softer. They were still the concerns of a nineties mentality. Two particular stories became default examples for what Americans were supposedly obsessed with throughout the summer. The first fixated on the fear of shark attacks: The July 30 cover of *Time* magazine classified 2001 as the "Summer of the Shark," an editorial decision significant for both its sensationalistic unseriousness and technical inaccuracy (the number of 2001 shark attacks had actually decreased from the year before). The other story was another intern sexcapade, this time with a darker twist: On May 1, a twenty-four-year-old Washington, DC, woman named Chandra Levy inexplicably vanished (she'd been interning with the Federal Bureau of Prisons). Her neighbors claimed to have heard a scream coming from her apartment building at four thirty a.m. Levy's father told police he believed Chandra had been having an affair with Gary Condit, a fifty-three-year-old married congressman who happened to

represent the region of California where Levy's parents lived. Condit unconvincingly denied the affair and was never officially connected to the disappearance, but their secret relationship was the center of the story. Certain qualities were reminiscent of the Clinton-Lewinsky scandal, though this was more of a classic true-crime scenario. Two days before her disappearance, Levy had called her aunt, a woman who served as her private confidante about Condit and knew all the details of their affair. Levy left a phone message that said she had "big news" to tell the aunt when she next saw her. What was the news? What did it imply?

The retrospective emphasis on these two specific stories—even their mention here, in the previous paragraph—has become a contrivance. They're supposed to illustrate how Americans were consumed by non-stories while ignoring the foreboding signs of impending danger. There's a propensity to paint the entire summer of 2001 as "the Before Time," a naive period of easy innocence and lazy stupidity. It is the kind of projection that can only happen through revisionism. The *Time* story about sharks would have received less attention if it had been understated and accurate (the notoriety came from everyone's realizing it was dippy and wrong). The Levy story involved a woman who was murdered, hypothetically due to her involvement with a national political figure (the news was salacious, but by no means superfluous). What was happening, really, was the media version of what physicist and philosopher Thomas Kuhn had classified as "normal science" in his controversial 1962 book *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. Kuhn categorized "normal science" as the day-to-day work scientists do while operating within the framework of a preexisting, universally accepted paradigm. Kuhn's assertion was that, most of the time, scientific work mostly entails refining little details within a larger umbrella concept that everyone accepts as obviously true. This process continues until the paradigm transforms. The summer of 2001 can be viewed similarly. These were the final months of "normal journalism," before the transformation.

All of the twenty-first century is lumped into the Internet Age, but most of 2001 was still the twentieth century in spirit. Daily newspaper

circulation that year was 55.6 million, a statistic similar to the circulation figures from forty years prior. That number would be cut in half over the next twenty years. In 2001, the nightly world news on the three major networks still combined for a rating of 23.4, equating to 33 million viewers (a perpetual viewership greater than the audience for the 2020 Academy Awards). The structure of journalism wasn't that different from how it had worked in the 1960s, and it shaped a much different model for the delivery of information. Time was not elastic. Data was delivered in autonomous chunks. The news cycle was rigid and predictable. The size and content of a newspaper was dictated by the number of advertisements that newspaper had sold in advance. The amount of information in an episode of *World News Tonight* was regimented and prioritized by what could be placed inside a thirty-minute window strategically interrupted by commercial breaks. The contemporary media landscape of today—where most things are incrementally reported as they occur and instantly slotted into a singular, intersectional political narrative shared by both sides—was only just beginning, and only on cable. Minor news items seemed minor because they weren't automatically interbred with all other news.

Whenever the world rapidly and dramatically changes, the gut response is that society must be disintegrating. There's a long-standing belief that national trauma shatters the existing status quo and splinters the interconnectivity that creates a phantasm of security. What happened to North America after the eleventh of September was the inverse of that. Society did not, in any way, disintegrate. Instead, it was irrevocably jammed together. Every conversation became the same conversation. Ideological differences were inflamed, but not because of intellectual separation. It was the narcissism of small differences, amplified into differences that were no longer small. The phantasm that got shattered was the possibility of living an autonomous life, separate from the lives of others.

To look at the front pages of random newspapers published on September 10 of 2001 is to look at manifold realities, a multiverse of disconnected experiences all happening less than five hours apart. It was

not just the local stories that were dissimilar. It was the full view of what mattered. The *Los Angeles Times* led with a forthcoming attack by Senator Joe Biden on the Bush administration's missile defense system, though there was also an above-the-fold story about KFC's strategy for selling chicken in China. The *Star-Telegram* in Fort Worth analyzed indications of a coming recession and the solvency of Social Security. The banner headline of *The Tennessean* focused on the inordinate amount of federal aid directed to the farming industry, while the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* reported on how rural Americans were less healthy than those living in the suburbs. The front of the *Chicago Tribune* addressed Mexican border control. The *Honolulu Star-Bulletin* prioritized a study suggesting as many as 1 in 100 U.S. children might be involved in the sex trade. *The Des Moines Register* expressed concern over a possible flu vaccine shortage. The lead story of the *Detroit Free Press* was about the ongoing investigation surrounding the 1975 disappearance of Jimmy Hoffa, while the top of the *Reno Gazette-Journal* noted that Barry Bonds was on pace to hit 70 home runs. There was some overlap in coverage—a shooting in Sacramento, a suicide bomber in Israel, the previous afternoon's slate of NFL games—but nothing close to a unifying fixation everyone was discussing at the same time. No stories were viral. No celebrity was trending. The world was still big. The country was still vast. You could just be a little person, with your own little life and your own little thoughts. You didn't have to have an opinion, and nobody cared if you did or did not. You could be alone on purpose, even in a crowd.

The New York Times was chucked on doorsteps the following morning. There were disparate stories on page A1—the supply of stem cells, a controversy over school dress codes, the competitive morning TV market, and five others. The physical newspapers arrived to subscribers around the same time nineteen men with box cutters passed through low-security checkpoints in four different airports and boarded four cross-country domestic flights. The flights were hijacked, the planes crashed into buildings, 2,977 people died, and the nineties collapsed with the skyscrapers.

Acknowledgments

This book was written under usual circumstances. The writing process presented unique complexities, at least in comparison to the previous books I've published. I am appreciative for everyone who helped me complete this inessential project.

I must first thank my editor at Penguin Press, Scott Moyers. I feel like Scott willed this book into existence, especially during the period before I'd even written a single word. His associate editor, Mia Council, was equally integral to the manuscript's construction. The copy edits from Aja Pollock were critical, as was the dogged fact-checking of Ben Phelan.

I owe a huge debt of gratitude to Nona Ethington. She is a human library.

Daniel Greenberg has now been my literary agent for twenty years. He will remain my agent for the next twenty years, unless one of us (or both of us) dies.

The following people read early versions of this manuscript and made arguments or suggestions that prompted me to rewrite or rethink at least one sentence: Rob Sheffield, Jennifer Williams Raftery, Patrick Condon, Jon Blixt, Bob Ethington, Brian Raftery, Rex Sorgatz, David Giffels, Ben Heller, John Backer, Phoebe Reilly, Jon Dolan, and Steve Kandell.

The following people had intangible impacts on what became the book's final draft, perhaps without even knowing that such impacts had been made: Michael Weinreb, Greg Milner, Eli Saslow, Sean Howe, Alex Pappademas, Chris Ryan, Sean Fennessey, Ross Raihala, Dennis Sperle, Michael Schauer, Rick and Kerry Sparks, Matthew Ericksen, Bill Simmons, Andy Greenwald, Chad Hansen, David Beck, Caryn Ganz, Robert Huschka,

Luke Shockman, Mark Pfeifle, Amy Everhart, Jon Miller, Denise Bower, Nick Chase, Ellen Shafer, Eric Peterson, Greg Korte, Steve Marsh, Wesley Morris, Mathew Sletten, Jennifer Maerz, Mike and Chrissy Maerz, Douglas Coupland, and (of course) Brant Rumble.

I must continually thank Florence Klosterman, all of my brothers and sisters, and all of the sons and daughters of all of my brothers and sisters.

It would have been impossible for me to write any of this (or do anything, really) without Melissa Maerz, the author of *Alright, Alright, Alright*, the amazing mother of my children, and the person who gave me the idea for the epigraph to this book. I could not love you any more than I do. “Am old horse.”

Part of me thinks I should individually thank every single person I experienced the nineties with, since they all shaped how that decade seemed at the time and what I remember about that decade now. This, however, would be thousands and thousands of people, many of whom might be somewhat freaked out to realize I remembered them at all. It also occurs to me that—if I tried to credit every influential person I knew during the nineties—I would also need to cite all the mass media I consumed during those years, and that just feels insane. It does not seem reasonable to thank (for example) the members of Drivin N Cryin just because I listened to *Fly Me Courageous* for four months in 1991. Then again, by specifically mentioning I’m *not* going to acknowledge Drivin N Cryin, I suppose I inadvertently have done exactly that. There’s just no way to do this in a manner that accurately reflects my reality. But I will say this: If I knew you in the nineties (or you knew me), part of you might be inside this book, somewhere or somehow. So . . . thanks for that. It could have been worse.

Sources

This is a book of popular criticism, and my assumption is that it would not meet the rigorous standards of an academic publication. Still, I have done my best to make any straightforward statement of fact as accurate as possible. My journalistic impulse is to credit sources in the same sentence that contains the information itself. I typically did not, however, note the source for data that is widely available and seemingly obvious (Pearl Jam was a rock band, the O. J. Simpson trial could be watched on television, etc.). I sometimes worked in reverse, searching for source material that verified what I thought I remembered. This process worked roughly half the time.

An extended list of sources can be found below. There is also a handful of books fleetingly (or unconsciously) referenced in multiple chapters: Colin Harrison's *American Culture in the 1990s*; W. Joseph Campbell's *1995: The Year the Future Began*; Brian Raftery's book on the films of 1999, *Best. Movie. Year. Ever.*; *The Spin Alternative Record Guide*; Tom Roston's *I Lost It at the Video Store*; and several others. However, I have still included those books in the bibliography of chapters where they had a direct influence on the content.

1. Fighting the Battle of Who Could Care Less

Rex Sorgatz, *The Encyclopedia of Misinformation*. Abrams Image, 2018.

Peter Wonacott, "The Mystery of Mandela's Arrest." *The Wall Street Journal*, Dec. 21, 2012.

Esteban Ortiz-Ospina and Max Roser, "Happiness and Life Satisfaction." Our World in Data, 2013, revised May 2017. ourworldindata.org/happiness-and-life-satisfaction.

Baby Boomer Headquarters: Prices—Then and Now. <http://www.bbhq.com/prices.htm>. [Inactive.]

Sarah Kessler, "The Incredible Story of Marion Stokes." *Fast Company*, Nov. 21, 2013.

"Millennials Projected to Overtake Baby Boomers as America's Largest Generation." Pew Research Center, March 1, 2018.

Amitai Etzioni, "The Fast-Food Factories: McJobs Are Bad for Kids." *The Washington Post*, Aug. 24, 1986.

Douglas Coupland interview, Nov. 2019.

Jim Fitzgerald, *SlamNation* interview. YouTube clip, posted July 10, 2013. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d2YfJdmVQHU>.

Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System, "Distribution of Household Wealth in the U.S. since 1989." <https://www.federalreserve.gov/releases/z1/dataviz/dfa/distribute/table/>.

David M. Gross and Sophronia Scott, "Living: Proceeding with Caution." *Time*, July 16, 1990.

Steven Daly and Nathaniel Wice, *Alt.Culture: An A-to-Z Guide to the '90s—Underground, Online, and Over-the-Counter*. HarperPerennial, 1995.

Drew Juber, "Twentysomething: No Image in the Mirror—The 'Lost Generation' Attempts to Find Its Way in the Boomers' Wake." *The Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, June 10, 1991.
Anne Gowen and Sean Piccoli, "A Generation Lost in Time—Rebellion? Twentysomethings Find It's Too Much Trouble." *The Washington Times*, Oct. 15, 1991.
Franz Nicolay, "The Rise and Decline of 'Sellout.'" *Slate*, July 28, 2017.
Gustavo Turner, "Reality Bites: The Ultimate Sellout?" *LA Weekly*, Jan. 5, 2012.
Jen Chaney, "Friends Is a Gen X Show. Why Don't We Ever Call It That?" *New York*, Sept. 17, 2019.
Jon Wurster email interview, Nov. 25, 2019.
Colin Harrison, *American Culture in the 1990s*. Edinburgh University Press, 2010.

[projections of the distortion]

William Grimes, "The Ridiculous Vision of Mark Leyner." *The New York Times Magazine*, Sept. 13, 1992.
"The Liars Club." *The New York Observer*, March 6, 2006.
Elizabeth Wurtzel, *Prozac Nation*. Riverhead Books, 1994.
Mark Leyner, *Et Tu, Babe*. Vintage, 1993.

2. The Structure of Feeling (Swingin' on the Flippity-Flop)

Bradley J. Birzer, "The Optimism of Ronald Reagan." *The Imaginative Conservative*, Feb. 6, 2015.
Mark Yarm, *Everybody Loves Our Town: An Oral History of Grunge*. Crown Archetype, 2011.
Michael Azerrad, *Come As You Are: The Story of Nirvana*. Main Street Books, 1993.
Charles R. Cross, *Heavier Than Heaven: A Biography of Kurt Cobain*. Hyperion, 2001.
Randall Rothenberg, *Where the Suckers Moon: The Life and Death of an Advertising Campaign*. Alfred A. Knopf, 1994.
Craig Marks, "Let's Get Lost." *Spin*, Jan. 1995.
Clay Tarver, "The Rock 'n' Roll Casualty Who Became a War Hero." *The New York Times Magazine*, July 2, 2013.
Rock Is Dead?, documentary directed by Daniel Sarkissian, 2020.
Chris Harris, "Filter's Richard Patrick Reflects . . ." *Billboard*, May 8, 2020.

[i see death around the corner]

Ian Katz, "Death Wish." *The Guardian*, Sept. 20, 1996.
Wesley Case, "Tupac Shakur in Baltimore: Friends, Teachers, Remember the Birth of an Artist." *The Baltimore Sun*, March 31, 2017.
"Tupac Interview at 17 Years Old—1998." YouTube clip, posted Feb. 3, 2017.
"Tupac's Police Records—Arrests & Charges." 2PacLegacy, June 16, 2019.
Rob Kenner and Eliva Aguilar, "Rappers Talking about Kurt Cobain." *Complex*, April 4, 2014.
Chuck Phillips, "Who Killed Tupac Shakur?" *Los Angeles Times*, Sept. 6, 2002.
Eric Malnic and Chuck Phillips, "Possible Suspect in Tupac Shakur Death Killed in Shootout." *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 1998.

3. Nineteen Percent

Albert Menendez, *The Perot Voters and the Future of American Politics*. Prometheus Books, 1996.

Gulf War from Iraq's Perspective. Animated documentary by the Armchair Historian, YouTube, posted July 19, 2019. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wxj-xCiiay0>.

Adam Clymer, "War in the Gulf: Public Opinion; Poll Finds Deep Backing While Optimism Fades." *The New York Times*, Jan. 22, 1991.

"Excerpts from Iraqi Document on Meeting with U.S. Envoy." *The New York Times International*, Sept. 23, 1990.

HyperNormalization, BBC documentary directed by Adam Curtis, 2016.

John F. Hale, "The Making of the New Democrats." *Political Science Quarterly* 110, no. 2 (Summer 1995), 207–32.

John Harris, "Ross Perot—the Father of Trump." *Politico*, July 9, 2019.

Elizabeth Kolbert, "The 1992 Campaign: Media; For Perot, What TV Gives It Can Also Take Away." *The New York Times*, May 9, 1992.

Elizabeth Kolbert, "The 1992 Campaign: The Media; Perot's 30-Minute TV Ads Defy the Experts, Again." *The New York Times*, Oct. 27, 1992.

Steve Daley, "Perot's Dig at Persian Gulf War Exposes Soft Underbelly of Bush's Victory." *Chicago Tribune*, June 14, 1992.

Jonathan Martin, "Ross Perot and Donald Trump: Presidential Candidates and Outsiders, Looking In." *The New York Times*, July 9, 2019.

Galen Druke, "Long Before Trump, There Was Ross Perot." FiveThirtyEight.com, Oct. 24, 2016. *The Perot Myth*. Documentary short, FiveThirtyEight.com.

"Ross Perot: On the Issues." OntheIssues.org. www.ontheissues.org/ross_perot.htm.

Zach Helfand, "The Economist Who Believes the Government Should Just Print More Money." *The New Yorker*, Aug. 20, 2019.

"How Groups Voted in 1992." Roper Center for Public Opinion Research. <http://ropercenter.cornell.edu/how-groups-voted-1992>.

James Mann, *Rise of the Vulcans: The History of Bush's War Cabinet*. Penguin Books, 2004.

John Dillin, "Election by Equation: 2 Analysts See a Bush Win." *The Christian Science Monitor*, April 22, 1992.

Allan J. Lichtman, *The Keys to the White House*. Madison Books, 1996.

[casual determinism]

"Displaced Companies Finding Temporary Shelter." Hackensack, NJ, *Record/Associated Press*, March 1, 1993.

"World Trade Center Plagued by Fire and Safety Codes." *Los Angeles Times*, Feb. 27, 1993.

National Gypsum Heritage Archives. "Operations: Ships."

Forecasting the "Storm of the Century." National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, 2007.

Jared Plushnick, "25 Years Ago: Remembering the 1993 Superstorm." wkrn.com (Nashville), March 13, 2018.

Tom Moore, "The Great Superstorm of March 1993 Will Be Long Remembered." Weather Concierge, March 8, 2019.

David Gates, "White Male Paranoia." *Newsweek*, March 28, 1993.

"Publicity Falls Down on Job of Promoting Douglas Film." Odessa, TX, *American/Associated Press*, Feb. 28, 1993.

4. The Edge, as Viewed from the Middle

- Steven Pinker, "The Game of the Name." *The New York Times*, April 5, 1994.
- Howard Kurtz, "You Don't Say." *The Washington Post*, Nov. 29, 1993.
- Robert Novack, "Political Correctness Has No Place in the Newsroom." *USA Today*, March 1995.
- Paul Fischer, "2 Live Crew." *The First Amendment Encyclopedia*. mtsu.edu/first-amendment/article/1447/2-live-crew.
- Nick Keppler, "The Time the Supreme Court Ruled in Favor of 2 Live Crew." *Mental Floss*, March 5, 2016.
- Jeff Wallenfeldt, "Los Angeles Riots of 1992." *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, updated April 22, 2020.
- Jessie Carney Smith, ed., *Encyclopedia of African American Popular Culture*. Greenwood, 2010.
- Meg Walker, "2 Live Crew Singer Arrested after Show Deputies Cite Lyrics, Obscenity." *South Florida Sun-Sentinel*, June 11, 1990.
- Brentin Mock, "What Was Lost in the Fires of the L.A. Riots." *Bloomberg CityLab*, April 25, 2017.
- Frank Clifford and David Ferrell, "The Times Poll: L.A. Strongly Condemns King Verdict, Riots." *Los Angeles Times*, May 6, 1992.
- "Cartoon on MTV Blamed for Fire." Associated Press, Oct. 10, 1993.
- "A ROC Exclusive: Ice-T Speaks Out on Censorship . . .," interview by Mike Heck. THE ROC, 2008. <http://theroc.org/roc-mag/textarch/roc-11/roc11-09.htm> [Inactive.]
- Sheila Rule, "'Cop Killer' to Be Cut from Ice-T Album." *The New York Times*, July 29, 1992.
- "Ice-T Controversy During the L.A. Riots." YouTube clip, posted Nov. 29, 2013.
- Frank Newport, "In U.S., 87% Approve of Black-White Marriage, vs. 4% in 1958." Gallup, July 25, 2013.
- John R. Ricker, "What Is Ebonics (African American English)." Linguistic Society of America.
- Wayne O'Neil, "Ebonics in the Media." *The Radical Teacher*, Fall 1998.
- Salikoko Sangol Mufwene, "African American English." *Encyclopædia Britannica*.
- Queers Read This!* Anonymous leaflet, June 1990.
- Queer Nation, "Queer Nation NY: Our History." QueerNationNY.org, 2016.
- Yusuf Tamanna, "When Did We Start Referring to Ourselves as Queer?" *Vice*, June 19, 2018.
- Ben Detrick, "Kids, Then and Now." *The New York Times*, July 21, 2015.
- Spin*, April 1993.
- Robert Levine and Steve Hochman, "Deal Has *Spin* in a Phair-Sized Snit." *Los Angeles Times*, Oct. 9, 1994.
- Spin*, Sept. 1998.
- Will Hermes and Sia Michel, eds., *Spin: 20 Years of Alternative Music*. Three Rivers Press, 2005.
- Rolling Stone*, Nov. 1995.
- Kristen Schilt, "'A Little Too Ironic': The Appropriation and Packaging of Riot Grrl Politics by Mainstream Female Musicians." *Popular Music and Society* 26, no. 1 (2003).

[the slow cancellation of the future and the fast homogenization of the past]

- Melissa Maerz, *Alright, Alright, Alright: The Oral History of Richard Linklater's Dazed and Confused*. HarperCollins, 2020.

5. The Movie Was about a Movie

- Tom Roston, *I Lost It at the Video Store: A Filmmakers' Oral History of a Vanished Era*. CreateSpace, 2017.
- Johnnie L. Roberts, "The VCR Boom: Prices Drop as Their Popularity Continues to Grow." *Chicago Tribune*, Sept. 22, 1985.
- Aljean Harmetz, "Wearing Spielberg Down to Put 'E.T.' on Cassette." *The New York Times*, May 17, 1988.
- Aljean Harmetz, "Marketing 'Top Gun' Cassette." *The New York Times*, Jan. 15, 1987.
- Marc Berman, "Orion, McDonald's Dance with 'Wolves' Deal." *Variety*, Nov. 16, 1992.
- "How the VCR Defined Home Entertainment." The 8 Percent, July 25, 2016.
- "Television Audience 2008." The Nielsen Company, 2009.
- National Association of Theater Owners (2020)
- Quentin Tarantino: Hollywood's Boy Wonder*. BBC Television documentary, 1994.
- Movie Body Counts. <http://www.moviebodycounts.com/contact.htm>.
- Mark Seal, "Cinema Tarantino: The Making of *Pulp Fiction*." *Vanity Fair*, Feb. 13, 2013.
- Roger Ebert, "Tarantino's 'Pulp Fiction' Goes Heavy on the Violence." *Chicago Sun-Times*, May 20, 1994.
- Rita Kempley, "*Pulp Fiction*: A Slay Ride." *The Washington Post*, Oct. 14, 1994.
- Kenneth Turan, "'Fiction': Quentin Tarantino's Gangster Rap: Sure, the Director Can Write. But Does He Deserve All the Hype?" *Los Angeles Times*, Oct. 14, 1994.
- Stanley Kauffmann, "Shooting Up." *The New Republic*, Oct. 14, 1994.
- Jim Delmont, "Tarantino's 'Pulp Fiction' Strikes False Note about Gangsters: Bizarre Comedy Is Too Violent and Too Long." *Omaha World-Herald*, Oct. 17, 1994.
- Joe Urschel, "Playing Violence Just for Laughs." *USA Today*, Oct. 18, 1994.
- Linda Chavez, "*Pulp Fiction*: Violence as Art?" *USA Today*, Jan. 18, 1995.

[the power of myth]

- Tim Gayle, "Is It Time for College Playoffs?" *Prattville Progress*, Dec. 11, 1990.
- David Ingold and Adam Pearce, "March Madness Makers and Takers." Bloomberg News, March 18, 2015.

6. CTRL + ALT + DELETE

- Natalie Wolchover, "Why It Took So Long to Invent the Wheel." *Live Science*, March 2, 2012.
- "Vint Cerf." Internet Hall of Fame. internethalloffame.org/inductees/vint-cerf.
- Nicholas Negroponte, *Being Digital*. Alfred A. Knopf, 1995.
- Bill Gates, *The Road Ahead*. Viking Press, 1995.
- Douglas Rushkoff, *Cyberia: Life in the Trenches of Hyperspace*. HarperCollins, 1994.
- "The Strange New World of the Internet." *Time*, July 25, 1994.
- Knut Lundby, ed., *Mediatization of Communication*. De Gruyter Mouton, 2014.
- Imagining the Internet: A History and Forecast*. Elon University. <https://www.elon.edu/u/imagining/>.
- Megan Garber, "Our Numbered Days: The Evolution of the Area Code." *The Atlantic*, Feb. 13, 2014.
- Kevin Cooke and Dan Lehrer, "The Whole World Is Talking." *The Nation*, July 12, 1993.

Jonathan Luff, "The Battle for the Soul of the Internet Has Well and Truly Begun." *Wired*, June 5, 2017.

Mary Bellis, "The History of Google and How It Was Invented." ThoughtCo., Feb 11, 2020.

Richard L. Brandt, *The Google Guys*. Penguin/Portfolio, June 28, 2011.

Dean Takahashi, "Multimedia Masters." *Los Angeles Times*, Feb. 6, 1994.

Rachel Beck, "Girls Turn On to PC Games Tailored for Them." Associated Press, Nov. 7, 1997.

Gene Crider, "With Instant Access via the Net, Who Knows What You're Missing?" *The Times and Democrat*, Jan. 11, 2000.

Tyger Latham, "The Google Effect." *Psychology Today*, July 16, 2011.

Jacques Leslie, "The Cursor Cowboy." *Wired*, Feb. 2, 1993.

"Sales of Fax Machines in the United States: 1990 to 2010." Statista.com, July 31, 2009.

Keith Wagstaff, "The Good Ol' Days of AOL Chat Rooms." *Time*, July 6, 2012.

"Caller ID' Stirs Debate on Phone Privacy." *The New York Times*, Feb. 11, 1990.

Bob Wisheart, "1 in 4 Has Unlisted Number." *The Charlotte News*, July 9, 1974.

American Dialect Society, www.americandialect.org.

W. Joseph Campbell, *1995: The Year the Future Began*. University of California Press, 2015.

John H. Richardson, "Children of Ted." *New York*, Dec. 11, 2018.

Michele Boldrin and David K. Levine, "Economic and Game Theory: Why Napster Is Right." dklevine.com/general/intellectual/napster.htm.

"Mark Fisher: The Slow Cancellation of the Future." YouTube clip, posted May 21, 2014.

John Perry Barlow, "A Declaration of the Independence of Cyberspace." Electronic Frontier Foundation, Feb. 8, 1996. eff.org/it/cyberspace-independence.

Gordon Welty, "Theodor Adorno and the Culture Industry." Presented to the annual meeting of the Popular Culture Association, March 30, 1984.

Neil Strauss, "Pennies That Add Up to \$16.98: Why CD's Cost So Much." *The New York Times*, July 5, 1995.

Glenn Kessler, "A Cautionary Tale for Politicians: Al Gore and the 'Invention' of the Internet." *The Washington Post*, Nov. 4, 2013.

"1997 Long Distance Phone Rates Pricing Survey." Consumer Action, Feb. 1, 1997.

The Internet Show, directed by Phillip Byrd for PBS, 1995.

Downloaded, directed by Alex Winter, 2013.

Unabomber: In His Own Words, directed by Mick Grogan, 2018.

Ted Kaczynski, "Industrial Society and Its Future" (manifesto), 1995.

[alive in the superunknown]

Brad Kava, "Ghosts, Flying Saucers: Bell Knows Entertainment." *San Jose Mercury News*, June 2, 1995.

"Going to X-Tremes." *Los Angeles Daily News*, March 29, 1996.

Scott Dickensheets, "Art Bell's Strange Universe." *Las Vegas Sun*, March 4, 1997.

7. Three True Outcomes

"Sports" (1937–2017), Gallup. <https://news.gallup.com/poll/4735/sports.aspx>.

Ray Bradbury, *The Stories of Ray Bradbury*. Introduction by Christopher Buckley. Alfred A. Knopf, 2010.

Dayn Perry, "1994 MLB Strike 20th Anniversary: Who Was to Blame?" CBS Sports, Aug. 11, 2014.

Cliff Corcoran, "The Strike: Who Was Right, Who Was Wrong and How It Helped Baseball." SI.com, Aug. 12, 2014.

Cork Gaines, "Sports Chart of the Day: The Cost of Air Jordans and LeBrons Through the Years." *Business Insider*, Aug. 24, 2012.

Ira Berkow, "A Humbled Jordan Learns New Truth." *The New York Times*, April 11, 1994.

Dan O'Kane, "NBC's Longtime Baseball Spotlight Beginning to Dim." *Tulsa World*, July 7, 1989.

Zack Moser, "Andre Dawson and the Overlooked Collusion Cases of the 1980s." Wrigleyville, Sept. 21, 2015.

Rob Neyer, *Rob Neyer's Big Book of Baseball Blunders*. Touchstone Books, 2006.

"Average Median Household Income in the United States from 1990 to 2018." Statista.com, 2020.

Mickey Lauria, ed., *Reconstructing Urban Regime Theory: Regulating Urban Politics in a Global Economy*. Sage Publications, 1997.

"Cleveland Indians Franchise Value from 2002 to 2020." Statista.com, 2020.

Tom Verducci, "The Best Years of Their Lives." *Sports Illustrated*, July 29, 1996.

Michael Bamberger, "Brady Hits 'em in Bunches: After Surpassing All Expectations with an Unworldly 50-Home-Run Season, What on Earth Can Brady Anderson Do for an Encore?" *Sports Illustrated*, April 14, 1997.

"Lance." *30 for 30*, ESPN Films, 2020.

Bud Selig, *For the Good of the Game: The Inside Story of the Surprising and Dramatic Transformation of Major League Baseball*. William Morrow, 2019.

Michael Hauptert, "MLB's Annual Salary Leaders Since 1874." Society for American Baseball Research, 2019.

"Bag It, Michael: Jordan and the White Sox Are Embarrassing Baseball." *Sports Illustrated*, March 14, 1994.

The Last Dance, episode 7. ESPN, 2020.

Tyler Lauletta, "Michael Jordan's Minor League Manager Terry Francona Says He Could Have Made the Majors with a 3-Year Commitment to Baseball." *Insider*, May 13, 2020.

"Long Gone Summer." *30 for 30*, ESPN Films, 2020.

[vodka on the chessboard]

Michael Kramer, "Rescuing Boris." *Time*, July 15, 1996.

David Shimer, "Election Meddling in Russia: When Boris Yeltsin Asked Bill Clinton for Help." *The Washington Post*, July 26, 2020.

Thomas Graham interview. *Frontline*, 2014.

Sean Guillory, "Dermokratiya, USA." *Jacobin*, March 13, 2017.

Michael Crowley, "Putin's Revenge." *Politico*, Dec. 16, 2016.

8. Yesterday's Concepts of Tomorrow

Jeffret Leib, "Coors Chases Seagram with Own Malt Spritzer." *The Denver Post*, July 22, 1992.

Lorenzo Chavez, "Coors Malt Spritzer Gets Plaudits, Pans Zima." *Rocky Mountain News*, Aug. 7, 1992.

Leslie Sava, "Zecrets of Zima." *The Village Voice*, June 3, 1994.

Brendan Koerner, "The Long, Slow, Torturous Death of Zima." *Slate*, Nov. 26, 2008.

Stuart Elliott, "Tough Old-Style Campaign for Pepsi's 'New Age' Drink." *The New York Times*, June 12, 1992.

Jeffrey Scott, "Tapping a Trend: Coca-Cola to Test Clear Soft Drink." *The Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, Sept. 2, 1992.

"New Pepsi: Unclear." *USA Today*, Dec. 21, 1992.

Adam Bryant, "Coke Adds a Clear Cola to Its 'New Age' Stable." *The New York Times*, Dec. 15, 1992.

Annetta Miller and Karen Springen, "Clear, and Cashing In." *Newsweek*, Feb. 15, 1993.

Karen Heller, "A Clear Trend Has Emerged, Can't You See?" *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Aug. 4, 1993.

Michael Kelley, "Colorless Drinks Are Just a Fad, Experts Clearly See." *The Commercial Appeal*, June 4, 1993.

Jorge Casuso, "Biosphere, Alternative to Earth, to Open Soon in Arizona." *Las Vegas Review-Journal*, Aug. 23, 1991.

Mark Nelson, "Biosphere 2: What Really Happened." *Dartmouth Alumni Magazine*, May/June 2018. *Biosphere 2: Story of Original Design and Building*. Documentary short, Institute of Ecotechnics, Sept. 25, 2015.

"Biosphere 2: An American Odyssey." Retro Report, *The New York Times*, June 10, 2013.

Erik Conway, "What's in a Name? Global Warming vs. Climate Change." NASA, Dec. 5, 2008.

Matthew C. Nisbet and Teresa Myers, "Twenty Years of Public Opinion about Global Warming." *Public Opinion Quarterly* 71, no. 3 (Fall 2007).

Rebecca Reider, *Dreaming the Biosphere: The Theater of All Possibilities*. University of New Mexico Press, 2009.

Joel Achenbach, "Biosphere 2: Bogus New World." *The Washington Post*, Jan. 8, 1992.

Carl Zimmer, "The Lost History of Biosphere 2." *The New York Times*, March 31, 2019.

Curt Supplee, "Brave Small World." *The Washington Post*, Jan. 21, 1990.

William J. Broad, "After 10,000 Mistakes, Biosphere Is in Hot Pursuit of Credibility." *The New York Times*, Sept. 22, 1992.

Spaceship Earth, documentary directed by Matt Wolf, 2020.

William J. Broad, "As Biosphere Is Sealed, Its Patron Reflects on Life." *The New York Times*, Sept. 24, 1991.

William J. Broad, "Biosphere Gets Pure Oxygen to Combat Health Woes." *The New York Times*, Jan. 26, 1993.

William J. Broad, "Too Rich a Soil: Scientists Find the Flaw That Undid the Biosphere." *The New York Times*, Oct. 5, 1993.

Jim Erickson, "The Man Who Ran the Biosphere: Co-founder Allen Called Guru; 'A Commune Became a Cult.'" *The Arizona Daily Star*, July 17, 1994.

Eric Stern, "Manager Vowed Revenge on Alling, Her Lawyer Says." *Tucson Citizen*, May 24, 1996.

Jane Poynter interview ("Biosphere 2 crewmember & author Jane Poynter interview"), YouTube clip, posted Sept. 19, 2006. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bPK05evoFHW>.

Heaven's Gate: The Cult of Cults. HBO/CNN miniseries, 2020.

Christine Corcos, Isabel Corcos, and Brian Stockoff, "Double-Take: A Second Look at Cloning, Science Fiction and Law." *Louisiana Law Review* 59 (Summer 1999).

Giovanni Maio, "Cloning in the Media and Popular Culture." EMBO Reports, March 7, 2006.

"The Story of Dolly the Cloned Sheep." Retro Report, *The New York Times*, Oct. 14, 2013.

Karen Weintraub, "20 years after Dolly the Sheep Led the Way—Where Is Cloning Now?" *Scientific American*, July 5, 2016.

Gina Kolata, "Scientist Reports First Cloning Ever of Adult Mammal." *The New York Times*, Feb. 23, 1997.

"President Proposes Human Cloning Ban." *Science*, June 8, 1997.

Bryan Curtis, "The Cult of Jurassic Park." *Grantland*, Nov. 7, 2011.

"So Who Exactly Is Richard Seed?" *New Scientist*, Jan. 17, 1998.

"Cloning Dolly the Sheep." AnimalResearch.Info, Nov. 3, 2014.

David Fricke, "People of the Year: Thom Yorke of Radiohead." *Rolling Stone*, Dec. 14, 2000.

[the importance of being earnest]

William Manchester, *A World Lit Only by Fire: The Medieval Mind and the Renaissance*. Little, Brown, 1992.

Andy Smith, "Shoulders to Hold Party for CD Release." *Austin American-Statesman*, Sept. 30, 1993.

David Daley, "Young Author's Call for Sincerity Strikes a Nerve." *The Hartford Courant*, Jan. 2, 2000.

"The New Sincerity?" *The Des Moines Register*, Aug. 14, 1991.

Peter W. Kaplan and Peter Stevenson, "Wipe That Smirk off Your Face." *Esquire*, Sept. 1, 1991.

James C. Collins, *Film Theory Goes to the Movies*. Psychology Press, 1993.

9. Sauropods

David Boaz, "Young People Like 'Socialism,' but Do They Know What It Is?" *National Review*, Oct. 25, 2018.

Morgan Gstalter, "7 in 10 Millennials Say They Would Vote for a Socialist: Poll." *The Hill*, Oct. 28, 2019.

Dave Paulson, "Story Behind the Song: 'Achy Breaky Heart.'" *The Tennessean*, May 3, 2019.

Robert Przybylo, "Collected Wisdom: How Milt Bassett Changed Garth Brooks' Life." *The Oklahoman*, July 24, 2010.

Billy Ray Cyrus interview, *MTV News*, 1992.

"Billy Ray's Big Check." *Set It Straight with Midland* podcast, episode 10, Nov. 27, 2019.

"Kurt Cobain on Identity." *Blank on Blank*, interview with Jon Savage, July 22, 1993.

Anthony DeCurtis, "Garth Brooks: Ropin' the Whirlwind." *Rolling Stone*, April 1, 1993.

Eric Weisbard, "Review: Garth Brooks, *Fresh Horses*." *Spin*, Feb. 1996.

Garth Brooks: The Road I'm On, Netflix documentary miniseries, 2020.

Mike Duffy, "Sitcoms' Lack of Diversity Obvious as Black and White." *Knight-Ridder Tribune*, March 6, 1996.

Jethro Nededog, "How the *Friends* Cast Nabbed Their Insane Salaries of \$1 Million per Episode." *Business Insider*, Oct. 6, 2016.

Brian Eggert, review of *Titanic*. *Deep Focus Review*, Sept. 8, 2019.

Miguel Cima, "17 Behind-the-Scenes Secrets You Didn't Know about *Titanic*." *Business Insider*, April 2, 2018.

Sarah Marshall, "The Incredible True Story of How *Titanic* Got Made." *BuzzFeed*, Dec. 17, 2017.

Paul Grainge, *Brand Hollywood: Selling Entertainment in a Global Media Age*. Routledge, 2008.

James Rampton, "James Cameron: My *Titanic* Obsession." *The Independent*, Aug. 9, 2005.

Christopher Goodwin, "James Cameron: From *Titanic* to *Avatar*." *The Times* (London), Nov. 8, 2009.

Tom Brueggemann, "Gamechangers in Box Office History." *IndieWire*, March 29, 2020.

Sherri Winston, "Leomania." Fort Lauderdale *Sun Sentinel*, May 5, 1998.

Nathan Cobb, "Loving Leo." *The Boston Globe*, April 22, 1998.

Zeynep Yenisey, "The Untold Story of Don's Plum." *Maxim*, Aug. 13, 2019.

Colin Harrison, *American Culture in the 1990s*. Edinburgh University Press, 2010.

Sean Cubitt, *The Cinema Effect*. MIT Press, 2004.

Nielsen Media Research. 2020.

Anna McCarthy, *Ambient Television: Visual Culture and Public Space*. Duke University Press, 2001.

"National Television Penetration Trends." Television Bureau of Advertising, 2016.

"Television." *AdAge Encyclopedia*, Sept. 15, 2003.

Ed Bark, "30 Seconds on *Seinfeld*? That Will be \$490,000." *Dallas Morning News*, reprinted in *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 2, 1995.

Josef Adalian, "The Architects of NBC's Classic Must-See Lineup Reveal How *Friends* and *ER* Became Legends." *Vulture*, Sept. 18, 2019.

[giving the people what they want, except that they don't]

Kathleen Craughwell, "It's a Long Time to Go for a Movie Far, Far Away." *Los Angeles Times*, April 10, 1999.

Bernard Weinraub, "Now Playing: Two New Minutes of *Star Wars*." *The New York Times*, Nov. 23, 1998.

10. A Two-Dimensional Fourth Dimension

Stephanie Marriott, *Live Television: Time, Space and the Broadcast Event*. SAGE, 2007.

Paddy Scannell, *Television and the Meaning of "Live."* Polity Press, 2014.

W. Joseph Campbell, *1995: The Year the Future Began*. University of California Press, 2015.

Bruce Haring, "'The Matrix' Trilogy Is about Being Transgender, Says Co-Director Lilly Wachowski." *Deadline*, Aug. 8, 2020.

Susan Orlean, "Keanu Reeves (in Theory)." *The New Yorker*, March 14, 1994.

"What Did Baudrillard Think about *The Matrix*?" YouTube clip, posted Sept. 10, 2019, by Jones Ceika.

Richard Bernstein, *Dictatorship of Virtue*. Vintage Books, 1995.

Andrew Cohen, "Tyranny, from Tim McVeigh to Ginny Thomas." *The Atlantic*, March 18, 2010.

Jeremy Schwartz, "Lessons for Media Still Echo from Waco Tragedy." *Austin American-Statesman*, April 18, 2018, updated Sept. 25, 2018.

Michael Lynch, "What Happened at Waco?" *Reason*, Oct. 4, 1999.

Waco: The Rules of Engagement, documentary directed by William Gazecki, 1997.

Jon Ronson, *Them: Adventures with Extremists*. Picador Press, 2001.

“Clarence Thomas: Supreme Court Nomination Hearings from PBS *NewsHour* and EMK Institute.” YouTube clip, no date.

“Other Voices.” *News Herald*, Oct. 16, 1991.

“Polls Find Most Back Thomas.” Associated Press, Oct. 14, 1991.

Brian Raftery, *Best. Movie. Year. Ever.: How 1999 Blew Up the Big Screen*. Simon & Schuster, 1999.

“Nomination of Judge Clarence Thomas to Be Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States,” hearing transcript, U.S. Committee on the Judiciary, Oct. 11, 12, and 13, 1991. U.S. Government Printing Office, 1993.

Janie Velenica, “Americans Didn’t Believe Anita Hill.” *FiveThirtyEight*, Sept. 17, 2018.

Barry S. Roberts and Richard A. Mann, “Sexual Harassment in the Workplace: A Primer.” *Akron Law Review* 29, no. 2 (1996).

Carl Bialik, “Most Black People Now Think O.J. Was Guilty.” *FiveThirtyEight*, 2016.

Jasmine Brown, Katie Muldowney, and Lauren Effron, “What OJ Simpson Juror Thinks of Simpson Now, Two Decades after Criminal Trial.” ABC News, July 19, 2017.

Robyn L. Cohen, “Prisoners in 1990.” U.S. Department of Justice, May 1991.

Allen J. Beck and Paige M. Harrison, “Prisoners in 2000.” U.S. Department of Justice, August 2001.

Christopher B. Mueller, “Introduction: O. J. Simpson and the Criminal Justice System on Trial.” *University of Colorado Law Review*, 1996.

“Turner-Murdoch Feud Escalates into Lawsuit.” *Tallahassee Democrat*, Oct. 10, 1996.

Frazier Moore, “Cable’s MSNBC Off to a Fast Start.” Associated Press, Aug. 8, 1996.

“Cable News Prime Time Viewership.” Pew Research Center, March 13, 2006.

Stefano DellaVigna and Ethan Kaplan, “The Fox News Effect: Media Bias and Voting.” NBER Working Paper 12169, April 2006. nber.org/papers/w12169.

Gillian Brockell, “Bullies and Black Trench Coats: The Columbine Shooting’s Most Dangerous Myths.” *The Washington Post*, April 20, 2019.

Trinity Hartman, “Nationwide, Teens Who Don’t Fit In Now Live in Fear.” *The Charlotte Observer*, April 24, 1999.

Retrontario, Sept. 11, 2020.

[the spin doctors]

Sabastian Mallaby, *The Man Who Knew: The Life and Times of Alan Greenspan*. Penguin Press, 2016.

“Was Alan Greenspan a Hero or a Villain?” Sebastian Mallaby interview. *Conversations with Jim Zirin*. PBS, July 6, 2017.

Alex Pollack, “Alan Greenspan’s ‘Irrational Exuberance’: Then and Now.” *Real Clear Markets*, Aug. 16, 2017.

Dana Skrebniski, “Oprah, Act Two.” *Entertainment Weekly*, Aug. 9, 1994.

Randy J. Taraborrelli, “How Oprah Does It All.” *Redbook*, Aug. 1996.

“Bathos and Credibility.” *The Wall Street Journal*, Aug. 30, 1996.

Debra Dickerson, “A Woman’s Woman.” *U.S. News & World Report*, Aug. 29, 1997.

Michael Jackson Talks to Oprah . . . Live. ABC TV special, Feb. 10, 1993.

11. I Feel the Pain of Everyone, Then I Feel Nothing

Jay Martel, "The Perils of Pauly." *Rolling Stone*, July 9, 1992.

WTF with Marc Maron (podcast), guest Jerry Seinfeld, June 8, 2020.

Patrick Andelic, "Unlike Most Former Presidents, Bill Clinton Is Becoming Increasingly Unpopular." *Quartz*, January 18, 2018.

Jeffrey M. Jones, "Hillary Clinton Favorable Rating at New Low." Gallup, Dec. 19, 2017.

Adrienne LaFrance, "The Truth About Bill Clinton's E-mails." *The Atlantic*, March 12, 2015.

Charles Peters, "A Neoliberal's Manifesto." *Washington Monthly*, May 1983.

Stephen Metcalf, "Neoliberalism: The Idea That Swallowed the World." *The Guardian*, Aug. 18, 2017.

Lily Geismer, "Democrats and Neoliberalism." *Vox*, July 11, 2019.

Christopher S. Wren, "McVeigh Is Executed for Oklahoma City Bombing." *The New York Times*, June 11, 2001.

Michael Collins, "Hillary Clinton's Ties to Impeachment Inquiries against Three Presidents." *USA Today*, Oct. 26, 2019.

Anthony Salvanto and Jennifer DePinto, "George H. W. Bush: The Public's View of Him During His Presidency." CBS News, Dec. 4, 2018.

Bill Clinton, luncheon address to American Society of Newspaper Editors. Transcript, April 13, 1994.

"The History of Campaign Spending." Metrocosm, August 2, 2015.

"The Rise and Resounding Demise of the Clinton Plan." *Health Affairs*, Spring 1995.

Dick Morris interview with Chris Bury, "The Clinton Years," *Frontline*, June 2000.

A Century of the Self. BBC documentary miniseries, 2002.

Steve Erickson, *American Nomad*. Henry Holt, 1997.

Richard Stengel and Eric Pooley, "Master of the Message." *Time*, Nov. 6, 1996.

Richard L. Berke, "Call-Girl Story Costs President a Key Strategist." *The New York Times*, Aug. 30, 1996.

Bill Clinton, Oklahoma Bombing Memorial Prayer Service Address, April 23, 1995.

Neil Swidey, "How Democrats Would Be Better Off If Bill Clinton Had Never Been President." *Globe Magazine*, July 10, 2018.

Tom Cotton, "Clinton's Politicking Is Sincere." *The Harvard Crimson*, Oct. 19, 1996.

Michael Kruse, "The TV Interview That Haunts Hillary Clinton." *Politico Magazine*, Sept. 23, 2016.

Eric Anderson, "Five Myths about Cheating." *The Washington Post*, Feb. 13, 2012.

"Declaration of Gennifer G. Flowers." *The Washington Post*, March 13, 1998.

Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States, William J. Clinton. Federal Register, National Archives and Records Administration, 1995.

Russell L. Riley, "Bill Clinton: Life before the Presidency." *U.S Presidents*. Miller Center, University of Virginia.

Jim Jerome, "A Place Called Home." *People*, Jan. 11, 1993.

Michael Waldman, *POTUS Speaks: Finding the Words That Defined the Clinton Presidency*. Simon & Schuster, 2000.

Robert S. V. Baer, "The Making of Bill Clinton." *U.S. News & World Report*, March 3, 1992.

Garry Wills, "Clinton's Forgotten Childhood." *Time*, June 8, 1992.

George Will, "When Private Behavior Becomes a Public Matter." *Austin American-Statesman*, August 15, 1991.

Interview with Bill and Hillary Rodham Clinton, *60 Minutes*, Jan. 26, 1992.

Matthew Cooper and Donald Baer, "Bill Clinton's Hidden Life: An Interview with Bill Clinton." *U.S. News & World Report*, Oct. 14, 1992.

Taylor Branch, "Clinton without Apologies." *Esquire*, Sept. 1996.

Toni Morrison, "On the First Black President." *The New Yorker*, Oct. 5, 1998.

Karen Sebold, "How the Social Context of Bill Clinton's Childhood Shaped His Personality: Using Oral History Interviews of His Childhood Peers and Relatives." Master's thesis, University of Arkansas, 2008.

David Maraniss, *First in His Class: A Biography of Bill Clinton*. Simon & Schuster, 1995.

Stephanie Li, "The Parallel Lives of Bill Clinton." *American Literary History* 24, no. 3 (Fall 2012), 509–22.

Bill Clinton, *My Life*. Alfred A. Knopf, 2004.

The Starr Report. Prima Publishing, 1998.

Joe Nick Patoski, *The Dallas Cowboys*. Little, Brown, 2012.

Jeremy D. Larson, review of *The Battle of Los Angeles*. *Pitchfork*, Aug. 9, 2020.

Richard Andrew Voeltz, "How Well Has *American Beauty* Aged? A Critical Review of the Suburban Film Genre." *49th Parallel* 39 (2017).

Roger Ebert, "A Seat in the Balcony with Bill Clinton." *RogerEbert.com*, Feb. 3, 2000.

Sarah Fonder, "Fifteen Years Later, 'American Beauty' Is Just a Bad, Pretty Movie." *Decider*, Sept. 8, 2014.

[just try it and see what happens]

Mal Florence, "Morning Briefing." *Los Angeles Times*, Oct. 25, 2000.

David T. Z. Mindich, *The Mediated World: A New Approach to Mass Communication and Culture*. Rowman & Littlefield, 2020.

Anthony Bozza, "Eminem Blows Up." *Rolling Stone*, April 29, 1999.

Charles P. Pierce, "Tiger Woods, the Man. Amen." *GQ*, April 1997.

Jeff Benedict and Arman Keteyian, *Tiger Woods*. Simon & Schuster, 2019.

Emily Sollie, "Masters Champions Meals." *The Augusta Chronicle*, 1999.

12. The End of the Decade, the End of Decades

Gwen Knapp, "Reaction Shows Boxing Industry's Hypocrisy." *San Francisco Examiner*, July 1, 1997.

"Chasing Tyson." *30 for 30*, directed by Steve Cantor, ESPN Films, 2015.

"The Y2K Bug: Much Ado About Nothing." *Retro Report*, *The New York Times*, May 30, 2013. [youtube.com/watch?v=SoGNiHV09BU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SoGNiHV09BU).

Ted Rose, "Who Invented Y2K and Why Did It Become So Universally Popular?" *Slate/The Baltimore Sun*, Dec. 22, 1999.

Dennis Dutton, "It's Always the End of the World as We Know It." *The New York Times*, Dec. 31, 2009.

"CBS Poll: Y2K Bug Only a Pest." *CBS News*, July 20, 1999.

Frank Newport, "American Concern About Y2K Continues to Drop." *Gallup News Service*, Dec. 22, 1999.

Robert Sam Anson, "The Y2K Nightmare." *Vanity Fair*, January 1999.

Zachary Loeb, "The Lessons of Y2K, 20 Years Later." *The Washington Post*, Dec. 30, 2019.

Andrew Marshall, "America Stocks Up on Guns and Honey for Y2K." *The Independent*, July 18, 1999.

Martyn Thomas, "The Millennium Bug Was Real—and 20 Years Later We Face the Same Threats." *The Guardian*, Dec. 31, 2019.

Rory Cellan-Jones, "Millennium Bug—Was It a Myth?" BBC News, Aug. 6, 2018.

"Minor Bug Problems Arise." BBC News, Jan. 1, 2000.

Andrew Pollack, "Chips Are Hidden in Washing Machines, Microwaves and Even Reservoirs." *The New York Times*, Jan. 4, 1999.

"Y2K Bug," updated by Adam Augustyn. *Encyclopædia Britannica*.

Andrew Perrin and Maeve Duggan, "Americans' Internet Access: 2000–2015." Pew Research Center, June 26, 2015.

David W. Moore, "Little Difference Between Gore and Bush on Important Dimensions in Election." Gallup News Service, May 8, 2000.

"More Voters Say It Really Matters . . ." Pew Research Center, Aug. 13, 2020.

Thomas E. Mann, "Reflections on the 2000 Presidential Election." Brookings Institution, Jan. 1, 2001.

Gary W. Cox and Jonathan Rodden, "Demonization." Research Group on Political Institutions and Economic Policy, Harvard University, 2019.

Bill Scher, "Nader Elected Bush: Why We Shouldn't Forget." *RealClear Politics*, May 31, 2016.

"The 2000 Presidential Election—A Mid-Year Gallup Report." Gallup News Service, June 22, 2000.

Gerald M. Pomper, "The 2000 Presidential Election: Why Gore Lost." *Political Science Quarterly* 116, no. 2 (Summer 2001).

Jim Rutenberg, "The 2000 Campaign: The Viewers—Number of Debate Viewers Rises from the First but Remains Low." *The New York Times*, Oct. 19, 2000.

Drew Desilver, "5 Facts about Presidential and Vice Presidential Debates." Pew Research: Fact Tank, Aug. 20, 2020.

Martin Kettle, "Florida 'Recounts' Make Gore Winner." *The Guardian*, Jan. 28, 2001.

Yascha Mounk, "The Inverted Likability Test." *The Atlantic*, Jan. 2, 2020.

"Bush Acknowledges 1976 DUI Charge." CNN, Nov. 2, 2000.

Erica J. Seifert, *The Politics of Authenticity in Presidential Campaigns, 1976–2008*. McFarland, 2012.

"Crime in the United States, 2000." Federal Bureau of Investigation press release, 2000.

Richard Pérez-Peña, "The 2000 Elections: Tennessee; Loss in Home State Leaves Gore Depending on Florida." *The New York Times*, Nov. 9, 2000.

Barry C. Burden, "Ralph Nader's Campaign Strategy in the 2000 U.S. Presidential Election." *American Politics Research* 33, no. 5 (Sept. 2005).

Jack W. Germond and Jules Witcover, "Ventura Knows of Voting for Spoilers." *The Baltimore Sun*, Nov. 8, 2000.

"Media Recount: Bush Won the 2000 Election." *PBS: Nation*, April 3, 2001.

Edward Foley, "George W. Bush vs. Al Gore, 15 Years Later: We Really Did Inaugurate the Wrong Guy." *Salon*, Dec. 19, 2015.

Erin Blakemore, "How Sandra Day O'Connor's Swing Vote Decided the 2000 Election." The History Channel, Oct. 28, 2018.

Darryl Lindsey, "Thousands Protest Bush's Inauguration." *Salon*, Jan. 21, 2000.

Dr. Tim Luijkx and Dr. Bruno Di Muzio, "Temporal Pole." *Radiopaedia*.

Scott Parrish, "Are Suitcase Nukes on the Loose?" Middlebury Institute of International Studies at Monterey, Nov. 1997.

"Ebola Virus Disease." World Health Organization, Sept. 2014.

"Video Shows bin Laden Urging Muslims to Prepare for Fighting." CNN World, June 21, 2001.

William J. Brod, "Scientists Say Frenzy over Shark Attacks Is Unwarranted." *The New York Times*, Sept. 5, 2001.

John Thrasher, "11 Things to Know About the Chandra Levy Murder." *Oxygen*, March 22, 2018.

"Newspapers Fact Sheet." Pew Research Center, July 9, 2019.

Bill Carter, "Nightly News Feels Pinch of 24-Hour News." *The New York Times*, April 14, 2003.

"Nightly Evening News Ratings." Pew Research Center, March 13, 2006.

Index

The page numbers in this index refer to the printed version of the book. Each link will take you to the beginning of the corresponding print page. You may need to scroll forward from that location to find the corresponding reference on your e-reader.

[A](#) [B](#) [C](#) [D](#) [E](#) [F](#) [G](#) [H](#) [I](#) [J](#) [K](#) [L](#) [M](#) [N](#) [O](#) [P](#) [Q](#) [R](#) [S](#) [T](#) [U](#) [V](#) [W](#) [X](#)
[Y](#) [Z](#)

A

ABC, [226](#), [256](#), [328](#)

“Achy Breaky Heart” (song), [216–17](#)

Adee, Richard, [316n](#)

advertising, [35–37](#), [227](#), [228](#)

Aerosmith, [218](#)

African American Vernacular English, [87–88](#)

AIDS Coalition to Unleash Power (ACT UP), [88](#)

AIDS crisis, [292](#)

Aikman, Troy, [285n](#)

Ailes, Roger, [264](#)

Air Jordan, [170](#)

Alba, Jessica, [322](#)

Albini, Steve, [43](#)

Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building bombing, [249–51](#)

Alice in Chains, [47n](#)

All Eyez on Me (album), [51](#)

Allen, John P., [195–97](#), [199](#), [200](#), [201](#)

Alley, Kirstie, [226](#)

Alling, Abigail, [199n](#)

al-Qaeda, [333–34](#)

AltaVista, [146](#), [147](#)

Alt.Culture (Daly and Wice), [19–20](#)

Alterman, Eric, [322](#)

alternative rock, [306–7](#)

Amazon, [139](#)

Ambiguously Gay Duo, The (TV show), [90n](#)

America Online (AOL), [130](#), [159–60](#)

American Beauty (film), [302–4](#)

American Crime Story: The People v. O. J. Simpson (TV show), [258](#)

American Dialect Society, and words of the year, [139](#)

American Film Institute, [119](#)

American Gigolo (film), [1](#)

American Graffiti (film), [103](#)

American History X (film), [94n](#)

American Journal of Political Science, [61](#)

American Nomad (Erickson), [288](#)

American Psycho (Ellis), [85](#)

Amos, Tori, [48n](#)

Amp (TV show), [307](#)

“Anatomy of a Large-Scale Hypertextual Web Search Engine, The” (Page and Brin), [148](#)

Anderson, Brady, [178–80](#)

Anderson, Gillian, [167](#)

Anderson, John B., [69](#)

Anderson, Orlando, [50n](#)

Anderson, P. T., [121](#)

Anderson, Wes, [121](#)

Aniston, Jennifer, [229](#)

answering machines, [138](#)

apathy, [3–4](#)

Apple, Fiona, [99n](#)

Applegate, Jodi, [264n](#)

area codes, [134–36](#)

Arkansas-Louisiana Gas Inc. (Arkla), [285](#)

Arkoma, [285](#)

Armstrong, Lance, [182–83](#)

Aronofsky, Darren, [121](#)

Arrested Development, [86–87](#)

Arsenio Hall Show, The (TV show), [294](#)

As Nasty As They Wanna Be (album), [79](#)

Asimov, Isaac, [293n](#)

Associated Press, [316](#)

Atari Democrats, [131n](#)

Atlanta Journal-Constitution, [16](#)

Atlantic, The, [282](#)

Atlas Shrugged (Rand), [275n](#)

attention span, [55–56](#)

axle, [130](#)

Azerrad, Michael, [42](#)

B

Baby Boomers

Clinton's Lewinsky affair and, [299](#)

Internet Revolution and, [132](#)

numbers of, [9](#)

self-awareness of, [14](#)

Back to the Future (film), [108](#)

Baker, James, [56](#)

Bamboozled (film), [121](#)

Bannon, Steve, [199](#)

Barbie Fashion Designer, [152n](#)

Barkley, Charles, [170–71](#), [305](#)

Barlow, John Perry, [144](#)

Barr, Roseanne, [95](#)

baseball, [169–84](#)

exceptionalism mystique of, [172–73](#)

Jordan's decision to play, [169–72](#), [173](#), [183–84](#)

salary caps and, [175–76](#)

Steroid Era, [179–82](#)

strike of 1994 and, [173–78](#)

Baseball (TV documentary), [173](#), [176](#)

Bass, Ed, [195–97](#), [201](#)

Baudrillard, Jean, [59](#), [60](#), [248](#)

Baumbach, Noah, [121](#)

BBC, [133](#)

Be Here Now (album), [153](#)

Beach, Bruce, [316–17](#)

Beastie Boys, [89](#), [308](#)

Beastmaster, The (film), [108](#)

Beatles, [42](#)

Beavis and Butt-Head (TV show), [82](#)

Beck, [45](#)

Being Digital (Negroponte), [142](#)

Being John Malkovich (film), [121](#)

Bell, Art, [166–67](#)

Bening, Annette, [303](#)

Benjamin, Walter, [133](#), [156](#), [157](#)

Berger, John, [133–34](#)

Berland, Michael, [289n](#)

Berlin Wall, fall of, [1](#), [33](#), [54](#)

Best, James, [113n](#)

Betamax, [107](#)

beverage industry, [189–93](#)

Beverly Hills, 90210 (TV show), [269n](#)

Biden, Joe, [254](#)

Big Bad Voodoo Daddy, [306n](#)

Big Chill, The (film), [14](#)

Big Lebowski, The (film), [56n](#)

Billboard music charts, [41n](#), [216](#), [225](#)

Bill & Ted's Excellent Adventure (film), [247](#)

bin Laden, Osama, [333–34](#)

Bio-Dome (film), [280](#)

BIOS-3, [194](#)

Biosphere 2, [193–200](#)

Birch, Thora, [303](#)

Black Crowes, [103](#)

Black Death Vodka, [19](#)

Black Sabbath, [103](#)

Black Swan, The, [252n](#)

Blaine, David, [238n](#)

Blair Witch Project, The (film), [307–8](#)

Bleach (album), [37–38](#)

Blockbuster Video, [107](#), [108–9](#)

Blood Sugar Sex Magik (album), [35](#)

Bloom, Allan, [55–56](#)

Blow Out (film), [120](#)

Blues Traveler, [306–7](#)

Body Count, [81](#), [84](#)

Bolles, Spencer, [314–15](#)

Bonilla, Bobby, [177](#)

Boogie Nights (film), [121](#)

Boston Globe, The, [238](#), [239](#)

Bowl Championship Series (BCS), [126](#)

bowl games, [123–26](#)

Bowling for Columbine (film), [270](#)

Boyle, Danny, [121](#)

Boys Don't Cry (film), [239–40](#)

Boyz in the Hood (film), [86](#)

Bradbury, Ray, [158](#)

Bradley, Bill, [321](#)

Brady Bunch Movie, The (film), [104](#)

Branch Davidian complex siege, [250](#), [251–53](#)

Brandt, Richard L., [147](#)

Breakfast Club, The (film), [111n](#)

Bridges, Jeff, [56n](#)

Brin, Sergey, [147](#), [148](#)

Broadway plays, [91](#)

Brooks, Garth, [218–22](#)

Broome, Fiona, [6](#)

Brown, Jerry, [67](#)

Buchanan, Pat, [67](#)

Buffalo '66 (film), [121](#)

Bull Durham (film), [172](#)

Bullock, Sandra, [159](#)

bullying, [269–70](#)

Burden, Barry C., [326n](#)

Burns, Ken, [173](#), [281n](#)

Bush, George H. W., [34](#), [53–55](#), [56](#), [60](#), [61–62](#), [69](#), [82](#), [254](#)

Bush, George W., [320–24](#), [326](#), [329](#), [331–32](#)

Bush, Jeb, [330n](#)

Bush-Gore debates, [322–23](#)

“Bush or Gore: Does It Matter?” (Alterman), [322](#)

Butthole Surfers, The, [306](#)

C

cable TV, [108](#)

caller ID, [137n](#)

Cameron, James, [235](#), [240](#)

Campbell, W. Joseph, [139](#)

Campion, Jane, [121](#)

Candlebox, [96n](#)

capitalism, [213–16](#)

“Carbon Dioxide Theory of Climate Change, The,” [195n](#)

Carell, Steve, [90n](#)

Carvey, Dana, [219n](#)

Carville, James, [71](#)

casual determinism, [73–76](#)

CBS, [256](#), [328](#)

CBS News Sunday Morning (TV show), [316](#)

CD-ROM, [152n](#)

CDs (compact discs), [152–53](#)

cell phones, [136](#)

Cerf, Vinton, [130–31](#)

Channing, Chad, [38](#)

Chase, The (album), [220](#)

Chavez, Linda, [119n](#)

Cheers (TV show), [33](#), [118](#), [232](#)

Cheney, Dick, [332](#)

Childress, Helen, [22](#)

Christgau, Robert, [79](#)

Chuck D, [313n](#)

Chumbawamba, [306](#)

Chung, Connie, [250](#)

cinema. *See* [film/film industry](#).

Clark, Larry, [92](#), [93](#)

Clark, Marcia, [261](#)

Clash, the, [42](#)

Clash of the Titans (film), [108](#)

Class: Guide Through the American Status System (Fussell), [12](#)

Clay, Andrew Dice, [79](#)

Clear Craze, [192–93](#)

Clerks (film), [110–11](#)

climate change, [317n](#), [321](#)

Clinton, Bill, [282–301](#)

assessments of presidency of, [300–302](#)

baseball strike and, [176](#), [177](#)

bombing campaigns during Lewinsky affair, [300](#)

on cloning, [202–7](#)

empathy of, [292](#), [294–95](#)

impeachment of, [212](#), [298](#)

Lewinsky affair and other sexual encounters of, [283](#), [296–300](#)

Morris and, [289–91](#)

neoliberal approach of, [283–84](#)

1992 election and, [61–62](#), [63](#), [65](#), [66](#), [69](#), [71](#)

1994 midterm elections and, [288](#)

1996 election and, [287–94](#)

Oklahoma City bombing speech of, [292–93](#)

personality of, [282–83](#), [286–87](#)

60 Minutes appearance of, [296–97](#)

television, understanding and use of, [293–95](#)

and Yeltsin's 1996 Russian election, [185–87](#)

Y2K and, [316](#)

Clinton, Hillary, [286](#), [296](#), [323n](#), [332](#)

Clinton Chronicles, The (TV show), [297n](#)

cloning, [202–7](#)

Dolly the sheep, [202–3](#), [206](#)

in film and fiction, [204–6](#)

perception of, [203–4](#)

Radiohead's *Kid A* and, [206–7](#)

Cloning of Joanna May, The (film), [205](#)

Clooney, George, [232](#)

Closing of the American Mind, The (Bloom), [55](#)

Clowes, Daniel, [269](#)

CNN, [250](#), [265](#)

Coast to Coast AM (radio show), [166](#), [167](#)

Cobain, Kurt, [37](#), [38](#), [39–41](#), [42](#), [43–45](#), [46–48](#), [49–50](#), [115](#), [217](#), [218](#)

Coca-Cola, [192](#)

Cochran, Johnnie, [261](#)

Colbert, Stephen, [90n](#)

college basketball, [123](#), [125–26](#)

college football, [123–27](#)

Collins, Doug, [184](#)

Columbine High School (Colorado) massacre, [266–70](#)

Come As You Are (Azerrad), [42](#)

Come On Over (Twain), [221n](#)

comedy, [26–27](#), [307](#)

Comedy Store, [279n](#)

commercialism, [214–16](#)

commodification, of pop culture, [106](#)

Communications Decency Act, [144n](#)

CompuServe, [159–60](#)

Condit, Gary, [334](#)

Connolly, Kevin, [238n](#)

conspiracy theories, [166–68](#)

consumers/consumerism

 music purchases, in 1960s, 1990s, and 2020s, [7](#)

transparent beverages and, [189–93](#)

Contract with America, [288](#)

coolness, [3–4](#)

Cooper, Marc, [200](#)

Coors Brewing Company, [190](#)

“Cop Killer” (song), [81](#), [82–85](#)

Coppola, Sofia, [121](#)

Cops (TV show), [85–86](#), [86n](#)

Corgan, Billy, [45](#)

Cornell, Chris, [47](#)

Costner, Kevin, [210–11](#), [234–35](#)

Coulier, Dave, [97](#)

Coulter, Ann, [264](#)

country music, [216–22](#)

Coupland, Douglas, [10–11](#), [12](#), [13–14](#)

Cowlings, Al, [262](#)

Craigslist, [139](#)

Crash (film), [302](#)

Crash Test Dummies, [306](#)

“Crazy” (song), [64](#)

Creative Society, The (Reagan), [33](#)

credit cards, [110n](#)

Crichton, Michael, [204](#), [231](#)

Crocodile Dundee II (film), [89](#)

Crown Point, [316](#)

Cruise, Tom, [245](#)

Cryer, Lon, [259](#)

Crying Game, The (film), [121–22](#)

Crystal Pepsi, [191–92](#), [193](#)

Cubitt, Sean, [240](#)

cultural perception, of decades, [1](#)

cyber (term), [139](#)

Cyberia, [142](#)

Cyrus, Billy Ray, [216–18](#)

D

Dallas (TV show), [223](#)

Dallas Cowboys, [284–85](#)

Dallas Police Association, [83](#)

Daly, Steven, [19–20](#)

Dana Carvey Show, The (TV show), [90n](#)

Dances with Wolves (film), [109](#)

Danes, Claire, [237](#)

Darden, Christopher, [261](#)

Dark Angel (TV show), [322](#)

David, Larry, [224](#)

Davies, Jeremy, [36](#), [37](#)

Dawson, Andre, [175](#)

Dawson, Rosario, [93](#)

Day After Tomorrow, The (film), [204](#)

Day After Tomorrow, The (novel; Folsom), [204](#)

“Day the World Shuts Down, The” (Levy), [315–16](#)

Dazed and Confused (film), [103–4](#), [105](#)

de la Rocha, Zack, [301–2](#)

De Niro, Robert, [299–300](#)

Death Certificate (album), [84n](#)

Debord, Guy, [19](#)

DeCarlo, Mark, [138n](#)

Declaration of Independence of Cyberspace, A (Barlow), [144](#)

Decline of Western Civilization Part II, The: The Metal Years
(documentary), [46](#)

DeGeneres, Ellen, [91](#)

Degrassi (TV show), [96n](#)

DeLillo, Don, [173](#)

DeLorenzo, Ash, [192–93](#)

Democratic Leadership Council, [69](#)

Democratic Party, [68](#)

Dempster, William, [199](#)

Denny, Reginald, [82](#)

Dergarabedian, Paul, [242](#)

derivatives, [284n](#)

Descartes, René, [248](#)

Designing Women (TV show), [258](#)

“Detachable Penis” (song), [306](#)

Devlin, Paul, [11–12](#)

DiCaprio, Leonardo, [236–39](#)

Dickerson, Debra, [276–77](#)

digital voice mail, [138](#)

DiMaggio, Joe, [173](#)

Dion, Celine, [236](#)

Dirt (album), [47n](#)

Discover, [196](#)

Doherty, Shannen, [18](#)

Dole, Bob, [257](#), [287](#)

Dolly the sheep, [202–3](#), [206](#)

Don's Plum (film), [238n](#)

“Don't Tell My Heart” (song), [216](#)

Dookie (album), [41](#)

Douglas, James, [312–13](#)

Downey, Robert, Jr., [118](#)

doxing, [150–51](#)

Drake, [96n](#)

Dream Team, [170](#)

Dreamland (radio show), [166](#)

Dresner, Richard, [186–87](#)

Duchovny, David, [167](#)

Dukakis, Michael, [54](#)

Dukes of Hazzard, The (TV show), [113n](#)

Dyachenko, Tatiana, [186](#)

Dyer, Troy, [23n](#)

Dylan, Bob, [20](#)

Dynasty (TV show), [223](#)

E

Eagles, The, [21](#), [153](#)

Ebert, Roger, [23–24](#), [119](#)

Ebola, [333](#)

Ebonics, [87–88](#)

Eckhart, Aaron, [93](#)

economic expansion, [3](#), [12–13](#)

Educated (Westover), [317](#)

Edwards, Anthony, [232](#)

Edwards, Elwood, [130](#)

Eggers, Dave, [211](#)

eighties, [1](#), [33–35](#)

entertainers, culpability of, [82](#)

fashion of, collapse in nineties, [3](#)

film industry in, [34](#)

network television schedules, structure of, [227](#)

nostalgia for sixties, [103](#)

rock star caricature in, [42](#)

TV dramas of, [223](#)

violence in films of, [117](#)

Electoral College, [328](#)

Ellen (TV show), [91](#)

Ellis, Bret Easton, [85](#)

Eminem, [307–8](#)

emo subculture, [268n](#)

Encino Man (film), [280](#)

Encyclopædia Britannica, [152n](#)

End of Absence, The (Harris), [132](#)

End of History and the Last Man, The (Fukuyama), [13n](#)

ending date, of nineties, [1](#), [33–35](#)

entertainers, culpability of, [82–83](#)

ER (TV show), [231–32](#)

Erickson, Steve, [288](#)

Esquire, [210](#)

Et Tu, Babe (Leyner), [30–31](#)

ethos, of nineties, [2–4](#)

Etzioni, Amitai, [11](#)

Everman, Jason, [38](#)

Exile in Guyville (album), [96](#), [98–99](#)

Exile on Main Street (album), [98](#)

F

Facebook, [159](#)

Falling Down (film), [75–76](#)

false memories, [5–6](#), [7–8](#)

Falwell, Jerry, Sr., [297n](#)

Family Ties (TV show), [14](#)

Fanning, Shawn, [151](#)

fashion, [3](#)

Fast Times at Ridgemont High (film), [108](#)

fax machines, [158](#)

Field of Dreams (film), [172](#)

Fielder, Cecil, [177](#)

fifties, [1–2](#)

Fifties, The (Halberstam), [1](#)

Fight Club (film), [245](#)

film/film industry, [107–23](#), [233–49](#)

American Beauty and, [302–4](#)

DiCaprio's career and, [236–39](#)

films attempting to be interesting, [239–40](#)

The Matrix and, [245–49](#)

The Phantom Menace and, [241–44](#)

in seventies and eighties, [34](#)

three-step process for success of films, [233–34](#)

Titanic and, [233–36](#), [240](#), [245](#)

Filter, [48n](#)

Fincher, David, [121](#)

First Amendment

Ice-T's "Cop Killer" song and, [83–84](#)

2 Live Crew's *As Nasty As They Wanna Be* obscenity case, [79–81](#)

Fishburne, Laurence, [248](#)

Fisher, Mark, [155](#)

Fitzgerald, Jim, [11–12](#)

"Flagpole Sitta" (song), [232](#)

Flaming Lips, [306](#)

Flowers, Gennifer, [296](#)

Floyd, George, [86n](#)

Folsom, Allan, [204](#)

Fonder, Sarah, [302](#)

Foo Fighters, [47](#), [75–76](#)

For Common Things: Irony, Trust, and Commitment in America Today
(Purdy), [211](#)

Ford, Gerald, [281–82](#)

Forrest Gump (film), [25](#)

Fortier, Michael, [250](#)

Foster, Vincent W., [297n](#)

Four (album), [306–7](#)

415 (hip-hop group), [135](#)

Fowler, Mark, [225](#)

Fox network, [86n](#), [167](#), [322](#)

Fox News, [264](#), [265–66](#)

Francona, Terry, [184](#)

Frankenstein (Shelley), [203–4](#)

Franzen, Jonathan, [275–76](#)

Frasier (TV show), [231–32](#)

Free Tyson Free! (album), [313n](#)

“Freedom of Speech” (song), [83](#)

Friends (TV show), [25–26](#), [226](#), [228–31](#)

“Friends in Low Places” (song), [219–20](#)

“Fuck Shop, The” (song), [80](#)

“Fuck tha Police” (song), [84](#)

Fugazi, [21](#), [25n](#)

Fuhrman, Mark, [261](#)

Fukuyama meme, [13](#)

Fussell, Paul, [12](#)

Future of America, The (album), [280](#)

G

Gaines, Donna, [269](#)

Gallo, Vincent, [121](#)

Game of Thrones (TV show), [2](#)

Gates, Bill, [143](#), [316](#)

Gates, Daryl, [82–83](#)

Gattaca (film), [205](#)

gay community, [88–91](#)

geeks, [141](#)

Geffen, David, [37](#)

“Gen X Is Having a (Very Gen X) Moment” (Pappademas), [25n](#)

General Motors, [325n](#)

Generation X, [291](#)

Clinton’s Lewinsky affair and, [299](#)

descriptions of, [14–20](#), [24–28](#)

ethos of, [9–10](#), [242–43](#)

identity of, origins of, [10–14](#)

Internet Revolution and, [132](#)

numbers of, [9](#)

self-awareness of, [14–15](#)

selling out and, [4](#), [20–24](#)

socioeconomic experience of, [12–13](#)

Generation X: Tales for an Accelerated Culture (Coupland), [10–12](#)

Generations: The History of America’s Future, 1584 to 2069 (Howe and Strauss), [15n](#)

GenX Reader, The (Rushkoff), [17–19](#)

Germany, reunification of, [54–55](#)

Ghost (film), [33](#)

Ghost World (Clowes), [269](#)

Giamatti, Bart, [175](#)

Gibson, Mel, [245](#)

Gingrich, Newt, [70](#), [288](#), [301](#)

glasnost, [54](#)

Glaspie, April, [56n](#)

Glass-Steagall Act, [284](#)

global warming, [195](#)

Globe Magazine, [300–301](#)

Goldberg, Lucianne, [298n](#)

Goldblum, Jeff, [206](#)

Golden Girls, The (TV show), [113n](#)

Goldman, Ronald, [259](#)

Gone with the Wind (film), [108](#)

Gonzalez, Jose, [79](#)

Google, [146](#), [147–48](#)

Google Effect, [148–49](#)

Google Guys, The (Brandt), [147](#)

Gorbachev, Mikhail, [54](#)

Gore, Al, [131](#), [320–24](#), [325](#), [329](#)

Gore, Tipper, [322](#)

Gorton, George, [186–87](#)

Goth subculture, [268n](#)

Grammer, Kelsey, [231](#)

Grease (film), [103](#)

“Great Expectations of So-Called Slackers” (*Time*), [26](#)

Green Day, [41](#)

Green Party, [324](#), [326](#)

Greenspan, Alan, [273–75](#)

Griffey, Ken, [180](#)

Groening, Matt, [16](#)

Grohl, Dave, [38](#), [41](#), [47](#)

grunge, [45–48](#), [103](#), [217](#)

Guardian, The, [49](#)

Guided by Voices, [96n](#)

“Guidelines on Ethnic, Racial, Sexual and Other Identification” (*Los Angeles Times*), [77–78](#)

Gulf War, [56–60](#)

Gulf War Did Not Take Place, The (Baudrillard), [59](#), [248](#)

Guns N' Roses, [43](#)

Gwynn, Tony, [173](#)

H

Halberstam, David, [1](#)

Hall, Arsenio, [312](#)

Halloween (film), [108](#)

Hamilton, Linda, [235](#)

Hanks, Tom, [245](#)

Hanna, Kathleen, [39](#)

Happiness (film), [212](#)

Happiness Inequality metric, [10](#)

Happy Days (TV show), [103](#)

Harrelson, Woody, [118](#)

Harris, Eric, [266–70](#)

Harris, Katherine, [330](#)

Harris, Michael, [132](#)

Harvey Danger, [232](#)

HBO, [108](#), [223](#), [307](#)

Headbanger's Ball (TV show), [217](#)

health care coverage, [288](#)

Heartbreaking Work of Staggering Genius, A (Eggers), [211](#)

Heathers (film), [269](#)

Heaton, Patricia, [225](#)

Heaven's Gate, [200](#)

Heflin, Howell, [257](#)

Hell Freezes Over Tour, [21](#)

Hemingway, Ernest, [158](#)

“Hey Man Nice Shot” (song), [48n](#)

high-definition television (HDTV), [222–23](#)

Hill, Anita, [253–58](#), [254](#), [255](#), [256–58](#)

Hill Street Blues (TV show), [223n](#)

hip-hop, [49–52](#), [79–86](#)

Hite, Shere, [296](#)

Hoffman, Dustin, [299–300](#)

Hollywood Shuffle (film), [110n](#)

Holtzman, Jerome, [182](#)

Holy Gang, [313n](#)

Holyfield, Evander, [311–12](#), [313](#)

homophobia, [89–90](#)

homosexual and *queer* (terms), [88](#)

Hootie & the Blowfish, [41](#)

“How Democrats Would Be Better Off If Bill Clinton Had Never Been President” (Swidey), [300–301](#)

Howe, Neil, [15n](#)

Hughes, Dave, [143](#)

Hughes, John, [111n](#), [269](#)

Hultkrans, Andrew, [18](#)

Hurricane Katrina, [75](#)

Hussein, Saddam, [56](#), [57](#), [331](#)

hyperreality, [115](#)

I

I Hate Brenda Newsletter, [18](#)

I Lost It at the Video Store (film), [110](#)

Ice Cube, [84n](#)

Ice-T, [81](#), [83–84](#), [85](#)

If I Did It (Simpson), [259](#)

“Illegal Search” (song), [84](#)

“I’m Too Sexy” (song), [306](#)

In the Army Now (film), [280](#)

“In Bloom” (song), [43](#)

In the Company of Men (film), [92–94](#)

Inconvenient Truth, An (film), [321](#)

indie college rock, [95–101](#)

indie filmmaking, [109–11](#)

“Industrial Society and Its Future” (Kaczynski), [160–63](#)

Infinite Jest (Wallace), [29](#)

information superhighway, [139](#), [146](#)

Instagram, [159](#)

internet/Internet Age, [129–34](#), [139–63](#)

conspiracy theories and, [166–67](#)

contextualization of data and, [132–34](#)

daily life before and after, [132–33](#)

Google and other search engines for, impact of, [146–49](#)

Kaczynski’s manifesto and, [160–63](#)

Mandela Effect and, [6](#)

as mass media, [156–59](#)

music industry, impact on, [151–56](#)

origins of, [130–31](#)

people's relationship to, at turn of the century, [318–19](#)

philosophies underlying, [141–45](#)

psychological changes to society engendered by, [149–56](#)

public understanding of, [139–41](#)

rapidity of adoption of, [131–32](#)

social media's shaping of perceptions of, [159–60](#)

Internet Show, The (TV show), [140–41](#)

Invasion U.S.A. (film), [117](#)

investment banking, deregulation of, [284](#)

Iraq, [56–57](#)

Iron Maiden, [75–76](#)

Irvin, Michael, [285n](#)

Israel, [57](#)

It Takes a Nation of Millions to Hold Us Back (album), [79](#)

J

Jackson, Bo, [171](#)

Jackson, Michael, [275](#)

Jackson, Phil, [201n](#)

Jackson, Samuel L., [120](#)

Jagged Little Pill (album), [95–96](#), [100–101](#)

Jaws (film), [106](#)

Jenkins, Ferguson, [173](#)

Jennings, Waylon, [217](#)

JFK (film), [166–67](#)

Johnson, Ben, [181](#)

Johnson, Jimmy, [285](#)

Johnson, Lyndon, [65](#)

Jones, Jerry, [285](#)

Jones, Paula, [298](#), [299](#)

Jonze, Spike, [121](#)

Jordan, Michael, [61](#), [169–72](#), [173](#), [183–84](#)

journalism, [335–37](#)

Judas Priest, [82](#)

Juice (film), [51](#)

“Junkhead” (song), [47n](#)

Jurassic Park (film), [204](#)

Jurassic Park (novel; Crichton), [204–5](#)

Jury Duty (film), [280](#)

K

Kaczynski, David, [162–63](#)

Kaczynski, Ted, [160–63](#)

Kael, Pauline, [112–13](#)

Kaelin, Kato, [261](#)

Kardashian, Robert, [262](#)

Kauffman, Marta, [25–26](#)

Kauffmann, Stanley, [119](#)

Kaufman, Charlie, [121](#)

Keaton, Michael, [205](#)

Keitel, Harvey, [114](#)

Kempley, Rita, [119](#)

Kennedy, Anthony M., [330](#)

Kennedy, John F., [1](#), [293](#)

Kennedy, Ted, [57](#)

Kent State shootings, [1](#)

Kicking and Screaming (film), [110](#)

Kid A (album), [206–7](#)

Kids (film), [92](#), [93–94](#)

Killing Giants (Zyman), [192](#)

King Missile, [306](#)

King, Larry, [63](#)

King, Rodney, [81–82](#)

Kingdom Come, [106n](#)

Klebold, Dylan, [266–70](#)

Koresh, David, [251–53](#)

Korine, Harmony, [92](#), [93](#)

Krause, Jerry, [183](#)

Kristol, William, [55n](#)

Kubrick, Stanley, [318](#)

Kuhn, Thomas, [335](#)

Kutcher, Ashton, [105](#)

Kuwait, [56](#)

L

Labatt Blue, [138](#)

LaBute, Neil, [92](#)

Lamb, The (unreleased film), [222](#)

Lane, Mills, [312](#)

Lange, Robert John, [221n](#)

language

Ebonics, [87–88](#)

Los Angeles Times guidelines for, [77–78](#)

obscenity and violence, artistic expressions of, [79–86](#)

Pinker on, [78–79](#)

queer, evolution of term, [88–89](#)

technological terms added to, [139](#)

Language Instinct, The (Pinker), [78](#)

Lansbury, Angela, [227](#)

Larry King Live, [63](#), [64](#)

Laverne & Shirley (TV show), [103](#)

Lavin, Linda, [225](#)

law enforcement

Ice-T's "Cop Killer" and other celebrations of violence toward, [81](#),
[82–86](#)

Rodney King beating and subsequent trial, [81–82](#)

Leahy, Michael, [184n](#)

Lebed', Aleksandr, [333](#)

Led Zeppelin, [42](#), [104](#), [218](#)

Lee, Spike, [121](#)

Lehrer, Jim, [254](#)

Lenin, Vladimir, [73](#)

Leoni, Téa, [226](#)

“Let’s Talk About Sex” (song), [95](#)

Letterman, David, [211](#)

Levine, John, [140](#), [141](#)

Levy, Chandra, [334](#)

Lewinsky, Monica, [283](#), [297](#), [298](#), [299](#)

Lewis, Carl, [181](#)

Lewis, Juliette, [118](#)

Ley, Bob, [180](#)

Leyner, Mark, [29](#), [30–32](#)

Lichtman, Allan, [62n](#)

Lieberman, Joe, [322](#)

Limbaugh, Rush, [301](#)

Linklater, Richard, [14](#)

“Little Too Ironic, A” (paper; Schilt), [100–101](#)

“Little Too Ironic, A” (song), [100–101](#)

Living Single (TV show), [229](#)

LL Cool J, [84](#)

Lollapalooza, [306](#)

Los Angeles Times, [77–78](#), [82](#), [96n](#), [257–58](#)

Love, Courtney, [26](#), [50](#)

Low End Theory, The (album), [35](#)

Lucas, George, [242](#)

luxury tax, baseball, [176](#)

M

Mad Season, [47n](#)

Maddux, Greg, [173](#)

Madsen, Michael, [116](#)

Magic Summer Tour, [33](#)

Maguire, Tobey, [238n](#)

Maio, Giovanni, [205–6](#)

Major Dad (TV show), [226](#)

Mallaby, Sebastian, [275n](#)

Man in the Iron Mask, The (film), [239](#)

Man Who Knew, The (Mallaby), [275n](#)

Manchester, William, [209–10](#)

Mandela, Nelson, [5–6](#)

Mandela Effect, [5–6](#), [40–41](#)

Marcy Brothers, [216](#)

marijuana, [104](#)

Marilyn Manson, [270](#)

Marks, Craig, [44](#)

Maron, Marc, [225](#)

Marrow, Tracy. *See* [Ice-T](#)

Marshall Mathers LP, The (album), [308](#)

mass success, [215–16](#)

Match and Peas (TV show), [228](#)

Matrix, The (film), [245–49](#), [271–72](#)

Mattel, [152n](#)

McCormack, Eric, [91](#)

McDonald's, [109](#)

McGwire, Mark, [180](#)

McJob, [11](#)

McMurtry, Larry, [156–57](#)

McVeigh, Timothy, [249–51](#), [252](#), [253](#)

Me Against the World (album), [51](#)

Mechanical Animals (album), [270](#)

Meet Joe Black (film), [241](#)

Memento (film), [121](#)

memory

 Google Effect and, [148–49](#)

 internet as form of mass media and, [156–59](#)

Menace II Society (film), [86](#)

Menendez, Albert J., [66](#)

Metallica, [41](#), [154](#)

Metcalf, Stephen, [284](#)

Microsoft, [264–65](#)

Mikan, George, [178](#)

Millennials, numbers of, [9](#)

minority ideologies, exposure to, [86–91](#)

“Mmm Mmm Mmm Mmm” (song), [306](#)

Modern Monetary Theory (MMT), [68](#)

Mohammed, Khalid Sheikh, [73–74](#)

money, [155](#)

Monk, Thelonious, [222](#)

Montana, Joe, [33](#)

Moore, Frazier, [264](#)

Moore, Michael, [270](#), [327n](#)

Morissette, Alanis, [95–97](#), [98](#), [99–101](#)

Morley, Jefferson, [18](#)

Morning After, The (Roiphe), [18](#)

Morris, Dick, [289–91](#)

Morris, Zack, [138](#)

Morrison, Toni, [300](#)

Mosaic, [139–40](#)

Mosler, Warren, [68](#)

Mossing, Becky, [51](#)

Motion Picture Association of America, [117](#)

Mr. Show (TV show), [307](#)

MSNBC, [264–65](#)

MTV, [55](#), [66](#), [87](#), [193](#), [280](#), [294–95](#), [307](#)

MTV2, [206n](#)

Mudhoney, [217](#)

Multiplicity (film), [205](#)

Mumblecore movement, [111](#)

Murder, She Wrote (TV show), [227](#)

Murdoch, Rupert, [264](#)

Murphy, Eddie, [89](#)

music/music industry, [7](#), [35–52](#), [79–87](#), [216–22](#)

Brooks and, [218–22](#)

CDs, history and pricing of, [152–53](#)

Cobain and, [37](#), [38](#), [39–41](#), [42](#), [43–45](#), [46–48](#), [49–50](#), [115](#), [217](#),
[218](#)

Cyrus and, [216–18](#)

Ice-T’s “Cop Killer” and, [81](#), [82–85](#)

mainstream and indie rock female musicians, [95–101](#)

Morissette and, [95–97](#), [98](#), [99–101](#)

Napster and illegal file sharing programs, impact of, [151–56](#)

Phair and, [96](#), [97–99](#)

Shakur and, [49–52](#)

My Dinner with Andre (film), [200n](#)

“My Heart Will Go On” (song), [236](#)

My Life (Clinton), [286–87](#)

My So-Called Life (TV show), [25](#), [269](#)

Myst (computer game), [152n](#)

N

Nada Surf, [269](#)

Nader, Ralph, [67](#), [324–28](#)

Naked Truth, The (TV show), [226](#)

Napster, [151](#), [154–56](#)

Nate Dogg, [135](#)

Nation, The, [145–46](#), [322](#)

National Weather Service, [74](#)

Natural, The (film), [172](#)

Natural Born Killers (film), [113–14](#), [117–19](#)

NBA, [170–71](#), [174](#), [178](#)

NBC, [226](#), [231](#), [256](#), [264](#), [328](#)

NCAA basketball tournament, [123](#), [125–26](#)

Negroponte, Nicholas, [142–43](#)

Nelson, Mark, [197–98](#)

Nelson, Sheffield, [285](#)

Nelson, Willie, [64](#)

neoliberalism, [283–84](#)

“Neoliberal’s Manifesto, A” (Peters), [283](#)

nerds, [141](#)

Net, The (film), [159](#)

Netscape Navigator, [139](#)

Nevermind (album), [14](#), [35](#), [37](#), [38–39](#), [41](#), [43](#), [48](#)

New Age, [200–201](#)

New Democrat, [69](#)

New Kids on the Block, [33](#)

New Musical Express, [207](#)

New Sincerity, [210–12](#)

“New York City Cops” (song), [84n](#)

New York Times, The, [24](#), [78](#), [139–40](#), [160](#), [247n](#), [257–58](#)

New Yorker, The, [300](#)

Newmark, Craig, [139](#)

Newsweek, [65](#), [76](#), [315–16](#)

NFL, [174](#), [178](#)

Nichols, Terry, [250](#)

Nicolay, Franz, [20](#)

Nike, [170](#), [309](#)

9/11 terrorist attacks, [33](#), [73–75](#), [84n](#), [320](#), [329](#), [337](#)

“911 Is a Joke” (song), [84](#)

“1979” (song), [104](#)

1995: The Year the Future Began (Campbell), [139](#)

“1999” (song), [318](#)

Nirvana, [14](#), [35](#), [37–41](#), [42](#), [48](#)

Nixon, Richard, [65](#)

Nixon-Kennedy debates, [323n](#)

No Fences (album), [220](#)

Nolan, Christopher, [121](#)

Norris, Chuck, [117](#)

North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), [64](#)

Norton, Edward, [94n](#)

nostalgia, [3–4](#), [23](#), [103–6](#), [243](#)

Notorious B.I.G., [52](#)

Novoselic, Krist, [38](#)

N.W.A, [41n](#), [84](#)

O

Oasis, [153](#)

Oates, Joyce Carol, [223n](#)

obscenity, [79–80](#)

O'Connor, Sandra Day, [330](#)

Official Preppy Handbook, [11n](#)

“Oh, Pretty Woman” (song), [80n](#)

O.J.: Made in America (TV show), [258](#)

Oklahoma City bombing, [249–51](#)

Olajuwon, Hakeem, [61](#)

Orbison, Roy, [80n](#)

O'Rourke, Beto, [25n](#)

Osborne, Tom, [125](#)

Osbourne, Ozzy, [82](#)

Outsiders, The (film), [269](#)

Oxford English Dictionary, [20](#)

P

Page, Larry, [147](#), [148](#)

PageRank, [148](#)

Paglia, Camille, [95](#)

Palac, Lisa, [142](#)

Panetta, Leon, [290](#)

Pappademas, Alex, [25n](#)

Parents Music Resource Center (PMRC), [322](#)

pay phones, [138](#)

PBS, [173](#), [176](#)

Pearl Jam, [41](#), [44](#), [47n](#)

Penn, Mark, [289n](#)

“People Everyday” (song), [87](#)

“Pepper” (song), [306](#)

PepsiCo, [191–92](#)

performance-enhancing drugs (PEDs), [179–83](#)

Perot, H. Ross, [60–69](#), [70–72](#), [200](#), [327](#)

Perot voters, understanding, [66–68](#)

Perot Voters & the Future of American Politics (Menendez), [66](#)

Perry, Matthew, [230](#)

personal and political engagement, optional nature of, [2–3](#)

Pet Rock, [193](#)

Peters, Charles, [283](#), [284](#)

Pfaff, Kristen, [47](#)

PG-13 rating, [117](#)

Phair, Liz, [96](#), [97–99](#)

Phantom Menace, The (film), [241–44](#)

Phil Donahue Show, The (TV show), [36n](#), [275](#)

Pi (film), [121](#)

Piano, The (film), [121](#)

Piedmont, Jim, [35–36](#)

Pinker, Steven, [78–79](#)

Plass, Gilbert, [195n](#)

Platoon (film), [118](#)

Point Break (film), [240](#)

political correctness, [77–78](#), [94–95](#)

“Politics of Evasion, The” (Democratic Leadership Council), [69](#)

“Popular” (song), [269](#)

Popular Music and Society, [100](#)

postal service, [134](#)

postmodern, [115–16](#)

POTUS Speaks (Waldman), [290](#)

Powell, Colin, [60](#)

presidential elections

of 1964, [65](#)

of 1972, [65](#)

of 1988, [54](#)

of 1992, [53](#), [60–68](#), [69](#), [70–72](#), [327](#)

of 1996, [68–69](#), [287–94](#)

of 2000, [265](#), [319–31](#)

party line voting in, [65](#)

Prince, [318](#)

printing press, [133](#)

privacy, [150–51](#)

“Proceeding with Caution” (Gross and Scott), [15](#)

Prodigy, [307](#)

“Professional Widow” (song), [48n](#)

Program, The (TV show), [82](#)

Prozac Nation (Wurtzel), [30](#)

PSB (Penn, Schoen & Berland Associates), [289n](#)

PSB Insights, [289](#)

Public Enemy, [79](#), [84](#)

publishing style guides and language parameters, [77–78](#)

Pulp Fiction (film), [117–21](#)

punk rock, [36–37](#)

Purdy, Jedediah, [211](#)

Q

Quayle, Dan, [83](#)

queer, evolution of term, [88–89](#)

Queer as Folk (TV show), [91](#)

Queer Nation, [88](#), [91](#)

Queers Read This! (anonymous), [88–89](#), [91](#)

Quincy (TV show), [36n](#)

R

race relations/racism

Ice-T's "Cop Killer" song, relevance of, [81](#), [82–86](#)

King beating and subsequent trial, [81–82](#)

Simpson murder trial and, [260–61](#)

radio, [133](#)

Radiohead, [206–7](#)

Rafsky, Bob, [292](#)

Rage Against the Machine, [327n](#)

“Ralph Nader’s Campaign Strategy in the 2000 U.S. Presidential Election”
(Burden), [326n](#)

Rambo: First Blood Part II (film), [117](#)

Rammstein, [270](#)

Rand, Ayn, [274–75](#)

Rapp, Anthony, [303](#)

Rather, Dan, [58](#)

Reagan, Ronald, [33](#), [54](#), [293](#)

Real World, The (TV show), [193](#), [294–95](#)

Reality Bites (film), [22–24](#), [25](#), [138](#)

records, cost of, [7](#)

Red Dawn (film), [117](#)

Red Hot Chili Peppers, [35](#)

Reed, Lou, [42](#)

Reeves, Keanu, [246–47](#)

Reform Party, [69](#), [326](#)

Rehnquist, William H., [330](#)

Reinsdorf, Jerry, [171–72](#), [176](#)

R.E.M., [48](#), [137n](#)

Rent (Broadway play), [91](#)

rental, of videotapes, [108–9](#)

Republican Party, [69–70](#)

Republican Revolution, [70](#), [288](#)

Reservoir Dogs (film), [113](#), [114–17](#)

reverse Mandela Effect, [25](#)

revisionism, [300–302](#)

Reznor, Trent, [20n](#), [118](#)

“Right Now” (song), [191](#)

Right Said Fred, [306](#)

Road Ahead, The (Gates), [143](#)

Roberts, Julia, [245](#)

rock, [38–39](#), [41–46](#), [48](#), [95–101](#), [103](#), [217](#), [218](#)

Rock, Chris, [305](#)

Rock, Rot & Rule broadcast, [26–27](#)

Roiphe, Katie, [18](#)

“Role of Arousal in Congruity-Based Product Evaluation, The,” [192n](#)

Rolling Stone, [97](#), [99n](#), [220](#)

Rolling Stones, [98](#)

Romeo + Juliet (film), [237](#)

Room for Two (TV show), [225–26](#)

Rooney, Andy, [46–47](#)

Rose, Axl, [43](#)

Roth, Tim, [115](#)

Ruby Ridge incident, [250](#), [251](#)

Rushkoff, Douglas, [17–19](#), [269](#)

Russia, [185–87](#)

 BIOS-3 program, [194](#)

 dissolution of Soviet Union, [54–55](#)

glasnost, [54](#)

 missing nuclear “suitcase bombs” of, [333](#)

 U.S. role in Yeltsin’s 1996 Russian election, [185–87](#)

S

Sacred Hoops: Spiritual Lessons of a Hardwood Warrior (Jackson), [201n](#)

Saffo, Paul, [317](#)

salary arbitration, baseball, [175](#)

salary caps, baseball, [175–76](#)

Salt-N-Pepa, [95](#)

Sam (Samuel) Adams, [323](#)

Sanders, Bernie, [57](#)

Sanders, Deion, [171](#)

Saturday Night Live (TV show), [90n](#), [222](#)

Saved by the Bell (TV show), [138](#)

Scalia, Antonin, [330](#)

Scharpling, Tom, [27](#)

Schilt, Kristen, [100–101](#)

Schoen, Douglas, [289n](#)

Schulman, Bruce J., [1](#)

Schwarzkopf, Norman, [58](#), [60](#)

Scott, Campbell, [138](#)

Scott, Tony, [113](#)

Sears Holiday Wish Book, [33](#)

Section 230, Communications Decency Act, [144n](#)

Sedgwick, Kyra, [138](#)

Seed, Richard, [203n](#)

Seinfeld, Jerry, [224](#), [279n](#)

Seinfeld (TV show), [2](#), [115](#), [224–25](#), [226](#), [227–28](#)

selective breeding, [203](#)

Selig, Bud, [176](#), [182](#)

selling out, [4](#), [20–24](#)

seventies

film industry in, [34](#)

network television schedules, structure of, [227](#)

nostalgia for fifties, [103](#)

starting and ending dates of, [1](#)

Seventies, The (Schulman), [1](#)

Sevigny, Chloë, [93](#)

Sex and the City (film), [135](#)

Sexual Personae (Paglia), [95](#)

Shakespeare in Love (film), [302](#)

Shakur, Tupac, [49–52](#)

shark attacks, [334](#)

“She Don’t Use Jelly” (song), [306](#)

Shelley, Mary, [203–4](#)

Shining Excalibur, [92](#)

Shore, Mitzi, [279](#)

Shore, Pauly, [279–81](#)

Showgirls (film), [240](#)

Showtime, [91](#)

Shumate, Joe, [186–87](#)

Siege, The (film), [241n](#)

Silver, Lee, [202](#)

Simon, Carly, [97](#)

Simon & Garfunkel, [219n](#)

Simpson, Nicole Brown, [259](#)

Simpson, O. J., [258–64](#)

Simpsons, The, [75–76](#)

sincerity, [210–12](#)

Single Guy, The (TV show), [227](#)

Singles (film), [138](#)

sixties

 consumer life in, [6–7](#)

 starting and ending dates of, [1](#)

60 Minutes, [296](#), [333](#)

Skid Row, [41n](#)

“Slacker Factor, The” (Hultkrans), [18](#)

Slacker (film), [14](#), [68](#), [245](#)

SlamNation (documentary), [11–12](#)

Slater, Christian, [113](#)

“Smack My Bitch Up” (song), [307](#)

Smashing Pumpkins, [41](#), [104](#)

“Smells Like Teen Spirit” (song), [35](#), [39–41](#)

Smith, Emmitt, [285n](#)

Smith, Gina, [140](#), [141](#)

Smith, Kevin, [110](#)

Smith, Patti, [48](#)

Smith, Zadie, [211](#)

Smoke Signal (film), [239–40](#)

Snoop Dogg, [135](#)

social disaffection, [10](#)

social media, [159–60](#)

socialism, [213–15](#)

Solondz, Todd, [212](#)

Son in Law (film), [280](#)

Sonic Youth, [258](#)

Sopranos, The (TV show), [223–24](#)

Soren, Tabitha, [294](#)

Sosa, Sammy, [180](#)

Soundgarden, [84n](#)

Soundscan, [41n](#)

Soviet Union, dissolution of, [54–55](#)

Space Biospheres Ventures, [195–96](#)

Spacey, Kevin, [303](#)

Speed (film), [247](#)

Spheeris, Penelope, [46](#)

Spielberg, Steven, [204](#), [231](#)

Spin, [19](#), [98](#), [99](#)

sports, [123–27](#)

baseball, [169–84](#)

college basketball, [123](#), [125–26](#)

college football, [123–27](#)

Jordan's career and decision to play baseball, [169–72](#), [173](#), [183–84](#)

pro basketball (NBA), [170–71](#), [174](#), [178](#)

pro football (NFL), [174](#), [178](#)

strikes and lockouts in, [173–78](#)

Sports Illustrated, [172](#), [179](#), [182](#)

Spurrier, Steve, [124](#)

Staley, Layne, [47](#)

“Standing Outside a Broken Phone Booth with Money in My Hand”
(song), [306](#)

Star (magazine), [291](#)

*69 (star 69) automatic recall dialing, [137n](#)

“Star 69” (song), [137n](#)

Star Wars (film), [233](#), [234](#), [243](#)

Starr, Kenneth, [297–98](#)

Starr, Mike, [47](#)

Starr Report, The (investigative report), [297–98](#)

Starship Troopers (film), [240](#)

starting date, of nineties, [1](#), [33–35](#)

Stein, Jill, [67](#)

Stephanopoulos, George, [290](#)

steroid use, in professional sports, [179–83](#)

Stiller, Ben, [138](#)

Stockdale, James, [67n](#)

Stokes, Marion, [8](#)

Stone, Oliver, [113](#), [117–18](#), [166–67](#)

Stone Roses, [13](#)

“Strange New World of the Internet, The” (*Time*), [143–44](#)

Strauss, Neil, [152n](#)

Strauss, William, [15n](#)

Strokes, [84n](#)

Structure of Scientific Revolutions, The (Kuhn), [335](#)

Studs (TV show), [19](#), [138n](#)

Sub Pop, [45n](#)

Subaru Impreza advertisement, [35–37](#)

“Subdivisions” (song), [269](#)

Sun Also Rises, The (Hemingway), [158](#)

Superstorm, 1993, [74–75](#)

Supreme Court

 presidential election of 2000 and, [330](#), [331](#)

 Thomas confirmation hearings, [253–58](#)

surf/surfing (terms), [146](#)

Suvari, Mena, [303](#)

Swanberg, Joe, [111](#)

Swidey, Neil, [300–301](#)

Swingers (film), [306n](#)

T

Tab and Tab Clear, [192](#), [192n](#)

Taleb, Nassim Nicholas, [252n](#)

Tarantino, Quentin, [112–16](#), [117](#), [118](#), [120–21](#), [122](#), [231](#), [232](#), [245](#)

Tate, Greg, [51](#)

Teare, Keith, [141–42](#)

Teenage Wasteland (Gaines), [269](#)

telephone/telephone culture, [134–39](#)

answering, [136–37](#)

area codes, [134–36](#), [138](#)

cell phones, [136](#)

limitations of landlines, [137–38](#)

listed/unlisted numbers, [150](#)

television, [2](#), [133](#), [222–33](#), [253–72](#)

advertising and, [35–37](#), [227](#), [228](#)

attention span and, [55](#)

cable news and, [264–66](#)

Clinton and, [293–95](#)

Columbine High School massacre and, [266–70](#)

conspiracy theories and, [167–68](#)

emotional investment in shows, validity of, [224–25](#)

ER, [231–32](#)

Frasier, [231–32](#)

Friends, [25–26](#), [226](#), [228–31](#)

Gulf War and, [57–60](#)

high definition (HDTV), [222–23](#)

insignificant programs, volume of, [225–26](#)

The Matrix as commentary on, [248–49](#)

Seinfeld, [2](#), [115](#), [224–25](#), [226](#), [227–28](#)

Simpson murder trial and, [258–64](#)

The Sopranos, [223–24](#)

technology and, [55–56](#)

Thomas confirmation hearings and, [256–57](#)

Television War. *See* [Vietnam War](#)

Ten (album), [41](#)

Ten Commandments, The (film), [108](#)

terrorism

9/11 terrorist attacks, [33](#), [73–75](#), [84n](#), [320](#), [329](#), [337](#)

Oklahoma City bombing, [249–51](#)

USS *Cole* bombing, [333–34](#)

“Testify” (song), [327n](#)

Tetherballs of Bougainville, The (Leyner), [32](#)

That ’70s Show (TV show), [104–5](#), [106](#)

That ’80s Show (TV show), [105n](#)

Their Greatest Hits 1971–1975 (Eagles album), [153](#)

13th Generation. See [Generation X](#)

thirtysomething (TV show), [14](#)

Thomas, Clarence, [253–58](#), [330](#)

Thomas, Isiah, [170](#)

Thomas, Martyn, [317](#)

Thomas, Todd, [87](#)

3 Years, 5 Months and 2 Days in the Life of . . . (album), [86–87](#)

Thurston High School (Oregon) shootings, [266–70](#)

Time, [14–16](#), [26](#), [143–44](#), [185](#), [334](#)

Time Warner, [83](#), [264n](#)

Titanic (film), [233–36](#), [240](#), [245](#)

TiVo, [223](#)

Top Gun (film), [109](#)

Totally Pauly (TV show), [280](#)

Tower Records, [155–56](#)

Townsend, Robert, [110n](#)

Trainspotting (film), [121](#)

transgressive characters, [91–94](#)

transparent beverages, [189–93](#)

Travolta, John, [120–21](#)

Tribe Called Quest, A, [35](#)

Tripp, Linda, [298](#)

Trow, George W. S., [55](#)

True Romance (film), [113](#)

Trump, Donald, [70](#), [323n](#)

Turan, Kenneth, [120](#), [121](#)

Turner, Ted, [264n](#)

Turner Diaries, The (Pierce), [250](#)

TV Guide, [223n](#)

Twain, Shania, [26](#), [221n](#)

Twitter, [159](#)

2 Live Crew, [79–81](#)

213 (hip-hop group), [135–36](#)

2001: A Space Odyssey (film), [318](#)

2020s, consumer life in, [7](#)

Tyson, Mike, [311–13](#)

U

Ueberroth, Peter, [175](#)

Uganda, [333](#)

Unabomber, [160–63](#)

Underworld (DeLillo), [173](#)

unlisted phone numbers, [150](#)

Unsafe at Any Speed (Nader), [325](#)

Urschel, Joe, [119n](#)

U.S. News & World Report, [276](#)

USA Today, [119n](#)

Use Your Illusion I (album), [43](#)

Use Your Illusion II (album), [43](#)

USS *Cole* bombing, [333–34](#)

Usual Suspects, The (film), [303](#)

V

Vail, Tobi, [39](#)

Van Halen, [48](#), [191](#)

Vanderbilt Television News Archive, [8](#)

Vanilla Ice, [308](#)

Vanity Fair, [316](#)

VCRs (videocassette recorders), [107–8](#)

Vedder, Eddie, [18](#), [44](#), [45n](#)

Ventura, Jesse, [326](#)

Veronica's Closet (TV show), [226](#)

VHS, [107](#)

video stores, [107–12](#)

Vietnam War, [57–58](#)

Vig, Butch, [38](#)

Village Voice, The, [86–87](#), [196](#)

violence

in cinema, [116–20](#)

doxing as form of, [150–51](#)

Ice-T's "Cop Killer" and other celebrations of violence toward law enforcement, [81](#), [82–86](#)

Virgin Suicides, The (film), [121](#)

Von Tress, Don, [216](#)

W

Wachowski, Lana, [245–46](#)

Wachowski, Lilly, [245–46](#), [248](#)

Waco siege, [250](#), [251–53](#)

Wag the Dog (film), [299–300](#)

Waldman, Michael, [290](#)

Wall Street (film), [118](#)

Wall Street Journal, The, [250](#), [276](#)

Wallace, Andy, [38](#)

Wallace, Christopher, [52](#)

Wallace, David Foster, [29](#), [211](#)

Walter Benjamin at the Dairy Queen (McMurtry), [156–57](#)

Warren, Elizabeth, [213](#)

Warren Commission Report, [167n](#)

Warren G, [135](#)

Washington, Denzel, [245](#)

Washington, Desiree, [313n](#)

Washington Post, The, [21](#), [160](#), [184](#)

Washington Times, [17](#)

Waterboy, The (film), [241n](#)

Waterworld (film), [234–35](#)

Wayne's World (film), [219n](#)

Ways of Seeing (TV show), [133–34](#)

“We Shall Be Free” (song), [220](#)

Weaver, Randy, [251](#)

Weiland, Scott, [47](#)

Weinstein, Harvey, [92](#), [120n](#)

Weisbard, Eric, [220–21](#)

Welcome to the Dollhouse (film), [269](#)

Westover, Tara, [317](#)

WFMU, [26–27](#)

What's Eating Gilbert Grape (film), [237](#)

wheel, [130](#)

When Nothing Else Matters (Leahy), [184n](#)

Where the Suckers Moon: The Life and Death of an Advertising Campaign
(Rothenberg), [35n](#)

Whip-Smart (album), [99n](#)

Whitewater real estate scandal, [297n](#)

Who, the, [20](#)

Who Sell Out, The (album), [20](#)

Wice, Nathaniel, [19–20](#)

Will, George, [173](#)

Will & Grace (TV show), [91](#)

Williams, Ted, [173](#)

Willis, Wesley, [307](#)

Wilmot, Ian, [202](#)

Winfrey, Oprah, [275–77](#)

Winslet, Kate, [236](#)

Wire, The, [86–87](#)

Wired, [140](#), [143](#)

“Within the Context of No Context” (Trow), [55](#)

Wizard of Oz, The (film), [108](#)

WKRP in Cincinnati (TV show), [36n](#)

Wolfowitz, Paul, [55n](#)

Woman in Me, The (Twain), [221n](#)

“Woman’s Woman, A” (Dickerson), [276](#), [277](#)

Wood, Andrew, [47](#)

Woods, Tiger, [307–10](#)

World Lit Only by Fire, A: The Medieval Mind and the Renaissance
(Manchester), [209–10](#)

World Trade Center terrorist attacks

of 1993, [73–75](#)

of 2001, [33](#), [73–75](#), [84n](#), [320](#), [329](#)

World Values Survey, [10](#)

World Wide Web, [139](#)

Wurster, Jon, [27](#)

Wurtzel, Elizabeth, [29–30](#), [31–32](#)

X

X-Files, The (TV show), [167](#)

X-Men, [269](#)

Y

Yang, Andrew, [25n](#)

Yeltsin, Boris, [185–87](#)

You Can't Do That on Television (TV show), [96n](#)

“You Oughta Know” (song), [96–97](#)

Yorke, Thom, [45](#), [207](#), [327–28](#)

Young, Neil, [48](#), [103](#)

“You’re So Vain” (song), [97](#)

Yousef, Ramzi, [73](#)

“Youth Against Fascism” (song), [258](#)

Y2K, [314–18](#), [333](#)

“Y2K Nightmare, The” (Anson), [316](#)

Z

Zaire, [333](#)

Zamora, Pedro, [193](#)

Zapata, Mia, [47](#)

Zima, [190–91](#), [193](#)

Zoeller, Fuzzy, [309](#)

Zyman, Sergio, [192](#)

Zyuganov, Gennady, [186](#)

[A](#) [B](#) [C](#) [D](#) [E](#) [F](#) [G](#) [H](#) [I](#) [J](#) [K](#) [L](#) [M](#) [N](#) [O](#) [P](#) [Q](#) [R](#) [S](#) [T](#) [U](#) [V](#) [W](#) [X](#)
[Y](#) [Z](#)

About the Author

Chuck Klosterman is the bestselling author of eight nonfiction books (including *Sex, Drugs, and Cocoa Puffs*; *I Wear the Black Hat*; *But What If We're Wrong?*; and *Killing Yourself to Live*), two novels (*Downtown Owl* and *The Visible Man*), and the short story collection *Raised in Captivity*. He has written for *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post*, *GQ*, *Esquire*, *Spin*, *The Guardian*, *The Believer*, *Billboard*, *The A.V. Club*, and ESPN. Klosterman served as the Ethicist for *The New York Times Magazine* for three years, appeared as himself in the LCD Soundsystem documentary *Shut Up and Play the Hits*, and was an original founder of the website Grantland with Bill Simmons.



Penguin
Random House
PENGUIN PUBLISHING GROUP

***What's next on
your reading list?***

**Discover your next
great read!**

**Get personalized book picks and up-to-date news about this
author.**

Sign up now.

* Transparency requires me to admit a few things here, if only to aid those primarily reading this book in order to locate its biases: I was born in 1972. I'm a white heterosexual cis male. I was economically upper-lower-class in 1990, middle-middle-class in 1999, and lower-upper-class as I type this sentence. My experience across the nineties was comically in line with the media caricature of Generation X, almost as if I were a character from a Netflix movie set in 1994 but written and directed by a person born in 2001 who'd only learned about history by watching Primus videos. There are multiple photographs of me where I'm wearing a baseball hat backward in public, sometimes with a cardigan sweater. I didn't vote in the 1996 election, but I did have an "I Voted" sticker affixed to the chamber of a plastic water bong. For twenty-five years, the idea of anyone self-identifying as a "brand" struck me as the most repulsive concept imaginable, though the acidity of my repulsion was neutralized by the degree to which I found the entire concept hilarious. I am comfortable with my service as a demographic cliché. It's one of the few things in my life I got right.

* This is a global research project that investigates what people value and believe, with a focus on how happy or unhappy they consider themselves.

* The fact that Coachella would eventually host an annual music festival serving as a touchstone of Millennial culture is a coincidence.

* *The Official Preppy Handbook* was a hugely popular 1980 work of satire pretending to explain how a person could dress and act like an affluent member of elite WASP society.

* Fukuyama, a neoconservative political scientist, is the author of the book *The End of History and the Last Man*. The book argues that liberal democracy will be the final form of human government; the meme that Coupland references is mostly just the title of the book, which was appropriated in different contexts and sometimes taken literally. It must be noted, however, that *The End of History* was not published until 1992 (so if Coupland was already aware of this, it truly was in “meme” form).

* The Stone Roses were among the originators of a genre that would later be dubbed Britpop. Their eponymous debut album was released to critical acclaim in 1989. The band, however, is equally remembered for collapsing into a legal battle with their record label and disappearing for most of the next five years.

* The only other major moniker for people born between 1966 and 1981, periodically employed through the early nineties, was “the 13th Generation,” based off the book *Generations: The History of America’s Future, 1584 to 2069*. The book, written by historians Neil Howe and William Strauss, classified “13ers” as the thirteenth generation of American citizens since the founding of the republic. Though the classification made sense, it did not stick.

* Part of this is due to a problem inherent with all attempts at generational categorization. Whenever a new demographic comes into prominence, there's a temptation to insist its inhabitants care less about money and material wealth. But this is mostly because any new demographic will always be composed of young people, and young people always care less about acquiring money. If you don't own a house or have children, conspicuous wealth seems gratuitous and shallow.

* *Studs* was a short-lived, mega-popular late-night game show where two male contestants would both go on dates with the same three women, and then all five participants would discuss the dates in the most sexual way possible (but without being explicit, since this was still network television). Winning or losing the game itself was completely irrelevant.

* Debord founded the Situationist International, a Marxist organization comprising avant-garde intellectuals and artists. Partially due to the timing of his 1994 suicide, Debord was an especially popular person among bohemian Gen X film students.

* This was a brand of Belgian vodka. The bottle was packaged inside a casket. It was endorsed by Slash of Guns N' Roses and almost impossible to find in normal liquor stores.

* The piece by Nicolay references Nine Inch Nails frontman Trent Reznor, subsequently described as “a representative of, arguably, the last generation that worried about such things.”

* Hawke's character was named "Troy Dyer." The real Troy Dyer, a financial consultant who attended USC film school with Childress, later sued Childress for defamation. The case was settled out of court.

* Though the future remains unwritten, the most noteworthy Gen Xer to run for president is Beto O'Rourke, the handsome skateboarding Texan who chased the 2020 Democratic nomination and consistently polled at less than 2 percent, dropping out of the race a year before the election. O'Rourke was born in 1972, hates guns, and loves punk bands like the aforementioned Fugazi, although, as Alex Pappademas wrote in an essay titled "Gen X Is Having a (Very Gen X) Moment," "If listening to Fugazi inspires you to run for president . . . you have perhaps not been listening to Fugazi correctly." Entrepreneur Andrew Yang, born in 1975, ultimately lasted longer and fared better than O'Rourke in the Democratic campaign but was rarely portrayed as X-associated, mostly because he was obsessed with new technology and wasn't white.

* The one fake caller was Scharpling's wife.

* The following anecdotes come from the 1995 book *Where the Suckers Moon: The Life and Death of an Advertising Campaign*.

* The 1978 *WKRP in Cincinnati* episode “Hoodlum Rock,” a now-famous 1982 episode of *Quincy, ME* (“Next Stop, Nowhere”), a 1984 telecast of *The Phil Donahue Show*, etc.

* A thirteenth song, the hidden track “Endless, Nameless,” did not appear on the album’s original pressing and is only classified as a “song” because it involves musicians using musical instruments. It’s really just six minutes of noise.

** With the lights out, it's less dangerous*

[Seems counterintuitive . . . but is that intentional?]

Here we are now, entertain us

[This was something Cobain liked to say when he arrived at parties . . . but could it also apply to all of society?]

I feel stupid and contagious

[Self-loathing? The realization that life is a bad joke? AIDS?]

Here we are now, entertain us

[Again with this. It must be important. But is the “we” the band or the audience?]

A mulatto, an albino, a mosquito, my libido

[These are definitely disconcerting words that almost rhyme.]

* In May of 1991, Billboard started using a barcode tracking system called SoundScan to measure album sales, ushering in a new age of knowing exactly which releases were truly selling. Two of the first artists to have number 1 albums in the SoundScan era were N.W.A and Skid Row, unthinkable possibilities in the past. Prior to SoundScan, album sales had been anecdotally “reported” by specific music stores, sometimes based on the personal perception and arbitrary taste of whoever managed the store.

* Obviously, there are exceptions to this statement: Cobain was raised in Aberdeen, Washington. Eddie Vedder had been a surfer in San Diego, and many of the era's other signature musicians originated from different parts of the country. But Seattle was where they all ended up. Many recorded their earliest releases for the Seattle-based label Sub Pop, and all would come to be viewed as extensions of the so-called Seattle sound.

* The most egregious example being the (possibly apocryphal) story of the forgotten glam band Pretty Boy Floyd, allegedly signed to MCA Records for almost \$1 million after playing only nine shows.

* “Everything about Kurt Cobain makes me suspicious,” Rooney said on *60 Minutes* a few days after the suicide. “This picture shows him in a pair of jeans with a hole in the knee. I doubt Kurt Cobain ever did enough work to wear a hole in his pants.”

* It's important to note that, in the end, Pearl Jam was the only major group from the grunge scene to succeed over time. They've never broken up, no member of the group has died, their popularity has remained strong, and they've played to massive audiences for thirty years.

* Roughly half the songs on the 1992 Alice in Chains album *Dirt* are explicitly about heroin. The track “Junkhead” was a virtual mission statement, punctuated by the lyrical passage “What’s my drug of choice? / Well, what have you got?” In 1995, Staley sang vocals for the side project Mad Season, a supergroup composed of Seattle musicians connected by their attempts at recovering from heroin addiction.

* There were also a few less straightforward songs *believed* to be about Cobain's death, most notably the 1995 track "Hey Man Nice Shot" from the industrial group Filter. The song's writer, Richard Patrick, insisted the song was actually about the televised suicide of Pennsylvania state treasurer R. Budd Dwyer. Though unverified, it is generally assumed the caustic 1996 Tori Amos song "Professional Widow" is about Courtney Love.

* That criticism could also be made about this book. The previous chapter on grunge is longer and more detailed than this mini-essay, where Shakur's story is almost presented as a coda to that of Cobain (despite the fact that Tupac ultimately sold more records than Nirvana). But this is always a historically tricky problem: If one mediated subculture is imposed upon the culture at large while another subculture is mostly allowed to flourish in its own silo, the former subculture becomes the working language within both spheres, even if the latter ends up having a greater impact twenty-five years later. The way the past is considered in retrospect has almost no relationship to what was assumed to be obvious at the time of the event.

* An individual once named as a key suspect in Shakur's killing—Compton rapper Orlando Anderson—was shot and killed in 1998.

* It should be noted that some of the high-profile political scientists who would later be viewed as key players in the neoconservative movement—such as writer William Kristol and Iraq War secretary of defense Paul Wolfowitz—were considered acolytes of Bloom when Bloom was teaching at the University of Chicago.

* This phrase is now more famous for its subtle appropriation by Jeff Bridges in the 1998 Coen brothers film *The Big Lebowski*. It also seems a bit contradictory, in terms of what the U.S. policy actually was: In 1990, the American ambassador to Iraq, April Glaspie, told Hussein directly, “We have no opinion on the Arab-Arab conflicts, like your border disagreement with Kuwait.”

* The vote was closer than most people now remember: 250–183 in the House of Representatives and 52–47 in the Senate.

* Though it seems a bit absurd in retrospect, the conventional wisdom of the nineties insisted that the first Black U.S. president would have to come from the Republican Party. The thinking was that a staunchly conservative African-American would still appeal to Black Democrats, but a Black Democrat would alienate white voters on both sides. Powell was inevitably seen as the ideal candidate within this scenario.

* Further complicating the prospect of Clinton's inevitability is the presidential predictive system created by American University political scientist Allan Lichtman. By using a series of thirteen true-or-false "keys" regarding the conditions of the country and the composition of the candidates, Lichtman has correctly predicted the outcome of every presidential election since 1980 (although there was one year when he was correct about the popular vote while missing on the electoral map). In April of '92, Lichtman had Bush winning easily, placing eight of the thirteen keys in Bush's favor. But by October of that year, Lichtman had turned three of the keys toward Clinton and predicted that the Democrat would win. At first glance, this seems to suggest Clinton's victory would have happened with or without Perot. But it must also be noted that one of Lichtman's thirteen keys is "There is no significant third-party candidate" (with an answer of "false" favoring the challenger).

* Though Perot never fully explained what he feared Bush was planning, another of his four daughters was quoted in *The New York Times*, saying that her father believed Republicans were going to fabricate a rumor that his soon-to-be-married daughter was a lesbian. Years later, Perot said the Republicans were going to circulate altered photos of his daughter. There is no evidence for any of this, outside of the fact that Bush was the former head of the CIA and it seemed like something the CIA might consider a good tactic.

* In the process of writing this chapter, I had many casual conversations about the legacy of Perot. No nonhistorian I spoke with remembered that Perot had entered the race due to his displeasure with the Gulf War (or even that he had a strong position on it). There was, however, a high degree of recall for Perot's selection of Vice Admiral James Stockdale as his running mate, and particularly Stockdale's terrible performance in the October 11 vice presidential debate. At one point in the televised debate, Stockdale rhetorically asked, "Who am I? Why am I here?" The line backfired and became the principal sound bite for news organizations. The '92 election is the rare example of a presidential race where a candidate's running mate choice may have actually made a difference in how people voted. Perot wanted to be an outsider, but a more traditional veep selection would have increased voter confidence in his ability to work within the constraints of traditional government.

* In the simplest terms possible, Modern Monetary Theory (MMT) promotes the following idea: A nation is not like a household, and comparing its budget to a family budget is stupid. For a nation, debt is meaningless. A government can print its own money and should do so whenever the need arises, as long as prices don't escalate. Government spending does not matter. The only concern is keeping down inflation.

* A different case involving 2 Live Crew, this one over the Roy Orbison song “Oh, Pretty Woman,” went all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court. That case, however, had nothing to do with obscenity. It was a dispute over whether making a commercial parody version of a copyrighted song should be classified as fair use. The court sided with the Crew.

* The only time this was (temporarily) reversed was in the confusing period immediately following the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, when support for law enforcement was so high that the Strokes' debut album, released on October 9, had to remove the song "New York City Cops" from the track listing, because of its suggestion that members of the NYPD "ain't too smart."

* “When I’m finished, it’s gonna be a bloodbath of cops dying in L.A.,” rapped N.W.A member Ice Cube, whose 1991 solo album *Death Certificate* managed to push the antagonism even further.

* It's possible that Ice-T's Blackness and entrenched relationship to rap was the only real reason this song received as much attention as it did. Had "Cop Killer" been written by (say) Metallica, it would have been considered troubling and antiauthoritarian, but any racial implications would have been nonexistent. It's worth noting that "Cop Killer" was sometimes covered live by the white grunge band Soundgarden and no one cared at all. Ice-T explained it like this: "The fact that 'Cop Killer' was a rock record, but they called it a rap record, was a way to rally people behind it. Because if you say a rock record came out with a song called 'Cop Killer,' a lot of the white people with power would say, 'I like Aerosmith. I like Fleetwood Mac. Maybe I'd like this song,' But if you say *rap*, that means niggas and I don't like it."

* *Cops* aired for thirty-two seasons and was canceled by Fox in the wake of the 2020 murder of George Floyd by a Minneapolis police officer. For years prior, *Cops* had been criticized as evidence of an unholy alliance between law enforcement and media—the show was dependent on the police allowing TV crews to shadow their street work, which would only be allowed if the police were featured in a positive light. When public sentiment toward law enforcement collapsed, the very premise of a program delivered from that viewpoint was seen as irredeemable. There was, however, an ancillary aspect to *Cops* that played an underrated role in its watchability: the uniqueness of its geography. *Cops* was filmed in multiple cities across multiple states, and since the sole focus was on criminal activity, it ended up featuring neighborhoods and communities that would never appear on TV for any other reason. It's possible to argue that *Cops* was a soft form of fascism, but that it was also an unorthodox form of tourism.

* Queer Nation members are usually cited as the originators of the chant “We’re here! We’re queer! Get used to it!” The inclusion of that final demand (“*Get used to it!*”) illustrates just how new and outside the norm this phrasing was at the time.

* What you would see instead were things like 1996's *The Ambiguously Gay Duo*, a cartoon sketch that started in prime time on *The Dana Carvey Show* and would later become more familiar on *Saturday Night Live*. The focus of the cartoon was a pair of superhero partners (voiced by the then barely known Steve Carell and Stephen Colbert) who kept saying and doing things that made them appear outrageously gay, but always as if this were accidental and unconscious. In the distant past (and in the not-so-distant future), such a sketch might have seemed cheap and homophobic, but the creative intent in 1996 was viewed as supportive and knowing. The target of the humor was assumed to be homophobes, even if that wasn't always the outcome in practice.

* The 1998 film *American History X* is another example of a nineties movie that expressed an overt progressive message about tolerance, yet would still be too discomfoting to produce or promote in the modern era. *American History X* is about a white supremacist, portrayed by Edward Norton, who goes to prison for murdering two Black men and slowly comes to realize the error of his ideology. Nothing about the movie's thesis is unclear. However, Norton's performance and rhetoric during the first half of the film—before his rehabilitation—would almost certainly be seen as fetishistic, dangerously persuasive, and far too respectful. *American History X* is an antiracist film that could potentially be enjoyed by a racist.

* In 2020, the *Los Angeles Times* published a conversation between Phair and Morissette, connecting their experiences and noting how they'd briefly toured together in the mid-nineties. The media relationship seems natural. But this relationship only exists because of gender. It's hard to imagine a male version of Morissette (such as the band Candlebox, who were on the same record label as Alanis) viewed as even vaguely analogous to a male version of Phair (a group like Guided by Voices, Phair's prolific peers who also recorded for Matador Records).

* Morissette's past as a teen television performer is illustrative of how differently the aforementioned idea of credibility and "selling out" was during this period. In the music community, Morissette's involvement with *You Can't Do That on Television* was seen as an embarrassing detail her critics could wield as evidence that she wasn't a real artist, and that she was a manufactured celebrity who'd been meticulously groomed for pop stardom. It stands in stark contrast to the more modern biography of someone like Drake, a twenty-first-century rap star who started his career as an actor on a Canadian kids show (the soap opera *Degrassi*) and is not only never mocked for doing so but generally appreciated more.

* When asked what she would say to critics who argued that an artist needed to understand the history of rock music in order to create new rock music, Morissette responded, “I would say, ‘Apparently not.’”

* Her second album, 1994's *Whip-Smart*, had been effectively ignored by *Spin* entirely. The magazine killed a review of the record when Phair reneged on an agreement to appear on the cover of *Spin*, opting instead for the cover of *Rolling Stone*. At the time, the two publications were extremely competitive.

* Fiona Apple fell somewhere between Morissette and Phair—very young and hugely successful (like Alanis), but often erotic and always credible (like Phair). She was another casualty of language: In 1997, Apple was mocked as immature and kooky for accepting an award on MTV and telling the live audience, “This world is bullshit.” Twenty years later, she would be reconsidered as a generational genius.

* This was, in fact, attempted: *That '80s Show* debuted on Fox in 2002, using the same format and much of the same writing staff as *That '70s Show*. It was canceled after thirteen episodes.

* In 1988, the band Kingdom Come released their first single, "Get It On." It sounded so much like Led Zeppelin that some fans erroneously suspected the surviving members of Led Zeppelin had secretly re-formed. Kingdom Come was widely mocked for this, but the idea did not disappear. Producing new bands to sound indistinguishable from preexisting popular acts became a standard practice.

* The relationship between indie filmmaking and credit cards exploded during this period. Throughout the 1970s and early '80s, it was difficult for people under the age of twenty-one to get a credit card unless their parents were willing to cosign the application. Banking outlets eventually dropped those policies and started targeting young adults, especially on college campuses. This (somewhat predatory) practice had the unexpected upside of giving independent filmmakers instant access to capital they could have never raised on their own. In the trailer for Robert Townsend's 1987 film *Hollywood Shuffle*, Townsend looks directly into the camera and admits that his film was financed on credit cards. Within five years, this practice had become the cheat code for making movies without a Hollywood studio.

* *The Breakfast Club* was a 1985 teen movie directed by John Hughes. It's most notable for its depiction of each character as having one identifiable social trait that defines everything else about their personality, a template that became integral to the construction of reality television throughout the nineties.

* Before becoming a writer and director, Tarantino tried to make it as an actor. His acting teacher was James Best, best known for playing sheriff Roscoe P. Coltrane on *The Dukes of Hazzard*. During this period, Tarantino appeared on a two-part episode of *The Golden Girls* as an Elvis impersonator. It was a nonspeaking role.

* *USA Today* really, really hated *Pulp Fiction*. The above quote was from a critic named Joe Urschel, reviewing the film upon its release. But just in case anyone missed that article, they had another writer, future Fox News pundit Linda Chavez, eviscerate the film again in January of 1995: “What is most objectionable about *Pulp Fiction* is its reprehensibly amoral vision. . . . [Tarantino] displays the ethical judgment and moral sensibility of a hyena. There is not a single redeeming character in the cast of *Pulp Fiction*, only killers, thieves, dope addicts, sadists, hustlers and quislings. There are no heroes and villains, only bad guys and worse.” One almost wonders if, this being *USA Today*, there was a state-by-state breakdown of everyone in the country who was offended by this movie.

* Disgraced sexual predator Harvey Weinstein, cofounder of Miramax and producer of *Pulp Fiction*, approved every casting decision Tarantino wanted *except* Travolta and unsuccessfully tried to cut him from the film, pushing instead for Daniel Day-Lewis.

* Because of his legislative fixation on technology, Gore was sometimes lumped into the subset of “Atari Democrats.” That classification started to disappear around 1992, after Atari lost a copyright suit against Nintendo.

* This would change with the introduction and proliferation of caller ID, first established in New Jersey in 1987 but not widely available everywhere until the middle nineties. There was, however, an especially goofy period in between not knowing and knowing: the fleeting era of “*69.” Around 1993, many phone companies introduced a feature by which you could find out who was the last person who called your number, by dialing “*69.” It was supposed to be a way to track abusive callers, but its main utility was for romantic obsessives trying to see if the object of their desire had called without leaving a message. In 1994, R.E.M. wrote a song about the feature (“Star 69”).

* My childhood home had one phone, on the wall in the kitchen. We had the same phone for all eighteen years I lived there. I suppose it's possible we replaced the phone at some point and I simply didn't notice, but—if we did—my mother selected the exact same model, in the exact same color, with the exact same features.

* The alleged asshole in the Labatt advertisement was played by Mark DeCarlo, who'd later host the salacious syndicated game show *Studs*.

* In theory, nerds are supposedly more introverted and self-involved, while geeks are more socially comfortable and performative about their nerdlike interests.

* In the years since 1996, the most critical detail of the Communications Decency Act has become twenty-six words known as “Section 230.” What Section 230 dictates is that third-party internet platforms cannot be held legally liable for the content posted by their individual users. Since things like Facebook, Twitter, and TikTok were still a decade away, the legislation did not seem as significant as it would later become. But without Section 230, social media could probably not exist (or certainly not in the manner to which we are now accustomed).

* An amusing factoid about the early internet was how much of its philosophy was created by tech-obsessed hippies.

* It's important to note that this sea change did not happen instantly, even if it feels like that in retrospect. Many daily newspaper references to "Google" in 1996 were actually about "Barney Google," a cartoon character from 1919 that had become a hot commodity in the collectible market.

* Throughout the 1980s, the percentage of Americans with unlisted phone numbers was estimated to be in the low teens, though that number varied by region. The highest number of unlisted numbers was in California, where needing an unlisted number was sometimes viewed as a status symbol.

* A mostly forgotten side note in the history of compact discs was the brief excitement over the CD-ROM. These were data-rich CDs with “read-only memory,” meaning they could not be overwritten or changed. They were developed in the late eighties but took off during the nineties, often as a platform for computer games like *Myst*. “The CD-ROM is like manna from heaven for us,” the president of Virgin Interactive Entertainment Inc. said in 1994. The *Encyclopædia Britannica* was introduced on CD-ROM in 1995, debuting a searchable interactive encyclopedia. Mattel launched a CD-ROM in 1997 titled *Barbie Fashion Designer* that allowed kids to create original Barbie outfits on the computer screen. *Barbie Fashion Designer* sold 1 million copies in a year. But the closed, one-way experience of the CD-ROM was obliterated by the open, two-way experience of the Internet, particularly when high-speed online connections became common. By the start of the twenty-first century, the relationship between home computing and the CD-ROM was equivalent to the relationship between home cinema and the laser disc—a transitional technology that disappeared almost entirely.

* Initial CD packaging was wasteful and stupid. The size and width of compact discs made them easy to steal, so they were packaged in cardboard “long boxes” that were twelve inches long. It was like buying a pair of shoelaces packaged inside a shoebox. Long boxes were discontinued around 1993, but the replacement was almost as frustrating: Plastic CD jewel cases were sealed with a long, narrow sticker that was maddening to remove, sometimes causing the consumer to break the case during the first attempt to open it.

* These figures come from a July 1995 *New York Times* article by Neil Strauss. Even at the time, people realized the inflated cost of CDs was illogical. There just wasn't a reasonable alternative.

* A CBS News poll from 1998 found that 74 percent of the country still assumed there was a cover-up in the Warren Commission Report, the official government document on the 1963 assassination of the thirty-fifth president. What's somewhat surprising is that belief in a JFK conspiracy has marginally decreased during the twenty-first century, while the belief in countless other conspiracies has steadily climbed.

* Salary arbitration in baseball is a way to set the salary for a player who is not yet eligible for full free agency but has accumulated several years of service time. If the two sides can't compromise on a new deal, the player and the team exchange offers, and a panel of arbitrators listen to arguments from both parties. The panel then accepts one of the two salary figures, but never an amount in between. The thinking is that by forcing an all-or-nothing decision, both sides are motivated to make the most reasonable, realistic offer (since any offer too high or too low would be discarded out of hand).

* A luxury tax imposes a financial penalty on any team that spends more on player salaries than the team budget that's dictated by the league (a budget that's the same for every club). In other words, teams can pay players as much as they want, and players aren't limited in how much they can make. But if a franchise goes over that budgeted amount, it has to pay a tax, motivating teams to stay under the budget threshold (and theoretically keeping the league in competitive balance).

* Armstrong experimented with the entire spectrum of performance enhancers, but his drug of choice was erythropoietin, commonly abbreviated as EPO. It's normally a treatment for anemia that increases the blood's ability to carry oxygen. One of the psychological side effects of EPO is that it also spurs motivation.

* The reporter, Michael Leahy, later wrote a book about the experience titled *When Nothing Else Matters*. It was critical of Jordan's tenure with the Wizards.

* Though not much of a drinker himself, Clinton expressed amusement over Yeltsin's alcoholism and noted that Boris was always an affable drunkard. Once, while presumably wasted, Yeltsin randomly called Clinton on the telephone and proposed they meet up for a secret summit on a submarine.

* This is from the abstract of a 2014 academic paper titled “The Role of Arousal in Congruity-Based Product Evaluation”: “New products are often incongruent with consumer expectations. Researchers have shown that consumers prefer moderately incongruent products, while being adverse [*sic*] to extremely incongruent products. . . . This suggests that creating excitement around a product launch may be good for incremental innovation, but it may not be a good idea for something truly innovative.”

* Tab, the first diet drink Coca-Cola ever created, was finally discontinued in 2020.

* DeLorenzo was described by the publication as a “trend analyst and forecaster.”

* The Russians had been working on this sort of thing for a while. BIOS-1 was constructed in 1965. BIOS-1 was revamped in 1968 and renamed BIOS-2. The underground BIOS-3 facility was finished in 1972 and remained operational for years.

* In '56, Canadian physicist Gilbert Plass published a study he titled "The Carbon Dioxide Theory of Climate Change." The intensity of the problem, however, has escalated. In 1994, the concentration of carbon dioxide in the Earth's atmosphere was 358 parts per million. It's now well over 400 parts per million.

* These polls were conducted by the Massachusetts-based Cambridge Reports/Research International.

* The detail most repeated about the post-Biosphere legal entanglements is that Bannon referred to marine biologist Abigail Alling, one of the original Biosphere crew members who later vandalized the dome during the second mission, as a “self-centered, deluded young woman” who was also a “bimbo.”

* Though not connected, there are aspects to the Theater of All Possibilities that feel vaguely reminiscent of some of the theater workshops described in the 1981 film *My Dinner with Andre*.

* This was an era when a pro basketball coach like Phil Jackson could win multiple titles and be viewed as the best coach in the sport while incessantly espousing principles of Zen Buddhism and Native American cosmology. Jackson applied these concepts to the Chicago Bulls (and, later, the Los Angeles Lakers) in practical ways, not far removed from conventional motivation and mindfulness techniques coaches had used for decades—but never with such direct willingness to use New Age language and never with such widespread levels of respect and admiration. In 1995, Jackson published a self-help book called *Sacred Hoops: Spiritual Lessons of a Hardwood Warrior*.

* One not-very-significant exception to this was a Chicago physicist named Richard Seed, who immediately declared he would start cloning humans before a governmental ban could be put in place. “We are going to become gods,” Seed insisted. “If you don’t like it, get off. You don’t have to contribute. You don’t have to participate. But if you’re going to interfere with *me* becoming god, we’re going to have big trouble.” Seed planned to start a commercial business where he would replicate people at a cost of \$1 million per clone. He never came close.

* A week before it came out, the television network MTV2 attained a vinyl copy of *Kid A* and broadcast the album in its entirety, simply by playing it on a turntable and pointing a camera at the record player. Interest in hearing *Kid A* was so intense that people were willing to stare at the static image of a record player spinning a black circle for forty-seven minutes. Some of us recorded it.

* “Although I listened to Aerosmith and Led Zeppelin, and I really did enjoy some of the melodies they’d written, it took me so many years to realize that a lot of it had to do with sexism,” Cobain said in 1993. “The way that they just wrote about their dicks and having sex.”

* Or at least that's what Garth's publicity department claimed at the time. In actuality, you probably can't physically fit 980,000 fans into a concert at Central Park. But Simon & Garfunkel drew 600,000 people there in 1981, and Brooks seemingly pulled a bigger number than that.

* Brooks's first name is actually "Troyal," which was his dad's name. "Garth" is his middle name. In orchestra with the popularity of Dana Carvey's character from *Wayne's World*, there will likely never be another time period when the name "Garth" is so present in the mass culture.

* The only performer to rival Garth during this time was Shania Twain, a Canadian artist whose synthesis of country and rock was completely unsubtle. Her albums *The Woman in Me* (from 1995) and *Come On Over* (1997) were cowritten and produced by Robert John “Mutt” Lange, a mercurial, high-gloss perfectionist best known for producing hard-rock acts like AC/DC and Def Leppard. Those two Twain albums would sell a combined 32 million copies. Twain and Lang married in 1993 and later divorced.

* It should be noted that the most critically acclaimed TV show of the 1980s was probably *Hill Street Blues*, a cop show that was viewed as a quantum leap in terms of realism. Yet even the most positive reviews of *Hill Street Blues* were expressions of bewilderment over the fact that it wasn't idiotic. Writing a 1985 cover story for *TV Guide* (!), Joyce Carol Oates (!!) mentioned how *Hill Street Blues* was one of the only programs watched by her colleagues at Princeton (!!!) and that it was an exception to the baseline rule of television, which was that TV was "entertaining, often highly diverting, but not intellectually or emotionally stimulating."

* The fictional *Friends* coffee shop, an establishment called Central Perk, is an example of how the semiotics of the present moment rarely align with the way that moment will be reanimated in the future. If a contemporary TV show was retroactively designing a “mid-1990s coffee shop,” it would make the place either much cooler or much more corporate than the Central Perk of *Friends*. The shop would need to say something about the people who patronized it. But the shop on *Friends* is exactly in between: an uninteresting, comfortable place to get a muffin in the middle of the afternoon, but not a Starbucks-like chain or a comedic signifier of wealth or class or soullessness. Central Perk was created to be the most neutral establishment possible. It represents nothing. It could exist at any time, in almost any city.

* Throughout this period, adult gossip about DiCaprio focused on his leadership of the “Pussy Posse,” a pack of young performers (including Leo’s best friend Tobey Maguire, magician David Blaine, and future *Entourage* star Kevin Connolly) who spent their evenings carousing in the nightclubs and bars of New York and Los Angeles. An improvisational, black-and-white, *Clerks*-like film titled *Don’s Plum* involved several of these people, all playing fictionalized versions of themselves. Set in a diner, it was mostly shot in one night, but the movie was legally blocked from North American release by DiCaprio and Maguire (who found the final product embarrassing and problematic).

* The *Phantom Menace* trailer was also shown before two other 1998 movies, *The Waterboy* and *The Siege*. But *Meet Joe Black* is the only film really connected to this specific phenomenon. *The Waterboy* was an Adam Sandler teen movie that was hugely successful on its own “merit,” whatever that term is supposed to signify in this instance. *The Siege* was a lackluster action movie that’s most remembered for being offensive to Arab people, although it seems plausible that a *Star Wars* fan might have wanted to see what it was before getting up and going home. *Meet Joe Black* is the outlier, as it was a high-profile production that was long, slow, and not geared toward the type of person who cares about Wookiees.

* The desire to classify Reeves as brilliant peaked in late 2020, when *The New York Times* published a list of the twenty-five greatest actors of the twenty-first century and somehow placed Keanu at number 4 overall. Now, granted, almost every discriminating reader knows that this kind of list is desultory, and the *Times* understands that any subjective list has to be a little idiotic in order to get attention. The twenty-five actors were selected for representational motives as much as for their actual talent, and the list was compiled by only two writers. Meryl Streep was ignored entirely. But the fact that Keanu Reeves was one of the people they placed in the top five illustrates just how much goodwill the critical community now feels toward a person they once ridiculed with regularity.

* Considering his contrarian take on almost everything, it is unsurprising that Baudrillard vehemently criticized *The Matrix* for misrepresenting his ideas and declined opportunities to consult on the film's sequels.

* Equally common is the belief that Koresh and the Davidians started the fire themselves as a mass suicide.

* This seemingly backward concept—that giving people more information makes them understand things less—is well described in the book *The Black Swan* by Nassim Nicholas Taleb. In the 1960s, an experiment was conducted in which two focus groups were shown unclear images of a fire hydrant that was brought into focus at different rates: “Show two groups of people a blurry image of a fire hydrant, blurry enough for them not to recognize what it is. For one group, increase the resolution slowly, in ten steps. For the second, do it faster, in five steps. Stop at a point where both groups have been presented an identical image and ask each of them to identify what they see. The members of the group that saw fewer intermediate steps are likely to recognize the hydrant much faster. . . . The more information you give someone, the more hypotheses they will formulate along the way, and the worse off they will be.”

* Murdoch immediately filed a \$2 billion antitrust lawsuit that alleged cable provider Time Warner had conspired with Ted Turner, the creator of CNN, to freeze Fox News out of major U.S. markets.

* Jodi Applegate, the first anchorperson to appear on-screen for MSNBC, was thirty-two.

* Goth subculture is among the most creative extensions of twentieth-century teenage life. It started in the 1980s as an outgrowth of death-obsessed post-punk bands from the UK. Over time, it became more of a fashion aesthetic and a lifestyle signifier, categorized by an interest in anything morose, depressing, historically antiquated, and/or childlike (typically infused with an injection of knowing boredom). Teenagers interested in “being Goth” did not *want* to be popular, and the rare cultural depictions of Gothness in mass media (the Johnny Depp film *Edward Scissorhands*, a *Saturday Night Live* sketch called “Goth Talk,” one episode of the short-lived MTV sitcom *Austin Stories*) always focused on their self-conscious weirdness and self-induced paleness. Goths were seen as harmlessly strange and strangely harmless. The day after Columbine, that observation radically changed. By incorrectly labeling Harris and Klebold as “Goth,” adults who didn’t know any better suddenly assumed that Goth kids were dangerous and violent. This singular moment of misinformation damaged the subculture so severely that—going forward—the type of teens who might have previously identified as “Goth” gravitated toward the less problematic subculture of “emo,” another self-applied stereotype that exhibited many of the same qualities as Gothness, except with less compelling music, brighter clothing, and less interest in the seventeenth century.

* The notable exception to this was *Beverly Hills, 90210*. The Fox teen drama launched in 1990, originally premised around the friction created by two “normal” teenagers from Minnesota who move into one of the richest communities in California. But any class tension evaporated as the cast became friends and (quite often) romantic pairs. The hugely successful, culturally influential show ran for ten years and is among the most morally positive depictions of elite society in TV history. These were very privileged characters with no real responsibilities, but all of them were framed as fundamentally good people.

* Sebastian Mallaby, author of the Greenspan biography *The Man Who Knew*, has said that passages of Rand's opus *Atlas Shrugged* were likely edited or even written by Greenspan after the pair became acquainted in the 1950s.

* Mitzi Shore played an outsized role in what would become the dominant style of stand-up comedy most associated with the eighties and nineties. Her personal taste dictated who performed at the Comedy Store, and the Comedy Store launched national personalities. Mitzi preferred dark, personal pathos and hated the detached, observational material of performers like Jerry Seinfeld. “She disliked me instantly,” Seinfeld would say years later. “You needed to be a wounded, broken-wing bird, or you’re not funny and you’re not her kind of person . . . we immediately disliked each other. She was very outspoken about it, to my face.”

* *Encino Man* was actually okay.

* Documentarian Ken Burns once made this point when discussing the Beatles: In terms of public consciousness, there tends to be a large drop-off in the casual awareness of any cultural artifact between its fortieth and fiftieth anniversary, and then a dramatic and exponential drop-off between the fiftieth and sixtieth anniversary. Almost nothing that's sixty years old remains relevant to large numbers of people. Burns cited the Beatles as the rare example of something to which this phenomenon does not seem to apply.

* This 1999 repeal deregulated investment banking, which some believe led to the financial crisis of 2007.

* This is a complicated concept that has to do with a contract between two or more parties, where the value of the contract is “derived” from an underlying financial asset. Derivatives can (apparently) be used to mitigate or reward risk, although I’d be lying if I claimed to understand how. But the one thing everyone seems to concede about the derivatives market is that its deregulation *definitely* led to the financial crisis of 2007.

* Quarterback Troy Aikman, running back Emmitt Smith, and wide receiver Michael Irvin.

* The Clinton health care vision was not really liberal or conservative, but a middle strategy between the two (it rejected a single-payer system but forced employers to either fully cover all their employees or pay a tax that would expand coverage for anyone who didn't have insurance). It was also not something that Americans unilaterally opposed—by 1990, support for health care reinvention was the highest it had been in forty years.

* Morris remembers the first reconnection with Clinton as an unexpected twenty-minute phone call where the president asked Morris's opinion on the political ramifications of the United States invading Haiti.

* PSB is an abbreviation of Penn, Schoen & Berland Associates, operated by Mark Penn, Douglas Schoen, and Michael Berland. Penn and Schoen were prep school classmates in the seventies who later attended Harvard together.

* It should be noted that after this confrontation, Rafsky was asked by Clinton to help draft an agenda for how his administration should deal with the crisis. Rafsky died from AIDS-related complications less than a year after the original incident at the fundraiser.

* “The strain of anti-intellectualism has been a constant thread winding its way through our political and cultural life, nurtured by the false notion that democracy means that *my ignorance is just as good as your knowledge.*” Prolific science fiction author Isaac Asimov wrote that sentence in 1980, and it had become a widely accepted view by the time he died in 1992. Though it was hidden from the public at the time, Asimov died from complications due to HIV, contracted via a blood transfusion in 1983. The Asimov family did not reveal this until 2002, in justifiable fear of anti-AIDS prejudice.

* In 1993, deputy White House counsel Vincent W. Foster committed suicide in his car with a .38 revolver. For the rest of Clinton's presidency, a theory was forwarded that Foster had been murdered by the Clintons as part of the cover-up surrounding the Whitewater real estate scandal. Televangelist Jerry Falwell Sr. even financed a documentary about the accusation titled *The Clinton Chronicles*.

* Issued on September 9, 1998, *The Starr Report* first came across the AP wire during the afternoon. It was a little like the modern experience of following breaking news on Twitter, although the takes were longer and the reader had to be working inside a newsroom in order to see them as they appeared. The level of detail is granular: On page 64, for example, there is a dispute over the notion that one could argue that a person performing oral sex was involved in “sexual relations” but the person receiving oral sex was not, technically, involved in a sexual relationship.

* Tripp's deal for immunity remains a perplexing detail in all this, as it seems unlikely she would have faced any personal risk at all if she'd just kept quiet and done nothing. The idea of recording her conversations with Lewinsky actually came from Lucianne Goldberg, a literary agent. Tripp died from pancreatic cancer in 2020. In what can only be classified as an uncommonly classy move, Lewinsky expressed sadness over Tripp's illness and sympathy for Tripp's family.

* In 2020, Lewinsky used Twitter to request that her name not even be used by members of the media when referencing the scandal.

* Most memorably a 1998 bombing campaign against Iraq that took place during the impeachment trial, but also a 1999 military action against Yugoslavia and the ill-advised destruction of a pharmaceutical factory in Sudan that happened immediately after the scandal first surfaced.

* This happened so regularly that it stopped seeming surprising. In 1996, a well-written comedy about underemployed actors titled *Swingers* was released to moderate success. A few scenes in the film were staged in bars around the L.A. neighborhood of Los Feliz, where patrons danced to swing music by the group Big Bad Voodoo Daddy. This set off a national swing-dancing craze that lasted several years.

* The most egregious proof of Tiger's otherness was a joke made by fellow golfer Fuzzy Zoeller just before Woods won the Masters in 1997. The winner of the Masters gets to select the meal for the "Champions Dinner," a tournament banquet held the following year: "He's doing quite well, pretty impressive," said Zoeller. "That little boy is driving well and he's putting well. He's doing everything it takes to win. So, you know what you guys do when he gets in here? You pat him on the back and say congratulations and enjoy it and tell him not to serve fried chicken next year. Or collard greens or whatever the hell they serve." Woods ultimately selected cheeseburgers, chicken sandwiches, french fries, and milkshakes.

* One of the many now unfathomable things about the nineties was the level of high-profile support for Tyson after his rape conviction. At the 1994 MTV Video Music Awards, Chuck D of Public Enemy cited Tyson as a political prisoner. That same year, an industrial group calling themselves Holy Gang released an EP titled *Free Tyson Free!* and referred to Tyson's accuser, Desiree Washington, as a "bitch." Upon his parole from prison, Tyson's first fight was purchased by over 1.5 million people on pay-per-view. The bout was over in 89 seconds.

* Part of the reasoning among the coders was that they (incorrectly) assumed the codes they were writing would never be operational so far in the future.

* This bizarre anecdote is from a July 1999 story in the UK newspaper *The Independent*: Richard Adee, a honey producer from South Dakota, toured across America and found demand heaviest in the Rocky Mountains. “Some places they bought cases,” he said, with people carrying away sixty-pound boxes. “For a family, that’s quite a bit of honey.” Perhaps most worryingly, “a lot of them were computer people.”

* It has also become common for both advocates and skeptics of climate change to use Y2K as an instructive example, although for contradictory reasons. Climate change deniers cite the millennium bug as a prime example of a nonexistent disaster incorrectly guaranteed by alleged experts. Those pushing for environmental legislation cite the millennium bug as an example of a seemingly irrevocable disaster that was avoided by experts who worked to change the existing system.

* The 2000 election would mark the fourth consecutive presidential election involving at least one candidate with a degree from either Harvard or Yale. This trend would continue in 2004, 2008, 2012, and 2016.

* This can't really be blamed on Gore, however: In 2000, climate change was not viewed as a critical issue. In the aforementioned Gallup poll from May, responders were asked to judge the two candidates on sixteen relevant issues. Environmental policy was not even listed among the sixteen.

* As a means of comparison, the first 2016 debate between Donald Trump and Hillary Clinton was watched by 84 million people. In 1960, all four Nixon-Kennedy debates were watched on television by more than 60 million people, along with a robust radio audience.

* According to a poll conducted on November 3 and 4 of that year, 88 percent of respondents who classified themselves as “following the story” did not consider it a serious voting consideration.

* It's hard to understand what kind of person would be (a) willing to participate in a poll this superfluous while also being (b) unwilling to pick a side.

* The explanation as to why people would not support a candidate from their own state is always complicated. Critics will insist it's usually because local citizens better understand who that person is, but that answer is too easy. A post-election article in *The New York Times* claimed Gore had spent too much time in battleground states like Michigan and Wisconsin and allowed Tennessee to slip out from under him.

* One of the classic Nader anecdotes is that General Motors, in an attempt to discredit Nader's anti-auto arguments and sully his Goody Two-shoes reputation, hired prostitutes to solicit him in a grocery store. Nader did not take the bait, and GM later apologized.

* This theory is doggedly examined by Harvard professor Barry C. Burden in his 2005 paper “Ralph Nader’s Campaign Strategy in the 2000 U.S. Presidential Election.” Burden’s conclusion is that Nader’s various campaign decisions strongly indicate he was simply trying to amass the most popular votes in order to hit the 5 percent threshold, regardless of how that impacted Gore. “Unfortunately for Nader,” Burden writes, “his strategy to earn 5% of the vote failed. It is an ironic quirk of an unusual election that Ralph Nader succeeded in the goal he was not pursuing and failed at the one he cared about the most.”

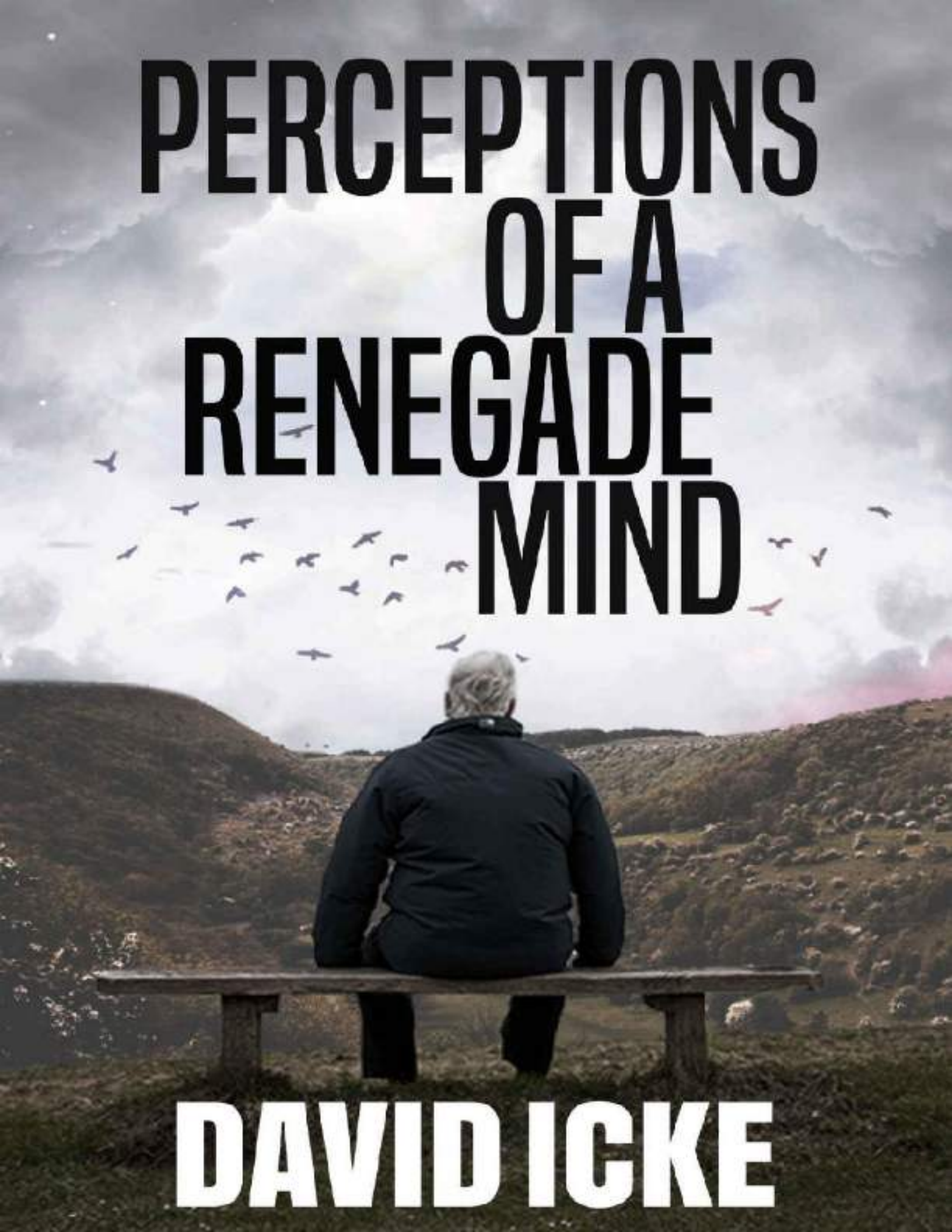
* A minor but telling example: In the summer of 2000, the rap-rock group Rage Against the Machine made a video for the song “Testify,” directed by leftist documentarian Michael Moore. The video includes a montage of Bush and Gore expressing identical views on free trade and capital punishment before ultimately morphing their two faces into one composite human. The video’s final image was Nader saying, “If you’re not turned on to politics, politics will turn on you.”

* Yorke, of course, was not (and is not) a U.S. citizen.

* It must be noted that this system was created in 1787, and the real problem was that much of the Southern population was enslaved (and enslaved people couldn't vote). They had to find a way to work around this fact. There were also no real political parties at the time, and only about four million people in the whole country, and it was assumed that most voters would have no idea who they were voting for, anyway.

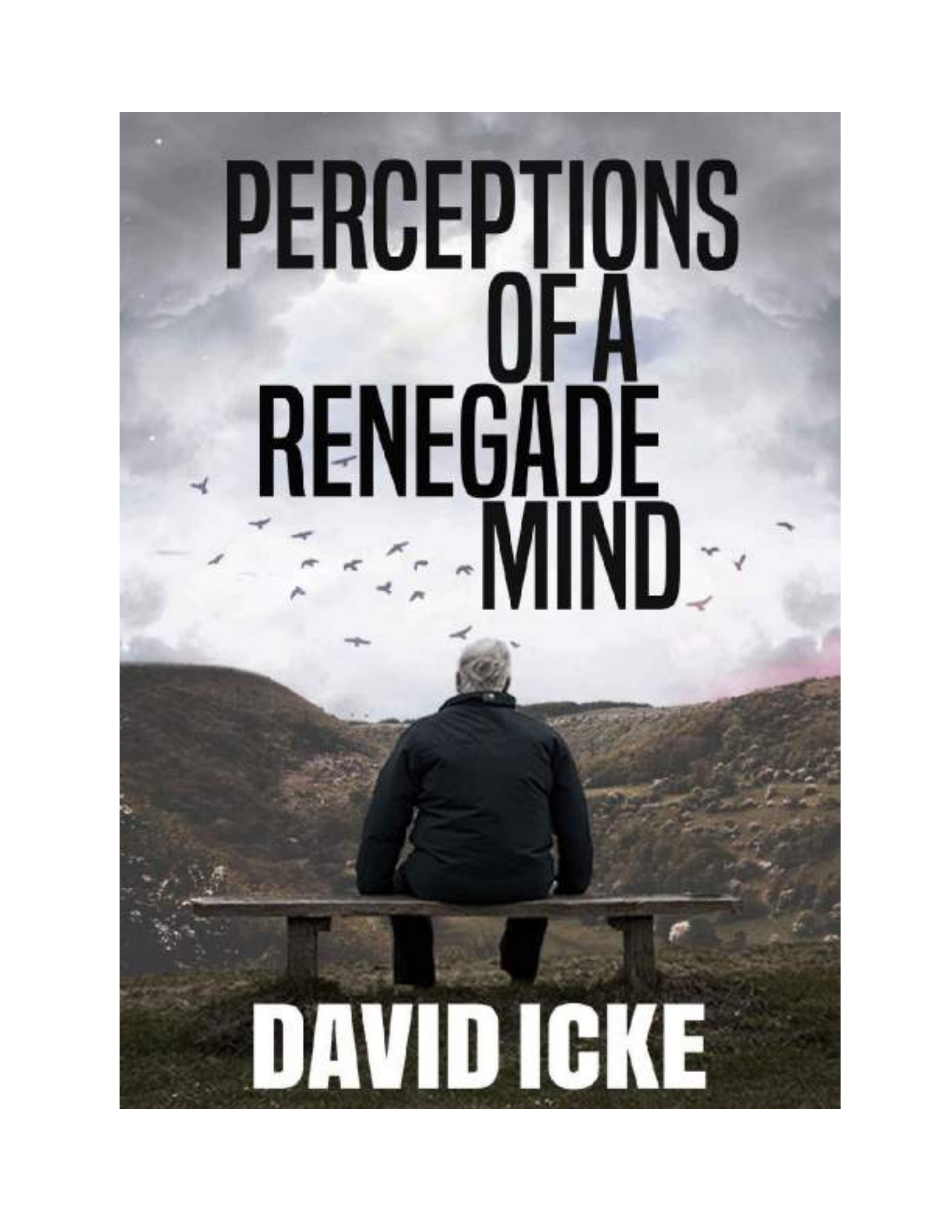
* At the time of the election, the governor of Florida was George W. Bush's younger brother Jeb.

* O'Connor said on multiple occasions that she would not retire from the court unless a Republican was in the White House, as she wanted her replacement to be conservative. She retired in 2006, during Bush's second term in office.

A person with short grey hair, wearing a dark jacket, is seen from behind, sitting on a wooden bench. They are looking out over a vast, open landscape of rolling hills and fields. The sky is filled with many birds in flight, and the overall atmosphere is contemplative and serene. The text is overlaid on the top half of the image.

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE



**PERCEPTIONS
OF A
RENEGADE
MIND**

DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS
OF A
RENEGADE
MIND



ickonic
publishing

First published in July 2021.

ickonic
publishing

**New Enterprise House
St Helens Street
Derby
DE1 3GY
UK**

email: gareth.icke@davidicke.com

Copyright © 2021 David Icke

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the
Publisher, except for the quotation of brief passages in criticism

Cover Design: Gareth Icke
Book Design: Neil Hague

**British Library Cataloguing-in
Publication Data**
A catalogue record for this book is
available from the British Library

eISBN 978-18384153-1-0

**PERCEPTIONS
OF A
RENEGADE
MIND**

A flock of small, dark birds is scattered around the bottom half of the title text, appearing to fly in various directions.

DAVID ICKE

Dedication:

To Freeeeedom!

ICKONIC **THE ALTERNATIVE**

NEW. DIFFERENT. REVOLUTIONARY

**HUNDREDS OF CUTTING EDGE DOCUMENTARIES,
FEATURE FILMS, SERIES & PODCASTS.**

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE
RENEGADE
THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM



AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

Renegade:

Adjective

'Having rejected tradition: Unconventional.'

Merriam-Webster Dictionary

Acquiescence to tyranny is the death of the spirit

You may be 38 years old, as I happen to be. And one day, some great opportunity stands before you and calls you to stand up for some great principle, some great issue, some great cause. And you refuse to do it because you are afraid ... You refuse to do it because you want to live longer ... You're afraid that you will lose your job, or you are afraid that you will be criticised or that you will lose your popularity, or you're afraid that somebody will stab you, or shoot at you or bomb your house; so you refuse to take the stand.

Well, you may go on and live until you are 90, but you're just as dead at 38 as you would be at 90. And the cessation of breathing in your life is but the belated announcement of an earlier death of the spirit.

Martin Luther King

**How the few control the many and always have – the many do
whatever they're told**

'Forward, the Light Brigade!'
Was there a man dismayed?
Not though the soldier knew
Someone had blundered.
Theirs not to make reply,
Theirs not to reason why,
Theirs but to do and die.
Into the valley of Death
Rode the six hundred.

Cannon to right of them,
Cannon to left of them,
Cannon in front of them
Volleyed and thundered;
Stormed at with shot and shell,
Boldly they rode and well,
Into the jaws of Death,
Into the mouth of hell
Rode the six hundred

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1892)

The mist is lifting slowly
I can see the way ahead
And I've left behind the empty streets
That once inspired my life
And the strength of the emotion
Is like thunder in the air
'Cos the promise that we made each other
Haunts me to the end

The secret of your beauty
And the mystery of your soul
I've been searching for in everyone I meet
And the times I've been mistaken
It's impossible to say
And the grass is growing
Underneath our feet

The words that I remember
From my childhood still are true
That there's none so blind
As those who will not see
And to those who lack the courage
And say it's dangerous to try
Well they just don't know
That love eternal will not be denied

I know you're out there somewhere
Somewhere, somewhere
I know you're out there somewhere

Somewhere you can hear my voice
I know I'll find you somehow
Somehow, somehow
I know I'll find you somehow
And somehow I'll return again to you

The Moody Blues

Are you a gutless wonder - or a Renegade Mind?

Monuments put from pen to paper,
Turns me into a gutless wonder,
And if you tolerate this,
Then your children will be next.
Gravity keeps my head down,
Or is it maybe shame ...

Manic Street Preachers

Rise like lions after slumber
In unvanquishable number.
Shake your chains to earth like dew
Which in sleep have fallen on you.
Ye are many – they are few.

Percy Shelley

Contents

CHAPTER 1	'I'm thinking' – Oh, but <i>are</i> you?
CHAPTER 2	Renegade perception
CHAPTER 3	The Pushbacker sting
CHAPTER 4	'Covid': The calculated catastrophe
CHAPTER 5	There <i>is no</i> 'virus'
CHAPTER 6	Sequence of deceit
CHAPTER 7	War on your mind
CHAPTER 8	'Reframing' insanity
CHAPTER 9	We must have it? So what is it?
CHAPTER 10	Human 2.0
CHAPTER 11	Who controls the Cult?
CHAPTER 12	Escaping Wetiko
POSTSCRIPT	
APPENDIX	Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation
BIBLIOGRAPHY	
INDEX	

CHAPTER ONE

I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?

Think for yourself and let others enjoy the privilege of doing so too
Voltaire

French-born philosopher, mathematician and scientist René Descartes became famous for his statement in Latin in the 17th century which translates into English as: 'I think, therefore I am.'

On the face of it that is true. Thought reflects perception and perception leads to both behaviour and self-identity. In that sense 'we' are what we think. But who or what is doing the thinking and is thinking the only route to perception? Clearly, as we shall see, 'we' are not always the source of 'our' perception, indeed with regard to humanity as a whole this is rarely the case; and thinking is far from the only means of perception. Thought is the village idiot compared with other expressions of consciousness that we all have the potential to access and tap into. This has to be true when we *are* those other expressions of consciousness which are infinite in nature. We have forgotten this, or, more to the point, been manipulated to forget.

These are not just the esoteric musings of the navel. The whole foundation of human control and oppression is control of perception. Once perception is hijacked then so is behaviour which is dictated by perception. Collective perception becomes collective behaviour and collective behaviour is what we call human society. Perception is all and those behind human control know that which is

why perception is the target 24/7 of the psychopathic manipulators that I call the Global Cult. They know that if they dictate perception they will dictate behaviour and collectively dictate the nature of human society. They are further aware that perception is formed from information received and if they control the circulation of information they will to a vast extent direct human behaviour. Censorship of information and opinion has become globally Nazi-like in recent years and never more blatantly than since the illusory 'virus pandemic' was triggered out of China in 2019 and across the world in 2020. Why have billions submitted to house arrest and accepted fascistic societies in a way they would have never believed possible? Those controlling the information spewing from government, mainstream media and Silicon Valley (all controlled by the same Global Cult networks) told them they were in danger from a 'deadly virus' and only by submitting to house arrest and conceding their most basic of freedoms could they and their families be protected. This monumental and provable lie became the *perception* of the billions and therefore the *behaviour* of the billions. In those few words you have the whole structure and modus operandi of human control. Fear is a perception – False Emotion Appearing Real – and fear is the currency of control. In short ... get them by the balls (or give them the impression that you have) and their hearts and minds will follow. Nothing grips the dangly bits and freezes the rear-end more comprehensively than fear.

World number 1

There are two 'worlds' in what appears to be one 'world' and the prime difference between them is knowledge. First we have the mass of human society in which the population is maintained in coldly-calculated ignorance through control of information and the 'education' (indoctrination) system. That's all you really need to control to enslave billions in a perceptual delusion in which what are perceived to be *their* thoughts and opinions are ever-repeated mantras that the system has been downloading all their lives through 'education', media, science, medicine, politics and academia

in which the personnel and advocates are themselves overwhelmingly the perceptual products of the same repetition. Teachers and academics in general are processed by the same programming machine as everyone else, but unlike the great majority they never leave the 'education' program. It gripped them as students and continues to grip them as programmers of subsequent generations of students. The programmed become the programmers – the programmed programmers. The same can largely be said for scientists, doctors and politicians and not least because as the American writer Upton Sinclair said: 'It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.' If your career and income depend on thinking the way the system demands then you will – bar a few free-minded exceptions – concede your mind to the Perceptual Mainframe that I call the Postage Stamp Consensus. This is a tiny band of perceived knowledge and possibility 'taught' (downloaded) in the schools and universities, pounded out by the mainstream media and on which all government policy is founded. Try thinking, and especially speaking and acting, outside of the 'box' of consensus and see what that does for your career in the Mainstream Everything which bullies, harasses, intimidates and ridicules the population into compliance. Here we have the simple structure which enslaves most of humanity in a perceptual prison cell for an entire lifetime and I'll go deeper into this process shortly. Most of what humanity is taught as fact is nothing more than programmed belief. American science fiction author Frank Herbert was right when he said: 'Belief can be manipulated. Only knowledge is dangerous.' In the 'Covid' age belief is promoted and knowledge is censored. It was always so, but never to the extreme of today.

World number 2

A 'number 2' is slang for 'doing a poo' and how appropriate that is when this other 'world' is doing just that on humanity every minute of every day. World number 2 is a global network of secret societies and semi-secret groups dictating the direction of society via

governments, corporations and authorities of every kind. I have spent more than 30 years uncovering and exposing this network that I call the Global Cult and knowing its agenda is what has made my books so accurate in predicting current and past events. Secret societies are secret for a reason. They want to keep their hoarded knowledge to themselves and their chosen initiates and to hide it from the population which they seek through ignorance to control and subdue. The whole foundation of the division between World 1 and World 2 is *knowledge*. What number 1 knows number 2 must not. Knowledge they have worked so hard to keep secret includes (a) the agenda to enslave humanity in a centrally-controlled global dictatorship, and (b) the nature of reality and life itself. The latter (b) must be suppressed to allow the former (a) to prevail as I shall be explaining. The way the Cult manipulates and interacts with the population can be likened to a spider's web. The 'spider' sits at the centre in the shadows and imposes its will through the web with each strand represented in World number 2 by a secret society, satanic or semi-secret group, and in World number 1 – the world of the seen – by governments, agencies of government, law enforcement, corporations, the banking system, media conglomerates and Silicon Valley (Fig 1 overleaf). The spider and the web connect and coordinate all these organisations to pursue the same global outcome while the population sees them as individual entities working randomly and independently. At the level of the web governments *are* the banking system *are* the corporations *are* the media *are* Silicon Valley *are* the World Health Organization working from their inner cores as one unit. Apparently unconnected countries, corporations, institutions, organisations and people are on the *same team* pursuing the same global outcome. Strands in the web immediately around the spider are the most secretive and exclusive secret societies and their membership is emphatically restricted to the Cult inner-circle emerging through the generations from particular bloodlines for reasons I will come to. At the core of the core you would get them in a single room. That's how many people are dictating the direction of human society and its transformation

through the 'Covid' hoax and other means. As the web expands out from the spider we meet the secret societies that many people will be aware of – the Freemasons, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, Opus Dei, the inner sanctum of the Jesuit Order, and such like. Note how many are connected to the Church of Rome and there is a reason for that. The Roman Church was established as a revamp, a rebranding, of the relocated 'Church' of Babylon and the Cult imposing global tyranny today can be tracked back to Babylon and Sumer in what is now Iraq.



Figure 1: The global web through which the few control the many. (Image Neil Hague.)

Inner levels of the web operate in the unseen away from the public eye and then we have what I call the cusp organisations located at the point where the hidden meets the seen. They include a series of satellite organisations answering to a secret society founded in London in the late 19th century called the Round Table and among them are the Royal Institute of International Affairs (UK, founded in 1920); Council on Foreign Relations (US, 1921); Bilderberg Group (worldwide, 1954); Trilateral Commission (US/worldwide, 1972); and the Club of Rome (worldwide, 1968) which was created to exploit environmental concerns to justify the centralisation of global power to 'save the planet'. The Club of Rome instigated with others the human-caused climate change hoax which has led to all the 'green

new deals' demanding that very centralisation of control. Cusp organisations, which include endless 'think tanks' all over the world, are designed to coordinate a single global policy between political and business leaders, intelligence personnel, media organisations and anyone who can influence the direction of policy in their own sphere of operation. Major players and regular attenders will know what is happening – or some of it – while others come and go and are kept overwhelmingly in the dark about the big picture. I refer to these cusp groupings as semi-secret in that they can be publicly identified, but what goes on at the inner-core is kept very much 'in house' even from most of their members and participants through a fiercely-imposed system of compartmentalisation. Only let them know what they need to know to serve your interests and no more. The structure of secret societies serves as a perfect example of this principle. Most Freemasons never get higher than the bottom three levels of 'degree' (degree of knowledge) when there are 33 official degrees of the Scottish Rite. Initiates only qualify for the next higher 'compartment' or degree if those at that level choose to allow them. Knowledge can be carefully assigned only to those considered 'safe'. I went to my local Freemason's lodge a few years ago when they were having an 'open day' to show how cuddly they were and when I chatted to some of them I was astonished at how little the rank and file knew even about the most ubiquitous symbols they use. The mushroom technique – keep them in the dark and feed them bullshit – applies to most people in the web as well as the population as a whole. Sub-divisions of the web mirror in theme and structure transnational corporations which have a headquarters somewhere in the world dictating to all their subsidiaries in different countries. Subsidiaries operate in their methodology and branding to the same centrally-dictated plan and policy in pursuit of particular ends. The Cult web functions in the same way. Each country has its own web as a subsidiary of the global one. They consist of networks of secret societies, semi-secret groups and bloodline families and their job is to impose the will of the spider and the global web in their particular country. Subsidiary networks control and manipulate the national political system, finance, corporations, media, medicine, etc. to

ensure that they follow the globally-dictated Cult agenda. These networks were the means through which the 'Covid' hoax could be played out with almost every country responding in the same way.

The 'Yessir' pyramid

Compartmentalisation is the key to understanding how a tiny few can dictate the lives of billions when combined with a top-down sequence of imposition and acquiescence. The inner core of the Cult sits at the peak of the pyramidal hierarchy of human society (Fig 2 overleaf). It imposes its will – its agenda for the world – on the level immediately below which acquiesces to that imposition. This level then imposes the Cult will on the level below them which acquiesces and imposes on the next level. Very quickly we meet levels in the hierarchy that have no idea there even is a Cult, but the sequence of imposition and acquiescence continues down the pyramid in just the same way. 'I don't know why we are doing this but the order came from "on-high" and so we better just do it.' Alfred Lord Tennyson said of the cannon fodder levels in his poem *The Charge of the Light Brigade*: 'Theirs not to reason why; theirs but to do and die.' The next line says that 'into the valley of death rode the six hundred' and they died because they obeyed without question what their perceived 'superiors' told them to do. In the same way the population capitulated to 'Covid'. The whole hierarchical pyramid functions like this to allow the very few to direct the enormous many.

Eventually imposition-acquiescence-imposition-acquiescence comes down to the mass of the population at the foot of the pyramid. If they acquiesce to those levels of the hierarchy imposing on them (governments/law enforcement/doctors/media) a circuit is completed between the population and the handful of super-psychopaths in the Cult inner core at the top of the pyramid. Without a circuit-breaking refusal to obey, the sequence of imposition and acquiescence allows a staggeringly few people to impose their will upon the entirety of humankind. We are looking at the very sequence that has subjugated billions since the start of 2020. Our freedom has not been taken from us. Humanity has given it

away. Fascists do not impose fascism because there are not enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. Put another way allowing their perceptions to be programmed to the extent that leads to the population giving their freedom away by giving their perceptions – their mind – away. If this circuit is not broken by humanity ceasing to cooperate with their own enslavement then nothing can change. For that to happen people have to critically think and see through the lies and window dressing and then summon the backbone to act upon what they see. The Cult spends its days working to stop either happening and its methodology is systematic and highly detailed, but it can be overcome and that is what this book is all about.

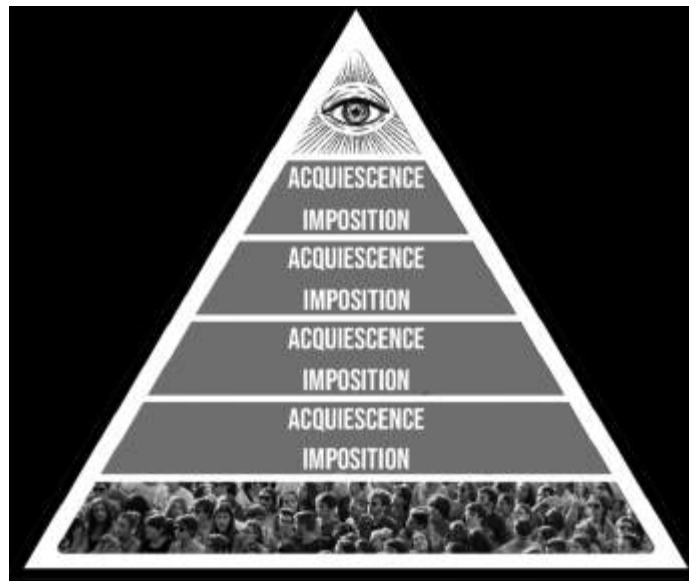


Figure 2: The simple sequence of imposition and compliance that allows a handful of people at the peak of the pyramid to dictate the lives of billions.

The Life Program

Okay, back to world number 1 or the world of the 'masses'. Observe the process of what we call 'life' and it is a perceptual download from cradle to grave. The Cult has created a global structure in which perception can be programmed and the program continually topped-up with what appears to be constant confirmation that the program is indeed true reality. The important word here is 'appears'.

This is the structure, the fly-trap, the Postage Stamp Consensus or Perceptual Mainframe, which represents that incredibly narrow band of perceived possibility delivered by the 'education' system, mainstream media, science and medicine. From the earliest age the download begins with parents who have themselves succumbed to the very programming their children are about to go through. Most parents don't do this out of malevolence and mostly it is quite the opposite. They do what they believe is best for their children and that is what the program has told them is best. Within three or four years comes the major transition from parental programming to full-blown state (Cult) programming in school, college and university where perceptually-programmed teachers and academics pass on their programming to the next generations. Teachers who resist are soon marginalised and their careers ended while children who resist are called a problem child for whom Ritalin may need to be prescribed. A few years after entering the 'world' children are under the control of authority figures representing the state telling them when they have to be there, when they can leave and when they can speak, eat, even go to the toilet. This is calculated preparation for a lifetime of obeying authority in all its forms. Reflex-action fear of authority is instilled by authority from the start. Children soon learn the carrot and stick consequences of obeying or defying authority which is underpinned daily for the rest of their life. Fortunately I daydreamed through this crap and never obeyed authority simply because it told me to. This approach to my alleged 'betters' continues to this day. There can be consequences of pursuing open-minded freedom in a world of closed-minded conformity. I spent a lot of time in school corridors after being ejected from the classroom for not taking some of it seriously and now I spend a lot of time being ejected from Facebook, YouTube and Twitter. But I can tell you that being true to yourself and not compromising your self-respect is far more exhilarating than bowing to authority for authority's sake. You don't have to be a sheep to the shepherd (authority) and the sheep dog (fear of not obeying authority).

The perceptual download continues throughout the formative years in school, college and university while script-reading 'teachers', 'academics' 'scientists', 'doctors' and 'journalists' insist that ongoing generations must be as programmed as they are. Accept the program or you will not pass your 'exams' which confirm your 'degree' of programming. It is tragic to think that many parents pressure their offspring to work hard at school to download the program and qualify for the next stage at college and university. The late, great, American comedian George Carlin said: 'Here's a bumper sticker I'd like to see: We are proud parents of a child who has resisted his teachers' attempts to break his spirit and bend him to the will of his corporate masters.' Well, the best of luck finding many of those, George. Then comes the moment to leave the formal programming years in academia and enter the 'adult' world of work. There you meet others in your chosen or prescribed arena who went through the same Postage Stamp Consensus program before you did. There is therefore overwhelming agreement between almost everyone on the basic foundations of Postage Stamp reality and the rejection, even contempt, of the few who have a mind of their own and are prepared to use it. This has two major effects. Firstly, the consensus confirms to the programmed that their download is really how things are. I mean, everyone knows that, right? Secondly, the arrogance and ignorance of Postage Stamp adherents ensure that anyone questioning the program will have unpleasant consequences for seeking their own truth and not picking their perceptions from the shelf marked: 'Things you must believe without question and if you don't you're a dangerous lunatic conspiracy theorist and a harebrained nutter'.

Every government, agency and corporation is founded on the same Postage Stamp prison cell and you can see why so many people believe the same thing while calling it their own 'opinion'. Fusion of governments and corporations in pursuit of the same agenda was the definition of fascism described by Italian dictator Benito Mussolini. The pressure to conform to perceptual norms downloaded for a lifetime is incessant and infiltrates society right

down to family groups that become censors and condemners of their own 'black sheep' for not, ironically, being sheep. We have seen an explosion of that in the 'Covid' era. Cult-owned global media unleashes its propaganda all day every day in support of the Postage Stamp and targets with abuse and ridicule anyone in the public eye who won't bend their mind to the will of the tyranny. Any response to this is denied (certainly in my case). They don't want to give a platform to expose official lies. Cult-owned-and-created Internet giants like Facebook, Google, YouTube and Twitter delete you for having an unapproved opinion. Facebook boasts that its AI censors delete 97-percent of 'hate speech' before anyone even reports it. Much of that 'hate speech' will simply be an opinion that Facebook and its masters don't want people to see. Such perceptual oppression is widely known as fascism. Even Facebook executive Benny Thomas, a 'CEO Global Planning Lead', said in comments secretly recorded by investigative journalism operation Project Veritas that Facebook is 'too powerful' and should be broken up:

I mean, no king in history has been the ruler of two billion people, but Mark Zuckerberg is ... And he's 36. That's too much for a 36-year-old ... You should not have power over two billion people. I just think that's wrong.

Thomas said Facebook-owned platforms like Instagram, Oculus, and WhatsApp needed to be separate companies. 'It's too much power when they're all one together'. That's the way the Cult likes it, however. We have an executive of a Cult organisation in Benny Thomas that doesn't know there is a Cult such is the compartmentalisation. Thomas said that Facebook and Google 'are no longer companies, they're countries'. Actually they are more powerful than countries on the basis that if you control information you control perception and control human society.

I love my oppressor

Another expression of this psychological trickery is for those who realise they are being pressured into compliance to eventually

convince themselves to believe the official narratives to protect their self-respect from accepting the truth that they have succumbed to meek and subservient compliance. Such people become some of the most vehement defenders of the system. You can see them everywhere screaming abuse at those who prefer to think for themselves and by doing so reminding the compliers of their own capitulation to conformity. 'You are talking dangerous nonsense you Covidiot!!' Are you trying to convince me or yourself? It is a potent form of Stockholm syndrome which is defined as: 'A psychological condition that occurs when a victim of abuse identifies and attaches, or bonds, positively with their abuser.' An example is hostages bonding and even 'falling in love' with their kidnappers. The syndrome has been observed in domestic violence, abused children, concentration camp inmates, prisoners of war and many and various Satanic cults. These are some traits of Stockholm syndrome listed at goodtherapy.org:

- Positive regard towards perpetrators of abuse or captor [see 'Covid'].
- Failure to cooperate with police and other government authorities when it comes to holding perpetrators of abuse or kidnapping accountable [or in the case of 'Covid' cooperating with the police to enforce and defend their captors' demands].
- Little or no effort to escape [see 'Covid'].
- Belief in the goodness of the perpetrators or kidnappers [see 'Covid'].
- Appeasement of captors. This is a manipulative strategy for maintaining one's safety. As victims get rewarded – perhaps with less abuse or even with life itself – their appeasing behaviours are reinforced [see 'Covid'].
- Learned helplessness. This can be akin to 'if you can't beat 'em, join 'em'. As the victims fail to escape the abuse or captivity, they may start giving up and soon realize it's just easier for everyone if they acquiesce all their power to their captors [see 'Covid'].

- Feelings of pity toward the abusers, believing they are actually victims themselves. Because of this, victims may go on a crusade or mission to 'save' [protect] their abuser [see the venom unleashed on those challenging the official 'Covid' narrative].
- Unwillingness to learn to detach from their perpetrators and heal. In essence, victims may tend to be less loyal to themselves than to their abuser [*definitely* see 'Covid'].

Ponder on those traits and compare them with the behaviour of great swathes of the global population who have defended governments and authorities which have spent every minute destroying their lives and livelihoods and those of their children and grandchildren since early 2020 with fascistic lockdowns, house arrest and employment deletion to 'protect' them from a 'deadly virus' that their abusers' perceptually created to bring about this very outcome. We are looking at mass Stockholm syndrome. All those that agree to concede their freedom will believe those perceptions are originating in their own independent 'mind' when in fact by conceding their reality to Stockholm syndrome they have by definition conceded any independence of mind. Listen to the 'opinions' of the acquiescing masses in this 'Covid' era and what gushes forth is the repetition of the official version of everything delivered unprocessed, unfiltered and unquestioned. The whole programming dynamic works this way. I must be free because I'm told that I am and so I think that I am.

You can see what I mean with the chapter theme of 'I'm thinking – Oh, but *are* you?' The great majority are not thinking, let alone for themselves. They are repeating what authority has told them to believe which allows them to be controlled. Weaving through this mentality is the fear that the 'conspiracy theorists' are right and this again explains the often hysterical abuse that ensues when you dare to contest the official narrative of anything. Denial is the mechanism of hiding from yourself what you don't want to be true. Telling people what they want to hear is easy, but it's an infinitely greater challenge to tell them what they would rather not be happening.

One is akin to pushing against an open door while the other is met with vehement resistance no matter what the scale of evidence. I don't want it to be true so I'll convince myself that it's not. Examples are everywhere from the denial that a partner is cheating despite all the signs to the reflex-action rejection of any idea that world events in which country after country act in exactly the same way are centrally coordinated. To accept the latter is to accept that a force of unspeakable evil is working to destroy your life and the lives of your children with nothing too horrific to achieve that end. Who the heck wants that to be true? But if we don't face reality the end is duly achieved and the consequences are far worse and ongoing than breaking through the walls of denial today with the courage to make a stand against tyranny.

Connect the dots – but how?

A crucial aspect of perceptual programming is to portray a world in which everything is random and almost nothing is connected to anything else. Randomness cannot be coordinated by its very nature and once you perceive events as random the idea they could be connected is waved away as the rantings of the tinfoil-hat brigade. You can't plan and coordinate random you idiot! No, you can't, but you can hide the coldly-calculated and long-planned behind the *illusion* of randomness. A foundation manifestation of the Renegade Mind is to scan reality for patterns that connect the apparently random and turn pixels and dots into pictures. This is the way I work and have done so for more than 30 years. You look for similarities in people, modus operandi and desired outcomes and slowly, then ever quicker, the picture forms. For instance: There would seem to be no connection between the 'Covid pandemic' hoax and the human-caused global-warming hoax and yet they are masks (appropriately) on the same face seeking the same outcome. Those pushing the global warming myth through the Club of Rome and other Cult agencies are driving the lies about 'Covid' – Bill Gates is an obvious one, but they are endless. Why would the same people be involved in both when they are clearly not connected? Oh, but they

are. Common themes with personnel are matched by common goals. The 'solutions' to both 'problems' are centralisation of global power to impose the will of the few on the many to 'save' humanity from 'Covid' and save the planet from an 'existential threat' (we need 'zero Covid' and 'zero carbon emissions'). These, in turn, connect with the 'dot' of globalisation which was coined to describe the centralisation of global power in every area of life through incessant political and corporate expansion, trading blocks and superstates like the European Union. If you are the few and you want to control the many you have to centralise power and decision-making. The more you centralise power the more power the few at the centre will have over the many; and the more that power is centralised the more power those at the centre have to centralise even quicker. The momentum of centralisation gets faster and faster which is exactly the process we have witnessed. In this way the hoaxed 'pandemic' and the fakery of human-caused global warming serve the interests of globalisation and the seizure of global power in the hands of the Cult inner-circle which is behind 'Covid', 'climate change' and globalisation. At this point random 'dots' become a clear and obvious picture or pattern.

Klaus Schwab, the classic Bond villain who founded the Cult's Gates-funded World Economic Forum, published a book in 2020, *The Great Reset*, in which he used the 'problem' of 'Covid' to justify a total transformation of human society to 'save' humanity from 'climate change'. Schwab said: 'The pandemic represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world.' What he didn't mention is that the Cult he serves is behind both hoaxes as I show in my book *The Answer*. He and the Cult don't have to reimagine the world. They know precisely what they want and that's why they destroyed human society with 'Covid' to 'build back better' in their grand design. Their job is not to imagine, but to get humanity to imagine and agree with their plans while believing it's all random. It must be pure coincidence that 'The Great Reset' has long been the Cult's code name for the global imposition of fascism and replaced previous code-names of the 'New World

Order' used by Cult frontmen like Father George Bush and the 'New Order of the Ages' which emerged from Freemasonry and much older secret societies. New Order of the Ages appears on the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States as 'Novus ordo seclorum' underneath the Cult symbol used since way back of the pyramid and all seeing-eye (Fig 3). The pyramid is the hierarchy of human control headed by the illuminated eye that symbolises the force behind the Cult which I will expose in later chapters. The term 'Annuet Coeptis' translates as 'He favours our undertaking'. We are told the 'He' is the Christian god, but 'He' is not as I will be explaining.



Figure 3: The all-seeing eye of the Cult 'god' on the Freemason-designed Great Seal of the United States and also on the dollar bill.

Having you on

Two major Cult techniques of perceptual manipulation that relate to all this are what I have called since the 1990s Problem-Reaction-Solution (PRS) and the Totalitarian Tiptoe (TT). They can be uncovered by the inquiring mind with a simple question: Who benefits? The answer usually identifies the perpetrators of a given action or happening through the concept of 'he who most benefits from a crime is the one most likely to have committed it'. The Latin 'Cue bono?' – Who benefits? – is widely attributed to the Roman orator and statesman Marcus Tullius Cicero. No wonder it goes back so far when the concept has been relevant to human behaviour since

history was recorded. Problem-Reaction-Solution is the technique used to manipulate us every day by covertly creating a problem (or the illusion of one) and offering the solution to the problem (or the illusion of one). In the first phase you create the problem and blame someone or something else for why it has happened. This may relate to a financial collapse, terrorist attack, war, global warming or pandemic, anything in fact that will allow you to impose the 'solution' to change society in the way you desire at that time. The 'problem' doesn't have to be real. PRS is manipulation of perception and all you need is the population to believe the problem is real. Human-caused global warming and the 'Covid pandemic' only have to be *perceived* to be real for the population to accept the 'solutions' of authority. I refer to this technique as NO-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Billions did not meekly accept house arrest from early 2020 because there was a real deadly 'Covid pandemic' but because they perceived – believed – that to be the case. The antidote to Problem-Reaction-Solution is to ask who benefits from the proposed solution. Invariably it will be anyone who wants to justify more control through deletion of freedom and centralisation of power and decision-making.

The two world wars were Problem-Reaction-Solutions that transformed and realigned global society. Both were manipulated into being by the Cult as I have detailed in books since the mid-1990s. They dramatically centralised global power, especially World War Two, which led to the United Nations and other global bodies thanks to the overt and covert manipulations of the Rockefeller family and other Cult bloodlines like the Rothschilds. The UN is a stalking horse for full-blown world government that I will come to shortly. The land on which the UN building stands in New York was donated by the Rockefellers and the same Cult family was behind Big Pharma scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the creation of the World Health Organization as part of the UN. They have been stalwarts of the eugenics movement and funded Hitler's race-purity expert' Ernst Rudin. The human-caused global warming hoax has been orchestrated by the Club of Rome through the UN which is

manufacturing both the 'problem' through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change and imposing the 'solution' through its Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 which demand the total centralisation of global power to 'save the world' from a climate hoax the United Nations is itself perpetrating. What a small world the Cult can be seen to be particularly among the inner circles. The bedfellow of Problem-Reaction-Solution is the Totalitarian Tiptoe which became the Totalitarian Sprint in 2020. The technique is fashioned to hide the carefully-coordinated behind the cover of apparently random events. You start the sequence at 'A' and you know you are heading for 'Z'. You don't want people to know that and each step on the journey is presented as a random happening while all the steps strung together lead in the same direction. The speed may have quickened dramatically in recent times, but you can still see the incremental approach of the Tiptoe in the case of 'Covid' as each new imposition takes us deeper into fascism. Tell people they have to do this or that to get back to 'normal', then this and this and this. With each new demand adding to the ones that went before the population's freedom is deleted until it disappears. The spider wraps its web around the flies more comprehensively with each new diktat. I'll highlight this in more detail when I get to the 'Covid' hoax and how it has been pulled off. Another prime example of the Totalitarian Tiptoe is how the Cult-created European Union went from a 'free-trade zone' to a centralised bureaucratic dictatorship through the Tiptoe of incremental centralisation of power until nations became mere administrative units for Cult-owned dark suits in Brussels.

The antidote to ignorance is knowledge which the Cult seeks vehemently to deny us, but despite the systematic censorship to that end the Renegade Mind can overcome this by vociferously seeking out the facts no matter the impediments put in the way. There is also a method of thinking and perceiving – *knowing* – that doesn't even need names, dates, place-type facts to identify the patterns that reveal the story. I'll get to that in the final chapter. All you need to know about the manipulation of human society and to what end is still out there – *at the time of writing* – in the form of books, videos

and websites for those that really want to breach the walls of programmed perception. To access this knowledge requires the abandonment of the mainstream media as a source of information in the awareness that this is owned and controlled by the Cult and therefore promotes mass perceptions that suit the Cult. Mainstream media lies all day, every day. That is its function and very reason for being. Where it does tell the truth, here and there, is only because the truth and the Cult agenda very occasionally coincide. If you look for fact and insight to the BBC, CNN and virtually all the rest of them you are asking to be conned and perceptually programmed.

Know the outcome and you'll see the journey

Events seem random when you have no idea where the world is being taken. Once you do the random becomes the carefully planned. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey is a phrase I have been using for a long time to give context to daily happenings that appear unconnected. Does a problem, or illusion of a problem, trigger a proposed 'solution' that further drives society in the direction of the outcome? Invariably the answer will be yes and the random – *abracadabra* – becomes the clearly coordinated. So what is this outcome that unlocks the door to a massively expanded understanding of daily events? I will summarise its major aspects – the fine detail is in my other books – and those new to this information will see that the world they thought they were living in is a very different place. The foundation of the Cult agenda is the incessant centralisation of power and all such centralisation is ultimately in pursuit of Cult control on a global level. I have described for a long time the planned world structure of top-down dictatorship as the Hunger Games Society. The term obviously comes from the movie series which portrayed a world in which a few living in military-protected hi-tech luxury were the overlords of a population condemned to abject poverty in isolated 'sectors' that were not allowed to interact. 'Covid' lockdowns and travel bans anyone? The 'Hunger Games' pyramid of structural control has the inner circle of the Cult at the top with pretty much the entire

population at the bottom under their control through dependency for survival on the Cult. The whole structure is planned to be protected and enforced by a military-police state (Fig 4).

Here you have the reason for the global lockdowns of the fake pandemic to coldly destroy independent incomes and livelihoods and make everyone dependent on the 'state' (the Cult that controls the 'states'). I have warned in my books for many years about the plan to introduce a 'guaranteed income' – a barely survivable pittance – designed to impose dependency when employment was destroyed by AI technology and now even more comprehensively at great speed by the 'Covid' scam. Once the pandemic was played and lockdown consequences began to delete independent income the authorities began to talk right on cue about the need for a guaranteed income and a 'Great Reset'. Guaranteed income will be presented as benevolent governments seeking to help a desperate people – desperate as a direct result of actions of the same governments. The truth is that such payments are a trap. You will only get them if you do exactly what the authorities demand including mass vaccination (genetic manipulation). We have seen this theme already in Australia where those dependent on government benefits have them reduced if parents don't agree to have their children vaccinated according to an insane health-destroying government-dictated schedule. Calculated economic collapse applies to governments as well as people. The Cult wants rid of countries through the creation of a world state with countries broken up into regions ruled by a world government and super states like the European Union. Countries must be bankrupted, too, to this end and it's being achieved by the trillions in 'rescue packages' and furlough payments, trillions in lost taxation, and money-no-object spending on 'Covid' including constant all-medium advertising (programming) which has made the media dependent on government for much of its income. The day of reckoning is coming – as planned – for government spending and given that it has been made possible by printing money and not by production/taxation there is inflation on the way that has the

potential to wipe out monetary value. In that case there will be no need for the Cult to steal your money. It just won't be worth anything (see the German Weimar Republic before the Nazis took over). Many have been okay with lockdowns while getting a percentage of their income from so-called furlough payments without having to work. Those payments are dependent, however, on people having at least a theoretical job with a business considered non-essential and ordered to close. As these business go under because they are closed by lockdown after lockdown the furlough stops and it will for everyone eventually. Then what? The 'then what?' is precisely the idea.



Figure 4: The Hunger Games Society structure I have long warned was planned and now the 'Covid' hoax has made it possible. This is the real reason for lockdowns.

Hired hands

Between the Hunger Games Cult elite and the dependent population is planned to be a vicious military-police state (a fusion of the two into one force). This has been in the making for a long time with police looking ever more like the military and carrying weapons to match. The pandemic scam has seen this process accelerate so fast as

lockdown house arrest is brutally enforced by carefully recruited fascist minds and gormless system-servers. The police and military are planned to merge into a centrally-directed world army in a global structure headed by a world government which wouldn't be elected even by the election fixes now in place. The world army is not planned even to be human and instead wars would be fought, primarily against the population, using robot technology controlled by artificial intelligence. I have been warning about this for decades and now militaries around the world are being transformed by this very AI technology. The global regime that I describe is a particular form of fascism known as a technocracy in which decisions are not made by clueless and co-opted politicians but by unelected technocrats – scientists, engineers, technologists and bureaucrats. Cult-owned-and-controlled Silicon Valley giants are examples of technocracy and they already have far more power to direct world events than governments. They are with their censorship *selecting* governments. I know that some are calling the 'Great Reset' a Marxist communist takeover, but fascism and Marxism are different labels for the same tyranny. Tell those who lived in fascist Germany and Stalinist Russia that there was a difference in the way their freedom was deleted and their lives controlled. I could call it a fascist technocracy or a Marxist technocracy and they would be equally accurate. The Hunger Games society with its world government structure would oversee a world army, world central bank and single world cashless currency imposing its will on a microchipped population (Fig 5). Scan its different elements and see how the illusory pandemic is forcing society in this very direction at great speed. Leaders of 23 countries and the World Health Organization (WHO) backed the idea in March, 2021, of a global treaty for 'international cooperation' in 'health emergencies' and nations should 'come together as a global community for peaceful cooperation that extends beyond this crisis'. Cut the Orwellian bullshit and this means another step towards global government. The plan includes a cashless digital money system that I first warned about in 1993. Right at the start of 'Covid' the deeply corrupt Tedros

Adhanom Ghebreyesus, the crooked and merely gofer 'head' of the World Health Organization, said it was possible to catch the 'virus' by touching cash and it was better to use cashless means. The claim was ridiculous nonsense and like the whole 'Covid' mind-trick it was nothing to do with 'health' and everything to do with pushing every aspect of the Cult agenda. As a result of the Tedros lie the use of cash has plummeted. The Cult script involves a single world digital currency that would eventually be technologically embedded in the body. China is a massive global centre for the Cult and if you watch what is happening there you will know what is planned for everywhere. The Chinese government is developing a digital currency which would allow fines to be deducted immediately via AI for anyone caught on camera breaking its fantastic list of laws and the money is going to be programmable with an expiry date to ensure that no one can accrue wealth except the Cult and its operatives.



Figure 5: The structure of global control the Cult has been working towards for so long and this has been enormously advanced by the 'Covid' illusion.

Serfdom is so smart

The Cult plan is far wider, extreme, and more comprehensive than even most conspiracy researchers appreciate and I will come to the true depths of deceit and control in the chapters 'Who controls the

Cult?’ and ‘Escaping Wetiko’. Even the world that we know is crazy enough. We are being deluged with ever more sophisticated and controlling technology under the heading of ‘smart’. We have smart televisions, smart meters, smart cards, smart cars, smart driving, smart roads, smart pills, smart patches, smart watches, smart skin, smart borders, smart pavements, smart streets, smart cities, smart communities, smart environments, smart growth, smart planet ... smart *everything* around us. Smart technologies and methods of operation are designed to interlock to create a global Smart Grid connecting the entirety of human society including human minds to create a centrally-dictated ‘hive’ mind. ‘Smart cities’ is code for densely-occupied megacities of total surveillance and control through AI. Ever more destructive frequency communication systems like 5G have been rolled out without any official testing for health and psychological effects (colossal). 5G/6G/7G systems are needed to run the Smart Grid and each one becomes more destructive of body and mind. Deleting independent income is crucial to forcing people into these AI-policed prisons by ending private property ownership (except for the Cult elite). The Cult’s Great Reset now openly foresees a global society in which no one will own any possessions and everything will be rented while the Cult would own literally everything under the guise of government and corporations. The aim has been to use the lockdowns to destroy sources of income on a mass scale and when the people are destitute and in unrepayable amounts of debt (problem) Cult assets come forward with the pledge to write-off debt in return for handing over all property and possessions (solution). Everything – literally everything including people – would be connected to the Internet via AI. I was warning years ago about the coming Internet of Things (IoT) in which all devices and technology from your car to your fridge would be plugged into the Internet and controlled by AI. Now we are already there with much more to come. The next stage is the Internet of Everything (IoE) which is planned to include the connection of AI to the human brain and body to replace the human mind with a centrally-controlled AI mind. Instead of perceptions

being manipulated through control of information and censorship those perceptions would come direct from the Cult through AI. What do you think? You think whatever AI decides that you think. In human terms there would be no individual 'think' any longer. Too incredible? The ravings of a lunatic? Not at all. Cult-owned crazies in Silicon Valley have been telling us the plan for years without explaining the real motivation and calculated implications. These include Google executive and 'futurist' Ray Kurzweil who highlights the year 2030 for when this would be underway. He said:

Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' ... We're going to put gateways to the cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations.

As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

The sales-pitch of Kurzweil and Cult-owned Silicon Valley is that this would make us 'super-human' when the real aim is to make us post-human and no longer 'human' in the sense that we have come to know. The entire global population would be connected to AI and become the centrally-controlled 'hive-mind' of externally-delivered perceptions. The Smart Grid being installed to impose the Cult's will on the world is being constructed to allow particular locations – even one location – to control the whole global system. From these prime control centres, which absolutely include China and Israel, anything connected to the Internet would be switched on or off and manipulated at will. Energy systems could be cut, communication via the Internet taken down, computer-controlled driverless autonomous vehicles driven off the road, medical devices switched off, the potential is limitless given how much AI and Internet connections now run human society. We have seen nothing yet if we allow this to continue. Autonomous vehicle makers are working with law enforcement to produce cars designed to automatically pull over if they detect a police or emergency vehicle flashing from up to 100 feet away. At a police stop the car would be unlocked and the

window rolled down automatically. Vehicles would only take you where the computer (the state) allowed. The end of petrol vehicles and speed limiters on all new cars in the UK and EU from 2022 are steps leading to electric computerised transport over which ultimately you have no control. The picture is far bigger even than the Cult global network or web and that will become clear when I get to the nature of the 'spider'. There is a connection between all these happenings and the instigation of DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' (which aren't 'vaccines') justified by the 'Covid' hoax. That connection is the unfolding plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state and this is why synthetic biology is such a fast-emerging discipline of mainstream science. 'Covid vaccines' are infusing self-replicating synthetic genetic material into the cells to cumulatively take us on the Totalitarian Tiptoe from Human 1.0 to the synthetic biological Human 2.0 which will be physically and perceptually attached to the Smart Grid to one hundred percent control every thought, perception and deed. Humanity needs to wake up and *fast*.

This is the barest explanation of where the 'outcome' is planned to go but it's enough to see the journey happening all around us. Those new to this information will already see 'Covid' in a whole new context. I will add much more detail as we go along, but for the minutiae evidence see my mega-works, *The Answer*, *The Trigger* and *Everything You Need to Know But Have Never Been Told*.

Now – how does a Renegade Mind see the 'world'?

CHAPTER TWO

Renegade Perception

It is one thing to be clever and another to be wise

George R.R. Martin

A simple definition of the difference between a programmed mind and a Renegade Mind would be that one sees only dots while the other connects them to see the picture. Reading reality with accuracy requires the observer to (a) know the planned outcome and (b) realise that everything, but *everything*, is connected.

The entirety of infinite reality is connected – that’s its very nature – and with human society an expression of infinite reality the same must apply. Simple cause and effect is a connection. The effect is triggered by the cause and the effect then becomes the cause of another effect. Nothing happens in isolation because it *can’t*. Life in whatever reality is simple choice and consequence. We make choices and these lead to consequences. If we don’t like the consequences we can make different choices and get different consequences which lead to other choices and consequences. The choice and the consequence are not only connected they are indivisible. You can’t have one without the other as an old song goes. A few cannot control the world unless those being controlled allow that to happen – cause and effect, choice and consequence. Control – who has it and who doesn’t – is a two-way process, a symbiotic relationship, involving the controller and controlled. ‘They took my freedom away!!’ Well, yes, but you also gave it to them. Humanity is

subjected to mass control because humanity has acquiesced to that control. This is all cause and effect and literally a case of give and take. In the same way world events of every kind are connected and the Cult works incessantly to sell the illusion of the random and coincidental to maintain the essential (to them) perception of dots that hide the picture. Renegade Minds know this and constantly scan the world for patterns of connection. This is absolutely pivotal in understanding the happenings in the world and without that perspective clarity is impossible. First you know the planned outcome and then you identify the steps on the journey – the day-by-day apparently random which, when connected in relation to the outcome, no longer appear as individual events, but as the proverbial *chain* of events leading in the same direction. I'll give you some examples:

Political puppet show

We are told to believe that politics is 'adversarial' in that different parties with different beliefs engage in an endless tussle for power. There may have been some truth in that up to a point – and only a point – but today divisions between 'different' parties are rhetorical not ideological. Even the rhetorical is fusing into one-speak as the parties eject any remaining free thinkers while others succumb to the ever-gathering intimidation of anyone with the 'wrong' opinion. The Cult is not a new phenomenon and can be traced back thousands of years as my books have documented. Its intergenerational initiatives have been manipulating events with increasing effect the more that global power has been centralised. In ancient times the Cult secured control through the system of monarchy in which 'special' bloodlines (of which more later) demanded the right to rule as kings and queens simply by birthright and by vanquishing others who claimed the same birthright. There came a time, however, when people had matured enough to see the unfairness of such tyranny and demanded a say in who governed them. Note the word – *governed* them. Not served them – *governed* them, hence government defined as 'the political direction and control exercised over the

actions of the members, citizens, or inhabitants of communities, societies, and states; direction of the affairs of a state, community, etc.' Governments exercise control over rather than serve just like the monarchies before them. Bizarrely there are still countries like the United Kingdom which are ruled by a monarch *and* a government that officially answers to the monarch. The UK head of state and that of Commonwealth countries such as Canada, Australia and New Zealand is 'selected' by who in a *single family* had unprotected sex with whom and in what order. Pinch me it can't be true. Ouch! Shit, it is. The demise of monarchies in most countries offered a potential vacuum in which some form of free and fair society could arise and the Cult had that base covered. Monarchies had served its interests but they couldn't continue in the face of such widespread opposition and, anyway, replacing a 'royal' dictatorship that people could see with a dictatorship 'of the people' hiding behind the concept of 'democracy' presented far greater manipulative possibilities and ways of hiding coordinated tyranny behind the illusion of 'freedom'.

Democracy is quite wrongly defined as government selected by the population. This is not the case at all. It is government selected by *some* of the population (and then only in theory). This 'some' doesn't even have to be the majority as we have seen so often in first-past-the-post elections in which the so-called majority party wins fewer votes than the 'losing' parties combined. Democracy can give total power to a party in government from a minority of the votes cast. It's a sleight of hand to sell tyranny as freedom. Seventy-four million Trump-supporting Americans didn't vote for the 'Democratic' Party of Joe Biden in the distinctly dodgy election in 2020 and yet far from acknowledging the wishes and feelings of that great percentage of American society the Cult-owned Biden government set out from day one to destroy them and their right to a voice and opinion. Empty shell Biden and his Cult handlers said they were doing this to 'protect democracy'. Such is the level of lunacy and sickness to which politics has descended. Connect the dots and relate them to the desired outcome – a world government run by self-appointed technocrats and no longer even elected

politicians. While operating through its political agents in government the Cult is at the same time encouraging public disdain for politicians by putting idiots and incompetents in theoretical power on the road to deleting them. The idea is to instil a public reaction that says of the technocrats: 'Well, they couldn't do any worse than the pathetic politicians.' It's all about controlling perception and Renegade Minds can see through that while programmed minds cannot when they are ignorant of both the planned outcome and the manipulation techniques employed to secure that end. This knowledge can be learned, however, and fast if people choose to get informed.

Politics may at first sight appear very difficult to control from a central point. I mean look at the 'different' parties and how would you be able to oversee them all and their constituent parts? In truth, it's very straightforward because of their structure. We are back to the pyramid of imposition and acquiescence. Organisations are structured in the same way as the system as a whole. Political parties are not open forums of free expression. They are hierarchies. I was a national spokesman for the British Green Party which claimed to be a different kind of politics in which influence and power was devolved; but I can tell you from direct experience – and it's far worse now – that Green parties are run as hierarchies like all the others however much they may try to hide that fact or kid themselves that it's not true. A very few at the top of all political parties are directing policy and personnel. They decide if you are elevated in the party or serve as a government minister and to do that you have to be a yes man or woman. Look at all the maverick political thinkers who never ascended the greasy pole. If you want to progress within the party or reach 'high-office' you need to fall into line and conform. Exceptions to this are rare indeed. Should you want to run for parliament or Congress you have to persuade the local or state level of the party to select you and for that you need to play the game as dictated by the hierarchy. If you secure election and wish to progress within the greater structure you need to go on conforming to what is acceptable to those running the hierarchy

from the peak of the pyramid. Political parties are perceptual gulags and the very fact that there are party 'Whips' appointed to 'whip' politicians into voting the way the hierarchy demands exposes the ridiculous idea that politicians are elected to serve the people they are supposed to represent. Cult operatives and manipulation has long seized control of major parties that have any chance of forming a government and at least most of those that haven't. A new party forms and the Cult goes to work to infiltrate and direct. This has reached such a level today that you see video compilations of 'leaders' of all parties whether Democrats, Republicans, Conservative, Labour and Green parroting the same Cult mantra of 'Build Back Better' and the 'Great Reset' which are straight off the Cult song-sheet to describe the transformation of global society in response to the Cult-instigated hoaxes of the 'Covid pandemic' and human-caused 'climate change'. To see Caroline Lucas, the Green Party MP that I knew when I was in the party in the 1980s, speaking in support of plans proposed by Cult operative Klaus Schwab representing the billionaire global elite is a real head-shaker.

Many parties – one master

The party system is another mind-trick and was instigated to change the nature of the dictatorship by swapping 'royalty' for dark suits that people believed – though now ever less so – represented their interests. Understanding this trick is to realise that a single force (the Cult) controls all parties either directly in terms of the major ones or through manipulation of perception and ideology with others. You don't need to manipulate Green parties to demand your transformation of society in the name of 'climate change' when they are obsessed with the lie that this is essential to 'save the planet'. You just give them a platform and away they go serving your interests while believing they are being environmentally virtuous. America's political structure is a perfect blueprint for how the two or multi-party system is really a one-party state. The Republican Party is controlled from one step back in the shadows by a group made up of billionaires and their gofers known as neoconservatives or Neocons.

I have exposed them in fine detail in my books and they were the driving force behind the policies of the imbecilic presidency of Boy George Bush which included 9/11 (see *The Trigger* for a comprehensive demolition of the official story), the subsequent 'war on terror' (war of terror) and the invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. The latter was a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution based on claims by Cult operatives, including Bush and British Prime Minister Tony Blair, about Saddam Hussein's 'weapons of mass destruction' which did not exist as war criminals Bush and Blair well knew.

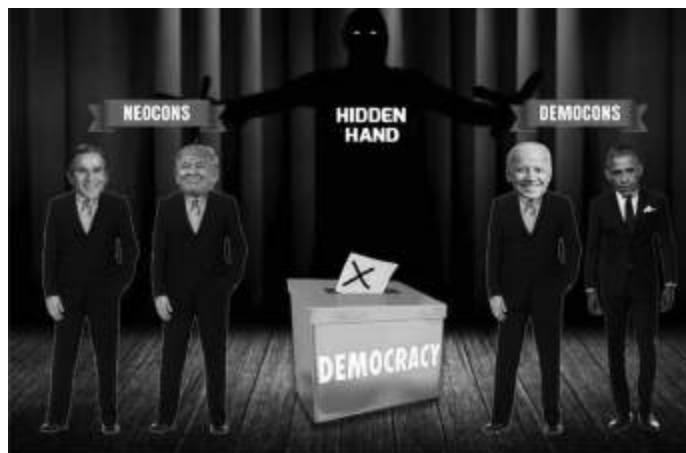


Figure 6: Different front people, different parties – same control system.

The Democratic Party has its own 'Neocon' group controlling from the background which I call the 'Democons' and here's the penny-drop – the Neocons and Democons answer to the same masters one step further back into the shadows (Fig 6). At that level of the Cult the Republican and Democrat parties are controlled by the same people and no matter which is in power the Cult is in power. This is how it works in almost every country and certainly in Britain with Conservative, Labour, Liberal Democrat and Green parties now all on the same page whatever the rhetoric may be in their feeble attempts to appear different. Neocons operated at the time of Bush through a think tank called The Project for the New American Century which in September, 2000, published a document entitled *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategies, Forces, and Resources*

For a New Century demanding that America fight ‘multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars’ as a ‘core mission’ to force regime-change in countries including Iraq, Libya and Syria. Neocons arranged for Bush (‘Republican’) and Blair (‘Labour Party’) to front-up the invasion of Iraq and when they departed the Democons orchestrated the targeting of Libya and Syria through Barack Obama (‘Democrat’) and British Prime Minister David Cameron (‘Conservative Party’). We have ‘different’ parties and ‘different’ people, but the same unfolding script. The more the Cult has seized the reigns of parties and personnel the more their policies have transparently pursued the same agenda to the point where the fascist ‘Covid’ impositions of the Conservative junta of Jackboot Johnson in Britain were opposed by the Labour Party because they were not fascist enough. The Labour Party is likened to the US Democrats while the Conservative Party is akin to a British version of the Republicans and on both sides of the Atlantic they all speak the same language and support the direction demanded by the Cult although some more enthusiastically than others. It’s a similar story in country after country because it’s all centrally controlled. Oh, but what about Trump? I’ll come to him shortly. Political ‘choice’ in the ‘party’ system goes like this: You vote for Party A and they get into government. You don’t like what they do so next time you vote for Party B and they get into government. You don’t like what they do when it’s pretty much the same as Party A and why wouldn’t that be with both controlled by the same force? Given that only two, sometimes three, parties have any chance of forming a government to get rid of Party B that you don’t like you have to vote again for Party A which ... you don’t like. This, ladies and gentlemen, is what they call ‘democracy’ which we are told – wrongly – is a term interchangeable with ‘freedom’.

The cult of cults

At this point I need to introduce a major expression of the Global Cult known as Sabbatian-Frankism. Sabbatian is also spelt as Sabbatean. I will summarise here. I have published major exposés

and detailed background in other works. Sabbatian-Frankism combines the names of two frauds posing as 'Jewish' men, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676), a rabbi, black magician and occultist who proclaimed he was the Jewish messiah; and Jacob Frank (1726-1791), the Polish 'Jew', black magician and occultist who said he was the reincarnation of 'messiah' Zevi and biblical patriarch Jacob. They worked across two centuries to establish the Sabbatian-Frankist cult that plays a major, indeed central, role in the manipulation of human society by the Global Cult which has its origins much further back in history than Sabbatai Zevi. I should emphasise two points here in response to the shrill voices that will scream 'anti-Semitism': (1) Sabbatian-Frankists are NOT Jewish and only pose as such to hide their cult behind a Jewish façade; and (2) my information about this cult has come from Jewish sources who have long realised that their society and community has been infiltrated and taken over by interloper Sabbatian-Frankists. Infiltration has been the foundation technique of Sabbatian-Frankism from its official origin in the 17th century. Zevi's Sabbatian sect attracted a massive following described as the biggest messianic movement in Jewish history, spreading as far as Africa and Asia, and he promised a return for the Jews to the 'Promised Land' of Israel. Sabbatianism was not Judaism but an inversion of everything that mainstream Judaism stood for. So much so that this sinister cult would have a feast day when Judaism had a fast day and whatever was forbidden in Judaism the Sabbatians were encouraged and even commanded to do. This included incest and what would be today called Satanism. Members were forbidden to marry outside the sect and there was a system of keeping their children ignorant of what they were part of until they were old enough to be trusted not to unknowingly reveal anything to outsiders. The same system is employed to this day by the Global Cult in general which Sabbatian-Frankism has enormously influenced and now largely controls.

Zevi and his Sabbatians suffered a setback with the intervention by the Sultan of the Islamic Ottoman Empire in the Middle East and what is now the Republic of Turkey where Zevi was located. The

Sultan gave him the choice of proving his 'divinity', converting to Islam or facing torture and death. Funnily enough Zevi chose to convert or at least appear to. Some of his supporters were disillusioned and drifted away, but many did not with 300 families also converting – only in theory – to Islam. They continued behind this Islamic smokescreen to follow the goals, rules and rituals of Sabbatianism and became known as 'crypto-Jews' or the 'Dönme' which means 'to turn'. This is rather ironic because they didn't 'turn' and instead hid behind a fake Islamic persona. The process of appearing to be one thing while being very much another would become the calling card of Sabbatianism especially after Zevi's death and the arrival of the Satanist Jacob Frank in the 18th century when the cult became Sabbatian-Frankism and plumbed still new depths of depravity and infiltration which included – still includes – human sacrifice and sex with children. Wherever Sabbatians go paedophilia and Satanism follow and is it really a surprise that Hollywood is so infested with child abuse and Satanism when it was established by Sabbatian-Frankists and is still controlled by them? Hollywood has been one of the prime vehicles for global perceptual programming and manipulation. How many believe the version of 'history' portrayed in movies when it is a travesty and inversion (again) of the truth? Rabbi Marvin Antelman describes Frankism in his book, *To Eliminate the Opiate*, as 'a movement of complete evil' while Jewish professor Gershom Scholem said of Frank in *The Messianic Idea in Judaism*: 'In all his actions [he was] a truly corrupt and degenerate individual ... one of the most frightening phenomena in the whole of Jewish history.' Frank was excommunicated by traditional rabbis, as was Zevi, but Frank was undeterred and enjoyed vital support from the House of Rothschild, the infamous banking dynasty whose inner-core are Sabbatian-Frankists and not Jews. Infiltration of the Roman Church and Vatican was instigated by Frank with many Dönme 'turning' again to convert to Roman Catholicism with a view to hijacking the reins of power. This was the ever-repeating modus operandi and continues to be so. Pose as an advocate of the religion, culture or country that you want to control and then

manipulate your people into the positions of authority and influence largely as advisers, administrators and Svengalis for those that appear to be in power. They did this with Judaism, Christianity (Christian Zionism is part of this), Islam and other religions and nations until Sabbatian-Frankism spanned the world as it does today.

Sabbatian Saudis and the terror network

One expression of the Sabbatian-Frankist Dönme within Islam is the ruling family of Saudi Arabia, the House of Saud, through which came the vile distortion of Islam known as Wahhabism. This is the violent creed followed by terrorist groups like Al-Qaeda and ISIS or Islamic State. Wahhabism is the hand-chopping, head-chopping 'religion' of Saudi Arabia which is used to keep the people in a constant state of fear so the interloper House of Saud can continue to rule. Al-Qaeda and Islamic State were lavishly funded by the House of Saud while being created and directed by the Sabbatian-Frankist network in the United States that operates through the Pentagon, CIA and the government in general of whichever 'party'. The front man for the establishment of Wahhabism in the middle of the 18th century was a Sabbatian-Frankist 'crypto-Jew' posing as Islamic called Muhammad ibn Abd al-Wahhab. His daughter would marry the son of Muhammad bin Saud who established the first Saudi state before his death in 1765 with support from the British Empire. Bin Saud's successors would establish modern Saudi Arabia in league with the British and Americans in 1932 which allowed them to seize control of Islam's major shrines in Mecca and Medina. They have dictated the direction of Sunni Islam ever since while Iran is the major centre of the Shiite version and here we have the source of at least the public conflict between them. The Sabbatian network has used its Wahhabi extremists to carry out Problem-Reaction-Solution terrorist attacks in the name of 'Al-Qaeda' and 'Islamic State' to justify a devastating 'war on terror', ever-increasing surveillance of the population and to terrify people into compliance. Another insight of the Renegade Mind is the streetwise understanding that

just because a country, location or people are attacked doesn't mean that those apparently representing that country, location or people are not behind the attackers. Often they are *orchestrating* the attacks because of the societal changes that can be then justified in the name of 'saving the population from terrorists'.

I show in great detail in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian-Frankists were the real perpetrators of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who were blamed for what happened. Observe what was justified in the name of 9/11 alone in terms of Middle East invasions, mass surveillance and control that fulfilled the demands of the Project for the New American Century document published by the Sabbatian Neocons. What appear to be enemies are on the deep inside players on the same Sabbatian team. Israel and Arab 'royal' dictatorships are all ruled by Sabbatians and the recent peace agreements between Israel and Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and others are only making formal what has always been the case behind the scenes. Palestinians who have been subjected to grotesque tyranny since Israel was bombed and terrorised into existence in 1948 have never stood a chance. Sabbatian-Frankists have controlled Israel (so the constant theme of violence and war which Sabbatians love) and they have controlled the Arab countries that Palestinians have looked to for real support that never comes. 'Royal families' of the Arab world in Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, UAE, etc., are all Sabbatians with allegiance to the aims of the cult and not what is best for their Arabic populations. They have stolen the oil and financial resources from their people by false claims to be 'royal dynasties' with a genetic right to rule and by employing vicious militaries to impose their will.

Satanic 'illumination'

The Satanist Jacob Frank formed an alliance in 1773 with two other Sabbatians, Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1744-1812), founder of the Rothschild banking dynasty, and Jesuit-educated fraudulent Jew, Adam Weishaupt, and this led to the formation of the Bavarian Illuminati, firstly under another name, in 1776. The Illuminati would

be the manipulating force behind the French Revolution (1789-1799) and was also involved in the American Revolution (1775-1783) before and after the Illuminati's official creation. Weishaupt would later become (in public) a Protestant Christian in archetypal Sabbatian style. I read that his name can be decoded as Adam-Weishaupt or 'the first man to lead those who know'. He wasn't a leader in the sense that he was a subordinate, but he did lead those below him in a crusade of transforming human society that still continues today. The theme was confirmed as early as 1785 when a horseman courier called Lanz was reported to be struck by lightning and extensive Illuminati documents were found in his saddlebags. They made the link to Weishaupt and detailed the plan for world takeover. Current events with 'Covid' fascism have been in the making for a very long time. Jacob Frank was jailed for 13 years by the Catholic Inquisition after his arrest in 1760 and on his release he headed for Frankfurt, Germany, home city and headquarters of the House of Rothschild where the alliance was struck with Mayer Amschel Rothschild and Weishaupt. Rothschild arranged for Frank to be given the title of Baron and he became a wealthy nobleman with a big following of Jews in Germany, the Austro-Hungarian Empire and other European countries. Most of them would have believed he was on their side.

The name 'Illuminati' came from the Zohar which is a body of works in the Jewish mystical 'bible' called the Kabbalah. 'Zohar' is the foundation of Sabbatian-Frankist belief and in Hebrew 'Zohar' means 'splendour', 'radiance', 'illuminated', and so we have 'Illuminati'. They claim to be the 'Illuminated Ones' from their knowledge systematically hidden from the human population and passed on through generations of carefully-chosen initiates in the global secret society network or Cult. Hidden knowledge includes an awareness of the Cult agenda for the world and the nature of our collective reality that I will explore later. Cult 'illumination' is symbolised by the torch held by the Statue of Liberty which was gifted to New York by French Freemasons in Paris who knew exactly what it represents. 'Liberty' symbolises the goddess worshipped in

Babylon as Queen Semiramis or Ishtar. The significance of this will become clear. Notice again the ubiquitous theme of inversion with the Statue of 'Liberty' really symbolising mass control (Fig 7). A mirror-image statute stands on an island in the River Seine in Paris from where New York Liberty originated (Fig 8). A large replica of the Liberty flame stands on top of the Pont de l'Alma tunnel in Paris where Princess Diana died in a Cult ritual described in *The Biggest Secret*. Lucifer 'the light bringer' is related to all this (and much more as we'll see) and 'Lucifer' is a central figure in Sabbatian-Frankism and its associated Satanism. Sabbatians reject the Jewish Torah, or Pentateuch, the 'five books of Moses' in the Old Testament known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy which are claimed by Judaism and Christianity to have been dictated by 'God' to Moses on Mount Sinai. Sabbatians say these do not apply to them and they seek to replace them with the Zohar to absorb Judaism and its followers into their inversion which is an expression of a much greater global inversion. They want to delete all religions and force humanity to worship a one-world religion – Sabbatian Satanism that also includes worship of the Earth goddess. Satanic themes are being more and more introduced into mainstream society and while Christianity is currently the foremost target for destruction the others are planned to follow.



Figure 7: The Cult goddess of Babylon disguised as the Statue of Liberty holding the flame of Lucifer the 'light bringer'.



Figure 8: Liberty's mirror image in Paris where the New York version originated.

Marx brothers

Rabbi Marvin Antelman connects the Illuminati to the Jacobins in *To Eliminate the Opiate* and Jacobins were the force behind the French Revolution. He links both to the Bund der Gerechten, or League of the Just, which was the network that inflicted communism/Marxism on the world. Antelman wrote:

The original inner circle of the Bund der Gerechten consisted of born Catholics, Protestants and Jews [Sabbatian-Frankist infiltrators], and those representatives of respective subdivisions formulated schemes for the ultimate destruction of their faiths. The heretical Catholics laid plans which they felt would take a century or more for the ultimate destruction of the church; the apostate Jews for the ultimate destruction of the Jewish religion.

Sabbatian-created communism connects into this anti-religion agenda in that communism does not allow for the free practice of religion. The Sabbatian 'Bund' became the International Communist Party and Communist League and in 1848 'Marxism' was born with the Communist Manifesto of Sabbatian assets Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. It is absolutely no coincidence that Marxism, just a different name for fascist and other centrally-controlled tyrannies, is being imposed worldwide as a result of the 'Covid' hoax and nor that Marxist/fascist China was the place where the hoax originated. The reason for this will become very clear in the chapter 'Covid: The calculated catastrophe'. The so-called 'Woke' mentality has hijacked

traditional beliefs of the political left and replaced them with far-right make-believe 'social justice' better known as Marxism. Woke will, however, be swallowed by its own perceived 'revolution' which is really the work of billionaires and billionaire corporations feigning being 'Woke'. Marxism is being touted by Wokers as a replacement for 'capitalism' when we don't have 'capitalism'. We have cartelism in which the market is stitched up by the very Cult billionaires and corporations bankrolling Woke. Billionaires love Marxism which keeps the people in servitude while they control from the top. Terminally naïve Wokers think they are 'changing the world' when it's the Cult that is doing the changing and when they have played their vital part and become surplus to requirements they, too, will be targeted. The Illuminati-Jacobins were behind the period known as 'The Terror' in the French Revolution in 1793 and 1794 when Jacobin Maximillian de Robespierre and his Orwellian 'Committee of Public Safety' killed 17,000 'enemies of the Revolution' who had once been 'friends of the Revolution'. Karl Marx (1818-1883), whose Sabbatian creed of Marxism has cost the lives of at least 100 million people, is a hero once again to Wokers who have been systematically kept ignorant of real history by their 'education' programming. As a result they now promote a Sabbatian 'Marxist' abomination destined at some point to consume them. Rabbi Antelman, who spent decades researching the Sabbatian plot, said of the League of the Just and Karl Marx:

Contrary to popular opinion Karl Marx did not originate the Communist Manifesto. He was paid for his services by the League of the Just, which was known in its country of origin, Germany, as the Bund der Geächteten.

Antelman said the text attributed to Marx was the work of other people and Marx 'was only repeating what others already said'. Marx was 'a hired hack – lackey of the wealthy Illuminists'. Marx famously said that religion was the 'opium of the people' (part of the Sabbatian plan to demonise religion) and Antelman called his books, *To Eliminate the Opiate*. Marx was born Jewish, but his family converted to Christianity (Sabbatian modus operandi) and he

attacked Jews, not least in his book, *A World Without Jews*. In doing so he supported the Sabbatian plan to destroy traditional Jewishness and Judaism which we are clearly seeing today with the vindictive targeting of orthodox Jews by the Sabbatian government of Israel over 'Covid' laws. I don't follow any religion and it has done much damage to the world over centuries and acted as a perceptual straightjacket. Renegade Minds, however, are always asking *why* something is being done. It doesn't matter if they agree or disagree with what is happening – *why* is it happening is the question. The 'why?' can be answered with regard to religion in that religions create interacting communities of believers when the Cult wants to dismantle all discourse, unity and interaction (see 'Covid' lockdowns) and the ultimate goal is to delete all religions for a one-world religion of Cult Satanism worshipping their 'god' of which more later. We see the same 'why?' with gun control in America. I don't have guns and don't want them, but why is the Cult seeking to disarm the population at the same time that law enforcement agencies are armed to their molars and why has every tyrant in history sought to disarm people before launching the final takeover? They include Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao who followed confiscation with violent seizing of power. You know it's a Cult agenda by the people who immediately race to the microphones to exploit dead people in multiple shootings. Ultra-Zionist Cult lackey Senator Chuck Schumer was straight on the case after ten people were killed in Boulder, Colorado in March, 2121. Simple rule ... if Schumer wants it the Cult wants it and the same with his ultra-Zionist mate the wild-eyed Senator Adam Schiff. At the same time they were calling for the disarmament of Americans, many of whom live a long way from a police response, Schumer, Schiff and the rest of these pampered clowns were sitting on Capitol Hill behind a razor-wired security fence protected by thousands of armed troops in addition to their own armed bodyguards. Mom and pop in an isolated home? They're just potential mass shooters.

Zion Mainframe

Sabbatian-Frankists and most importantly the Rothschilds were behind the creation of 'Zionism', a political movement that demanded a Jewish homeland in Israel as promised by Sabbatai Zevi. The very symbol of Israel comes from the German meaning of the name Rothschild. Dynasty founder Mayer Amschel Rothschild changed the family name from Bauer to Rothschild, or 'Red-Shield' in German, in deference to the six-pointed 'Star of David' hexagram displayed on the family's home in Frankfurt. The symbol later appeared on the flag of Israel after the Rothschilds were centrally involved in its creation. Hexagrams are not a uniquely Jewish symbol and are widely used in occult ('hidden') networks often as a symbol for Saturn (see my other books for why). Neither are Zionism and Jewishness interchangeable. Zionism is a political movement and philosophy and not a 'race' or a people. Many Jews oppose Zionism and many non-Jews, including US President Joe Biden, call themselves Zionists as does Israel-centric Donald Trump. America's support for the Israel government is pretty much a gimme with ultra-Zionist billionaires and corporations providing fantastic and dominant funding for both political parties. Former Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney has told how she was approached immediately she ran for office to 'sign the pledge' to Israel and confirm that she would always vote in that country's best interests. All American politicians are approached in this way. Anyone who refuses will get no support or funding from the enormous and all-powerful Zionist lobby that includes organisations like mega-lobby group AIPAC, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee. Trump's biggest funder was ultra-Zionist casino and media billionaire Sheldon Adelson while major funders of the Democratic Party include ultra-Zionist George Soros and ultra-Zionist financial and media mogul, Haim Saban. Some may reel back at the suggestion that Soros is an Israel-firster (Sabbatian-controlled Israel-firster), but Renegade Minds watch the actions not the words and everywhere Soros donates his billions the Sabbatian agenda benefits. In the spirit of Sabbatian inversion Soros pledged \$1 billion for a new university network to promote 'liberal values and tackle intolerance'. He made the announcement during his annual speech

at the Cult-owned World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland, in January, 2020, after his 'harsh criticism' of 'authoritarian rulers' around the world. You can only laugh at such brazen mendacity. How *he* doesn't laugh is the mystery. Translated from the Orwellian 'liberal values and tackle intolerance' means teaching non-white people to hate white people and for white people to loathe themselves for being born white. The reason for that will become clear.

The 'Anti-Semitism' fraud

Zionists support the Jewish homeland in the land of Palestine which has been the Sabbatian-Rothschild goal for so long, but not for the benefit of Jews. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. This is nothing more than a Sabbatian protection racket to stop legitimate investigation and exposure of their agendas and activities. The official definition of 'anti-Semitism' has more recently been expanded to include criticism of Zionism – a *political movement* – and this was done to further stop exposure of Sabbatian infiltrators who created Zionism as we know it today in the 19th century. Renegade Minds will talk about these subjects when they know the shit that will come their way. People must decide if they want to know the truth or just cower in the corner in fear of what others will say. Sabbatians have been trying to label me as 'anti-Semitic' since the 1990s as I have uncovered more and more about their background and agendas. Useless, gutless, fraudulent 'journalists' then just repeat the smears without question and on the day I was writing this section a pair of unquestioning repeaters called Ben Quinn and Archie Bland (how appropriate) outright called me an 'anti-Semite' in the establishment propaganda sheet, the London *Guardian*, with no supporting evidence. The

Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry said so and who are they to question that? They wouldn't dare. Ironically 'Semitic' refers to a group of languages in the Middle East that are almost entirely Arabic. 'Anti-Semitism' becomes 'anti-Arab' which if the consequences of this misunderstanding were not so grave would be hilarious. Don't bother telling Quinn and Bland. I don't want to confuse them, bless 'em. One reason I am dubbed 'anti-Semitic' is that I wrote in the 1990s that Jewish operatives (Sabbatians) were heavily involved in the Russian Revolution when Sabbatians overthrew the Romanov dynasty. This apparently made me 'anti-Semitic'. Oh, really? Here is a section from *The Trigger*:

British journalist Robert Wilton confirmed these themes in his 1920 book *The Last Days of the Romanovs* when he studied official documents from the Russian government to identify the members of the Bolshevik ruling elite between 1917 and 1919. The Central Committee included 41 Jews among 62 members; the Council of the People's Commissars had 17 Jews out of 22 members; and 458 of the 556 most important Bolshevik positions between 1918 and 1919 were occupied by Jewish people. Only 17 were Russian. Then there were the 23 Jews among the 36 members of the vicious Cheka Soviet secret police established in 1917 who would soon appear all across the country.

Professor Robert Service of Oxford University, an expert on 20th century Russian history, found evidence that ['Jewish'] Leon Trotsky had sought to make sure that Jews were enrolled in the Red Army and were disproportionately represented in the Soviet civil bureaucracy that included the Cheka which performed mass arrests, imprisonment and executions of 'enemies of the people'. A US State Department Decimal File (861.00/5339) dated November 13th, 1918, names [Rothschild banking agent in America] Jacob Schiff and a list of ultra-Zionists as funders of the Russian Revolution leading to claims of a 'Jewish plot', but the key point missed by all is they were not 'Jews' – they were Sabbatian-Frankists.

Britain's Winston Churchill made the same error by mistake or otherwise. He wrote in a 1920 edition of the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* that those behind the Russian revolution were part of a 'worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality' (see 'Woke' today because that has been created by the same network). Churchill said there was no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian

Revolution 'by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews' ['atheistical Jews' = Sabbatians]. Churchill said it is certainly a very great one and probably outweighs all others: 'With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews.' He went on to describe, knowingly or not, the Sabbatian modus operandi of placing puppet leaders nominally in power while they control from the background:

Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate, Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek – all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combatting Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses.

What I said about seriously disproportionate involvement in the Russian Revolution by Jewish 'revolutionaries' (Sabbatians) is provable fact, but truth is no defence against the Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry, its repeater parrots like Quinn and Bland, and the now breathtaking network of so-called 'Woke' 'anti-hate' groups with interlocking leaderships and funding which have the role of discrediting and silencing anyone who gets too close to exposing the Sabbatians. We have seen 'truth is no defence' confirmed in legal judgements with the Saskatchewan Human Rights Commission in Canada decreeing this: 'Truthful statements can be presented in a manner that would meet the definition of hate speech, and not all truthful statements must be free from restriction.' Most 'anti-hate' activists, who are themselves consumed by hatred, are too stupid and ignorant of the world to know how they are being used. They are far too far up their own virtue-signalling arses and it's far too dark for them to see anything.

The 'revolution' game

The background and methods of the 'Russian' Revolution are straight from the Sabbatian playbook seen in the French Revolution

and endless others around the world that appear to start as a revolution of the people against tyrannical rule and end up with a regime change to more tyrannical rule overtly or covertly. Wars, terror attacks and regime overthrows follow the Sabbatian cult through history with its agents creating them as Problem-Reaction-Solutions to remove opposition on the road to world domination. Sabbatian dots connect the Rothschilds with the Illuminati, Jacobins of the French Revolution, the 'Bund' or League of the Just, the International Communist Party, Communist League and the Communist Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels that would lead to the Rothschild-funded Russian Revolution. The sequence comes under the heading of 'creative destruction' when you advance to your global goal by continually destroying the status quo to install a new status quo which you then also destroy. The two world wars come to mind. With each new status quo you move closer to your planned outcome. Wars and mass murder are to Sabbatians a collective blood sacrifice ritual. They are obsessed with death for many reasons and one is that death is an inversion of life. Satanists and Sabbatians are obsessed with death and often target churches and churchyards for their rituals. Inversion-obsessed Sabbatians explain the use of inverted symbolism including the *inverted* pentagram and *inverted* cross. The inversion of the cross has been related to targeting Christianity, but the cross was a religious symbol long before Christianity and its inversion is a statement about the Sabbatian mentality and goals more than any single religion.

Sabbatians operating in Germany were behind the rise of the occult-obsessed Nazis and the subsequent Jewish exodus from Germany and Europe to Palestine and the United States after World War Two. The Rothschild dynasty was at the forefront of this both as political manipulators and by funding the operation. Why would Sabbatians help to orchestrate the horrors inflicted on Jews by the Nazis and by Stalin after they organised the Russian Revolution? Sabbatians hate Jews and their religion, that's why. They pose as Jews and secure positions of control within Jewish society and play the 'anti-Semitism' card to protect themselves from exposure

through a global network of organisations answering to the Sabbatian-created-and-controlled globe-spanning intelligence network that involves a stunning web of military-intelligence operatives and operations for a tiny country of just nine million. Among them are Jewish assets who are not Sabbatians but have been convinced by them that what they are doing is for the good of Israel and the Jewish community to protect them from what they have been programmed since childhood to believe is a Jew-hating hostile world. The Jewish community is just a highly convenient cover to hide the true nature of Sabbatians. Anyone getting close to exposing their game is accused by Sabbatian place-people and gofers of 'anti-Semitism' and claiming that all Jews are part of a plot to take over the world. I am not saying that. I am saying that Sabbatians – the *real* Jew-haters – have infiltrated the Jewish community to use them both as a cover and an 'anti-Semitic' defence against exposure. Thus we have the Anti-Semitism Industry targeted researchers in this way and most Jewish people think this is justified and genuine. They don't know that their 'Jewish' leaders and institutions of state, intelligence and military are not controlled by Jews at all, but cultists and stooges of Sabbatian-Frankism. I once added my name to a pro-Jewish freedom petition online and the next time I looked my name was gone and text had been added to the petition blurb to attack me as an 'anti-Semite' such is the scale of perceptual programming.

Moving on America

I tell the story in *The Trigger* and a chapter called 'Atlantic Crossing' how particularly after Israel was established the Sabbatians moved in on the United States and eventually grasped control of government administration, the political system via both Democrats and Republicans, the intelligence community like the CIA and National Security Agency (NSA), the Pentagon and mass media. Through this seriously compartmentalised network Sabbatians and their operatives in Mossad, Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) and US agencies pulled off 9/11 and blamed it on 19 'Al-Qaeda hijackers' dominated by men from, or connected to, Sabbatian-ruled Saudi

Arabia. The '19' were not even on the planes let alone flew those big passenger jets into buildings while being largely incompetent at piloting one-engine light aircraft. 'Hijacker' Hani Hanjour who is said to have flown American Airlines Flight 77 into the Pentagon with a turn and manoeuvre most professional pilots said they would have struggled to do was banned from renting a small plane by instructors at the Freeway Airport in Bowie, Maryland, just *six weeks* earlier on the grounds that he was an incompetent pilot. The Jewish population of the world is just 0.2 percent with even that almost entirely concentrated in Israel (75 percent Jewish) and the United States (around two percent). This two percent and globally 0.2 percent refers to *Jewish* people and not Sabbatian interlopers who are a fraction of that fraction. What a sobering thought when you think of the fantastic influence on world affairs of tiny Israel and that the Project for the New America Century (PNAC) which laid out the blueprint in September, 2000, for America's war on terror and regime change wars in Iraq, Libya and Syria was founded and dominated by Sabbatians known as 'Neocons'. The document conceded that this plan would not be supported politically or publicly without a major attack on American soil and a Problem-Reaction-Solution excuse to send troops to war across the Middle East. Sabbatian Neocons said:

... [The] process of transformation ... [war and regime change] ... is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalysing event – like a new Pearl Harbor.

Four months later many of those who produced that document came to power with their inane puppet George Bush from the long-time Sabbatian Bush family. They included Sabbatian Dick Cheney who was officially vice-president, but really de-facto president for the entirety of the 'Bush' government. Nine months after the 'Bush' inauguration came what Bush called at the time 'the Pearl Harbor of the 21st century' and with typical Sabbatian timing and symbolism 2001 was the 60th anniversary of the attack in 1941 by the Japanese Air Force on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, which allowed President Franklin Delano Roosevelt to take the United States into a Sabbatian-

instigated Second World War that he said in his election campaign that he never would. The evidence is overwhelming that Roosevelt and his military and intelligence networks knew the attack was coming and did nothing to stop it, but they did make sure that America's most essential naval ships were not in Hawaii at the time. Three thousand Americans died in the Pearl Harbor attacks as they did on September 11th. By the 9/11 year of 2001 Sabbatians had widely infiltrated the US government, military and intelligence operations and used their compartmentalised assets to pull off the 'Al-Qaeda' attacks. If you read *The Trigger* it will blow your mind to see the utterly staggering concentration of 'Jewish' operatives (Sabbatian infiltrators) in essential positions of political, security, legal, law enforcement, financial and business power before, during, and after the attacks to make them happen, carry them out, and then cover their tracks – and I do mean *staggering* when you think of that 0.2 percent of the world population and two percent of Americans which are Jewish while Sabbatian infiltrators are a fraction of that. A central foundation of the 9/11 conspiracy was the hijacking of government, military, Air Force and intelligence computer systems in real time through 'back-door' access made possible by Israeli (Sabbatian) 'cyber security' software. Sabbatian-controlled Israel is on the way to rivalling Silicon Valley for domination of cyberspace and is becoming the dominant force in cyber-security which gives them access to entire computer systems and their passcodes across the world. Then add to this that Zionists head (officially) Silicon Valley giants like Google (Larry Page and Sergey Brin), Google-owned YouTube (Susan Wojcicki), Facebook (Mark Zuckerberg and Sheryl Sandberg), and Apple (Chairman Arthur D. Levinson), and that ultra-Zionist hedge fund billionaire Paul Singer has a \$1 billion stake in Twitter which is only nominally headed by 'CEO' pothead Jack Dorsey. As cable news host Tucker Carlson said of Dorsey: 'There used to be debate in the medical community whether dropping a ton of acid had permanent effects and I think that debate has now ended.' Carlson made the comment after Dorsey told a hearing on Capitol Hill (if you cut through his bullshit) that he

believed in free speech so long as he got to decide what you can hear and see. These 'big names' of Silicon Valley are only front men and women for the Global Cult, not least the Sabbatians, who are the true controllers of these corporations. Does anyone still wonder why these same people and companies have been ferociously censoring and banning people (like me) for exposing any aspect of the Cult agenda and especially the truth about the 'Covid' hoax which Sabbatians have orchestrated?

The Jeffrey Epstein paedophile ring was a Sabbatian operation. He was officially 'Jewish' but he was a Sabbatian and women abused by the ring have told me about the high number of 'Jewish' people involved. The Epstein horror has Sabbatian written all over it and matches perfectly their modus operandi and obsession with sex and ritual. Epstein was running a Sabbatian blackmail ring in which famous people with political and other influence were provided with young girls for sex while everything was being filmed and recorded on hidden cameras and microphones at his New York house, Caribbean island and other properties. Epstein survivors have described this surveillance system to me and some have gone public. Once the famous politician or other figure knew he or she was on video they tended to do whatever they were told. Here we go again ...when you've got them by the balls their hearts and minds will follow. Sabbatians use this blackmail technique on a wide scale across the world to entrap politicians and others they need to act as demanded. Epstein's private plane, the infamous 'Lolita Express', had many well-known passengers including Bill Clinton while Bill Gates has flown on an Epstein plane and met with him four years after Epstein had been jailed for paedophilia. They subsequently met many times at Epstein's home in New York according to a witness who was there. Epstein's infamous side-kick was Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of Mossad agent and ultra-Zionist mega-crooked British businessman, Bob Maxwell, who at one time owned the *Daily Mirror* newspaper. Maxwell was murdered at sea on his boat in 1991 by Sabbatian-controlled Mossad when he became a liability with his

business empire collapsing as a former Mossad operative has confirmed (see *The Trigger*).

Money, money, money, funny money ...

Before I come to the Sabbatian connection with the last three US presidents I will lay out the crucial importance to Sabbatians of controlling banking and finance. Sabbatian Mayer Amschel Rothschild set out to dominate this arena in his family's quest for total global control. What is freedom? It is, in effect, choice. The more choices you have the freer you are and the fewer your choices the more you are enslaved. In the global structure created over centuries by Sabbatians the biggest decider and restrictor of choice is ... money. Across the world if you ask people what they would like to do with their lives and why they are not doing that they will reply 'I don't have the money'. This is the idea. A global elite of multi-billionaires are described as 'greedy' and that is true on one level; but control of money – who has it and who doesn't – is not primarily about greed. It's about control. Sabbatians have seized ever more control of finance and sucked the wealth of the world out of the hands of the population. We talk now, after all, about the 'One-percent' and even then the wealthiest are a lot fewer even than that. This has been made possible by a money scam so outrageous and so vast it could rightly be called the scam of scams founded on creating 'money' out of nothing and 'loaning' that with interest to the population. Money out of nothing is called 'credit'. Sabbatians have asserted control over governments and banking ever more completely through the centuries and secured financial laws that allow banks to lend hugely more than they have on deposit in a confidence trick known as fractional reserve lending. Imagine if you could lend money that doesn't exist and charge the recipient interest for doing so. You would end up in jail. Bankers by contrast end up in mansions, private jets, Malibu and Monaco.

Banks are only required to keep a fraction of their deposits and wealth in their vaults and they are allowed to lend 'money' they don't have called 'credit'. Go into a bank for a loan and if you succeed

the banker will not move any real wealth into your account. They will type into your account the amount of the agreed 'loan' – say £100,000. This is not wealth that really exists; it is non-existent, fresh-air, created-out-of-nothing 'credit' which has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. Credit is backed by nothing except wind and only has buying power because people think that it has buying power and accept it in return for property, goods and services. I have described this situation as like those cartoon characters you see chasing each other and when they run over the edge of a cliff they keep running forward on fresh air until one of them looks down, realises what's happened, and they all crash into the ravine. The whole foundation of the Sabbatian financial system is to stop people looking down except for periodic moments when they want to crash the system (as in 2008 and 2020 ongoing) and reap the rewards from all the property, businesses and wealth their borrowers had signed over as 'collateral' in return for a 'loan' of fresh air. Most people think that money is somehow created by governments when it comes into existence from the start as a debt through banks 'lending' illusory money called credit. Yes, the very currency of exchange is a *debt* from day one issued as an interest-bearing loan. Why don't governments create money interest-free and lend it to their people interest-free? Governments are controlled by Sabbatians and the financial system is controlled by Sabbatians for whom interest-free money would be a nightmare come true. Sabbatians underpin their financial domination through their global network of central banks, including the privately-owned US Federal Reserve and Britain's Bank of England, and this is orchestrated by a privately-owned central bank coordination body called the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, created by the usual suspects including the Rockefellers and Rothschilds. Central bank chiefs don't answer to governments or the people. They answer to the Bank for International Settlements or, in other words, the Global Cult which is dominated today by Sabbatians.

Built-in disaster

There are so many constituent scams within the overall banking scam. When you take out a loan of thin-air credit only the amount of that loan is theoretically brought into circulation to add to the amount in circulation; but you are paying back the principle plus interest. The additional interest is not created and this means that with every 'loan' there is a shortfall in the money in circulation between what is borrowed and what has to be paid back. There is never even close to enough money in circulation to repay all outstanding public and private debt including interest. Coldly weaved in the very fabric of the system is the certainty that some will lose their homes, businesses and possessions to the banking 'lender'. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts it becomes painfully obvious that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts and it becomes painfully obvious – as in 2008 and currently – that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. Sabbatian banksters have been leading the human population through a calculated series of booms (more debt incurred) and busts (when the debt can't be repaid and the banks get the debtor's tangible wealth in exchange for non-existent 'credit'). With each 'bust' Sabbatian bankers have absorbed more of the world's tangible wealth and we end up with the One-percent. Governments are in bankruptcy levels of debt to the same system and are therefore owned by a system they do not control. The Federal Reserve, 'America's central bank', is privately-owned and American presidents only nominally appoint its chairman or woman to maintain the illusion that it's an arm of government. It's not. The 'Fed' is a cartel of private banks which handed billions to its associates and friends after the crash of 2008 and has been Sabbatian-controlled since it was manipulated into being in 1913 through the covert trickery of Rothschild banking agents Jacob Schiff and Paul

Warburg, and the Sabbatian Rockefeller family. Somehow from a Jewish population of two-percent and globally 0.2 percent (Sabbatian interlopers remember are far smaller) ultra-Zionists headed the Federal Reserve for 31 years between 1987 and 2018 in the form of Alan Greenspan, Bernard Bernanke and Janet Yellen (now Biden's Treasury Secretary) with Yellen's deputy chairman a Israeli-American dual citizen and ultra-Zionist Stanley Fischer, a former governor of the Bank of Israel. Ultra-Zionist Fed chiefs spanned the presidencies of Ronald Reagan ('Republican'), Father George Bush ('Republican'), Bill Clinton ('Democrat'), Boy George Bush ('Republican') and Barack Obama ('Democrat'). We should really add the pre-Greenspan chairman, Paul Adolph Volcker, 'appointed' by Jimmy Carter ('Democrat') who ran the Fed between 1979 and 1987 during the Carter and Reagan administrations before Greenspan took over. Volcker was a long-time associate and business partner of the Rothschilds. No matter what the 'party' officially in power the United States economy was directed by the same force. Here are members of the Obama, Trump and Biden administrations and see if you can make out a common theme.

Barack Obama ('Democrat')

Ultra-Zionists Robert Rubin, Larry Summers, and Timothy Geithner ran the US Treasury in the Clinton administration and two of them reappeared with Obama. Ultra-Zionist Fed chairman Alan Greenspan had manipulated the crash of 2008 through deregulation and jumped ship just before the disaster to make way for ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke to hand out trillions to Sabbatian 'too big to fail' banks and businesses, including the ubiquitous ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which has an ongoing revolving door operation between itself and major financial positions in government worldwide. Obama inherited the fallout of the crash when he took office in January, 2009, and fortunately he had the support of his ultra-Zionist White House Chief of Staff Rahm Emmanuel, son of a terrorist who helped to bomb Israel into being in 1948, and his ultra-Zionist senior adviser David Axelrod, chief strategist in Obama's two

successful presidential campaigns. Emmanuel, later mayor of Chicago and former senior fundraiser and strategist for Bill Clinton, is an example of the Sabbatian policy after Israel was established of migrating insider families to America so their children would be born American citizens. 'Obama' chose this financial team throughout his administration to respond to the Sabbatian-instigated crisis:

Timothy Geithner (ultra-Zionist) Treasury Secretary; Jacob J. Lew, Treasury Secretary; Larry Summers (ultra-Zionist), director of the White House National Economic Council; Paul Adolph Volcker (Rothschild business partner), chairman of the Economic Recovery Advisory Board; Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), director of the Office of Management and Budget overseeing all government spending; Penny Pritzker (ultra-Zionist), Commerce Secretary; Jared Bernstein (ultra-Zionist), chief economist and economic policy adviser to Vice President Joe Biden; Mary Schapiro (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC); Gary Gensler (ultra-Zionist), chairman of the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (CFTC); Sheila Bair (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC); Karen Mills (ultra-Zionist), head of the Small Business Administration (SBA); Kenneth Feinberg (ultra-Zionist), Special Master for Executive [bail-out] Compensation. Feinberg would be appointed to oversee compensation (with strings) to 9/11 victims and families in a campaign to stop them having their day in court to question the official story. At the same time ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke was chairman of the Federal Reserve and these are only some of the ultra-Zionists with allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel in the Obama government. Obama's biggest corporate donor was ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which had employed many in his administration.

Donald Trump ('Republican')

Trump claimed to be an outsider (he wasn't) who had come to 'drain the swamp'. He embarked on this goal by immediately appointing ultra-Zionist Steve Mnuchin, a Goldman Sachs employee for 17

years, as his Treasury Secretary. Others included Gary Cohn (ultra-Zionist), chief operating officer of Goldman Sachs, his first Director of the National Economic Council and chief economic adviser, who was later replaced by Larry Kudlow (ultra-Zionist). Trump's senior adviser throughout his four years in the White House was his sinister son-in-law Jared Kushner, a life-long friend of Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Kushner is the son of a convicted crook who was pardoned by Trump in his last days in office. Other ultra-Zionists in the Trump administration included: Stephen Miller, Senior Policy Adviser; Avrahm Berkowitz, Deputy Adviser to Trump and his Senior Adviser Jared Kushner; Ivanka Trump, Adviser to the President, who converted to Judaism when she married Jared Kushner; David Friedman, Trump lawyer and Ambassador to Israel; Jason Greenblatt, Trump Organization executive vice president and chief legal officer, who was made Special Representative for International Negotiations and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict; Rod Rosenstein, Deputy Attorney General; Elliot Abrams, Special Representative for Venezuela, then Iran; John Eisenberg, National Security Council Legal Adviser and Deputy Council to the President for National Security Affairs; Anne Neuberger, Deputy National Manager, National Security Agency; Ezra Cohen-Watnick, Acting Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence; Elan Carr, Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Len Khodorkovsky, Deputy Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Reed Cordish, Assistant to the President, Intragovernmental and Technology Initiatives. Trump Vice President Mike Pence and Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, both Christian Zionists, were also vehement supporters of Israel and its goals and ambitions.

Donald 'free-speech believer' Trump pardoned a number of financial and violent criminals while ignoring calls to pardon Julian Assange and Edward Snowden whose crimes are revealing highly relevant information about government manipulation and corruption and the widespread illegal surveillance of the American people by US 'security' agencies. It's so good to know that Trump is on the side of freedom and justice and not mega-criminals with

allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel. These included a pardon for Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard who was jailed for life in 1987 under the Espionage Act. Aviem Sella, the Mossad agent who recruited Pollard, was also pardoned by Trump while Assange sat in jail and Snowden remained in exile in Russia. Sella had 'fled' (was helped to escape) to Israel in 1987 and was never extradited despite being charged under the Espionage Act. A Trump White House statement said that Sella's clemency had been 'supported by Benjamin Netanyahu, Ron Dermer, Israel's US Ambassador, David Friedman, US Ambassador to Israel and Miriam Adelson, wife of leading Trump donor Sheldon Adelson who died shortly before. Other friends of Jared Kushner were pardoned along with Sholom Weiss who was believed to be serving the longest-ever white-collar prison sentence of more than 800 years in 2000. The sentence was commuted of Ponzi-schemer Eliyahu Weinstein who defrauded Jews and others out of \$200 million. I did mention that Assange and Snowden were ignored, right? Trump gave Sabbatians almost everything they asked for in military and political support, moving the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem with its critical symbolic and literal implications for Palestinian statehood, and the 'deal of the Century' designed by Jared Kushner and David Friedman which gave the Sabbatian Israeli government the green light to substantially expand its already widespread program of building illegal Jewish-only settlements in the occupied land of the West Bank. This made a two-state 'solution' impossible by seizing all the land of a potential Palestinian homeland and that had been the plan since 1948 and then 1967 when the Arab-controlled Gaza Strip, West Bank, Sinai Peninsula and Syrian Golan Heights were occupied by Israel. All the talks about talks and road maps and delays have been buying time until the West Bank was physically occupied by Israeli real estate. Trump would have to be a monumentally ill-informed idiot not to see that this was the plan he was helping to complete. The Trump administration was in so many ways the Kushner administration which means the Netanyahu administration which means the Sabbatian administration. I understand why many opposing Cult fascism in all its forms gravitated to Trump, but he

was a crucial part of the Sabbatian plan and I will deal with this in the next chapter.

Joe Biden ('Democrat')

A barely cognitive Joe Biden took over the presidency in January, 2021, along with his fellow empty shell, Vice-President Kamala Harris, as the latest Sabbatian gofers to enter the White House. Names on the door may have changed and the 'party' – the force behind them remained the same as Zionists were appointed to a stream of pivotal areas relating to Sabbatian plans and policy. They included: Janet Yellen, Treasury Secretary, former head of the Federal Reserve, and still another ultra-Zionist running the US Treasury after Mnuchin (Trump), Lew and Geithner (Obama), and Summers and Rubin (Clinton); Anthony Blinken, Secretary of State; Wendy Sherman, Deputy Secretary of State (so that's 'Biden's' Sabbatian foreign policy sorted); Jeff Zients, White House coronavirus coordinator; Rochelle Walensky, head of the Centers for Disease Control; Rachel Levine, transgender deputy health secretary (that's 'Covid' hoax policy under control); Merrick Garland, Attorney General; Alejandro Mayorkas, Secretary of Homeland Security; Cass Sunstein, Homeland Security with responsibility for new immigration laws; Avril Haines, Director of National Intelligence; Anne Neuberger, National Security Agency cybersecurity director (note, cybersecurity); David Cohen, CIA Deputy Director; Ronald Klain, Biden's Chief of Staff (see Rahm Emanuel); Eric Lander, a 'leading geneticist', Office of Science and Technology Policy director (see Smart Grid, synthetic biology agenda); Jessica Rosenworcel, acting head of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) which controls Smart Grid technology policy and electromagnetic communication systems including 5G. How can it be that so many pivotal positions are held by two-percent of the American population and 0.2 percent of the world population administration after administration no matter who is the president and what is the party? It's a coincidence? Of course it's not and this is why Sabbatians have built their colossal global web of interlocking 'anti-

hate' hate groups to condemn anyone who asks these glaring questions as an 'anti-Semite'. The way that Jewish people horrifically abused in Sabbatian-backed Nazi Germany are exploited to this end is stomach-turning and disgusting beyond words.

Political fusion

Sabbatian manipulation has reversed the roles of Republicans and Democrats and the same has happened in Britain with the Conservative and Labour Parties. Republicans and Conservatives were always labelled the 'right' and Democrats and Labour the 'left', but look at the policy positions now and the Democrat-Labour 'left' has moved further to the 'right' than Republicans and Conservatives under the banner of 'Woke', the Cult-created far-right tyranny. Where once the Democrat-Labour 'left' defended free speech and human rights they now seek to delete them and as I said earlier despite the 'Covid' fascism of the Jackboot Johnson Conservative government in the UK the Labour Party of leader Keir Starmer demanded even more extreme measures. The Labour Party has been very publicly absorbed by Sabbatians after a political and media onslaught against the previous leader, the weak and inept Jeremy Corbyn, over made-up allegations of 'anti-Semitism' both by him and his party. The plan was clear with this 'anti-Semite' propaganda and what was required in response was a swift and decisive 'fuck off' from Corbyn and a statement to expose the Anti-Semitism Industry (Sabbatian) attempt to silence Labour criticism of the Israeli government (Sabbatians) and purge the party of all dissent against the extremes of ultra-Zionism (Sabbatians). Instead Corbyn and his party fell to their knees and appeased the abusers which, by definition, is impossible. Appeasing one demand leads only to a new demand to be appeased until takeover is complete. Like I say – 'fuck off' would have been a much more effective policy and I have used it myself with great effect over the years when Sabbatians are on my case which is most of the time. I consider that fact a great compliment, by the way. The outcome of the Labour Party capitulation is that we now have a Sabbatian-controlled

Conservative Party 'opposed' by a Sabbatian-controlled Labour Party in a one-party Sabbatian state that hurtles towards the extremes of tyranny (the Sabbatian cult agenda). In America the situation is the same. Labour's Keir Starmer spends his days on his knees with his tongue out pointing to Tel Aviv, or I guess now Jerusalem, while Boris Johnson has an 'anti-Semitism czar' in the form of former Labour MP John Mann who keeps Starmer company on his prayer mat.

Sabbatian influence can be seen in Jewish members of the Labour Party who have been ejected for criticism of Israel including those from families that suffered in Nazi Germany. Sabbatians despise real Jewish people and target them even more harshly because it is so much more difficult to dub them 'anti-Semitic' although in their desperation they do try.

CHAPTER THREE

The Pushbacker sting

Until you realize how easy it is for your mind to be manipulated, you remain the puppet of someone else's game

Evita Ochel

I will use the presidencies of Trump and Biden to show how the manipulation of the one-party state plays out behind the illusion of political choice across the world. No two presidencies could – on the face of it – be more different and apparently at odds in terms of direction and policy.

A Renegade Mind sees beyond the obvious and focuses on outcomes and consequences and not image, words and waffle. The Cult embarked on a campaign to divide America between those who blindly support its agenda (the mentality known as 'Woke') and those who are pushing back on where the Cult and its Sabbatians want to go. This presents infinite possibilities for dividing and ruling the population by setting them at war with each other and allows a perceptual ring fence of demonisation to encircle the Pushbackers in a modern version of the Little Big Horn in 1876 when American cavalry led by Lieutenant Colonel George Custer were drawn into a trap, surrounded and killed by Native American tribes defending their land of thousands of years from being seized by the government. In this modern version the roles are reversed and it's those defending themselves from the Sabbatian government who are surrounded and the government that's seeking to destroy them. This trap was set years ago and to explain how we must return to 2016

and the emergence of Donald Trump as a candidate to be President of the United States. He set out to overcome the best part of 20 other candidates in the Republican Party before and during the primaries and was not considered by many in those early stages to have a prayer of living in the White House. The Republican Party was said to have great reservations about Trump and yet somehow he won the nomination. When you know how American politics works – politics in general – there is no way that Trump could have become the party's candidate unless the Sabbatian-controlled 'Neocons' that run the Republican Party wanted that to happen. We saw the proof in emails and documents made public by WikiLeaks that the Democratic Party hierarchy, or Democons, systematically undermined the campaign of Bernie Sanders to make sure that Sabbatian gofer Hillary Clinton won the nomination to be their presidential candidate. If the Democons could do that then the Neocons in the Republican Party could have derailed Trump in the same way. But they didn't and at that stage I began to conclude that Trump could well be the one chosen to be president. If that was the case the 'why' was pretty clear to see – the goal of dividing America between Cult agenda-supporting Wokers and Pushbackers who gravitated to Trump because he was telling them what they wanted to hear. His constituency of support had been increasingly ignored and voiceless for decades and profoundly through the eight years of Sabbatian puppet Barack Obama. Now here was someone speaking their language of pulling back from the incessant globalisation of political and economic power, the exporting of American jobs to China and elsewhere by 'American' (Sabbatian) corporations, the deletion of free speech, and the mass immigration policies that had further devastated job opportunities for the urban working class of all races and the once American heartlands of the Midwest.

Beware the forked tongue

Those people collectively sighed with relief that at last a political leader was apparently on their side, but another trait of the Renegade Mind is that you look even harder at people telling you

what you want to hear than those who are telling you otherwise. Obviously as I said earlier people wish what they want to hear to be true and genuine and they are much more likely to believe that than someone saying what they don't want to hear and don't want to be true. Sales people are taught to be skilled in eliciting by calculated questioning what their customers want to hear and repeating that back to them as their own opinion to get their targets to like and trust them. Assets of the Cult are also sales people in the sense of selling perception. To read Cult manipulation you have to play the long and expanded game and not fall for the Vaudeville show of party politics. Both American parties are vehicles for the Cult and they exploit them in different ways depending on what the agenda requires at that moment. Trump and the Republicans were used to be the focus of dividing America and isolating Pushbackers to open the way for a Biden presidency to become the most extreme in American history by advancing the full-blown Woke (Cult) agenda with the aim of destroying and silencing Pushbackers now labelled Nazi Trump supporters and white supremacists.

Sabbatians wanted Trump in office for the reasons described by ultra-Zionist Saul Alinsky (1909-1972) who was promoting the Woke philosophy through 'community organising' long before anyone had heard of it. In those days it still went by its traditional name of Marxism. The reason for the manipulated Trump phenomenon was laid out in Alinsky's 1971 book, *Rules for Radicals*, which was his blueprint for overthrowing democratic and other regimes and replacing them with Sabbatian Marxism. Not surprisingly his to-do list was evident in the Sabbatian French and Russian 'Revolutions' and that in China which will become very relevant in the next chapter about the 'Covid' hoax. Among Alinsky's followers have been the deeply corrupt Barack Obama, House Speaker Nancy Pelosi and Hillary Clinton who described him as a 'hero'. All three are Sabbatian stooges with Pelosi personifying the arrogant corrupt idiocy that so widely fronts up for the Cult inner core. Predictably as a Sabbatian advocate of the 'light-bringer' Alinsky features Lucifer on the dedication page of his book as the original radical who gained

his own kingdom ('Earth' as we shall see). One of Alinsky's golden radical rules was to pick an individual and focus all attention, hatred and blame on them and not to target faceless bureaucracies and corporations. *Rules for Radicals* is really a Sabbatian handbook with its contents repeatedly employed all over the world for centuries and why wouldn't Sabbatians bring to power their designer-villain to be used as the individual on which all attention, hatred and blame was bestowed? This is what they did and the only question for me is how much Trump knew that and how much he was manipulated. A bit of both, I suspect. This was Alinsky's Trump technique from a man who died in 1972. The technique has spanned history:

Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it. Don't try to attack abstract corporations or bureaucracies. Identify a responsible individual. Ignore attempts to shift or spread the blame.

From the moment Trump came to illusory power everything was about him. It wasn't about Republican policy or opinion, but all about Trump. Everything he did was presented in negative, derogatory and abusive terms by the Sabbatian-dominated media led by Cult operations such as CNN, MSNBC, *The New York Times* and the Jeff Bezos-owned *Washington Post* – 'Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it.' Trump was turned into a demon to be vilified by those who hated him and a demi-god loved by those who worshipped him. This, in turn, had his supporters, too, presented as equally demonic in preparation for the punchline later down the line when Biden was about to take office. It was here's a Trump, there's a Trump, everywhere a Trump, Trump. Virtually every news story or happening was filtered through the lens of 'The Donald'. You loved him or hated him and which one you chose was said to define you as Satan's spawn or a paragon of virtue. Even supporting some Trump policies or statements and not others was enough for an assault on your character. No shades of grey were or are allowed. Everything is black and white (literally and figuratively). A Californian I knew had her head utterly scrambled by her hatred for Trump while telling people they should love each other. She was so totally consumed by

Trump Derangement Syndrome as it became to be known that this glaring contradiction would never have occurred to her. By definition anyone who criticised Trump or praised his opponents was a hero and this lady described Joe Biden as 'a kind, honest gentleman' when he's a provable liar, mega-crook and vicious piece of work to boot. Sabbatians had indeed divided America using Trump as the fall-guy and all along the clock was ticking on the consequences for his supporters.

In hock to his masters

Trump gave Sabbatians via Israel almost everything they wanted in his four years. Ask and you shall receive was the dynamic between himself and Benjamin Netanyahu orchestrated by Trump's ultra-Zionist son-in-law Jared Kushner, his ultra-Zionist Ambassador to Israel, David Friedman, and ultra-Zionist 'Israel adviser', Jason Greenblatt. The last two were central to the running and protecting from collapse of his business empire, the Trump Organisation, and colossal business failures made him forever beholding to Sabbatian networks that bailed him out. By the start of the 1990s Trump owed \$4 billion to banks that he couldn't pay and almost \$1 billion of that was down to him personally and not his companies. This mega-disaster was the result of building two new casinos in Atlantic City and buying the enormous Taj Mahal operation which led to crippling debt payments. He had borrowed fantastic sums from 72 banks with major Sabbatian connections and although the scale of debt should have had him living in a tent alongside the highway they never foreclosed. A plan was devised to lift Trump from the mire by BT Securities Corporation and Rothschild Inc. and the case was handled by Wilber Ross who had worked for the Rothschilds for 27 years. Ross would be named US Commerce Secretary after Trump's election. Another crucial figure in saving Trump was ultra-Zionist 'investor' Carl Icahn who bought the Taj Mahal casino. Icahn was made special economic adviser on financial regulation in the Trump administration. He didn't stay long but still managed to find time to make a tidy sum of a reported \$31.3 million when he sold his

holdings affected by the price of steel three days before Trump imposed a 235 percent tariff on steel imports. What amazing bits of luck these people have. Trump and Sabbatian operatives have long had a close association and his mentor and legal adviser from the early 1970s until 1986 was the dark and genetically corrupt ultra-Zionist Roy Cohn who was chief counsel to Senator Joseph McCarthy's 'communist' witch-hunt in the 1950s. *Esquire* magazine published an article about Cohn with the headline 'Don't mess with Roy Cohn'. He was described as the most feared lawyer in New York and 'a ruthless master of dirty tricks ... [with] ... more than one Mafia Don on speed dial'. Cohn's influence, contacts, support and protection made Trump a front man for Sabbatians in New York with their connections to one of Cohn's many criminal employers, the 'Russian' Sabbatian Mafia. Israel-centric media mogul Rupert Murdoch was introduced to Trump by Cohn and they started a long friendship. Cohn died in 1986 weeks after being disbarred for unethical conduct by the Appellate Division of the New York State Supreme Court. The wheels of justice do indeed run slow given the length of Cohn's crooked career.

QAnon-sense

We are asked to believe that Donald Trump with his fundamental connections to Sabbatian networks and operatives has been leading the fight to stop the Sabbatian agenda for the fascistic control of America and the world. Sure he has. A man entrapped during his years in the White House by Sabbatian operatives and whose biggest financial donor was casino billionaire Sheldon Adelson who was Sabbatian to his DNA?? Oh, do come on. Trump has been used to divide America and isolate Pushbackers on the Cult agenda under the heading of 'Trump supporters', 'insurrectionists' and 'white supremacists'. The US Intelligence/Mossad Psyop or psychological operation known as QAnon emerged during the Trump years as a central pillar in the Sabbatian campaign to lead Pushbackers into the trap set by those that wished to destroy them. I knew from the start that QAnon was a scam because I had seen the same scenario many

times before over 30 years under different names and I had written about one in particular in the books. 'Not again' was my reaction when QAnon came to the fore. The same script is pulled out every few years and a new name added to the letterhead. The story always takes the same form: 'Insiders' or 'the good guys' in the government-intelligence-military 'Deep State' apparatus were going to instigate mass arrests of the 'bad guys' which would include the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, George Soros, etc., etc. Dates are given for when the 'good guys' are going to move in, but the dates pass without incident and new dates are given which pass without incident. The central message to Pushbackers in each case is that they don't have to do anything because there is 'a plan' and it is all going to be sorted by the 'good guys' on the inside. 'Trust the plan' was a QAnon mantra when the only plan was to misdirect Pushbackers into putting their trust in a Psyop they believed to be real. Beware, beware, those who tell you what you want to hear and always check it out. Right up to Biden's inauguration QAnon was still claiming that 'the Storm' was coming and Trump would stay on as president when Biden and his cronies were arrested and jailed. It was never going to happen and of course it didn't, but what did happen as a result provided that punchline to the Sabbatian Trump/QAnon Psyop.

On January 6th, 2021, a very big crowd of Trump supporters gathered in the National Mall in Washington DC down from the Capitol Building to protest at what they believed to be widespread corruption and vote fraud that stopped Trump being re-elected for a second term as president in November, 2020. I say as someone that does not support Trump or Biden that the evidence is clear that major vote-fixing went on to favour Biden, a man with cognitive problems so advanced he can often hardly string a sentence together without reading the words written for him on the Teleprompter. Glaring ballot discrepancies included serious questions about electronic voting machines that make vote rigging a comparative cinch and hundreds of thousands of paper votes that suddenly appeared during already advanced vote counts and virtually all of

them for Biden. Early Trump leads in crucial swing states suddenly began to close and disappear. The pandemic hoax was used as the excuse to issue almost limitless numbers of mail-in ballots with no checks to establish that the recipients were still alive or lived at that address. They were sent to streams of people who had not even asked for them. Private organisations were employed to gather these ballots and who knows what they did with them before they turned up at the counts. The American election system has been manipulated over decades to become a sick joke with more holes than a Swiss cheese for the express purpose of dictating the results. Then there was the criminal manipulation of information by Sabbatian tech giants like Facebook, Twitter and Google-owned YouTube which deleted pro-Trump, anti-Biden accounts and posts while everything in support of Biden was left alone. Sabbatians wanted Biden to win because after the dividing of America it was time for full-on Woke and every aspect of the Cult agenda to be unleashed.

Hunter gatherer

Extreme Silicon Valley bias included blocking information by the *New York Post* exposing a Biden scandal that should have ended his bid for president in the final weeks of the campaign. Hunter Biden, his monumentally corrupt son, is reported to have sent a laptop to be repaired at a local store and failed to return for it. Time passed until the laptop became the property of the store for non-payment of the bill. When the owner saw what was on the hard drive he gave a copy to the FBI who did nothing even though it confirmed widespread corruption in which the Joe Biden family were using his political position, especially when he was vice president to Obama, to make multiple millions in countries around the world and most notably Ukraine and China. Hunter Biden's one-time business partner Tony Bobulinski went public when the story broke in the *New York Post* to confirm the corruption he saw and that Joe Biden not only knew what was going on he also profited from the spoils. Millions were handed over by a Chinese company with close

connections – like all major businesses in China – to the Chinese communist party of President Xi Jinping. Joe Biden even boasted at a meeting of the Cult's World Economic Forum that as vice president he had ordered the government of Ukraine to fire a prosecutor. What he didn't mention was that the same man just happened to be investigating an energy company which was part of Hunter Biden's corrupt portfolio. The company was paying him big bucks for no other reason than the influence his father had. Overnight Biden's presidential campaign should have been over given that he had lied publicly about not knowing what his son was doing. Instead almost the entire Sabbatian-owned mainstream media and Sabbatian-owned Silicon Valley suppressed circulation of the story. This alone went a mighty way to rigging the election of 2020. Cult assets like Mark Zuckerberg at Facebook also spent hundreds of millions to be used in support of Biden and vote 'administration'.

The Cult had used Trump as the focus to divide America and was now desperate to bring in moronic, pliable, corrupt Biden to complete the double-whammy. No way were they going to let little things like the will of the people thwart their plan. Silicon Valley widely censored claims that the election was rigged because it *was* rigged. For the same reason anyone claiming it was rigged was denounced as a 'white supremacist' including the pathetically few Republican politicians willing to say so. Right across the media where the claim was mentioned it was described as a 'false claim' even though these excuses for 'journalists' would have done no research into the subject whatsoever. Trump won seven million more votes than any sitting president had ever achieved while somehow a cognitively-challenged soon to be 78-year-old who was hidden away from the public for most of the campaign managed to win more votes than any presidential candidate in history. It makes no sense. You only had to see election rallies for both candidates to witness the enthusiasm for Trump and the apathy for Biden. Tens of thousands would attend Trump events while Biden was speaking in empty car parks with often only television crews attending and framing their shots to hide the fact that no one was there. It was pathetic to see

footage come to light of Biden standing at a podium making speeches only to TV crews and party fixers while reading the words written for him on massive Teleprompter screens. So, yes, those protestors on January 6th had a point about election rigging, but some were about to walk into a trap laid for them in Washington by the Cult Deep State and its QAnon Psyop. This was the Capitol Hill riot ludicrously dubbed an 'insurrection'.

The spider and the fly

Renegade Minds know there are not two 'sides' in politics, only one side, the Cult, working through all 'sides'. It's a stage show, a puppet show, to direct the perceptions of the population into focusing on diversions like parties and candidates while missing the puppeteers with their hands holding all the strings. The Capitol Hill 'insurrection' brings us back to the Little Big Horn. Having created two distinct opposing groupings – Woke and Pushbackers – the trap was about to be sprung. Pushbackers were to be encircled and isolated by associating them all in the public mind with Trump and then labelling Trump as some sort of Confederate leader. I knew immediately that the Capitol riot was a set-up because of two things. One was how easy the rioters got into the building with virtually no credible resistance and secondly I could see – as with the 'Covid' hoax in the West at the start of 2020 – how the Cult could exploit the situation to move its agenda forward with great speed. My experience of Cult techniques and activities over more than 30 years has showed me that while they do exploit situations they haven't themselves created this never happens with events of fundamental agenda significance. Every time major events giving cultists the excuse to rapidly advance their plan you find they are manipulated into being for the specific reason of providing that excuse – Problem-Reaction-Solution. Only a tiny minority of the huge crowd of Washington protestors sought to gain entry to the Capitol by smashing windows and breaching doors. That didn't matter. The whole crowd and all Pushbackers, even if they did not support Trump, were going to be lumped together as dangerous

insurrectionists and conspiracy theorists. The latter term came into widespread use through a CIA memo in the 1960s aimed at discrediting those questioning the nonsensical official story of the Kennedy assassination and it subsequently became widely employed by the media. It's still being used by inept 'journalists' with no idea of its origin to discredit anyone questioning anything that authority claims to be true. When you are perpetrating a conspiracy you need to discredit the very word itself even though the dictionary definition of conspiracy is merely 'the activity of secretly planning with other people to do something bad or illegal' and 'a general agreement to keep silent about a subject for the purpose of keeping it secret'. On that basis there are conspiracies almost wherever you look. For obvious reasons the Cult and its lapdog media have to claim there are no conspiracies even though the word appears in state laws as with conspiracy to defraud, to murder, and to corrupt public morals.

Agent provocateurs are widely used by the Cult Deep State to manipulate genuine people into acting in ways that suit the desired outcome. By genuine in this case I mean protestors genuinely supporting Trump and claims that the election was stolen. In among them, however, were agents of the state wearing the garb of Trump supporters and QAnon to pump-prime the Capital riot which some genuine Trump supporters naively fell for. I described the situation as 'Come into my parlour said the spider to the fly'. Leaflets appeared through the Woke paramilitary arm Antifa, the anti-fascist fascists, calling on supporters to turn up in Washington looking like Trump supporters even though they hated him. Some of those arrested for breaching the Capitol Building were sourced to Antifa and its stable mate Black Lives Matter. Both organisations are funded by Cult billionaires and corporations. One man charged for the riot was according to his lawyer a former FBI agent who had held top secret security clearance for 40 years. Attorney Thomas Plofchan said of his client, 66-year-old Thomas Edward Caldwell:

He has held a Top Secret Security Clearance since 1979 and has undergone multiple Special Background Investigations in support of his clearances. After retiring from the Navy, he

worked as a section chief for the Federal Bureau of Investigation from 2009-2010 as a GS-12 [mid-level employee].

He also formed and operated a consulting firm performing work, often classified, for U.S government customers including the US. Drug Enforcement Agency, Department of Housing and Urban Development, the US Coast Guard, and the US Army Personnel Command.

A judge later released Caldwell pending trial in the absence of evidence about a conspiracy or that he tried to force his way into the building. *The New York Post* reported a 'law enforcement source' as saying that 'at least two known Antifa members were spotted' on camera among Trump supporters during the riot while one of the rioters arrested was John Earle Sullivan, a seriously extreme Black Lives Matter Trump-hater from Utah who was previously arrested and charged in July, 2020, over a BLM-Antifa riot in which drivers were threatened and one was shot. Sullivan is the founder of Utah-based Insurgence USA which is an affiliate of the Cult-created-and-funded Black Lives Matter movement. Footage appeared and was then deleted by Twitter of Trump supporters calling out Antifa infiltrators and a group was filmed changing into pro-Trump clothing before the riot. Security at the building was *pathetic* – as planned. Colonel Leroy Fletcher Prouty, a man with long experience in covert operations working with the US security apparatus, once described the tell-tale sign to identify who is involved in an assassination. He said:

No one has to direct an assassination – it happens. The active role is played secretly by permitting it to happen. This is the greatest single clue. Who has the power to call off or reduce the usual security precautions?

This principle applies to many other situations and certainly to the Capitol riot of January 6th, 2021.

The sting

With such a big and potentially angry crowd known to be gathering near the Capitol the security apparatus would have had a major police detail to defend the building with National Guard troops on

standby given the strength of feeling among people arriving from all over America encouraged by the QAnon Psyop and statements by Donald Trump. Instead Capitol Police 'security' was flimsy, weak, and easily breached. The same number of officers was deployed as on a regular day and that is a blatant red flag. They were not staffed or equipped for a possible riot that had been an obvious possibility in the circumstances. No protective and effective fencing worth the name was put in place and there were no contingency plans. The whole thing was basically a case of standing aside and waving people in. Once inside police mostly backed off apart from one Capitol police officer who ridiculously shot dead unarmed Air Force veteran protestor Ashli Babbitt without a warning as she climbed through a broken window. The 'investigation' refused to name or charge the officer after what must surely be considered a murder in the circumstances. They just lifted a carpet and swept. The story was endlessly repeated about five people dying in the 'armed insurrection' when there was no report of rioters using weapons. Apart from Babbitt the other four died from a heart attack, strokes and apparently a drug overdose. Capitol police officer Brian Sicknick was reported to have died after being bludgeoned with a fire extinguisher when he was alive after the riot was over and died later of what the Washington Medical Examiner's Office said was a stroke. Sicknick had no external injuries. The lies were delivered like rapid fire. There was a narrative to build with incessant repetition of the lie until the lie became the accepted 'everybody knows that' truth. The 'Big Lie' technique of Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels is constantly used by the Cult which was behind the Nazis and is today behind the 'Covid' and 'climate change' hoaxes. Goebbels said:

If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.

Most protestors had a free run of the Capitol Building. This allowed pictures to be taken of rioters in iconic parts of the building including the Senate chamber which could be used as propaganda images against all Pushbackers. One Congresswoman described the scene as 'the worst kind of non-security anybody could ever imagine'. Well, the first part was true, but someone obviously did imagine it and made sure it happened. Some photographs most widely circulated featured people wearing QAnon symbols and now the Psyop would be used to dub all QAnon followers with the ubiquitous fit-all label of 'white supremacist' and 'insurrectionists'. When a Muslim extremist called Noah Green drove his car at two police officers at the Capitol Building killing one in April, 2021, there was no such political and media hysteria. They were just disappointed he wasn't white.

The witch-hunt

Government prosecutor Michael Sherwin, an aggressive, dark-eyed, professional Rottweiler led the 'investigation' and to call it over the top would be to understate reality a thousand fold. Hundreds were tracked down and arrested for the crime of having the wrong political views and people were jailed who had done nothing more than walk in the building, committed no violence or damage to property, took a few pictures and left. They were labelled a 'threat to the Republic' while Biden sat in the White House signing executive orders written for him that were dismantling 'the Republic'. Even when judges ruled that a mother and son should not be in jail the government kept them there. Some of those arrested have been badly beaten by prison guards in Washington and lawyers for one man said he suffered a fractured skull and was made blind in one eye. Meanwhile a woman is shot dead for no reason by a Capitol Police officer and we are not allowed to know who he is never mind what has happened to him although that will be *nothing*. The Cult's QAnon/Trump sting to identify and isolate Pushbackers and then target them on the road to crushing and deleting them was a resounding success. You would have thought the Russians had

invaded the building at gunpoint and lined up senators for a firing squad to see the political and media reaction. Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is a child in a woman's body, a terrible-tvos, me, me, me, Woker narcissist of such proportions that words have no meaning. She said she thought she was going to die when 'insurrectionists' banged on her office door. It turned out she wasn't even in the Capitol Building when the riot was happening and the 'banging' was a Capitol Police officer. She referred to herself as a 'survivor' which is an insult to all those true survivors of violent and sexual abuse while she lives her pampered and privileged life talking drivel for a living. Her Woke colleague and fellow mega-narcissist Rashida Tlaib broke down describing the devastating effect on her, too, of *not being* in the building when the rioters were there. Ocasio-Cortez and Tlaib are members of a fully-Woke group of Congresswomen known as 'The Squad' along with Ilhan Omar and Ayanna Pressley. The Squad from what I can see can be identified by its vehement anti-white racism, anti-white men agenda, and, as always in these cases, the absence of brain cells on active duty.

The usual suspects were on the riot case immediately in the form of Democrat ultra-Zionist senators and operatives Chuck Schumer and Adam Schiff demanding that Trump be impeached for 'his part in the insurrection'. The same pair of prats had led the failed impeachment of Trump over the invented 'Russia collusion' nonsense which claimed Russia had helped Trump win the 2016 election. I didn't realise that Tel Aviv had been relocated just outside Moscow. I must find an up-to-date map. The Russia hoax was a Sabbatian operation to keep Trump occupied and impotent and to stop any rapport with Russia which the Cult wants to retain as a perceptual enemy to be pulled out at will. Puppet Biden began attacking Russia when he came to office as the Cult seeks more upheaval, division and war across the world. A two-year stage show 'Russia collusion inquiry' headed by the not-very-bright former 9/11 FBI chief Robert Mueller, with support from 19 lawyers, 40 FBI agents plus intelligence analysts, forensic accountants and other

staff, devoured tens of millions of dollars and found no evidence of Russia collusion which a ten-year-old could have told them on day one. Now the same moronic Schumer and Schiff wanted a second impeachment of Trump over the Capitol 'insurrection' (riot) which the arrested development of Schumer called another 'Pearl Harbor' while others compared it with 9/11 in which 3,000 died and, in the case of CNN, with the Rwandan genocide in the 1990s in which an estimated 500,000 to 600,000 were murdered, between 250,000 and 500,000 women were raped, and populations of whole towns were hacked to death with machetes. To make those comparisons purely for Cult political reasons is beyond insulting to those that suffered and lost their lives and confirms yet again the callous inhumanity that we are dealing with. Schumer is a monumental idiot and so is Schiff, but they serve the Cult agenda and do whatever they're told so they get looked after. Talking of idiots – another inane man who spanned the Russia and Capitol impeachment attempts was Senator Eric Swalwell who had the nerve to accuse Trump of collusion with the Russians while sleeping with a Chinese spy called Christine Fang or 'Fang Fang' which is straight out of a Bond film no doubt starring Klaus Schwab as the bloke living on a secret island and controlling laser weapons positioned in space and pointing at world capitals. Fang Fang plays the part of Bond's infiltrator girlfriend which I'm sure she would enjoy rather more than sharing a bed with the brainless Swalwell, lying back and thinking of China. The FBI eventually warned Swalwell about Fang Fang which gave her time to escape back to the Chinese dictatorship. How very thoughtful of them. The second Trump impeachment also failed and hardly surprising when an impeachment is supposed to remove a sitting president and by the time it happened Trump was no longer president. These people are running your country America, well, officially anyway. Terrifying isn't it?

Outcomes tell the story - always

The outcome of all this – and it's the *outcome* on which Renegade Minds focus, not the words – was that a vicious, hysterical and

obviously pre-planned assault was launched on Pushbackers to censor, silence and discredit them and even targeted their right to earn a living. They have since been condemned as 'domestic terrorists' that need to be treated like Al-Qaeda and Islamic State. 'Domestic terrorists' is a label the Cult has been trying to make stick since the period of the Oklahoma bombing in 1995 which was blamed on 'far-right domestic terrorists'. If you read *The Trigger* you will see that the bombing was clearly a Problem-Reaction-Solution carried out by the Deep State during a Bill Clinton administration so corrupt that no dictionary definition of the term would even nearly suffice. Nearly 30, 000 troops were deployed from all over America to the empty streets of Washington for Biden's inauguration. Ten thousand of them stayed on with the pretext of protecting the capital from insurrectionists when it was more psychological programming to normalise the use of the military in domestic law enforcement in support of the Cult plan for a police-military state. Biden's fascist administration began a purge of 'wrong-thinkers' in the military which means anyone that is not on board with Woke. The Capitol Building was surrounded by a fence with razor wire and the Land of the Free was further symbolically and literally dismantled. The circle was completed with the installation of Biden and the exploitation of the QAnon Psyop.

America had never been so divided since the civil war of the 19th century, Pushbackers were isolated and dubbed terrorists and now, as was always going to happen, the Cult immediately set about deleting what little was left of freedom and transforming American society through a swish of the hand of the most controlled 'president' in American history leading (officially at least) the most extreme regime since the country was declared an independent state on July 4th, 1776. Biden issued undebated, dictatorial executive orders almost by the hour in his opening days in office across the whole spectrum of the Cult wish-list including diluting controls on the border with Mexico allowing thousands of migrants to illegally enter the United States to transform the demographics of America and import an election-changing number of perceived Democrat

voters. Then there were Biden deportation amnesties for the already illegally resident (estimated to be as high as 20 or even 30 million). A bill before Congress awarded American citizenship to anyone who could prove they had worked in agriculture for just 180 days in the previous two years as 'Big Ag' secured its slave labour long-term. There were the plans to add new states to the union such as Puerto Rico and making Washington DC a state. They are all parts of a plan to ensure that the Cult-owned Woke Democrats would be permanently in power.

Border – what border?

I have exposed in detail in other books how mass immigration into the United States and Europe is the work of Cult networks fuelled by the tens of billions spent to this and other ends by George Soros and his global Open Society (open borders) Foundations. The impact can be seen in America alone where the population has increased by *100 million* in little more than 30 years mostly through immigration. I wrote in *The Answer* that the plan was to have so many people crossing the southern border that the numbers become unstoppable and we are now there under Cult-owned Biden. El Salvador in Central America puts the scale of what is happening into context. A third of the population now lives in the United States, much of it illegally, and many more are on the way. The methodology is to crush Central and South American countries economically and spread violence through machete-wielding psychopathic gangs like MS-13 based in El Salvador and now operating in many American cities. Biden-imposed lax security at the southern border means that it is all but open. He said before his 'election' that he wanted to see a surge towards the border if he became president and that was the green light for people to do just that after election day to create the human disaster that followed for both America and the migrants. When that surge came the imbecilic Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez said it wasn't a 'surge' because they are 'children, not insurgents' and the term 'surge' (used by Biden) was a claim of 'white supremacists'.

This disingenuous lady may one day enter the realm of the most basic intelligence, but it won't be any time soon.

Sabbatians and the Cult are in the process of destroying America by importing violent people and gangs in among the genuine to terrorise American cities and by overwhelming services that cannot cope with the sheer volume of new arrivals. Something similar is happening in Europe as Western society in general is targeted for demographic and cultural transformation and upheaval. The plan demands violence and crime to create an environment of intimidation, fear and division and Soros has been funding the election of district attorneys across America who then stop prosecuting many crimes, reduce sentences for violent crimes and free as many violent criminals as they can. Sabbatians are creating the chaos from which order – their order – can respond in a classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. A Freemasonic motto says 'Ordo Ab Chao' (Order out of Chaos) and this is why the Cult is constantly creating chaos to impose a new 'order'. Here you have the reason the Cult is constantly creating chaos. The 'Covid' hoax can be seen with those entering the United States by plane being forced to take a 'Covid' test while migrants flooding through southern border processing facilities do not. Nothing is put in the way of mass migration and if that means ignoring the government's own 'Covid' rules then so be it. They know it's all bullshit anyway. Any pushback on this is denounced as 'racist' by Workers and Sabbatian fronts like the ultra-Zionist Anti-Defamation League headed by the appalling Jonathan Greenblatt which at the same time argues that Israel should not give citizenship and voting rights to more Palestinian Arabs or the 'Jewish population' (in truth the Sabbatian network) will lose control of the country.

Society-changing numbers

Biden's masters have declared that countries like El Salvador are so dangerous that their people must be allowed into the United States for humanitarian reasons when there are fewer murders in large parts of many Central American countries than in US cities like

Baltimore. That is not to say Central America cannot be a dangerous place and Cult-controlled American governments have been making it so since way back, along with the dismantling of economies, in a long-term plan to drive people north into the United States. Parts of Central America are very dangerous, but in other areas the story is being greatly exaggerated to justify relaxing immigration criteria. Migrants are being offered free healthcare and education in the United States as another incentive to head for the border and there is no requirement to be financially independent before you can enter to prevent the resources of America being drained. You can't blame migrants for seeking what they believe will be a better life, but they are being played by the Cult for dark and nefarious ends. The numbers since Biden took office are huge. In February, 2021, more than 100,000 people were known to have tried to enter the US illegally through the southern border (it was 34,000 in the same month in 2020) and in March it was 170,000 – a 418 percent increase on March, 2020. These numbers are only known people, not the ones who get in unseen. The true figure for migrants illegally crossing the border in a single month was estimated by one congressman at 250,000 and that number will only rise under Biden's current policy. Gangs of murdering drug-running thugs that control the Mexican side of the border demand money – thousands of dollars – to let migrants cross the Rio Grande into America. At the same time gun battles are breaking out on the border several times a week between rival Mexican drug gangs (which now operate globally) who are equipped with sophisticated military-grade weapons, grenades and armoured vehicles. While the Capitol Building was being 'protected' from a non-existent 'threat' by thousands of troops, and others were still deployed at the time in the Cult Neocon war in Afghanistan, the southern border of America was left to its fate. This is not incompetence, it is cold calculation.

By March, 2021, there were 17,000 unaccompanied children held at border facilities and many of them are ensnared by people traffickers for paedophile rings and raped on their journey north to America. This is not conjecture – this is fact. Many of those designated

children are in reality teenage boys or older. Meanwhile Wokers posture their self-purity for encouraging poor and tragic people to come to America and face this nightmare both on the journey and at the border with the disgusting figure of House Speaker Nancy Pelosi giving disingenuous speeches about caring for migrants. The woman's evil. Wokers condemned Trump for having children in cages at the border (so did Obama, *Shhhh*), but now they are sleeping on the floor without access to a shower with one border facility 729 percent over capacity. The Biden insanity even proposed flying migrants from the southern border to the northern border with Canada for 'processing'. The whole shambles is being overseen by ultra-Zionist Secretary of Homeland Security, the moronic liar Alejandro Mayorkas, who banned news cameras at border facilities to stop Americans seeing what was happening. Mayorkas said there was not a ban on news crews; it was just that they were not allowed to film. Alongside him at Homeland Security is another ultra-Zionist Cass Sunstein appointed by Biden to oversee new immigration laws. Sunstein despises conspiracy researchers to the point where he suggests they should be banned or *taxed* for having such views. The man is not bonkers or anything. He's perfectly well-adjusted, but adjusted to what is the question. Criticise what is happening and you are a 'white supremacist' when earlier non-white immigrants also oppose the numbers which effect their lives and opportunities. Black people in poor areas are particularly damaged by uncontrolled immigration and the increased competition for work opportunities with those who will work for less. They are also losing voting power as Hispanics become more dominant in former black areas. It's a downward spiral for them while the billionaires behind the policy drone on about how much they care about black people and 'racism'. None of this is about compassion for migrants or black people – that's just wind and air. Migrants are instead being mercilessly exploited to transform America while the countries they leave are losing their future and the same is true in Europe. Mass immigration may now be the work of Woke Democrats, but it can be traced back to the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act (it

wasn't) signed into law by Republican hero President Ronald Reagan which gave amnesty to millions living in the United States illegally and other incentives for people to head for the southern border. Here we have the one-party state at work again.

Save me syndrome

Almost every aspect of what I have been exposing as the Cult agenda was on display in even the first days of 'Biden' with silencing of Pushbackers at the forefront of everything. A Renegade Mind will view the Trump years and QAnon in a very different light to their supporters and advocates as the dots are connected. The QAnon/Trump Psyop has given the Cult all it was looking for. We may not know how much, or little, that Trump realised he was being used, but that's a side issue. This pincer movement produced the desired outcome of dividing America and having Pushbackers isolated. To turn this around we have to look at new routes to empowerment which do not include handing our power to other people and groups through what I will call the 'Save Me Syndrome' – 'I want someone else to do it so that I don't have to'. We have seen this at work throughout human history and the QAnon/Trump Psyop is only the latest incarnation alongside all the others. Religion is an obvious expression of this when people look to a 'god' or priest to save them or tell them how to be saved and then there are 'save me' politicians like Trump. Politics is a diversion and not a 'saviour'. It is a means to block positive change, not make it possible.

Save Me Syndrome always comes with the same repeating theme of handing your power to whom or what you believe will save you while your real 'saviour' stares back from the mirror every morning. Renegade Minds are constantly vigilant in this regard and always asking the question 'What can I do?' rather than 'What can someone else do for me?' Gandhi was right when he said: 'You must be the change you want to see in the world.' We are indeed the people we have been waiting for. We are presented with a constant raft of reasons to concede that power to others and forget where the real power is. Humanity has the numbers and the Cult does not. It has to

use diversion and division to target the unstoppable power that comes from unity. Religions, governments, politicians, corporations, media, QAnon, are all different manifestations of this power-diversion and dilution. Refusing to give your power to governments and instead handing it to Trump and QAnon is not to take a new direction, but merely to recycle the old one with new names on the posters. I will explore this phenomenon as we proceed and how to break the cycles and recycles that got us here through the mists of repeating perception and so repeating history.

For now we shall turn to the most potent example in the entire human story of the consequences that follow when you give your power away. I am talking, of course, of the 'Covid' hoax.

CHAPTER FOUR

'Covid': Calculated catastrophe

Facts are threatening to those invested in fraud
DaShanne Stokes

We can easily unravel the real reason for the 'Covid pandemic' hoax by employing the Renegade Mind methodology that I have outlined this far. We'll start by comparing the long-planned Cult outcome with the 'Covid pandemic' outcome. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey.

I have highlighted the plan for the Hunger Games Society which has been in my books for so many years with the very few controlling the very many through ongoing dependency. To create this dependency it is essential to destroy independent livelihoods, businesses and employment to make the population reliant on the state (the Cult) for even the basics of life through a guaranteed pittance income. While independence of income remained these Cult ambitions would be thwarted. With this knowledge it was easy to see where the 'pandemic' hoax was going once talk of 'lockdowns' began and the closing of all but perceived 'essential' businesses to 'save' us from an alleged 'deadly virus'. Cult corporations like Amazon and Walmart were naturally considered 'essential' while mom and pop shops and stores had their doors closed by fascist decree. As a result with every new lockdown and new regulation more small and medium, even large businesses not owned by the Cult, went to the wall while Cult giants and their frontmen and women grew financially fatter by the second. Mom and pop were

denied an income and the right to earn a living and the wealth of people like Jeff Bezos (Amazon), Mark Zuckerberg (Facebook) and Sergei Brin and Larry Page (Google/Alphabet) have reached record levels. The Cult was increasing its own power through further dramatic concentrations of wealth while the competition was being destroyed and brought into a state of dependency. Lockdowns have been instigated to secure that very end and were never anything to do with health. My brother Paul spent 45 years building up a bus repair business, but lockdowns meant buses were running at a fraction of normal levels for months on end. Similar stories can be told in their hundreds of millions worldwide. Efforts of a lifetime coldly destroyed by Cult multi-billionaires and their lackeys in government and law enforcement who continued to earn their living from the taxation of the people while denying the right of the same people to earn theirs. How different it would have been if those making and enforcing these decisions had to face the same financial hardships of those they affected, but they never do.

Gates of Hell

Behind it all in the full knowledge of what he is doing and why is the psychopathic figure of Cult operative Bill Gates. His puppet Tedros at the World Health Organization declared 'Covid' a pandemic in March, 2020. The WHO had changed the definition of a 'pandemic' in 2009 just a month before declaring the 'swine flu pandemic' which would not have been so under the previous definition. The same applies to 'Covid'. The definition had included... 'an infection by an infectious agent, occurring simultaneously in different countries, with a significant mortality rate relative to the proportion of the population infected'. The new definition removed the need for 'significant mortality'. The 'pandemic' has been fraudulent even down to the definition, but Gates demanded economy-destroying lockdowns, school closures, social distancing, mandatory masks, a 'vaccination' for every man, woman and child on the planet and severe consequences and restrictions for those that refused. Who gave him this power? The

Cult did which he serves like a little boy in short trousers doing what his daddy tells him. He and his psychopathic missus even smiled when they said that much worse was to come (what they knew was planned to come). Gates responded in the matter-of-fact way of all psychopaths to a question about the effect on the world economy of what he was doing:

Well, it won't go to zero but it will shrink. Global GDP is probably going to take the biggest hit ever [Gates was smiling as he said this] ... in my lifetime this will be the greatest economic hit. But you don't have a choice. People act as if you have a choice. People don't feel like going to the stadium when they might get infected ... People are deeply affected by seeing these stats, by knowing they could be part of the transmission chain, old people, their parents and grandparents, could be affected by this, and so you don't get to say ignore what is going on here.

There will be the ability to open up, particularly in rich countries, if things are done well over the next few months, but for the world at large normalcy only returns when we have largely vaccinated the entire population.

The man has no compassion or empathy. How could he when he's a psychopath like all Cult players? My own view is that even beyond that he is very seriously mentally ill. Look in his eyes and you can see this along with his crazy flailing arms. You don't do what he has done to the world population since the start of 2020 unless you are mentally ill and at the most extreme end of psychopathic. You especially don't do it when to you know, as we shall see, that cases and deaths from 'Covid' are fakery and a product of monumental figure massaging. 'These stats' that Gates referred to are based on a 'test' that's not testing for the 'virus' as he has known all along. He made his fortune with big Cult support as an infamously ruthless software salesman and now buys global control of 'health' (death) policy without the population he affects having any say. It's a breathtaking outrage. Gates talked about people being deeply affected by fear of 'Covid' when that was because of *him* and his global network lying to them minute-by-minute supported by a lying media that he seriously influences and funds to the tune of hundreds of millions. He's handed big sums to media operations including the BBC, NBC, Al Jazeera, Univision, *PBS NewsHour*,

ProPublica, National Journal, The Guardian, The Financial Times, The Atlantic, Texas Tribune, USA Today publisher Gannett, Washington Monthly, Le Monde, Center for Investigative Reporting, Pulitzer Center on Crisis Reporting, National Press Foundation, International Center for Journalists, Solutions Journalism Network, the Poynter Institute for Media Studies, and many more. Gates is everywhere in the 'Covid' hoax and the man must go to prison – or a mental facility – for the rest of his life and his money distributed to those he has taken such enormous psychopathic pleasure in crushing.

The Muscle

The Hunger Games global structure demands a police-military state – a fusion of the two into one force – which viciously imposes the will of the Cult on the population and protects the Cult from public rebellion. In that regard, too, the 'Covid' hoax just keeps on giving. Often unlawful, ridiculous and contradictory 'Covid' rules and regulations have been policed across the world by moronic automatons and psychopaths made faceless by face-nappy masks and acting like the Nazi SS and fascist blackshirts and brownshirts of Hitler and Mussolini. The smallest departure from the rules decreed by the psychos in government and their clueless gofers were jumped upon by the face-nappy fascists. Brutality against public protestors soon became commonplace even on girls, women and old people as the brave men with the batons – the Face-Nappies as I call them – broke up peaceful protests and handed out fines like confetti to people who couldn't earn a living let alone pay hundreds of pounds for what was once an accepted human right. Robot Face-Nappies of Nottingham police in the English East Midlands fined one group £11,000 for attending a child's birthday party. For decades I charted the transformation of law enforcement as genuine, decent officers were replaced with psychopaths and the brain dead who would happily and brutally do whatever their masters told them. Now they were let loose on the public and I would emphasise the point that none of this just happened. The step-by-step change in the dynamic between police and public was orchestrated from the shadows by

those who knew where this was all going and the same with the perceptual reframing of those in all levels of authority and official administration through 'training courses' by organisations such as Common Purpose which was created in the late 1980s and given a massive boost in Blair era Britain until it became a global phenomenon. Supposed public 'servants' began to view the population as the enemy and the same was true of the police. This was the start of the explosion of behaviour manipulation organisations and networks preparing for the all-war on the human psyche unleashed with the dawn of 2020. I will go into more detail about this later in the book because it is a core part of what is happening.

Police desecrated beauty spots to deter people gathering and arrested women for walking in the countryside alone 'too far' from their homes. We had arrogant, clueless sergeants in the Isle of Wight police where I live posting on Facebook what they insisted the population must do or else. A schoolmaster sergeant called Radford looked young enough for me to ask if his mother knew he was out, but he was posting what he *expected* people to do while a Sergeant Wilkinson boasted about fining lads for meeting in a McDonald's car park where they went to get a lockdown takeaway. Wilkinson added that he had even cancelled their order. What a pair of prats these people are and yet they have increasingly become the norm among Jackboot Johnson's Yellowshirts once known as the British police. This was the theme all over the world with police savagery common during lockdown protests in the United States, the Netherlands, and the fascist state of Victoria in Australia under its tyrannical and again moronic premier Daniel Andrews. Amazing how tyrannical and moronic tend to work as a team and the same combination could be seen across America as arrogant, narcissistic Woke governors and mayors such as Gavin Newsom (California), Andrew Cuomo (New York), Gretchen Whitmer (Michigan), Lori Lightfoot (Chicago) and Eric Garcetti (Los Angeles) did their Nazi and Stalin impressions with the full support of the compliant brutality of their enforcers in uniform as they arrested small business owners defying

fascist shutdown orders and took them to jail in ankle shackles and handcuffs. This happened to bistro owner Marlena Pavlos-Hackney in Gretchen Whitmer's fascist state of Michigan when police arrived to enforce an order by a state-owned judge for 'putting the community at risk' at a time when other states like Texas were dropping restrictions and migrants were pouring across the southern border without any 'Covid' questions at all. I'm sure there are many officers appalled by what they are ordered to do, but not nearly enough of them. If they were truly appalled they would not do it. As the months passed every opportunity was taken to have the military involved to make their presence on the streets ever more familiar and 'normal' for the longer-term goal of police-military fusion.

Another crucial element to the Hunger Games enforcement network has been encouraging the public to report neighbours and others for 'breaking the lockdown rules'. The group faced with £11,000 in fines at the child's birthday party would have been dobbed-in by a neighbour with a brain the size of a pea. The technique was most famously employed by the Stasi secret police in communist East Germany who had public informants placed throughout the population. A police chief in the UK says his force doesn't need to carry out 'Covid' patrols when they are flooded with so many calls from the public reporting other people for visiting the beach. Dorset police chief James Vaughan said people were so enthusiastic about snitching on their fellow humans they were now operating as an auxiliary arm of the police: 'We are still getting around 400 reports a week from the public, so we will respond to reports ... We won't need to be doing hotspot patrols because people are very quick to pick the phone up and tell us.' Vaughan didn't say that this is a pillar of all tyrannies of whatever complexion and the means to hugely extend the reach of enforcement while spreading distrust among the people and making them wary of doing anything that might get them reported. Those narcissistic Isle of Wight sergeants Radford and Wilkinson never fail to add a link to their Facebook posts where the public can inform on their fellow slaves.

Neither would be self-aware enough to realise they were imitating the Stasi which they might well never have heard of. Government psychologists that I will expose later laid out a policy to turn communities against each other in the same way.

A coincidence? Yep, and I can knit fog

I knew from the start of the alleged pandemic that this was a Cult operation. It presented limitless potential to rapidly advance the Cult agenda and exploit manipulated fear to demand that every man, woman and child on the planet was 'vaccinated' in a process never used on humans before which infuses self-replicating *synthetic* material into human cells. Remember the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state. I'll deal with the 'vaccine' (that's not actually a vaccine) when I focus on the genetic agenda. Enough to say here that mass global 'vaccination' justified by this 'new virus' set alarms ringing after 30 years of tracking these people and their methods. The 'Covid' hoax officially beginning in China was also a big red flag for reasons I will be explaining. The agenda potential was so enormous that I could dismiss any idea that the 'virus' appeared naturally. Major happenings with major agenda implications never occur without Cult involvement in making them happen. My questions were twofold in early 2020 as the media began its campaign to induce global fear and hysteria: Was this alleged infectious agent released on purpose by the Cult or did it even exist at all? I then did what I always do in these situations. I sat, observed and waited to see where the evidence and information would take me. By March and early April synchronicity was strongly – and ever more so since then – pointing me in the direction of *there is no 'virus'*. I went public on that with derision even from swathes of the alternative media that voiced a scenario that the Chinese government released the 'virus' in league with Deep State elements in the United States from a top-level bio-lab in Wuhan where the 'virus' is said to have first appeared. I looked at that possibility, but I didn't buy it for several reasons. Deaths from the 'virus' did not in any way match what they

would have been with a 'deadly bioweapon' and it is much more effective if you sell the *illusion* of an infectious agent rather than having a real one unless you can control through injection who has it and who doesn't. Otherwise you lose control of events. A made-up 'virus' gives you a blank sheet of paper on which you can make it do whatever you like and have any symptoms or mutant 'variants' you choose to add while a real infectious agent would limit you to what it actually does. A phantom disease allows you to have endless ludicrous 'studies' on the 'Covid' dollar to widen the perceived impact by inventing ever more 'at risk' groups including one study which said those who walk slowly may be almost four times more likely to die from the 'virus'. People are in psychiatric wards for less.

A real 'deadly bioweapon' can take out people in the hierarchy that are not part of the Cult, but essential to its operation. Obviously they don't want that. Releasing a real disease means you immediately lose control of it. Releasing an illusory one means you don't. Again it's vital that people are extra careful when dealing with what they want to hear. A bioweapon unleashed from a Chinese laboratory in collusion with the American Deep State may fit a conspiracy narrative, but is it true? Would it not be far more effective to use the excuse of a 'virus' to justify the real bioweapon – the 'vaccine'? That way your disease agent does not have to be transmitted and arrives directly through a syringe. I saw a French virologist Luc Montagnier quoted in the alternative media as saying he had discovered that the alleged 'new' severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus, or SARS-CoV-2, was made artificially and included elements of the human immunodeficiency 'virus' (HIV) and a parasite that causes malaria. SARS-CoV-2 is alleged to trigger an alleged illness called Covid-19. I remembered Montagnier's name from my research years before into claims that an HIV 'retrovirus' causes AIDs – claims that were demolished by Berkeley virologist Peter Duesberg who showed that no one had ever proved that HIV causes acquired immunodeficiency syndrome or AIDS. Claims that become accepted as fact, publicly and medically, with no proof whatsoever are an ever-recurring story that profoundly applies to

'Covid'. Nevertheless, despite the lack of proof, Montagnier's team at the Pasteur Institute in Paris had a long dispute with American researcher Robert Gallo over which of them discovered and isolated the HIV 'virus' and with *no evidence* found it to cause AIDS. You will see later that there is also no evidence that any 'virus' causes any disease or that there is even such a thing as a 'virus' in the way it is said to exist. The claim to have 'isolated' the HIV 'virus' will be presented in its real context as we come to the shocking story – and it is a story – of SARS-CoV-2 and so will Montagnier's assertion that he identified the full SARS-CoV-2 genome.

Hoax in the making

We can pick up the 'Covid' story in 2010 and the publication by the Rockefeller Foundation of a document called 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development'. The inner circle of the Rockefeller family has been serving the Cult since John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) made his fortune with Standard Oil. It is less well known that the same Rockefeller – the Bill Gates of his day – was responsible for establishing what is now referred to as 'Big Pharma', the global network of pharmaceutical companies that make outrageous profits dispensing scalpel and drug 'medicine' and are obsessed with pumping vaccines in ever-increasing number into as many human arms and backsides as possible. John D. Rockefeller was the driving force behind the creation of the 'education' system in the United States and elsewhere specifically designed to program the perceptions of generations thereafter. The Rockefeller family donated exceptionally valuable land in New York for the United Nations building and were central in establishing the World Health Organization in 1948 as an agency of the UN which was created from the start as a Trojan horse and stalking horse for world government. Now enter Bill Gates. His family and the Rockefellers have long been extremely close and I have seen genealogy which claims that if you go back far enough the two families fuse into the same bloodline. Gates has said that the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation was inspired by the Rockefeller Foundation and why not

when both are serving the same Cult? Major tax-exempt foundations are overwhelmingly criminal enterprises in which Cult assets fund the Cult agenda in the guise of 'philanthropy' while avoiding tax in the process. Cult operatives can become mega-rich in their role of front men and women for the psychopaths at the inner core and they, too, have to be psychopaths to knowingly serve such evil. Part of the deal is that a big percentage of the wealth gleaned from representing the Cult has to be spent advancing the ambitions of the Cult and hence you have the Rockefeller Foundation, Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (and *so* many more) and people like George Soros with his global Open Society Foundations spending their billions in pursuit of global Cult control. Gates is a global public face of the Cult with his interventions in world affairs including Big Tech influence; a central role in the 'Covid' and 'vaccine' scam; promotion of the climate change shakedown; manipulation of education; geoengineering of the skies; and his food-control agenda as the biggest owner of farmland in America, his GMO promotion and through other means. As one writer said: 'Gates monopolizes or wields disproportionate influence over the tech industry, global health and vaccines, agriculture and food policy (including biopiracy and fake food), weather modification and other climate technologies, surveillance, education and media.' The almost limitless wealth secured through Microsoft and other not-allowed-to-fail ventures (including vaccines) has been ploughed into a long, long list of Cult projects designed to enslave the entire human race. Gates and the Rockefellers have been working as one unit with the Rockefeller-established World Health Organization leading global 'Covid' policy controlled by Gates through his mouth-piece Tedros. Gates became the WHO's biggest funder when Trump announced that the American government would cease its donations, but Biden immediately said he would restore the money when he took office in January, 2021. The Gates Foundation (the Cult) owns through limitless funding the world health system and the major players across the globe in the 'Covid' hoax.

Okay, with that background we return to that Rockefeller Foundation document of 2010 headed 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development' and its 'imaginary' epidemic of a virulent and deadly influenza strain which infected 20 percent of the global population and killed eight million in seven months. The Rockefeller scenario was that the epidemic destroyed economies, closed shops, offices and other businesses and led to governments imposing fierce rules and restrictions that included mandatory wearing of face masks and body-temperature checks to enter communal spaces like railway stations and supermarkets. The document predicted that even after the height of the Rockefeller-envisaged epidemic the authoritarian rule would continue to deal with further pandemics, transnational terrorism, environmental crises and rising poverty. Now you may think that the Rockefellers are our modern-day seers or alternatively, and rather more likely, that they well knew what was planned a few years further on. Fascism had to be imposed, you see, to 'protect citizens from risk and exposure'. The Rockefeller scenario document said:

During the pandemic, national leaders around the world flexed their authority and imposed airtight rules and restrictions, from the mandatory wearing of face masks to body-temperature checks at the entries to communal spaces like train stations and supermarkets. Even after the pandemic faded, this more authoritarian control and oversight of citizens and their activities stuck and even intensified. In order to protect themselves from the spread of increasingly global problems – from pandemics and transnational terrorism to environmental crises and rising poverty – leaders around the world took a firmer grip on power.

At first, the notion of a more controlled world gained wide acceptance and approval. Citizens willingly gave up some of their sovereignty – and their privacy – to more paternalistic states in exchange for greater safety and stability. Citizens were more tolerant, and even eager, for top-down direction and oversight, and national leaders had more latitude to impose order in the ways they saw fit.

In developed countries, this heightened oversight took many forms: biometric IDs for all citizens, for example, and tighter regulation of key industries whose stability was deemed vital to national interests. In many developed countries, enforced cooperation with a suite of new regulations and agreements slowly but steadily restored both order and, importantly, economic growth.

There we have the prophetic Rockefellers in 2010 and three years later came their paper for the Global Health Summit in Beijing, China, when government representatives, the private sector, international organisations and groups met to discuss the next 100 years of 'global health'. The Rockefeller Foundation-funded paper was called 'Dreaming the Future of Health for the Next 100 Years and more prophecy ensued as it described a dystopian future: 'The abundance of data, digitally tracking and linking people may mean the 'death of privacy' and may replace physical interaction with transient, virtual connection, generating isolation and raising questions of how values are shaped in virtual networks.' Next in the 'Covid' hoax preparation sequence came a 'table top' simulation in 2018 for another 'imaginary' pandemic of a disease called Clade X which was said to kill 900 million people. The exercise was organised by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins University's Center for Health Security in the United States and this is the very same university that has been compiling the disgustingly and systematically erroneous global figures for 'Covid' cases and deaths. Similar Johns Hopkins health crisis scenarios have included the Dark Winter exercise in 2001 and Atlantic Storm in 2005.

Nostradamus 201

For sheer predictive genius look no further prophecy-watchers than the Bill Gates-funded Event 201 held only six weeks before the 'coronavirus pandemic' is supposed to have broken out in China and Event 201 was based on a scenario of a global 'coronavirus pandemic'. Melinda Gates, the great man's missus, told the BBC that he had 'prepared for years' for a coronavirus pandemic which told us what we already knew. Nostradamugates had predicted in a TED talk in 2015 that a pandemic was coming that would kill a lot of people and demolish the world economy. My god, the man is a machine – possibly even literally. Now here he was only weeks before the real thing funding just such a simulated scenario and involving his friends and associates at Johns Hopkins, the World Economic Forum Cult-front of Klaus Schwab, the United Nations,

Johnson & Johnson, major banks, and officials from China and the Centers for Disease Control in the United States. What synchronicity – Johns Hopkins would go on to compile the fraudulent ‘Covid’ figures, the World Economic Forum and Schwab would push the ‘Great Reset’ in response to ‘Covid’, the Centers for Disease Control would be at the forefront of ‘Covid’ policy in the United States, Johnson & Johnson would produce a ‘Covid vaccine’, and everything would officially start just weeks later in China. Spooky, eh? They were even accurate in creating a simulation of a ‘virus’ pandemic because the ‘real thing’ would also be a simulation. Event 201 was not an exercise preparing for something that might happen; it was a rehearsal for what those in control knew was *going* to happen and very shortly. Hours of this simulation were posted on the Internet and the various themes and responses mirrored what would soon be imposed to transform human society. News stories were inserted and what they said would be commonplace a few weeks later with still more prophecy perfection. Much discussion focused on the need to deal with misinformation and the ‘anti-vax movement’ which is exactly what happened when the ‘virus’ arrived – was said to have arrived – in the West.

Cult-owned social media banned criticism and exposure of the official ‘virus’ narrative and when I said there *was* no ‘virus’ in early April, 2020, I was banned by one platform after another including YouTube, Facebook and later Twitter. The mainstream broadcast media in Britain was in effect banned from interviewing me by the Tony-Blair-created government broadcasting censor Ofcom headed by career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes who was appointed just as the ‘virus’ hoax was about to play out in January, 2020. At the same time the Ickonic media platform was using Vimeo, another ultra-Zionist-owned operation, while our own player was being created and they deleted in an instant hundreds of videos, documentaries, series and shows to confirm their unbelievable vindictiveness. We had copies, of course, and they had to be restored one by one when our player was ready. These people have no class. Sabbatian Facebook promised free advertisements for the Gates-

controlled World Health Organization narrative while deleting ‘false claims and conspiracy theories’ to stop ‘misinformation’ about the alleged coronavirus. All these responses could be seen just a short while earlier in the scenarios of Event 201. Extreme censorship was absolutely crucial for the Cult because the official story was so ridiculous and unsupportable by the evidence that it could never survive open debate and the free-flow of information and opinion. If you can’t win a debate then don’t have one is the Cult’s approach throughout history. Facebook’s little boy front man – front boy – Mark Zuckerberg equated ‘credible and accurate information’ with official sources and exposing their lies with ‘misinformation’.

Silencing those that can see

The censorship dynamic of Event 201 is now the norm with an army of narrative-supporting ‘fact-checker’ organisations whose entire reason for being is to tell the public that official narratives are true and those exposing them are lying. One of the most appalling of these ‘fact-checkers’ is called NewsGuard founded by ultra-Zionist Americans Gordon Crovitz and Steven Brill. Crovitz is a former publisher of *The Wall Street Journal*, former Executive Vice President of Dow Jones, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and on the board of the American Association of Rhodes Scholars. The CFR and Rhodes Scholarships, named after Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes who plundered the gold and diamonds of South Africa for his masters and the Cult, have featured widely in my books. NewsGuard don’t seem to like me for some reason – I really can’t think why – and they have done all they can to have me censored and discredited which is, to quote an old British politician, like being savaged by a dead sheep. They are, however, like all in the censorship network, very well connected and funded by organisations themselves funded by, or connected to, Bill Gates. As you would expect with anything associated with Gates NewsGuard has an offshoot called HealthGuard which ‘fights online health care hoaxes’. How very kind. Somehow the NewsGuard European Managing Director Anna-Sophie Harling, a remarkably young-

looking woman with no broadcasting experience and little hands-on work in journalism, has somehow secured a position on the 'Content Board' of UK government broadcast censor Ofcom. An executive of an organisation seeking to discredit dissidents of the official narratives is making decisions for the government broadcast 'regulator' about content?? Another appalling 'fact-checker' is Full Fact funded by George Soros and global censors Google and Facebook.

It's amazing how many activists in the 'fact-checking', 'anti-hate', arena turn up in government-related positions – people like UK Labour Party activist Imran Ahmed who heads the Center for Countering Digital Hate founded by people like Morgan McSweeney, now chief of staff to the Labour Party's hapless and useless 'leader' Keir Starmer. Digital Hate – which is what it really is – uses the American spelling of Center to betray its connection to a transatlantic network of similar organisations which in 2020 shapeshifted from attacking people for 'hate' to attacking them for questioning the 'Covid' hoax and the dangers of the 'Covid vaccine'. It's just a coincidence, you understand. This is one of Imran Ahmed's hysterical statements: 'I would go beyond calling anti-vaxxers conspiracy theorists to say they are an extremist group that pose a national security risk.' No one could ever accuse this prat of understatement and he's including in that those parents who are now against vaccines after their children were damaged for life or killed by them. He's such a nice man. Ahmed does the rounds of the Woke media getting soft-ball questions from spineless 'journalists' who never ask what right he has to campaign to destroy the freedom of speech of others while he demands it for himself. There also seems to be an overrepresentation in Ofcom of people connected to the narrative-worshipping BBC. This incredible global network of narrative-support was super-vital when the 'Covid' hoax was played in the light of the mega-whopper lies that have to be defended from the spotlight cast by the most basic intelligence.

Setting the scene

The Cult plays the long game and proceeds step-by-step ensuring that everything is in place before major cards are played and they don't come any bigger than the 'Covid' hoax. The psychopaths can't handle events where the outcome isn't certain and as little as possible – preferably nothing – is left to chance. Politicians, government and medical officials who would follow direction were brought to illusory power in advance by the Cult web whether on the national stage or others like state governors and mayors of America. For decades the dynamic between officialdom, law enforcement and the public was changed from one of service to one of control and dictatorship. Behaviour manipulation networks established within government were waiting to impose the coming 'Covid' rules and regulations specifically designed to subdue and rewire the psyche of the people in the guise of protecting health. These included in the UK the Behavioural Insights Team part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office; the Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B); and a whole web of intelligence and military groups seeking to direct the conversation on social media and control the narrative. Among them are the cyberwarfare (on the people) 77th Brigade of the British military which is also coordinated through the Cabinet Office as civilian and military leadership continues to combine in what they call the Fusion Doctrine. The 77th Brigade is a British equivalent of the infamous Israeli (Sabbatian) military cyberwarfare and Internet manipulation operation Unit 8200 which I expose at length in *The Trigger*. Also carefully in place were the medical and science advisers to government – many on the payroll past or present of Bill Gates – and a whole alternative structure of unelected government stood by to take control when elected parliaments were effectively closed down once the 'Covid' card was slammed on the table. The structure I have described here and so much more was installed in every major country through the Cult networks. The top-down control hierarchy looks like this: The Cult – Cult-owned Gates – the World Health Organization and Tedros – Gates-funded or controlled chief medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators) in each country –

political 'leaders' – law enforcement – The People. Through this simple global communication and enforcement structure the policy of the Cult could be imposed on virtually the entire human population so long as they acquiesced to the fascism. With everything in place it was time for the button to be pressed in late 2019/early 2020.

These were the prime goals the Cult had to secure for its will to prevail:

1) Locking down economies, closing all but designated 'essential' businesses (Cult-owned corporations were 'essential'), and putting the population under house arrest was an imperative to destroy independent income and employment and ensure dependency on the Cult-controlled state in the Hunger Games Society. Lockdowns had to be established as the global blueprint from the start to respond to the 'virus' and followed by pretty much the entire world.

2) The global population had to be terrified into believing in a deadly 'virus' that didn't actually exist so they would unquestioningly obey authority in the belief that authority must know how best to protect them and their families. Software salesman Gates would suddenly morph into the world's health expert and be promoted as such by the Cult-owned media.

3) A method of testing that wasn't testing for the 'virus', but was only claimed to be, had to be in place to provide the illusion of 'cases' and subsequent 'deaths' that had a very different cause to the 'Covid-19' that would be scribbled on the death certificate.

4) Because there was no 'virus' and the great majority testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' would have no symptoms of anything the lie had to be sold that people without symptoms (without the 'virus') could still pass it on to others. This was crucial to justify for the first time quarantining – house arresting – healthy people. Without this the economy-destroying lockdown of *everybody* could not have been credibly sold.

5) The 'saviour' had to be seen as a vaccine which beyond evil drug companies were working like angels of mercy to develop as quickly as possible, with all corners cut, to save the day. The public must absolutely not know that the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with a 'virus' or that the contents were ready and waiting with a very different motive long before the 'Covid' card was even lifted from the pack.

I said in March, 2020, that the 'vaccine' would have been created way ahead of the 'Covid' hoax which justified its use and the following December an article in the New York *Intelligencer* magazine said the Moderna 'vaccine' had been 'designed' by

January, 2020. This was 'before China had even acknowledged that the disease could be transmitted from human to human, more than a week before the first confirmed coronavirus case in the United States'. The article said that by the time the first American death was announced a month later 'the vaccine had already been manufactured and shipped to the National Institutes of Health for the beginning of its Phase I clinical trial'. The 'vaccine' was actually 'designed' long before that although even with this timescale you would expect the article to ask how on earth it could have been done that quickly. Instead it asked why the 'vaccine' had not been rolled out then and not months later. Journalism in the mainstream is truly dead. I am going to detail in the next chapter why the 'virus' has never existed and how a hoax on that scale was possible, but first the foundation on which the Big Lie of 'Covid' was built.

The test that doesn't test

Fraudulent 'testing' is the bottom line of the whole 'Covid' hoax and was the means by which a 'virus' that did not exist *appeared* to exist. They could only achieve this magic trick by using a test not testing for the 'virus'. To use a test that *was* testing for the 'virus' would mean that every test would come back negative given there was no 'virus'. They chose to exploit something called the RT-PCR test invented by American biochemist Kary Mullis in the 1980s who said publicly that his PCR test ... *cannot detect infectious disease*. Yes, the 'test' used worldwide to detect infectious 'Covid' to produce all the illusory 'cases' and 'deaths' compiled by Johns Hopkins and others *cannot detect infectious disease*. This fact came from the mouth of the man who invented PCR and was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1993 for doing so. Sadly, and incredibly conveniently for the Cult, Mullis died in August, 2019, at the age of 74 just before his test would be fraudulently used to unleash fascism on the world. He was said to have died from pneumonia which was an irony in itself. A few months later he would have had 'Covid-19' on his death certificate. I say the timing of his death was convenient because had he lived Mullis, a brilliant, honest and decent man, would have been

vociferously speaking out against the use of his test to detect 'Covid' when it was never designed, or able, to do that. I know that to be true given that Mullis made the same point when his test was used to 'detect' – not detect – HIV. He had been seriously critical of the Gallo/Montagnier claim to have isolated the HIV 'virus' and shown it to cause AIDS for which Mullis said there was no evidence. AIDS is actually not a disease but a series of diseases from which people die all the time. When they die from those *same diseases* after a positive 'test' for HIV then AIDS goes on their death certificate. I think I've heard that before somewhere. Countries instigated a policy with 'Covid' that anyone who tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and died of any other cause within 28 days and even longer 'Covid-19' had to go on the death certificate. Cases have come from the test that can't test for infectious disease and the deaths are those who have died of *anything* after testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I'll have much more later about the death certificate scandal.

Mullis was deeply dismissive of the now US 'Covid' star Anthony Fauci who he said was a liar who didn't know anything about anything – 'and I would say that to his face – nothing.' He said of Fauci: 'The man thinks he can take a blood sample, put it in an electron microscope and if it's got a virus in there you'll know it – he doesn't understand electron microscopy and he doesn't understand medicine and shouldn't be in a position like he's in.' That position, terrifyingly, has made him the decider of 'Covid' fascism policy on behalf of the Cult in his role as director since 1984 of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) while his record of being wrong is laughable; but being wrong, so long as it's the *right kind* of wrong, is why the Cult loves him. He'll say anything the Cult tells him to say. Fauci was made Chief Medical Adviser to the President immediately Biden took office. Biden was installed in the White House by Cult manipulation and one of his first decisions was to elevate Fauci to a position of even more control. This is a coincidence? Yes, and I identify as a flamenco dancer called Lola. How does such an incompetent criminal like Fauci remain in that

pivotal position in American health since *the 1980s*? When you serve the Cult it looks after you until you are surplus to requirements. Kary Mullis said prophetically of Fauci and his like: 'Those guys have an agenda and it's not an agenda we would like them to have ... they make their own rules, they change them when they want to, and Tony Fauci does not mind going on television in front of the people who pay his salary and lie directly into the camera.' Fauci has done that almost daily since the 'Covid' hoax began. Lying is in Fauci's DNA. To make the situation crystal clear about the PCR test this is a direct quote from its inventor Kary Mullis:

It [the PCR test] doesn't tell you that you're sick and doesn't tell you that the thing you ended up with was really going to hurt you ...'

Ask yourself why governments and medical systems the world over have been using this very test to decide who is 'infected' with the SARS-CoV-2 'virus' and the alleged disease it allegedly causes, 'Covid-19'. The answer to that question will tell you what has been going on. By the way, here's a little show-stopper – the 'new' SARS-CoV-2 'virus' was 'identified' as such right from the start using ... *the PCR test not testing for the 'virus'*. If you are new to this and find that shocking then stick around. I have hardly started yet. Even worse, other 'tests', like the 'Lateral Flow Device' (LFD), are considered so useless that they have to be *confirmed* by the PCR test! Leaked emails written by Ben Dyson, adviser to UK 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock, said they were 'dangerously unreliable'. Dyson, executive director of strategy at the Department of Health, wrote: 'As of today, someone who gets a positive LFD result in (say) London has at best a 25 per cent chance of it being a true positive, but if it is a self-reported test potentially as low as 10 per cent (on an optimistic assumption about specificity) or as low as 2 per cent (on a more pessimistic assumption).' These are the 'tests' that schoolchildren and the public are being urged to have twice a week or more and have to isolate if they get a positive. Each fake positive goes in the statistics as a 'case' no matter how ludicrously inaccurate and the

'cases' drive lockdown, masks and the pressure to 'vaccinate'. The government said in response to the email leak that the 'tests' were accurate which confirmed yet again what shocking bloody liars they are. The real false positive rate is *100 percent* as we'll see. In another 'you couldn't make it up' the UK government agreed to pay £2.8 billion to California's Innova Medical Group to supply the irrelevant lateral flow tests. The company's primary test-making centre is in China. Innova Medical Group, established in March, 2020, is owned by Pasaca Capital Inc, chaired by Chinese-American millionaire Charles Huang who was born in Wuhan.

How it works – and how it doesn't

The RT-PCR test, known by its full title of Polymerase chain reaction, is used across the world to make millions, even billions, of copies of a DNA/RNA genetic information sample. The process is called 'amplification' and means that a tiny sample of genetic material is amplified to bring out the detailed content. I stress that it is not testing for an infectious disease. It is simply amplifying a sample of genetic material. In the words of Kary Mullis: 'PCR is ... just a process that's used to make a whole lot of something out of something.' To emphasise the point companies that make the PCR tests circulated around the world to 'test' for 'Covid' warn on the box that it can't be used to detect 'Covid' or infectious disease and is for research purposes only. It's okay, rest for a minute and you'll be fine. This is the test that produces the 'cases' and 'deaths' that have been used to destroy human society. All those global and national medical and scientific 'experts' demanding this destruction to 'save us' *KNOW* that the test is not testing for the 'virus' and the cases and deaths they claim to be real are an almost unimaginable fraud. Every one of them and so many others including politicians and psychopaths like Gates and Tedros must be brought before Nuremburg-type trials and jailed for the rest of their lives. The more the genetic sample is amplified by PCR the more elements of that material become sensitive to the test and by that I don't mean sensitive for a 'virus' but for elements of the genetic material which

is *naturally* in the body or relates to remnants of old conditions of various kinds lying dormant and causing no disease. Once the amplification of the PCR reaches a certain level *everyone* will test positive. So much of the material has been made sensitive to the test that everyone will have some part of it in their body. Even lying criminals like Fauci have said that once PCR amplifications pass 35 cycles everything will be a false positive that cannot be trusted for the reasons I have described. I say, like many proper doctors and scientists, that 100 percent of the 'positives' are false, but let's just go with Fauci for a moment.

He says that any amplification over 35 cycles will produce false positives and yet the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Food and Drug Administration (FDA) have recommended up to 40 *cycles* and the National Health Service (NHS) in Britain admitted in an internal document for staff that it was using 45 *cycles* of amplification. A long list of other countries has been doing the same and at least one 'testing' laboratory has been using 50 *cycles*. Have you ever heard a doctor, medical 'expert' or the media ask what level of amplification has been used to claim a 'positive'. The 'test' comes back 'positive' and so you have the 'virus', end of story. Now we can see how the government in Tanzania could send off samples from a goat and a pawpaw fruit under human names and both came back positive for 'Covid-19'. Tanzania president John Magufuli mocked the 'Covid' hysteria, the PCR test and masks and refused to import the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine'. The Cult hated him and an article sponsored by the Bill Gates Foundation appeared in the London *Guardian* in February, 2021, headed 'It's time for Africa to rein in Tanzania's anti-vaxxer president'. Well, 'reined in' he shortly was. Magufuli appeared in good health, but then, in March, 2021, he was dead at 61 from 'heart failure'. He was replaced by Samia Hassan Suhulu who is connected to Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum and she immediately reversed Magufuli's 'Covid' policy. A sample of cola tested positive for 'Covid' with the PCR test in Germany while American actress and singer-songwriter Erykah Badu tested positive in one nostril and negative in the other. Footballer Ronaldo called

the PCR test 'bullshit' after testing positive three times and being forced to quarantine and miss matches when there was nothing wrong with him. The mantra from Tedros at the World Health Organization and national governments (same thing) has been test, test, test. They know that the more tests they can generate the more fake 'cases' they have which go on to become 'deaths' in ways I am coming to. The UK government has its Operation Moonshot planned to test multiple millions every day in workplaces and schools with free tests for everyone to use twice a week at home in line with the Cult plan from the start to make testing part of life. A government advertisement for an 'Interim Head of Asymptomatic Testing Communication' said the job included responsibility for delivering a 'communications strategy' (propaganda) 'to support the expansion of asymptomatic testing that *'normalises testing as part of everyday life'*'. More tests means more fake 'cases', 'deaths' and fascism. I have heard of, and from, many people who booked a test, couldn't turn up, and yet got a positive result through the post for a test they'd never even had. The whole thing is crazy, but for the Cult there's method in the madness. Controlling and manipulating the level of amplification of the test means the authorities can control whenever they want the number of apparent 'cases' and 'deaths'. If they want to justify more fascist lockdown and destruction of livelihoods they keep the amplification high. If they want to give the illusion that lockdowns and the 'vaccine' are working then they lower the amplification and 'cases' and 'deaths' will appear to fall. In January, 2021, the Cult-owned World Health Organization suddenly warned laboratories about over-amplification of the test and to lower the threshold. Suddenly headlines began appearing such as: 'Why ARE "Covid" cases plummeting?' This was just when the vaccine rollout was underway and I had predicted months before they would make cases appear to fall through amplification tampering when the 'vaccine' came. These people are so predictable.

Cow vaccines?

The question must be asked of what is on the test swabs being poked far up the nose of the population to the base of the brain? A nasal swab punctured one woman's brain and caused it to leak fluid. Most of these procedures are being done by people with little training or medical knowledge. Dr Lorraine Day, former orthopaedic trauma surgeon and Chief of Orthopaedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital, says the tests are really a 'vaccine'. Cows have long been vaccinated this way. She points out that masks have to cover the nose and the mouth where it is claimed the 'virus' exists in saliva. Why then don't they take saliva from the mouth as they do with a DNA test instead of pushing a long swab up the nose towards the brain? The ethmoid bone separates the nasal cavity from the brain and within that bone is the cribriform plate. Dr Day says that when the swab is pushed up against this plate and twisted the procedure is 'depositing things back there'. She claims that among these 'things' are nanoparticles that can enter the brain. Researchers have noted that a team at the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins have designed tiny, star-shaped micro-devices that can latch onto intestinal mucosa and release drugs into the body. Mucosa is the thin skin that covers the inside surface of parts of the body such as *the nose* and mouth and produces mucus to protect them. The Johns Hopkins micro-devices are called 'theragrippers' and were 'inspired' by a parasitic worm that digs its sharp teeth into a host's intestines. Nasal swabs are also coated in the sterilisation agent ethylene oxide. The US National Cancer Institute posts this explanation on its website:

At room temperature, ethylene oxide is a flammable colorless gas with a sweet odor. It is used primarily to produce other chemicals, including antifreeze. In smaller amounts, ethylene oxide is used as a pesticide and a sterilizing agent. The ability of ethylene oxide to damage DNA makes it an effective sterilizing agent but also accounts for its cancer-causing activity.

The Institute mentions lymphoma and leukaemia as cancers most frequently reported to be associated with occupational exposure to ethylene oxide along with stomach and breast cancers. How does anyone think this is going to work out with the constant testing

regime being inflicted on adults and children at home and at school that will accumulate in the body anything that's on the swab?

Doctors know best

It is vital for people to realise that 'hero' doctors 'know' only what the Big Pharma-dominated medical authorities tell them to 'know' and if they refuse to 'know' what they are told to 'know' they are out the door. They are mostly not physicians or healers, but repeaters of the official narrative – or else. I have seen alleged professional doctors on British television make shocking statements that we are supposed to take seriously. One called 'Dr' Amir Khan, who is actually telling patients how to respond to illness, said that men could take the birth pill to 'help slow down the effects of Covid-19'. In March, 2021, another ridiculous 'Covid study' by an American doctor proposed injecting men with the female sex hormone progesterone as a 'Covid' treatment. British doctor Nighat Arif told the BBC that face coverings were now going to be part of ongoing normal. Yes, the vaccine protects you, she said (evidence?) ... but the way to deal with viruses in the community was always going to come down to hand washing, face covering and keeping a physical distance. That's not what we were told before the 'vaccine' was circulating. Arif said she couldn't imagine ever again going on the underground or in a lift without a mask. I was just thanking my good luck that she was not my doctor when she said – in March, 2021 – that if 'we are *behaving* and we are doing all the right things' she thought we could 'have our nearest and dearest around us at home ... around *Christmas* and *New Year!* Her patronising delivery was the usual school teacher talking to six-year-olds as she repeated every government talking point and probably believed them all. If we have learned anything from the 'Covid' experience surely it must be that humanity's perception of doctors needs a fundamental rethink. NHS 'doctor' Sara Kayat told her television audience that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Not even Big Pharma claimed that. We have to stop taking 'experts' at their word without question when so many of them are

clueless and only repeating the party line on which their careers depend. That is not to say there are not brilliant doctors – there are and I have spoken to many of them since all this began – but you won't see them in the mainstream media or quoted by the psychopaths and yes-people in government.

Remember the name – Christian Drosten

German virologist Christian Drosten, Director of Charité Institute of Virology in Berlin, became a national star after the pandemic hoax began. He was feted on television and advised the German government on 'Covid' policy. Most importantly to the wider world Drosten led a group that produced the 'Covid' testing protocol for the PCR test. What a remarkable feat given the PCR cannot test for infectious disease and even more so when you think that Drosten said that his method of testing for SARS-CoV-2 was developed 'without having virus material available'. *He developed a test for a 'virus' that he didn't have and had never seen.* Let that sink in as you survey the global devastation that came from what he did. The whole catastrophe of Drosten's 'test' was based on the alleged genetic sequence published by Chinese scientists on the Internet. We will see in the next chapter that this alleged 'genetic sequence' has never been produced by China or anyone and cannot be when there *is no* SARS-CoV-2. Drosten, however, doesn't seem to let little details like that get in the way. He was the lead author with Victor Corman from the same Charité Hospital of the paper 'Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time PCR' published in a magazine called *Eurosurveillance*. This became known as the Corman-Drosten paper. In November, 2020, with human society devastated by the effects of the Corman-Drosten test baloney, the protocol was publicly challenged by 22 international scientists and independent researchers from Europe, the United States, and Japan. Among them were senior molecular geneticists, biochemists, immunologists, and microbiologists. They produced a document headed 'External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-Cov-2 Reveals 10 Major Flaws At The Molecular and Methodological Level: Consequences

For False-Positive Results'. The flaws in the Corman-Drosten test included the following:

- The test is non-specific because of erroneous design
- Results are enormously variable
- The test is unable to discriminate between the whole 'virus' and viral fragments
- It doesn't have positive or negative controls
- The test lacks a standard operating procedure
- It is unsupported by proper peer view

The scientists said the PCR 'Covid' testing protocol was not founded on science and they demanded the Corman-Drosten paper be retracted by *Eurosurveillance*. They said all present and previous Covid deaths, cases, and 'infection rates' should be subject to a massive retroactive inquiry. Lockdowns and travel restrictions should be reviewed and relaxed and those diagnosed through PCR to have 'Covid-19' should not be forced to isolate. Dr Kevin Corbett, a health researcher and nurse educator with a long academic career producing a stream of peer-reviewed publications at many UK universities, made the same point about the PCR test debacle. He said of the scientists' conclusions: 'Every scientific rationale for the development of that test has been totally destroyed by this paper. It's like Hiroshima/Nagasaki to the Covid test.' He said that China hadn't given them an isolated 'virus' when Drosten developed the test. Instead they had developed the test from *a sequence in a gene bank*.' Put another way ... *they made it up!* The scientists were supported in this contention by a Portuguese appeals court which ruled in November, 2020, that PCR tests are unreliable and it is unlawful to quarantine people based solely on a PCR test. The point about China not providing an isolated virus must be true when the 'virus' has never been isolated to this day and the consequences of that will become clear. Drosten and company produced this useless 'protocol' right on cue in January, 2020, just as the 'virus' was said to

be moving westward and it somehow managed to successfully pass a peer-review in 24 hours. In other words there was no peer-review for a test that would be used to decide who had 'Covid' and who didn't across the world. The Cult-created, Gates-controlled World Health Organization immediately recommended all its nearly 200 member countries to use the Drosten PCR protocol to detect 'cases' and 'deaths'. The sting was underway and it continues to this day.

So who is this Christian Drosten that produced the means through which death, destruction and economic catastrophe would be justified? His education background, including his doctoral thesis, would appear to be somewhat shrouded in mystery and his track record is dire as with another essential player in the 'Covid' hoax, the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London of whom more shortly. Drosten predicted in 2003 that the alleged original SARS 'virus' (SARS-1) was an epidemic that could have serious effects on economies and an effective vaccine would take at least two years to produce. Drosten's answer to every alleged 'outbreak' is a vaccine which you won't be shocked to know. What followed were just 774 official deaths worldwide and none in Germany where there were only nine cases. That is even if you believe there ever was a SARS 'virus' when the evidence is zilch and I will expand on this in the next chapter. Drosten claims to be co-discoverer of 'SARS-1' and developed a test for it in 2003. He was screaming warnings about 'swine flu' in 2009 and how it was a widespread infection far more severe than any dangers from a vaccine could be and people should get vaccinated. It would be helpful for Drosten's vocal chords if he simply recorded the words 'the virus is deadly and you need to get vaccinated' and copies could be handed out whenever the latest made-up threat comes along. Drosten's swine flu epidemic never happened, but Big Pharma didn't mind with governments spending hundreds of millions on vaccines that hardly anyone bothered to use and many who did wished they hadn't. A study in 2010 revealed that the risk of dying from swine flu, or H1N1, was no higher than that of the annual seasonal flu which is what at least most of 'it' really was as in

the case of 'Covid-19'. A media investigation into Drosten asked how with such a record of inaccuracy he could be *the* government adviser on these issues. The answer to that question is the same with Drosten, Ferguson and Fauci – they keep on giving the authorities the 'conclusions' and 'advice' they want to hear. Drosten certainly produced the goods for them in January, 2020, with his PCR protocol garbage and provided the foundation of what German internal medicine specialist Dr Claus Köhnlein, co-author of *Virus Mania*, called the 'test pandemic'. The 22 scientists in the *Eurosurveillance* challenge called out conflicts of interest within the Drosten 'protocol' group and with good reason. Olfert Landt, a regular co-author of Drosten 'studies', owns the biotech company TIB Molbiol Syntheselabor GmbH in Berlin which manufactures and sells the tests that Drosten and his mates come up with. They have done this with SARS, Enterotoxigenic E. coli (ETEC), MERS, Zika 'virus', yellow fever, and now 'Covid'. Landt told the *Berliner Zeitung* newspaper:

The testing, design and development came from the Charité [Drosten and Corman]. We simply implemented it immediately in the form of a kit. And if we don't have the virus, which originally only existed in Wuhan, we can make a synthetic gene to simulate the genome of the virus. That's what we did very quickly.

This is more confirmation that the Drosten test was designed without access to the 'virus' and only a synthetic simulation which is what SARS-CoV-2 really is – a computer-generated synthetic fiction. It's quite an enterprise they have going here. A Drosten team decides what the test for something should be and Landt's biotech company flogs it to governments and medical systems across the world. His company must have made an absolute fortune since the 'Covid' hoax began. Dr Reiner Fuellmich, a prominent German consumer protection trial lawyer in Germany and California, is on Drosten's case and that of Tedros at the World Health Organization for crimes against humanity with a class-action lawsuit being prepared in the United States and other legal action in Germany.

Why China?

Scamming the world with a 'virus' that doesn't exist would seem impossible on the face of it, but not if you have control of the relatively few people that make policy decisions and the great majority of the global media. Remember it's not about changing 'real' reality it's about controlling *perception* of reality. You don't have to make something happen you only have to make people *believe* that it's happening. Renegade Minds understand this and are therefore much harder to swindle. 'Covid-19' is not a 'real' 'virus'. It's a mind virus, like a computer virus, which has infected the minds, not the bodies, of billions. It all started, publically at least, in China and that alone is of central significance. The Cult was behind the revolution led by its asset Mao Zedong, or Chairman Mao, which established the People's Republic of China on October 1st, 1949. It should have been called The Cult's Republic of China, but the name had to reflect the recurring illusion that vicious dictatorships are run by and for the people (see all the 'Democratic Republics' controlled by tyrants). In the same way we have the 'Biden' Democratic Republic of America officially ruled by a puppet tyrant (at least temporarily) on behalf of Cult tyrants. The creation of Mao's merciless communist/fascist dictatorship was part of a frenzy of activity by the Cult at the conclusion of World War Two which, like the First World War, it had instigated through its assets in Germany, Britain, France, the United States and elsewhere. Israel was formed in 1948; the Soviet Union expanded its 'Iron Curtain' control, influence and military power with the Warsaw Pact communist alliance in 1955; the United Nations was formed in 1945 as a Cult precursor to world government; and a long list of world bodies would be established including the World Health Organization (1948), World Trade Organization (1948 under another name until 1995), International Monetary Fund (1945) and World Bank (1944). Human society was redrawn and hugely centralised in the global Problem-Reaction-Solution that was World War Two. All these changes were significant. Israel would become the headquarters of the Sabbatians

and the revolution in China would prepare the ground and control system for the events of 2019/2020.

Renegade Minds know there are no borders except for public consumption. The Cult is a seamless, borderless global entity and to understand the game we need to put aside labels like borders, nations, countries, communism, fascism and democracy. These delude the population into believing that countries are ruled within their borders by a government of whatever shade when these are mere agencies of a global power. America's illusion of democracy and China's communism/fascism are subsidiaries – vehicles – for the same agenda. We may hear about conflict and competition between America and China and on the lower levels that will be true; but at the Cult level they are branches of the same company in the way of the McDonald's example I gave earlier. I have tracked in the books over the years support by US governments of both parties for Chinese Communist Party infiltration of American society through allowing the sale of land, even military facilities, and the acquisition of American business and university influence. All this is underpinned by the infamous stealing of intellectual property and technological know-how. Cult-owned Silicon Valley corporations waive their fraudulent 'morality' to do business with human-rights-free China; Cult-controlled Disney has become China's PR department; and China in effect owns 'American' sports such as basketball which depends for much of its income on Chinese audiences. As a result any sports player, coach or official speaking out against China's horrific human rights record is immediately condemned or fired by the China-worshipping National Basketball Association. One of the first acts of China-controlled Biden was to issue an executive order telling federal agencies to stop making references to the 'virus' by the 'geographic location of its origin'. Long-time Congressman Jerry Nadler warned that criticising China, America's biggest rival, leads to hate crimes against Asian people in the United States. So shut up you bigot. China is fast closing in on Israel as a country that must not be criticised which is apt, really, given that Sabbatians control them both. The two countries have

developed close economic, military, technological and strategic ties which include involvement in China's 'Silk Road' transport and economic initiative to connect China with Europe. Israel was the first country in the Middle East to recognise the establishment of Mao's tyranny in 1950 months after it was established.

Project Wuhan – the 'Covid' Psyop

I emphasise again that the Cult plays the long game and what is happening to the world today is the result of centuries of calculated manipulation following a script to take control step-by-step of every aspect of human society. I will discuss later the common force behind all this that has spanned those centuries and thousands of years if the truth be told. Instigating the Mao revolution in China in 1949 with a 2020 'pandemic' in mind is not only how they work – the 71 years between them is really quite short by the Cult's standards of manipulation preparation. The reason for the Cult's Chinese revolution was to create a fiercely-controlled environment within which an extreme structure for human control could be incubated to eventually be unleashed across the world. We have seen this happen since the 'pandemic' emerged from China with the Chinese control-structure founded on AI technology and tyrannical enforcement sweep across the West. Until the moment when the Cult went for broke in the West and put its fascism on public display Western governments had to pay some lip-service to freedom and democracy to not alert too many people to the tyranny-in-the-making. Freedoms were more subtly eroded and power centralised with covert government structures put in place waiting for the arrival of 2020 when that smokescreen of 'freedom' could be dispensed with. The West was not able to move towards tyranny before 2020 anything like as fast as China which was created as a tyranny and had no limits on how fast it could construct the Cult's blueprint for global control. When the time came to impose that structure on the world it was the same Cult-owned Chinese communist/fascist government that provided the excuse – the 'Covid pandemic'. It was absolutely crucial to the Cult plan for the Chinese response to the 'pandemic' –

draconian lockdowns of the entire population – to become the blueprint that Western countries would follow to destroy the livelihoods and freedom of their people. This is why the Cult-owned, Gates-owned, WHO Director-General Tedros said early on:

The Chinese government is to be congratulated for the extraordinary measures it has taken to contain the outbreak. China is actually setting a new standard for outbreak response and it is not an exaggeration.

Forbes magazine said of China: ‘... those measures protected untold millions from getting the disease’. The Rockefeller Foundation ‘epidemic scenario’ document in 2010 said ‘prophetically’:

However, a few countries did fare better – China in particular. The Chinese government’s quick imposition and enforcement of mandatory quarantine for all citizens, as well as its instant and near-hermetic sealing off of all borders, saved millions of lives, stopping the spread of the virus far earlier than in other countries and enabling a swifter post-pandemic recovery.

Once again – *spooky*.

The first official story was the ‘bat theory’ or rather the bat diversion. The source of the ‘virus outbreak’ we were told was a ‘wet market’ in Wuhan where bats and other animals are bought and eaten in horrifically unhygienic conditions. Then another story emerged through the alternative media that the ‘virus’ had been released on purpose or by accident from a BSL-4 (biosafety level 4) laboratory in Wuhan not far from the wet market. The lab was reported to create and work with lethal concoctions and bioweapons. Biosafety level 4 is the highest in the World Health Organization system of safety and containment. Renegade Minds are aware of what I call designer manipulation. The ideal for the Cult is for people to buy its prime narrative which in the opening salvos of the ‘pandemic’ was the wet market story. It knows, however, that there is now a considerable worldwide alternative media of researchers sceptical of anything governments say and they are often given a version of events in a form they can perceive as credible while misdirecting them from the real truth. In this case let them

think that the conspiracy involved is a 'bioweapon virus' released from the Wuhan lab to keep them from the real conspiracy – *there is no 'virus'*. The WHO's current position on the source of the outbreak at the time of writing appears to be: 'We haven't got a clue, mate.' This is a good position to maintain mystery and bewilderment. The inner circle will know where the 'virus' came from – *nowhere*. The bottom line was to ensure the public believed there *was* a 'virus' and it didn't much matter if they thought it was natural or had been released from a lab. The belief that there was a 'deadly virus' was all that was needed to trigger global panic and fear. The population was terrified into handing their power to authority and doing what they were told. They had to or they were 'all gonna die'.

In March, 2020, information began to come my way from real doctors and scientists and my own additional research which had my intuition screaming: 'Yes, that's it! *There is no virus.*' The 'bioweapon' was not the 'virus'; it was the '*vaccine*' already being talked about that would be the bioweapon. My conclusion was further enhanced by happenings in Wuhan. The 'virus' was said to be sweeping the city and news footage circulated of people collapsing in the street (which they've never done in the West with the same 'virus'). The Chinese government was building 'new hospitals' in a matter of ten days to 'cope with demand' such was the virulent nature of the 'virus'. Yet in what seemed like no time the 'new hospitals' closed – even if they even opened – and China declared itself 'virus-free'. It was back to business as usual. This was more propaganda to promote the Chinese draconian lockdowns in the West as the way to 'beat the virus'. Trouble was that we subsequently had lockdown after lockdown, but never business as usual. As the people of the West and most of the rest of the world were caught in an ever-worsening spiral of lockdown, social distancing, masks, isolated old people, families forced apart, and livelihood destruction, it was party-time in Wuhan. Pictures emerged of thousands of people enjoying pool parties and concerts. It made no sense until you realised there never was a 'virus' and the

whole thing was a Cult set-up to transform human society out of one of its major global strongholds – China.

How is it possible to deceive virtually the entire world population into believing there is a deadly virus when there is not even a 'virus' let alone a deadly one? It's nothing like as difficult as you would think and that's clearly true because it happened.

Postscript: See end of book Postscript for more on the 'Wuhan lab virus release' story which the authorities and media were pushing heavily in the summer of 2021 to divert attention from the truth that the 'Covid virus' is pure invention.

CHAPTER FIVE

There is no 'virus'

You can fool some of the people all of the time, and all of the people some of the time, but you cannot fool all of the people all of the time

Abraham Lincoln

The greatest form of mind control is repetition. The more you repeat the same mantra of alleged 'facts' the more will accept them to be true. It becomes an 'everyone knows that, mate'. If you can also censor any other version or alternative to your alleged 'facts' you are pretty much home and cooking.

By the start of 2020 the Cult owned the global mainstream media almost in its entirety to spew out its 'Covid' propaganda and ignore or discredit any other information and view. Cult-owned social media platforms in Cult-owned Silicon Valley were poised and ready to unleash a campaign of ferocious censorship to obliterate all but the official narrative. To complete the circle many demands for censorship by Silicon Valley were led by the mainstream media as 'journalists' became full-out enforcers for the Cult both as propagandists and censors. Part of this has been the influx of young people straight out of university who have become 'journalists' in significant positions. They have no experience and a headful of programmed perceptions from their years at school and university at a time when today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in known human history given the insidious impact of technology. They enter the media perceptually prepared and ready to repeat the narratives of the system that programmed them to

repeat its narratives. The BBC has a truly pathetic 'specialist disinformation reporter' called Marianna Spring who fits this bill perfectly. She is clueless about the world, how it works and what is really going on. Her role is to discredit anyone doing the job that a proper journalist would do and system-serving hacks like Spring wouldn't dare to do or even see the need to do. They are too busy licking the arse of authority which can never be wrong and, in the case of the BBC propaganda programme, *Panorama*, contacting payments systems such as PayPal to have a donations page taken down for a film company making documentaries questioning vaccines. Even the BBC soap opera *EastEnders* included a disgracefully biased scene in which an inarticulate white working class woman was made to look foolish for questioning the 'vaccine' while a well-spoken black man and Asian woman promoted the government narrative. It ticked every BBC box and the fact that the black and minority community was resisting the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with the way the scene was written. The BBC has become a disgusting tyrannical propaganda and censorship operation that should be defunded and disbanded and a free media take its place with a brief to stop censorship instead of demanding it. A BBC 'interview' with Gates goes something like: 'Mr Gates, sir, if I can call you sir, would you like to tell our audience why you are such a great man, a wonderful humanitarian philanthropist, and why you should absolutely be allowed as a software salesman to decide health policy for approaching eight billion people? Thank you, sir, please sir.' Propaganda programming has been incessant and merciless and when all you hear is the same story from the media, repeated by those around you who have only heard the same story, is it any wonder that people on a grand scale believe absolute mendacious garbage to be true? You are about to see, too, why this level of information control is necessary when the official 'Covid' narrative is so nonsensical and unsupportable by the evidence.

Structure of Deceit

The pyramid structure through which the 'Covid' hoax has been manifested is very simple and has to be to work. As few people as possible have to be involved with full knowledge of what they are doing – and why – or the real story would get out. At the top of the pyramid are the inner core of the Cult which controls Bill Gates who, in turn, controls the World Health Organization through his pivotal funding and his puppet Director-General mouthpiece, Tedros. Before he was appointed Tedros was chair of the Gates-founded Global Fund to 'fight against AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria', a board member of the Gates-funded 'vaccine alliance' GAVI, and on the board of another Gates-funded organisation. Gates owns him and picked him for a specific reason – Tedros is a crook and worse. 'Dr' Tedros (he's not a medical doctor, the first WHO chief not to be) was a member of the tyrannical Marxist government of Ethiopia for decades with all its human rights abuses. He has faced allegations of corruption and misappropriation of funds and was exposed three times for covering up cholera epidemics while Ethiopia's health minister. Tedros appointed the mass-murdering genocidal Zimbabwe dictator Robert Mugabe as a WHO goodwill ambassador for public health which, as with Tedros, is like appointing a psychopath to run a peace and love campaign. The move was so ridiculous that he had to drop Mugabe in the face of widespread condemnation. American economist David Steinman, a Nobel peace prize nominee, lodged a complaint with the International Criminal Court in The Hague over alleged genocide by Tedros when he was Ethiopia's foreign minister. Steinman says Tedros was a 'crucial decision maker' who directed the actions of Ethiopia's security forces from 2013 to 2015 and one of three officials in charge when those security services embarked on the 'killing' and 'torturing' of Ethiopians. You can see where Tedros is coming from and it's sobering to think that he has been the vehicle for Gates and the Cult to direct the global response to 'Covid'. Think about that. A psychopathic Cult dictates to psychopath Gates who dictates to psychopath Tedros who dictates how countries of the world must respond to a 'Covid virus' never scientifically shown to exist. At the same time psychopathic Cult-owned Silicon Valley information

giants like Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter announced very early on that they would give the Cult/Gates/Tedros/WHO version of the narrative free advertising and censor those who challenged their intelligence-insulting, mendacious story.

The next layer in the global 'medical' structure below the Cult, Gates and Tedros are the chief medical officers and science 'advisers' in each of the WHO member countries which means virtually all of them. Medical officers and arbiters of science (they're not) then take the WHO policy and recommended responses and impose them on their country's population while the political 'leaders' say they are deciding policy (they're clearly not) by 'following the science' on the advice of the 'experts' – the same medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators). In this way with the rarest of exceptions the entire world followed the same policy of lockdown, people distancing, masks and 'vaccines' dictated by the psychopathic Cult, psychopathic Gates and psychopathic Tedros who we are supposed to believe give a damn about the health of the world population they are seeking to enslave. That, amazingly, is all there is to it in terms of crucial decision-making. Medical staff in each country then follow like sheep the dictates of the shepherds at the top of the national medical hierarchies – chief medical officers and science 'advisers' who themselves follow like sheep the shepherds of the World Health Organization and the Cult. Shepherds at the national level often have major funding and other connections to Gates and his Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation which carefully hands out money like confetti at a wedding to control the entire global medical system from the WHO down.

Follow the money

Christopher Whitty, Chief Medical Adviser to the UK Government at the centre of 'virus' policy, a senior adviser to the government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE), and Executive Board member of the World Health Organization, was gifted a grant of \$40 million by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation for malaria research in Africa. The BBC described the unelected Whitty as 'the

official who will probably have the greatest impact on our everyday lives of any individual policymaker in modern times' and so it turned out. What Gates and Tedros have said Whitty has done like his equivalents around the world. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of Big Pharma giant GlaxoSmithKline with its fundamental financial and business connections to Bill Gates. In September, 2020, it was revealed that Vallance owned a deferred bonus of shares in GlaxoSmithKline worth £600,000 while the company was 'developing' a 'Covid vaccine'. Move along now – nothing to see here – what could possibly be wrong with that? Imperial College in London, a major player in 'Covid' policy in Britain and elsewhere with its 'Covid-19' Response Team, is funded by Gates and has big connections to China while the now infamous Professor Neil Ferguson, the useless 'computer modeller' at Imperial College is also funded by Gates. Ferguson delivered the dramatically inaccurate excuse for the first lockdowns (much more in the next chapter). The Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME) in the United States, another source of outrageously false 'Covid' computer models to justify lockdowns, is bankrolled by Gates who is a vehement promotor of lockdowns. America's version of Whitty and Vallance, the again now infamous Anthony Fauci, has connections to 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna as does Bill Gates through funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Fauci is director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), a major recipient of Gates money, and they are very close. Deborah Birx who was appointed White House Coronavirus Response Coordinator in February, 2020, is yet another with ties to Gates. Everywhere you look at the different elements around the world behind the coordination and decision making of the 'Covid' hoax there is Bill Gates and his money. They include the World Health Organization; Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States; National Institutes of Health (NIH) of Anthony Fauci; Imperial College and Neil Ferguson; the London School of Hygiene where Chris Whitty worked; Regulatory agencies like the UK Medicines & Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)

which gave emergency approval for 'Covid vaccines'; Wellcome Trust; GAVI, the Vaccine Alliance; the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI); Johns Hopkins University which has compiled the false 'Covid' figures; and the World Economic Forum. A Nationalfile.com article said:

Gates has a lot of pull in the medical world, he has a multi-million dollar relationship with Dr. Fauci, and Fauci originally took the Gates line supporting vaccines and casting doubt on [the drug hydroxychloroquine]. Coronavirus response team member Dr. Deborah Birx, appointed by former president Obama to serve as United States Global AIDS Coordinator, also sits on the board of a group that has received billions from Gates' foundation, and Birx reportedly used a disputed Bill Gates-funded model for the White House's Coronavirus effort. Gates is a big proponent for a population lockdown scenario for the Coronavirus outbreak.

Another funder of Moderna is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the technology-development arm of the Pentagon and one of the most sinister organisations on earth. DARPA had a major role with the CIA covert technology-funding operation In-Q-Tel in the development of Google and social media which is now at the centre of global censorship. Fauci and Gates are extremely close and openly admit to talking regularly about 'Covid' policy, but then why wouldn't Gates have a seat at every national 'Covid' table after his Foundation committed \$1.75 billion to the 'fight against Covid-19'. When passed through our Orwellian Translation Unit this means that he has bought and paid for the Cult-driven 'Covid' response worldwide. Research the major 'Covid' response personnel in your own country and you will find the same Gates funding and other connections again and again. Medical and science chiefs following World Health Organization 'policy' sit atop a medical hierarchy in their country of administrators, doctors and nursing staff. These 'subordinates' are told they must work and behave in accordance with the policy delivered from the 'top' of the national 'health' pyramid which is largely the policy delivered by the WHO which is the policy delivered by Gates and the Cult. The whole 'Covid' narrative has been imposed on medical staff by a climate of fear although great numbers don't even need that to comply. They do so through breathtaking levels of ignorance and

include doctors who go through life simply repeating what Big Pharma and their hierarchical masters tell them to say and believe. No wonder Big Pharma 'medicine' is one of the biggest killers on Planet Earth.

The same top-down system of intimidation operates with regard to the Cult Big Pharma cartel which also dictates policy through national and global medical systems in this way. The Cult and Big Pharma agendas are the same because the former controls and owns the latter. 'Health' administrators, doctors, and nursing staff are told to support and parrot the dictated policy or they will face consequences which can include being fired. How sad it's been to see medical staff meekly repeating and imposing Cult policy without question and most of those who can see through the deceit are only willing to speak anonymously off the record. They know what will happen if their identity is known. This has left the courageous few to expose the lies about the 'virus', face masks, overwhelmed hospitals that aren't, and the dangers of the 'vaccine' that isn't a vaccine. When these medical professionals and scientists, some renowned in their field, have taken to the Internet to expose the truth their articles, comments and videos have been deleted by Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter and YouTube. What a real head-shaker to see YouTube videos with leading world scientists and highly qualified medical specialists with an added link underneath to the notorious Cult propaganda website *Wikipedia* to find the 'facts' about the same subject.

HIV – the 'Covid' trial-run

I'll give you an example of the consequences for health and truth that come from censorship and unquestioning belief in official narratives. The story was told by PCR inventor Kary Mullis in his book *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*. He said that in 1984 he accepted as just another scientific fact that Luc Montagnier of France's Pasteur Institute and Robert Gallo of America's National Institutes of Health had independently discovered that a 'retrovirus' dubbed HIV (human immunodeficiency virus) caused AIDS. They

were, after all, Mullis writes, specialists in retroviruses. This is how the medical and science pyramids work. Something is announced or *assumed* and then becomes an everybody-knows-that purely through repetition of the assumption as if it is fact. Complete crap becomes accepted truth with no supporting evidence and only repetition of the crap. This is how a 'virus' that doesn't exist became the 'virus' that changed the world. The HIV-AIDS fairy story became a multi-billion pound industry and the media poured out propaganda terrifying the world about the deadly HIV 'virus' that caused the lethal AIDS. By then Mullis was working at a lab in Santa Monica, California, to detect retroviruses with his PCR test in blood donations received by the Red Cross. In doing so he asked a virologist where he could find a reference for HIV being the cause of AIDS. 'You don't need a reference,' the virologist said ... '*Everybody knows it.*' Mullis said he wanted to quote a reference in the report he was doing and he said he felt a little funny about not knowing the source of such an important discovery when everyone else seemed to. The virologist suggested he cite a report by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) on morbidity and mortality. Mullis read the report, but it only said that an organism had been identified and did not say how. The report did not identify the original scientific work. Physicians, however, *assumed* (key recurring theme) that if the CDC was convinced that HIV caused AIDS then proof must exist. Mullis continues:

I did computer searches. Neither Montagnier, Gallo, nor anyone else had published papers describing experiments which led to the conclusion that HIV probably caused AIDS. I read the papers in *Science* for which they had become well known as AIDS doctors, but all they had said there was that they had found evidence of a past infection by something which was probably HIV in some AIDS patients.

They found antibodies. Antibodies to viruses had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease. Antibodies signaled that the virus had been defeated. The patient had saved himself. There was no indication in these papers that this virus caused a disease. They didn't show that everybody with the antibodies had the disease. In fact they found some healthy people with antibodies.

Mullis asked why their work had been published if Montagnier and Gallo hadn't really found this evidence, and why had they been fighting so hard to get credit for the discovery? He says he was hesitant to write 'HIV is the probable cause of AIDS' until he found published evidence to support that. 'Tens of thousands of scientists and researchers were spending billions of dollars a year doing research based on this idea,' Mullis writes. 'The reason had to be there somewhere; otherwise these people would not have allowed their research to settle into one narrow channel of investigation.' He said he lectured about PCR at numerous meetings where people were always talking about HIV and he asked them how they knew that HIV was the cause of AIDS:

Everyone said something. Everyone had the answer at home, in the office, in some drawer. They all knew, and they would send me the papers as soon as they got back. But I never got any papers. Nobody ever sent me the news about how AIDS was caused by HIV.

Eventually Mullis was able to ask Montagnier himself about the reference proof when he lectured in San Diego at the grand opening of the University of California AIDS Research Center. Mullis says this was the last time he would ask his question without showing anger. Montagnier said he should reference the CDC report. 'I read it', Mullis said, and it didn't answer the question. 'If Montagnier didn't know the answer who the hell did?' Then one night Mullis was driving when an interview came on National Public Radio with Peter Duesberg, a prominent virologist at Berkeley and a California Scientist of the Year. Mullis says he finally understood why he could not find references that connected HIV to AIDS – *there weren't any!* No one had ever proved that HIV causes AIDS even though it had spawned a multi-billion pound global industry and the media was repeating this as fact every day in their articles and broadcasts terrifying the shit out of people about AIDS and giving the impression that a positive test for HIV (see 'Covid') was a death sentence. Duesberg was a threat to the AIDS gravy train and the agenda that underpinned it. He was therefore abused and castigated after he told the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences

there was no good evidence implicating the new 'virus'. Editors rejected his manuscripts and his research funds were deleted. Mullis points out that the CDC has defined AIDS as one of more than 30 diseases *if accompanied* by a positive result on a test that detects antibodies to HIV; but those same diseases are not defined as AIDS cases when antibodies are not detected:

If an HIV-positive woman develops uterine cancer, for example, she is considered to have AIDS. If she is not HIV positive, she simply has uterine cancer. An HIV-positive man with tuberculosis has AIDS; if he tests negative he simply has tuberculosis. If he lives in Kenya or Colombia, where the test for HIV antibodies is too expensive, he is simply presumed to have the antibodies and therefore AIDS, and therefore he can be treated in the World Health Organization's clinic. It's the only medical help available in some places. And it's free, because the countries that support WHO are worried about AIDS.

Mullis accuses the CDC of continually adding new diseases (see ever more 'Covid symptoms') to the grand AIDS definition and of virtually doctoring the books to make it appear as if the disease continued to spread. He cites how in 1993 the CDC enormously broadened its AIDS definition and county health authorities were delighted because they received \$2,500 per year from the Federal government for every reported AIDS case. Ladies and gentlemen, I have just described, via Kary Mullis, the 'Covid pandemic' of 2020 and beyond. Every element is the same and it's been pulled off in the same way by the same networks.

The 'Covid virus' exists? Okay – prove it. Er ... still waiting

What Kary Mullis described with regard to 'HIV' has been repeated with 'Covid'. A claim is made that a new, or 'novel', infection has been found and the entire medical system of the world repeats that as fact exactly as they did with HIV and AIDS. No one in the mainstream asks rather relevant questions such as 'How do you know?' and 'Where is your proof?' The SARS-Cov-2 'virus' and the 'Covid-19 disease' became an overnight 'everybody-knows-that'. The origin could be debated and mulled over, but what you could not suggest was that 'SARS-Cov-2' didn't exist. That would be

ridiculous. 'Everybody knows' the 'virus' exists. Well, I didn't for one along with American proper doctors like Andrew Kaufman and Tom Cowan and long-time American proper journalist Jon Rappaport. We dared to pursue the obvious and simple question: 'Where's the evidence?' The overwhelming majority in medicine, journalism and the general public did not think to ask that. After all, *everyone knew* there was a new 'virus'. Everyone was saying so and I heard it on the BBC. Some would eventually argue that the 'deadly virus' was nothing like as deadly as claimed, but few would venture into the realms of its very existence. Had they done so they would have found that the evidence for that claim had gone AWOL as with HIV causes AIDS. In fact, not even that. For something to go AWOL it has to exist in the first place and scientific proof for a 'SARS-Cov-2' can be filed under nothing, nowhere and zilch.

Dr Andrew Kaufman is a board-certified forensic psychiatrist in New York State, a Doctor of Medicine and former Assistant Professor and Medical Director of Psychiatry at SUNY Upstate Medical University, and Medical Instructor of Hematology and Oncology at the Medical School of South Carolina. He also studied biology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) and trained in Psychiatry at Duke University. Kaufman is retired from allopathic medicine, but remains a consultant and educator on natural healing, I saw a video of his very early on in the 'Covid' hoax in which he questioned claims about the 'virus' in the absence of any supporting evidence and with plenty pointing the other way. I did everything I could to circulate his work which I felt was asking the pivotal questions that needed an answer. I can recommend an excellent pull-together interview he did with the website The Last Vagabond entitled *Dr Andrew Kaufman: Virus Isolation, Terrain Theory and Covid-19* and his website is andrewkaufmanmd.com. Kaufman is not only a forensic psychiatrist; he is forensic in all that he does. He always reads original scientific papers, experiments and studies instead of second-third-fourth-hand reports about the 'virus' in the media which are repeating the repeated repetition of the narrative. When he did so with the original Chinese 'virus' papers Kaufman

realised that there was no evidence of a 'SARS-Cov-2'. They had never – from the start – shown it to exist and every repeat of this claim worldwide was based on the accepted existence of proof that was nowhere to be found – see Kary Mullis and HIV. Here we go again.

Let's postulate

Kaufman discovered that the Chinese authorities immediately concluded that the cause of an illness that broke out among about 200 initial patients in Wuhan was a 'new virus' when there were no grounds to make that conclusion. The alleged 'virus' was not isolated from other genetic material in their samples and then shown through a system known as Koch's postulates to be the causative agent of the illness. The world was told that the SARS-Cov-2 'virus' caused a disease they called 'Covid-19' which had 'flu-like' symptoms and could lead to respiratory problems and pneumonia. If it wasn't so tragic it would almost be funny. *'Flu-like' symptoms? Pneumonia? Respiratory disease?* What in CHINA and particularly in Wuhan, one of the most polluted cities in the world with a resulting epidemic of respiratory disease?? Three hundred thousand people get pneumonia in China every year and there are nearly a billion cases worldwide of 'flu-like symptoms'. These have a whole range of causes – including pollution in Wuhan – but no other possibility was credibly considered in late 2019 when the world was told there was a new and deadly 'virus'. The global prevalence of pneumonia and 'flu-like systems' gave the Cult networks unlimited potential to re-diagnose these other causes as the mythical 'Covid-19' and that is what they did from the very start. Kaufman revealed how Chinese medical and science authorities (all subordinates to the Cult-owned communist government) took genetic material from the lungs of only a few of the first patients. The material contained their own cells, bacteria, fungi and other microorganisms living in their bodies. The only way you could prove the existence of the 'virus' and its responsibility for the alleged 'Covid-19' was to isolate the virus from all the other material – a process also known as 'purification' – and

then follow the postulates sequence developed in the late 19th century by German physician and bacteriologist Robert Koch which became the 'gold standard' for connecting an alleged causation agent to a disease:

1. The microorganism (bacteria, fungus, virus, etc.) must be present in every case of the disease and all patients must have the same symptoms. It must also *not be present in healthy individuals*.
2. The microorganism must be isolated from the host with the disease. If the microorganism is a bacteria or fungus it must be grown in a pure culture. If it is a virus, it must be purified (i.e. containing no other material except the virus particles) from a clinical sample.
3. The specific disease, with all of its characteristics, must be reproduced when the infectious agent (the purified virus or a pure culture of bacteria or fungi) is inoculated into a healthy, susceptible host.
4. The microorganism must be recoverable from the experimentally infected host as in step 2.

Not one of these criteria has been met in the case of 'SARS-Cov-2' and 'Covid-19'. Not ONE. EVER. Robert Koch refers to bacteria and not viruses. What are called 'viral particles' are so minute (hence masks are useless by any definition) that they could only be seen after the invention of the electron microscope in the 1930s and can still only be observed through that means. American bacteriologist and virologist Thomas Milton Rivers, the so-called 'Father of Modern Virology' who was very significantly director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in the 1930s, developed a less stringent version of Koch's postulates to identify 'virus' causation known as 'Rivers criteria'. 'Covid' did not pass that process either. Some even doubt whether any 'virus' can be isolated from other particles containing genetic material in the Koch method. Freedom of Information requests in many countries asking for scientific proof that the 'Covid virus' has been purified and isolated and shown to exist have all come back with a 'we don't have that' and when this happened with a request to the UK Department of Health they added this comment:

However, outside of the scope of the [Freedom of Information Act] and on a discretionary basis, the following information has been advised to us, which may be of interest. Most infectious diseases are caused by viruses, bacteria or fungi. Some bacteria or fungi have the capacity to grow on their own in isolation, for example in colonies on a petri dish. Viruses are different in that they are what we call 'obligate pathogens' – that is, they cannot survive or reproduce without infecting a host ...

... For some diseases, it is possible to establish causation between a microorganism and a disease by isolating the pathogen from a patient, growing it in pure culture and reintroducing it to a healthy organism. These are known as 'Koch's postulates' and were developed in 1882. However, as our understanding of disease and different disease-causing agents has advanced, these are no longer the method for determining causation [Andrew Kaufman asks why in that case are there two published articles falsely claiming to satisfy Koch's postulates].

It has long been known that viral diseases cannot be identified in this way as viruses cannot be grown in 'pure culture'. When a patient is tested for a viral illness, this is normally done by looking for the presence of antigens, or viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques [Kaufman asks how you could know the origin of these chemicals without having a pure culture for comparison].

For the record 'antigens' are defined so:

Invading microorganisms have antigens on their surface that the human body can recognise as being foreign – meaning not belonging to it. When the body recognises a foreign antigen, lymphocytes (white blood cells) produce antibodies, which are complementary in shape to the antigen.

Notwithstanding that this is open to question in relation to 'SARS-Cov-2' the presence of 'antibodies' can have many causes and they are found in people that are perfectly well. Kary Mullis said: 'Antibodies ... had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease.'

'Covid' really is a *computer* 'virus'

Where the UK Department of Health statement says 'viruses' are now 'diagnosed' through a 'viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques', they mean ... *the PCR test* which its inventor said cannot test for infectious disease. They have no credible method of connecting a 'virus' to a disease and we will see that there is no scientific proof that any 'virus' causes any disease or there is any such thing as a 'virus' in the way that it is described. Tenacious Canadian researcher Christine Massey and her team made

some 40 Freedom of Information requests to national public health agencies in different countries asking for proof that SARS-CoV-2 has been isolated and not one of them could supply that information. Massey said of her request in Canada: 'Freedom of Information reveals Public Health Agency of Canada has no record of 'SARS-COV-2' isolation performed by anyone, anywhere, ever.' If you accept the comment from the UK Department of Health it's because they can't isolate a 'virus'. Even so many 'science' papers claimed to have isolated the 'Covid virus' until they were questioned and had to admit they hadn't. A reply from the Robert Koch Institute in Germany was typical: 'I am not aware of a paper which purified isolated SARS-CoV-2.' So what the hell was Christian Drosten and his gang using to design the 'Covid' testing protocol that has produced all the illusory Covid' cases and 'Covid' deaths when the head of the Chinese version of the CDC admitted there was a problem right from the start in that the 'virus' had never been isolated/purified? Breathe deeply: What they are calling 'Covid' is actually created by a *computer program* i.e. *they made it up* – er, that's it. They took lung fluid, with many sources of genetic material, from one single person alleged to be infected with Covid-19 by a PCR test which they *claimed*, without clear evidence, contained a 'virus'. They used several computer programs to create a model of a theoretical virus genome sequence from more than fifty-six million small sequences of RNA, each of an unknown source, assembling them like a puzzle with no known solution. The computer filled in the gaps with sequences from bits in the gene bank to make it look like a bat SARS-like coronavirus! A wave of the magic wand and poof, an *in silico* (computer-generated) genome, a scientific fantasy, was created. UK health researcher Dr Kevin Corbett made the same point with this analogy:

... It's like giving you a few bones and saying that's your fish. It could be any fish. Not even a skeleton. Here's a few fragments of bones. That's your fish ... It's all from gene bank and the bits of the virus sequence that weren't there they made up.

They synthetically created them to fill in the blanks. That's what genetics is; it's a code. So it's ABBCCDDDD and you're missing some what you think is EEE so you put it in. It's all

synthetic. You just manufacture the bits that are missing. This is the end result of the geneticization of virology. This is basically a computer virus.

Further confirmation came in an email exchange between British citizen journalist Frances Leader and the government's Medicines & Healthcare Products Regulatory Agency (the Gates-funded MHRA) which gave emergency permission for untested 'Covid vaccines' to be used. The agency admitted that the 'vaccine' is not based on an isolated 'virus', but comes from a *computer-generated model*. Frances Leader was naturally banned from Cult-owned fascist Twitter for making this exchange public. The process of creating computer-generated alleged 'viruses' is called 'in silico' or 'in silicon' – computer chips – and the term 'in silico' is believed to originate with biological experiments using only a computer in 1989. 'Vaccines' involved with 'Covid' are also produced 'in silico' or by computer not a natural process. If the original 'virus' is nothing more than a made-up computer model how can there be 'new variants' of something that never existed in the first place? They are not new 'variants'; they are new *computer models* only minutely different to the original program and designed to further terrify the population into having the 'vaccine' and submitting to fascism. You want a 'new variant'? Click, click, enter – there you go. Tell the medical profession that you have discovered a 'South African variant', 'UK variants' or a 'Brazilian variant' and in the usual HIV-causes-AIDS manner they will unquestioningly repeat it with no evidence whatsoever to support these claims. They will go on television and warn about the dangers of 'new variants' while doing nothing more than repeating what they have been told to be true and knowing that any deviation from that would be career suicide. Big-time insiders will know it's a hoax, but much of the medical community is clueless about the way they are being played and themselves play the public without even being aware they are doing so. What an interesting 'coincidence' that AstraZeneca and Oxford University were conducting 'Covid vaccine trials' in the three countries – the UK, South Africa and Brazil – where the first three 'variants' were claimed to have 'broken out'.

Here's your 'virus' – it's a unicorn

Dr Andrew Kaufman presented a brilliant analysis describing how the 'virus' was imagined into fake existence when he dissected an article published by *Nature* and written by 19 authors detailing *alleged* 'sequencing of a complete viral genome' of the 'new SARS-CoV-2 virus'. This computer-modelled *in silico* genome was used as a template for all subsequent genome sequencing experiments that resulted in the so-called variants which he said now number more than 6,000. The fake genome was constructed from more than 56 million individual short strands of RNA. Those little pieces were assembled into longer pieces by finding areas of overlapping sequences. The computer programs created over two million possible combinations from which the authors simply chose the longest one. They then compared this to a 'bat virus' and the computer 'alignment' rearranged the sequence and filled in the gaps! They called this computer-generated abomination the 'complete genome'. Dr Tom Cowan, a fellow medical author and collaborator with Kaufman, said such computer-generation constitutes scientific fraud and he makes this superb analogy:

Here is an equivalency: A group of researchers claim to have found a unicorn because they found a piece of a hoof, a hair from a tail, and a snippet of a horn. They then add that information into a computer and program it to re-create the unicorn, and they then claim this computer re-creation is the real unicorn. Of course, they had never actually seen a unicorn so could not possibly have examined its genetic makeup to compare their samples with the actual unicorn's hair, hooves and horn.

The researchers claim they decided which is the real genome of SARS-CoV-2 by 'consensus', sort of like a vote. Again, different computer programs will come up with different versions of the imaginary 'unicorn', so they come together as a group and decide which is the real imaginary unicorn.

This is how the 'virus' that has transformed the world was brought into fraudulent 'existence'. Extraordinary, yes, but as the Nazis said the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Cowan, however, wasn't finished and he went on to identify what he called the real blockbuster in the paper. He quotes this section from a paper written

by virologists and published by the CDC and then explains what it means:

Therefore, we examined the capacity of SARS-CoV-2 to infect and replicate in several common primate and human cell lines, including human adenocarcinoma cells (A549), human liver cells (HUH 7.0), and human embryonic kidney cells (HEK-293T). In addition to Vero E6 and Vero CCL81 cells. ... Each cell line was inoculated at high multiplicity of infection and examined 24h post-infection.

No CPE was observed in any of the cell lines except in Vero cells, which grew to greater than 10 to the 7th power at 24 h post-infection. In contrast, HUH 7.0 and 293T showed only modest viral replication, and A549 cells were incompatible with SARS CoV-2 infection.

Cowan explains that when virologists attempt to prove infection they have three possible 'hosts' or models on which they can test. The first was humans. Exposure to humans was generally not done for ethical reasons and has never been done with SARS-CoV-2 or any coronavirus. The second possible host was animals. Cowan said that forgetting for a moment that they never actually use purified virus when exposing animals they do use solutions that they *claim* contain the virus. Exposure to animals has been done with SARS-CoV-2 in an experiment involving mice and this is what they found: *None of the wild (normal) mice got sick.* In a group of genetically-modified mice, a statistically insignificant number lost weight and had slightly bristled fur, but they experienced nothing like the illness called 'Covid-19'. Cowan said the third method – the one they mostly rely on – is to inoculate solutions they *say* contain the virus onto a variety of tissue cultures. This process had never been shown to kill tissue *unless* the sample material was starved of nutrients and poisoned as *part of the process*. Yes, incredibly, in tissue experiments designed to show the 'virus' is responsible for killing the tissue they starve the tissue of nutrients and add toxic drugs including antibiotics and they do not have control studies to see if it's the starvation and poisoning that is degrading the tissue rather than the 'virus' they allege to be in there somewhere. You want me to pinch you? Yep, I understand. Tom Cowan said this about the whole nonsensical farce as he explains what that quote from the CDC paper really means:

The shocking thing about the above quote is that using their own methods, the virologists found that solutions containing SARS-CoV-2 – even in high amounts – were NOT, I repeat NOT, infective to any of the three human tissue cultures they tested. In plain English, this means they proved, on their terms, that this ‘new coronavirus’ is not infectious to human beings. It is ONLY infective to monkey kidney cells, and only then when you add two potent drugs (gentamicin and amphotericin), known to be toxic to kidneys, to the mix.

My friends, read this again and again. These virologists, published by the CDC, performed a clear proof, on their terms, showing that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is harmless to human beings. That is the only possible conclusion, but, unfortunately, this result is not even mentioned in their conclusion. They simply say they can provide virus stocks cultured only on monkey Vero cells, thanks for coming.

Cowan concluded: ‘If people really understood how this “science” was done, I would hope they would storm the gates and demand honesty, transparency and truth.’ Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Adviser at drug giant Pfizer has been a vocal critic of the ‘Covid vaccine’ and its potential for multiple harm. He said in an interview in April, 2021, that ‘not one [vaccine] has the virus. He was asked why vaccines normally using a ‘dead’ version of a disease to activate the immune system were not used for ‘Covid’ and instead we had the synthetic methods of the ‘mRNA Covid vaccine’. Yeadon said that to do the former ‘you’d have to have some of [the virus] wouldn’t you?’ He added: ‘No-one’s got any – seriously.’ Yeadon said that surely they couldn’t have fooled the whole world for a year without having a virus, ‘but oddly enough ask around – no one’s got it’. He didn’t know why with all the ‘great labs’ around the world that the virus had not been isolated – ‘Maybe they’ve been too busy running bad PCR tests and vaccines that people don’t need.’ What is today called ‘science’ is not ‘science’ at all. Science is no longer what is, but whatever people can be manipulated to *believe* that it is. Real science has been hijacked by the Cult to dispense and produce the ‘expert scientists’ and contentions that suit the agenda of the Cult. How big-time this has happened with the ‘Covid’ hoax which is entirely based on fake science delivered by fake ‘scientists’ and fake ‘doctors’. The human-caused climate change hoax is also entirely based on fake science delivered by fake ‘scientists’ and fake ‘climate experts’. In both cases real

scientists, climate experts and doctors have their views suppressed and deleted by the Cult-owned science establishment, media and Silicon Valley. This is the 'science' that politicians claim to be 'following' and a common denominator of 'Covid' and climate are Cult psychopaths Bill Gates and his mate Klaus Schwab at the Gates-funded World Economic Forum. But, don't worry, it's all just a coincidence and absolutely nothing to worry about. Zzzzzzzzz.

What is a 'virus' REALLY?

Dr Tom Cowan is one of many contesting the very existence of viruses let alone that they cause disease. This is understandable when there is no scientific evidence for a disease-causing 'virus'. German virologist Dr Stefan Lanka won a landmark case in 2017 in the German Supreme Court over his contention that there is no such thing as a measles virus. He had offered a big prize for anyone who could prove there is and Lanka won his case when someone sought to claim the money. There is currently a prize of more than 225,000 euros on offer from an Isolate Truth Fund for anyone who can prove the isolation of SARS-CoV-2 and its genetic substance. Lanka wrote in an article headed 'The Misconception Called Virus' that scientists think a 'virus' is causing tissue to become diseased and degraded when in fact it is the *processes they are using* which do that – not a 'virus'. Lanka has done an important job in making this point clear as Cowan did in his analysis of the CDC paper. Lanka says that all claims about viruses as disease-causing pathogens are wrong and based on 'easily recognisable, understandable and verifiable misinterpretations.' Scientists believed they were working with 'viruses' in their laboratories when they were really working with 'typical particles of specific dying tissues or cells ...' Lanka said that the tissue decaying process claimed to be caused by a 'virus' still happens when no alleged 'virus' is involved. It's the *process* that does the damage and not a 'virus'. The genetic sample is deprived of nutrients, removed from its energy supply through removal from the body and then doused in toxic antibiotics to remove any bacteria. He confirms again that establishment scientists do not (pinch me)

conduct control experiments to see if this is the case and if they did they would see the claims that 'viruses' are doing the damage is nonsense. He adds that during the measles 'virus' court case he commissioned an independent laboratory to perform just such a control experiment and the result was that the tissues and cells died in the exact same way as with alleged 'infected' material. This is supported by a gathering number of scientists, doctors and researchers who reject what is called 'germ theory' or the belief in the body being infected by contagious sources emitted by other people. Researchers Dawn Lester and David Parker take the same stance in their highly-detailed and sourced book *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* which was recommended to me by a number of medical professionals genuinely seeking the truth. Lester and Parker say there is no provable scientific evidence to show that a 'virus' can be transmitted between people or people and animals or animals and people:

The definition also claims that viruses are the cause of many diseases, as if this has been definitively proven. But this is not the case; there is no original scientific evidence that definitively demonstrates that any virus is the cause of any disease. The burden of proof for any theory lies with those who proposed it; but none of the existing documents provides 'proof' that supports the claim that 'viruses' are pathogens.

Dr Tom Cowan employs one of his clever analogies to describe the process by which a 'virus' is named as the culprit for a disease when what is called a 'virus' is only material released by cells detoxing themselves from infiltration by chemical or radiation poisoning. The tidal wave of technologically-generated radiation in the 'smart' modern world plus all the toxic food and drink are causing this to happen more than ever. Deluded 'scientists' misread this as a gathering impact of what they wrongly label 'viruses'.

Paper can infect houses

Cowan said in an article for davidicke.com – with his tongue only mildly in his cheek – that he believed he had made a tremendous

discovery that may revolutionise science. He had discovered that small bits of paper are alive, 'well alive-ish', can 'infect' houses, and then reproduce themselves inside the house. The result was that this explosion of growth in the paper inside the house causes the house to explode, blowing it to smithereens. His evidence for this new theory is that in the past months he had carefully examined many of the houses in his neighbourhood and found almost no scraps of paper on the lawns and surrounds of the house. There was an occasional stray label, but nothing more. Then he would return to these same houses a week or so later and with a few, not all of them, particularly the old and decrepit ones, he found to his shock and surprise they were littered with stray bits of paper. He knew then that the paper had infected these houses, made copies of itself, and blew up the house. A young boy on a bicycle at one of the sites told him he had seen a demolition crew using dynamite to explode the house the previous week, but Cowan dismissed this as the idle thoughts of silly boys because 'I was on to something big'. He was on to how 'scientists' mistake genetic material in the detoxifying process for something they call a 'virus'. Cowan said of his house and paper story:

If this sounds crazy to you, it's because it should. This scenario is obviously nuts. But consider this admittedly embellished, for effect, current viral theory that all scientists, medical doctors and virologists currently believe.

He takes the example of the 'novel SARS-Cov2' virus to prove the point. First they take someone with an undefined illness called 'Covid-19' and don't even attempt to find any virus in their sputum. Never mind the scientists still describe how this 'virus', which they have not located attaches to a cell receptor, injects its genetic material, in 'Covid's' case, RNA, into the cell. The RNA once inserted exploits the cell to reproduce itself and makes 'thousands, nay millions, of copies of itself ... Then it emerges victorious to claim its next victim':

If you were to look in the scientific literature for proof, actual scientific proof, that uniform SARS-CoV2 viruses have been properly isolated from the sputum of a sick person, that actual spike proteins could be seen protruding from the virus (which has not been found), you would find that such evidence doesn't exist.

If you go looking in the published scientific literature for actual pictures, proof, that these spike proteins or any viral proteins are ever attached to any receptor embedded in any cell membrane, you would also find that no such evidence exists. If you were to look for a video or documented evidence of the intact virus injecting its genetic material into the body of the cell, reproducing itself and then emerging victorious by budding off the cell membrane, you would find that no such evidence exists.

The closest thing you would find is electron micrograph pictures of cellular particles, possibly attached to cell debris, both of which to be seen were stained by heavy metals, a process that completely distorts their architecture within the living organism. This is like finding bits of paper stuck to the blown-up bricks, thereby proving the paper emerged by taking pieces of the bricks on its way out.

The Enders baloney

Cowan describes the 'Covid' story as being just as make-believe as his paper story and he charts back this fantasy to a Nobel Prize winner called John Enders (1897-1985), an American biomedical scientist who has been dubbed 'The Father of Modern Vaccines'. Enders is claimed to have 'discovered' the process of the viral culture which 'proved' that a 'virus' caused measles. Cowan explains how Enders did this 'by using the EXACT same procedure that has been followed by every virologist to find and characterize every new virus since 1954'. Enders took throat swabs from children with measles and immersed them in 2ml of milk. Penicillin (100u/ml) and the antibiotic streptomycin (50,g/ml) were added and the whole mix was centrifuged – rotated at high speed to separate large cellular debris from small particles and molecules as with milk and cream, for example. Cowan says that if the aim is to find little particles of genetic material ('viruses') in the snot from children with measles it would seem that the last thing you would do is mix the snot with other material – milk –that also has genetic material. 'How are you ever going to know whether whatever you found came from the snot or the milk?' He points out that streptomycin is a 'nephrotoxic' or poisonous-to-the-kidney drug. You will see the relevance of that

shortly. Cowan says that it gets worse, much worse, when Enders describes the culture medium upon which the virus 'grows': 'The culture medium consisted of bovine amniotic fluid (90%), beef embryo extract (5%), horse serum (5%), antibiotics and phenol red as an indicator of cell metabolism.' Cowan asks incredulously: 'Did he just say that the culture medium also contained fluids and tissues that are themselves rich sources of genetic material?' The genetic cocktail, or 'medium', is inoculated onto tissue and cells from rhesus monkey *kidney* tissue. This is where the importance of streptomycin comes in and currently-used antimicrobials and other drugs that are *poisonous to kidneys* and used in ALL modern viral cultures (e.g. gentamicin, streptomycin, and amphotericin). Cowan asks: 'How are you ever going to know from this witch's brew where any genetic material comes from as we now have five different sources of rich genetic material in our mix?' Remember, he says, that all genetic material, whether from monkey kidney tissues, bovine serum, milk, etc., is made from the exact same components. The same central question returns: 'How are you possibly going to know that it was the virus that killed the kidney tissue and not the toxic antibiotic and starvation rations on which you are growing the tissue?' John Enders answered the question himself – *you can't*:

A second agent was obtained from an uninoculated culture of monkey kidney cells. The cytopathic changes [death of the cells] it induced in the unstained preparations could not be distinguished with confidence from the viruses isolated from measles.

The death of the cells ('cytopathic changes') happened in exactly the same manner, whether they inoculated the kidney tissue with the measles snot or not, Cowan says. 'This is evidence that the destruction of the tissue, the very proof of viral causation of illness, was not caused by anything in the snot because they saw the same destructive effect when the snot was not even used ... the cytopathic, i.e., cell-killing, changes come from the process of the culture itself, not from any virus in any snot, period.' Enders quotes in his 1957 paper a virologist called Ruckle as reporting similar findings 'and in addition has isolated an agent from monkey kidney tissue that is so

far indistinguishable from human measles virus'. In other words, Cowan says, these particles called 'measles viruses' are simply and clearly breakdown products of the starved and poisoned tissue. For measles 'virus' see all 'viruses' including the so-called 'Covid virus'. Enders, the 'Father of Modern Vaccines', also said:

There is a potential risk in employing cultures of primate cells for the production of vaccines composed of attenuated virus, since the presence of other agents possibly latent in primate tissues cannot be definitely excluded by any known method.

Cowan further quotes from a paper published in the journal *Viruses* in May, 2020, while the 'Covid pandemic' was well underway in the media if not in reality. 'EVs' here refers to particles of genetic debris from our own tissues, such as exosomes of which more in a moment: 'The remarkable resemblance between EVs and viruses has caused quite a few problems in the studies focused on the analysis of EVs released during viral infections.' Later the paper adds that to date a reliable method that can actually guarantee a complete separation (of EVs from viruses) DOES NOT EXIST. This was published at a time when a fairy tale 'virus' was claimed in total certainty to be causing a fairy tale 'viral disease' called 'Covid-19' – a fairy tale that was already well on the way to transforming human society in the image that the Cult has worked to achieve for so long. Cowan concludes his article:

To summarize, there is no scientific evidence that pathogenic viruses exist. What we think of as 'viruses' are simply the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues and cells. When we are well, we make fewer of these particles; when we are starved, poisoned, suffocated by wearing masks, or afraid, we make more.

There is no engineered virus circulating and making people sick. People in laboratories all over the world are making genetically modified products to make people sick. These are called vaccines. There is no virome, no 'ecosystem' of viruses, viruses are not 8%, 50% or 100 % of our genetic material. These are all simply erroneous ideas based on the misconception called a virus.

What is 'Covid'? Load of bollocks

The background described here by Cowan and Lanka was emphasised in the first video presentation that I saw by Dr Andrew Kaufman when he asked whether the 'Covid virus' was in truth a natural defence mechanism of the body called 'exosomes'. These are released by cells when in states of toxicity – see the same themes returning over and over. They are released ever more profusely as chemical and radiation toxicity increases and think of the potential effect therefore of 5G alone as its destructive frequencies infest the human energetic information field with a gathering pace (5G went online in Wuhan in 2019 as the 'virus' emerged). I'll have more about this later. Exosomes transmit a warning to the rest of the body that 'Houston, we have a problem'. Kaufman presented images of exosomes and compared them with 'Covid' under an electron microscope and the similarity was remarkable. They both attach to the same cell receptors (*claimed* in the case of 'Covid'), contain the same genetic material in the form of RNA or ribonucleic acid, and both are found in 'viral cell cultures' with damaged or dying cells. James Hildreth MD, President and Chief Executive Officer of the Meharry Medical College at Johns Hopkins, said: 'The virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word.' Kaufman's conclusion was that there is no 'virus': 'This entire pandemic is a completely manufactured crisis ... there is no evidence of anyone dying from [this] illness.' Dr Tom Cowan and Sally Fallon Morell, authors of *The Contagion Myth*, published a statement with Dr Kaufman in February, 2021, explaining why the 'virus' does not exist and you can read it that in full in the Appendix.

'Virus' theory can be traced to the 'cell theory' in 1858 of German physician Rudolf Virchow (1821-1920) who contended that disease originates from a single cell infiltrated by a 'virus'. Dr Stefan Lanka said that findings and insights with respect to the structure, function and central importance of tissues in the creation of life, which were already known in 1858, comprehensively refute the cell theory. Virchow ignored them. We have seen the part later played by John Enders in the 1950s and Lanka notes that infection theories were only established as a global dogma through the policies and

eugenics of the Third Reich in Nazi Germany (creation of the same Sabbatian cult behind the 'Covid' hoax). Lanka said: 'Before 1933, scientists dared to contradict this theory; after 1933, these critical scientists were silenced'. Dr Tom Cowan's view is that ill-health is caused by too much of something, too little of something, or toxification from chemicals and radiation – not contagion. We must also highlight as a major source of the 'virus' theology a man still called the 'Father of Modern Virology' – Thomas Milton Rivers (1888-1962). There is no way given the Cult's long game policy that it was a coincidence for the 'Father of Modern Virology' to be director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research from 1937 to 1956 when he is credited with making the Rockefeller Institute a leader in 'viral research'. Cult Rockefeller were the force behind the creation of Big Pharma 'medicine', established the World Health Organisation in 1948, and have long and close associations with the Gates family that now runs the WHO during the pandemic hoax through mega-rich Cult gofer and psychopath Bill Gates.

Only a Renegade Mind can see through all this bullshit by asking the questions that need to be answered, not taking 'no' or prevarication for an answer, and certainly not hiding from the truth in fear of speaking it. Renegade Minds have always changed the world for the better and they will change this one no matter how bleak it may currently appear to be.

CHAPTER SIX

Sequence of deceit

If you tell the truth, you don't have to remember anything
Mark Twain

Against the background that I have laid out this far the sequence that took us from an invented 'virus' in Cult-owned China in late 2019 to the fascist transformation of human society can be seen and understood in a whole new context.

We were told that a deadly disease had broken out in Wuhan and the world media began its campaign (coordinated by behavioural psychologists as we shall see) to terrify the population into unquestioning compliance. We were shown images of Chinese people collapsing in the street which never happened in the West with what was supposed to be the same condition. In the earliest days when alleged cases and deaths were few the fear register was hysterical in many areas of the media and this would expand into the common media narrative across the world. The real story was rather different, but we were never told that. The Chinese government, one of the Cult's biggest centres of global operation, said they had discovered a new illness with flu-like and pneumonia-type symptoms in a city with such toxic air that it is overwhelmed with flu-like symptoms, pneumonia and respiratory disease. Chinese scientists said it was a new – 'novel' – coronavirus which they called Sars-Cov-2 and that it caused a disease they labelled 'Covid-19'. There was no evidence for this and the 'virus' has never to this day been isolated, purified and its genetic code established from that. It

was from the beginning a computer-generated fiction. Stories of Chinese whistleblowers saying the number of deaths was being suppressed or that the 'new disease' was related to the Wuhan bio-lab misdirected mainstream and alternative media into cul-de-sacs to obscure the real truth – there was no 'virus'.

Chinese scientists took genetic material from the lung fluid of just a few people and said they had found a 'new' disease when this material had a wide range of content. There was no evidence for a 'virus' for the very reasons explained in the last two chapters. The 'virus' has never been shown to (a) exist and (b) cause any disease. People were diagnosed on symptoms that are so widespread in Wuhan and polluted China and with a PCR test that can't detect infectious disease. On this farce the whole global scam was sold to the rest of the world which would also diagnose respiratory disease as 'Covid-19' from symptoms alone or with a PCR test not testing for a 'virus'. Flu miraculously disappeared *worldwide* in 2020 and into 2021 as it was redesignated 'Covid-19'. It was really the same old flu with its 'flu-like' symptoms attributed to 'flu-like' 'Covid-19'. At the same time with very few exceptions the Chinese response of draconian lockdown and fascism was the chosen weapon to respond across the West as recommended by the Cult-owned Tedros at the Cult-owned World Health Organization run by the Cult-owned Gates. All was going according to plan. Chinese scientists – everything in China is controlled by the Cult-owned government – compared their contaminated RNA lung-fluid material with other RNA sequences and said it appeared to be just under 80 percent identical to the SARS-CoV-1 'virus' claimed to be the cause of the SARS (severe acute respiratory syndrome) 'outbreak' in 2003. They decreed that because of this the 'new virus' had to be related and they called it SARS-CoV-2. There are some serious problems with this assumption and *assumption* was all it was. Most 'factual' science turns out to be assumptions repeated into everyone-knows-that. A match of under 80-percent is meaningless. Dr Kaufman makes the point that there's a 96 percent genetic correlation between humans and chimpanzees, but 'no one would say our genetic material is part

of the chimpanzee family'. Yet the Chinese authorities were claiming that a much lower percentage, less than 80 percent, proved the existence of a new 'coronavirus'. For goodness sake human DNA is 60 percent similar to a *banana*.

You are feeling sleepy

The entire 'Covid' hoax is a global Psyop, a psychological operation to program the human mind into believing and fearing a complete fantasy. A crucial aspect of this was what *appeared* to happen in Italy. It was all very well streaming out daily images of an alleged catastrophe in Wuhan, but to the Western mind it was still on the other side of the world in a very different culture and setting. A reaction of 'this could happen to me and my family' was still nothing like as intense enough for the mind-doctors. The Cult needed a Western example to push people over that edge and it chose Italy, one of its major global locations going back to the Roman Empire. An Italian 'Covid' crisis was manufactured in a particular area called Lombardy which just happens to be notorious for its toxic air and therefore respiratory disease. Wuhan, China, *déjà vu*. An hysterical media told horror stories of Italians dying from 'Covid' in their droves and how Lombardy hospitals were being overrun by a tidal wave of desperately ill people needing treatment after being struck down by the 'deadly virus'. Here was the psychological turning point the Cult had planned. Wow, if this is happening in Italy, the Western mind concluded, this indeed could happen to me and my family. Another point is that Italian authorities responded by following the Chinese blueprint so vehemently recommended by the Cult-owned World Health Organization. They imposed fascistic lockdowns on the whole country viciously policed with the help of surveillance drones sweeping through the streets seeking out anyone who escaped from mass house arrest. Livelihoods were destroyed and psychology unravelled in the way we have witnessed since in all lockdown countries. Crucial to the plan was that Italy responded in this way to set the precedent of suspending freedom and imposing fascism in a 'Western liberal democracy'. I emphasised in an

animated video explanation on davidicke.com posted in the summer of 2020 how important it was to the Cult to expand the Chinese lockdown model across the West. Without this, and the bare-faced lie that non-symptomatic people could still transmit a 'disease' they didn't have, there was no way locking down the whole population, sick and not sick, could be pulled off. At just the right time and with no evidence Cult operatives and gofers claimed that people without symptoms could pass on the 'disease'. In the name of protecting the 'vulnerable' like elderly people, who lockdowns would kill by the tens of thousands, we had for the first time healthy people told to isolate as well as the sick. The great majority of people who tested positive had no symptoms because there was nothing wrong with them. It was just a trick made possible by a test not testing for the 'virus'.

Months after my animated video the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College confirmed that I was right. He didn't say it in those terms, naturally, but he did say it. Ferguson will enter the story shortly for his outrageously crazy 'computer models' that led to Britain, the United States and many other countries following the Chinese and now Italian methods of response. Put another way, following the Cult script. Ferguson said that SAGE, the UK government's scientific advisory group which has controlled 'Covid' policy from the start, wanted to follow the Chinese lockdown model (while they all continued to work and be paid), but they wondered if they could possibly, in Ferguson's words, 'get away with it in Europe'. 'Get away with it'? Who the hell do these moronic, arrogant people think they are? This appalling man Ferguson said that once Italy went into national lockdown they realised they, too, could mimic China:

It's a communist one-party state, we said. We couldn't get away with it in Europe, we thought ... and then Italy did it. And we realised we could. Behind this garbage from Ferguson is a simple fact: Doing the same as China in every country was the plan from the start and Ferguson's 'models' would play a central role in achieving that. It's just a coincidence, of course, and absolutely nothing to worry your little head about.

Oops, sorry, our mistake

Once the Italian segment of the Psyop had done the job it was designed to do a very different story emerged. Italian authorities revealed that 99 percent of those who had 'died from Covid-19' in Italy had one, two, three, or more 'co-morbidities' or illnesses and health problems that could have ended their life. The US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) published a figure of 94 percent for Americans dying of 'Covid' while having other serious medical conditions – on average two to three (some five or six) other potential causes of death. In terms of death from an unproven 'virus' I say it is 100 percent. The other one percent in Italy and six percent in the US would presumably have died from 'Covid's' flu-like symptoms with a range of other possible causes in conjunction with a test not testing for the 'virus'. Fox News reported that even more startling figures had emerged in one US county in which 410 of 422 deaths attributed to 'Covid-19' had other potentially deadly health conditions. The Italian National Health Institute said later that the average age of people dying with a 'Covid-19' diagnosis in Italy was about 81. Ninety percent were over 70 with ten percent over 90. In terms of other reasons to die some 80 percent had two or more chronic diseases with half having three or more including cardiovascular problems, diabetes, respiratory problems and cancer. Why is the phantom 'Covid-19' said to kill overwhelmingly old people and hardly affect the young? Old people continually die of many causes and especially respiratory disease which you can re-diagnose 'Covid-19' while young people die in tiny numbers by comparison and rarely of respiratory disease. Old people 'die of Covid' because they die of other things that can be redesignated 'Covid' and it really is that simple.

Flu has flown

The blueprint was in place. Get your illusory 'cases' from a test not testing for the 'virus' and redesignate other causes of death as 'Covid-19'. You have an instant 'pandemic' from something that is nothing more than a computer-generated fiction. With near-on a

billion people having 'flu-like' symptoms every year the potential was limitless and we can see why flu quickly and apparently miraculously disappeared *worldwide* by being diagnosed 'Covid-19'. The painfully bloody obvious was explained away by the childlike media in headlines like this in the UK '*Independent*': 'Not a single case of flu detected by Public Health England this year as Covid restrictions suppress virus'. I kid you not. The masking, social distancing and house arrest that did not make the 'Covid virus' disappear somehow did so with the 'flu virus'. Even worse the article, by a bloke called Samuel Lovett, suggested that maybe the masking, sanitising and other 'Covid' measures should continue to keep the flu away. With a ridiculousness that disturbs your breathing (it's 'Covid-19') the said Lovett wrote: 'With widespread social distancing and mask-wearing measures in place throughout the UK, the usual routes of transmission for influenza have been blocked.' He had absolutely no evidence to support that statement, but look at the consequences of him acknowledging the obvious. With flu not disappearing at all and only being relabelled 'Covid-19' he would have to contemplate that 'Covid' was a hoax on a scale that is hard to imagine. You need guts and commitment to truth to even go there and that's clearly something Samuel Lovett does not have in abundance. He would never have got it through the editors anyway.

Tens of thousands die in the United States alone every winter from flu including many with pneumonia complications. CDC figures record *45 million* Americans diagnosed with flu in 2017-2018 of which 61,000 died and some reports claim 80,000. Where was the same hysteria then that we have seen with 'Covid-19'? Some 250,000 Americans are admitted to hospital with pneumonia every year with about 50,000 cases proving fatal. About 65 million suffer respiratory disease every year and three million deaths makes this the third biggest cause of death worldwide. You only have to redesignate a portion of all these people 'Covid-19' and you have an instant global pandemic or the *appearance* of one. Why would doctors do this? They are told to do this and all but a few dare not refuse those who must be obeyed. Doctors in general are not researching their own

knowledge and instead take it direct and unquestioned from the authorities that own them and their careers. The authorities say they must now diagnose these symptoms 'Covid-19' and not flu, or whatever, and they do it. Dark suits say put 'Covid-19' on death certificates no matter what the cause of death and the doctors do it. Renegade Minds don't fall for the illusion that doctors and medical staff are all highly-intelligent, highly-principled, seekers of medical truth. *Some are*, but not the majority. They are repeaters, gofers, and yes sir, no sir, purveyors of what the system demands they purvey. The 'Covid' con is not merely confined to diseases of the lungs. Instructions to doctors to put 'Covid-19' on death certificates for anyone dying of *anything* within 28 days (or much more) of a positive test not testing for the 'virus' opened the floodgates. The term dying *with* 'Covid' and not *of* 'Covid' was coined to cover the truth. Whether it was a *with* or an *of* they were all added to the death numbers attributed to the 'deadly virus' compiled by national governments and globally by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins operation in the United States that was so involved in those 'pandemic' simulations. Fraudulent deaths were added to the ever-growing list of fraudulent 'cases' from false positives from a false test. No wonder Professor Walter Ricciardi, scientific advisor to the Italian minister of health, said after the Lombardy hysteria had done its job that 'Covid' death rates were due to Italy having the second oldest population in the world and to *how hospitals record deaths*:

The way in which we code deaths in our country is very generous in the sense that all the people who die in hospitals with the coronavirus are deemed to be dying of the coronavirus. On re-evaluation by the National Institute of Health, only 12 per cent of death certificates have shown a direct causality from coronavirus, while 88 per cent of patients who have died have at least one pre-morbidity – many had two or three.

This is extraordinary enough when you consider the propaganda campaign to use Italy to terrify the world, but how can they even say twelve percent were genuine when the 'virus' has not been shown to exist, its 'code' is a computer program, and diagnosis comes from a test not testing for it? As in China, and soon the world, 'Covid-19' in

Italy was a redesignation of diagnosis. Lies and corruption were to become the real 'pandemic' fuelled by a pathetically-compliant medical system taking its orders from the tiny few at the top of their national hierarchy who answered to the World Health Organization which answers to Gates and the Cult. Doctors were told – ordered – to diagnose a particular set of symptoms 'Covid-19' and put that on the death certificate for any cause of death if the patient had tested positive with a test not testing for the virus or had 'Covid' symptoms like the flu. The United States even introduced big financial incentives to manipulate the figures with hospitals receiving £4,600 from the Medicare system for diagnosing someone with regular pneumonia, \$13,000 if they made the diagnosis from the same symptoms 'Covid-19' pneumonia, and \$39,000 if they put a 'Covid' diagnosed patient on a ventilator that would almost certainly kill them. A few – painfully and pathetically few – medical whistleblowers revealed (before Cult-owned YouTube deleted their videos) that they had been instructed to 'let the patient crash' and put them straight on a ventilator instead of going through a series of far less intrusive and dangerous methods as they would have done before the pandemic hoax began and the financial incentives kicked in. We are talking cold-blooded murder given that ventilators are so damaging to respiratory systems they are usually the last step before heaven awaits. Renegade Minds never fall for the belief that people in white coats are all angels of mercy and cannot be full-on psychopaths. I have explained in detail in *The Answer* how what I am describing here played out across the world coordinated by the World Health Organization through the medical hierarchies in almost every country.

Medical scientist calls it

Information about the non-existence of the 'virus' began to emerge for me in late March, 2020, and mushroomed after that. I was sent an email by Sir Julian Rose, a writer, researcher, and organic farming promotor, from a medical scientist friend of his in the United States. Even at that early stage in March the scientist was able to explain

how the 'Covid' hoax was being manipulated. He said there were no reliable tests for a specific 'Covid-19 virus' and nor were there any reliable agencies or media outlets for reporting numbers of actual 'Covid-19' cases. We have seen in the long period since then that he was absolutely right. 'Every action and reaction to Covid-19 is based on totally flawed data and we simply cannot make accurate assessments,' he said. Most people diagnosed with 'Covid-19' were showing nothing more than cold and flu-like symptoms 'because most coronavirus strains *are* nothing more than cold/flu-like symptoms'. We had farcical situations like an 84-year-old German man testing positive for 'Covid-19' and his nursing home ordered to quarantine only for him to be found to have a common cold. The scientist described back then why PCR tests and what he called the 'Mickey Mouse test kits' were useless for what they were claimed to be identifying. 'The idea these kits can isolate a specific virus like Covid-19 is nonsense,' he said. Significantly, he pointed out that 'if you want to create a totally false panic about a totally false pandemic – pick a coronavirus'. This is exactly what the Cult-owned Gates, World Economic Forum and Johns Hopkins University did with their Event 201 'simulation' followed by their real-life simulation called the 'pandemic'. The scientist said that all you had to do was select the sickest of people with respiratory-type diseases in a single location – 'say Wuhan' – and administer PCR tests to them. You can then claim that anyone showing 'viral sequences' similar to a coronavirus 'which will inevitably be quite a few' is suffering from a 'new' disease:

Since you already selected the sickest flu cases a fairly high proportion of your sample will go on to die. You can then say this 'new' virus has a CFR [case fatality rate] higher than the flu and use this to infuse more concern and do more tests which will of course produce more 'cases', which expands the testing, which produces yet more 'cases' and so on and so on. Before long you have your 'pandemic', and all you have done is use a simple test kit trick to convert the worst flu and pneumonia cases into something new that doesn't ACTUALLY EXIST [my emphasis].

He said that you then 'just run the same scam in other countries' and make sure to keep the fear message running high 'so that people

will feel panicky and less able to think critically'. The only problem to overcome was the fact *there is no* actual new deadly pathogen and only regular sick people. This meant that deaths from the 'new deadly pathogen' were going to be way too low for a real new deadly virus pandemic, but he said this could be overcome in the following ways – all of which would go on to happen:

1. You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent [you underpin this with fantasy 'computer projections']. Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.
2. You can [say that people] 'minimizing' the dangers are irresponsible and bully them into not talking about numbers.
3. You can talk crap about made up numbers hoping to blind people with pseudoscience.
4. You can start testing well people (who, of course, will also likely have shreds of coronavirus [RNA] in them) and thus inflate your 'case figures' with 'asymptomatic carriers' (you will of course have to spin that to sound deadly even though any virologist knows the more symptom-less cases you have the less deadly is your pathogen).

The scientist said that if you take these simple steps 'you can have your own entirely manufactured pandemic up and running in weeks'. His analysis made so early in the hoax was brilliantly prophetic of what would actually unfold. Pulling all the information together in these recent chapters we have this is simple 1, 2, 3, of how you can delude virtually the entire human population into believing in a 'virus' that doesn't exist:

- A 'Covid case' is someone who tests positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.
- A 'Covid death' is someone who dies of *any cause* within 28 days (or much longer) of testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.
- Asymptomatic means there is nothing wrong with you, but they claim you can pass on what you don't have to justify locking

down (quarantining) healthy people in totality.

The foundations of the hoax are that simple. A study involving ten million people in Wuhan, published in November, 2020, demolished the whole lie about those without symptoms passing on the 'virus'. They found '300 asymptomatic cases' and traced their contacts to find that not one of them was detected with the 'virus'.

'Asymptomatic' patients and their contacts were isolated for no less than two weeks and nothing changed. I know it's all crap, but if you are going to claim that those without symptoms can transmit 'the virus' then you must produce evidence for that and they never have. Even World Health Organization official Dr Maria Van Kerkhove, head of the emerging diseases and zoonosis unit, said as early as June, 2020, that she doubted the validity of asymptomatic transmission. She said that 'from the data we have, it still seems to be rare that an asymptomatic person actually transmits onward to a secondary individual' and by 'rare' she meant that she couldn't cite any case of asymptomatic transmission.

The Ferguson factor

The problem for the Cult as it headed into March, 2020, when the script had lockdown due to start, was that despite all the manipulation of the case and death figures they still did not have enough people alleged to have died from 'Covid' to justify mass house arrest. This was overcome in the way the scientist described: 'You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent ... Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.' Enter one Professor Neil Ferguson, the Gates-funded 'epidemiologist' at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London. Ferguson is Britain's Christian Drosten in that he has a dire record of predicting health outcomes, but is still called upon to advise government on the next health outcome when another 'crisis' comes along. This may seem to be a strange and ridiculous thing to do. Why would you keep turning for policy guidance to people who have a history of being

monumentally wrong? Ah, but it makes sense from the Cult point of view. These 'experts' keep on producing predictions that suit the Cult agenda for societal transformation and so it was with Neil Ferguson as he revealed his horrific (and clearly insane) computer model predictions that allowed lockdowns to be imposed in Britain, the United States and many other countries. Ferguson does not have even an A-level in biology and would appear to have no formal training in computer modelling, medicine or epidemiology, according to Derek Winton, an MSc in Computational Intelligence. He wrote an article somewhat aghast at what Ferguson did which included taking no account of respiratory disease 'seasonality' which means it is far worse in the winter months. Who would have thought that respiratory disease could be worse in the winter? Well, certainly not Ferguson.

The massively China-connected Imperial College and its bizarre professor provided the excuse for the long-incubated Chinese model of human control to travel westward at lightning speed. Imperial College confirms on its website that it collaborates with the Chinese Research Institute; publishes more than 600 research papers every year with Chinese research institutions; has 225 Chinese staff; 2,600 Chinese students – the biggest international group; 7,000 former students living in China which is the largest group outside the UK; and was selected for a tour by China's President Xi Jinping during his state visit to the UK in 2015. The college takes major donations from China and describes itself as the UK's number one university collaborator with Chinese research institutions. The China communist/fascist government did not appear phased by the woeful predictions of Ferguson and Imperial when during the lockdown that Ferguson induced the college signed a five-year collaboration deal with China tech giant Huawei that will have Huawei's indoor 5G network equipment installed at the college's West London tech campus along with an 'AI cloud platform'. The deal includes Chinese sponsorship of Imperial's Venture Catalyst entrepreneurship competition. Imperial is an example of the enormous influence the Chinese government has within British and North American

universities and research centres – and further afield. Up to 200 academics from more than a dozen UK universities are being investigated on suspicion of ‘unintentionally’ helping the Chinese government build weapons of mass destruction by ‘transferring world-leading research in advanced military technology such as aircraft, missile designs and cyberweapons’. Similar scandals have broken in the United States, but it’s all a coincidence. Imperial College serves the agenda in many other ways including the promotion of every aspect of the United Nations Agenda 21/2030 (the Great Reset) and produced computer models to show that human-caused ‘climate change’ is happening when in the real world it isn’t. Imperial College is driving the climate agenda as it drives the ‘Covid’ agenda (both Cult hoaxes) while Patrick Vallance, the UK government’s Chief Scientific Adviser on ‘Covid’, was named Chief Scientific Adviser to the UN ‘climate change’ conference known as COP26 hosted by the government in Glasgow, Scotland. ‘Covid’ and ‘climate’ are fundamentally connected.

Professor Woeful

From Imperial’s bosom came Neil Ferguson still advising government despite his previous disasters and it was announced early on that he and other key people like UK Chief Medical Adviser Chris Whitty had caught the ‘virus’ as the propaganda story was being sold. Somehow they managed to survive and we had Prime Minister Boris Johnson admitted to hospital with what was said to be a severe version of the ‘virus’ in this same period. His whole policy and demeanour changed when he returned to Downing Street. It’s a small world with these government advisors – especially in their communal connections to Gates – and Ferguson had partnered with Whitty to write a paper called ‘Infectious disease: Tough choices to reduce Ebola transmission’ which involved another scare-story that didn’t happen. Ferguson’s ‘models’ predicted that up to 150,000 could die from ‘mad cow disease’, or BSE, and its version in sheep if it was transmitted to humans. BSE was not transmitted and instead triggered by an organophosphate pesticide used to treat a pest on

cows. Fewer than 200 deaths followed from the human form. Models by Ferguson and his fellow incompetents led to the unnecessary culling of millions of pigs, cattle and sheep in the foot and mouth outbreak in 2001 which destroyed the lives and livelihoods of farmers and their families who had often spent decades building their herds and flocks. Vast numbers of these animals did not have foot and mouth and had no contact with the infection. Another 'expert' behind the cull was Professor Roy Anderson, a computer modeller at Imperial College specialising in the epidemiology of *human*, not animal, disease. Anderson has served on the Bill and Melinda Gates Grand Challenges in Global Health advisory board and chairs another Gates-funded organisation. Gates is everywhere.

In a precursor to the 'Covid' script Ferguson backed closing schools 'for prolonged periods' over the swine flu 'pandemic' in 2009 and said it would affect a third of the world population if it continued to spread at the speed he claimed to be happening. His mates at Imperial College said much the same and a news report said: 'One of the authors, the epidemiologist and disease modeller Neil Ferguson, who sits on the World Health Organisation's emergency committee for the outbreak, said the virus had "full pandemic potential".' Professor Liam Donaldson, the Chris Whitty of his day as Chief Medical Officer, said the worst case could see 30 percent of the British people infected by swine flu with 65,000 dying. Ferguson and Donaldson were indeed proved correct when at the end of the year the number of deaths attributed to swine flu was 392. The term 'expert' is rather liberally applied unfortunately, not least to complete idiots. Swine flu 'projections' were great for GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) as millions rolled in for its Pandemrix influenza vaccine which led to brain damage with children most affected. The British government (taxpayers) paid out more than £60 million in compensation after GSK was given immunity from prosecution. Yet another 'Covid' déjà vu. Swine flu was supposed to have broken out in Mexico, but Dr Wolfgang Wodarg, a German doctor, former member of parliament and critic of the 'Covid' hoax, observed 'the spread of swine flu' in Mexico City at the time. He

said: 'What we experienced in Mexico City was a very mild flu which did not kill more than usual – which killed even fewer people than usual.' Hying the fear against all the facts is not unique to 'Covid' and has happened many times before. Ferguson is reported to have over-estimated the projected death toll of bird flu (H5N1) by some three million-fold, but bird flu vaccine makers again made a killing from the scare. This is some of the background to the Neil Ferguson who produced the perfectly-timed computer models in early 2020 predicting that half a million people would die in Britain without draconian lockdown and 2.2 million in the United States. Politicians panicked, people panicked, and lockdowns of alleged short duration were instigated to 'flatten the curve' of cases gleaned from a test not testing for the 'virus'. I said at the time that the public could forget the 'short duration' bit. This was an agenda to destroy the livelihoods of the population and force them into mass control through dependency and there was going to be nothing 'short' about it. American researcher Daniel Horowitz described the consequences of the 'models' spewed out by Gates-funded Ferguson and Imperial College:

What led our government and the governments of many other countries into panic was a single Imperial College of UK study, funded by global warming activists, that predicted 2.2 million deaths if we didn't lock down the country. In addition, the reported 8-9% death rate in Italy scared us into thinking there was some other mutation of this virus that they got, which might have come here.

Together with the fact that we were finally testing and had the ability to actually report new cases, we thought we were headed for a death spiral. But again ... we can't flatten a curve if we don't know when the curve started.

How about it *never* started?

Giving them what they want

An investigation by German news outlet *Welt Am Sonntag* (*World on Sunday*) revealed how in March, 2020, the German government gathered together 'leading scientists from several research institutes and universities' and 'together, they were to produce a [modelling]

paper that would serve as legitimization for further tough political measures'. The Cult agenda was justified by computer modelling not based on evidence or reality; it was specifically constructed to justify the Cult demand for lockdowns all over the world to destroy the independent livelihoods of the global population. All these modellers and everyone responsible for the 'Covid' hoax have a date with a trial like those in Nuremberg after World War Two when Nazis faced the consequences of their war crimes. These corrupt-beyond-belief 'modellers' wrote the paper according to government instructions and it said that that if lockdown measures were lifted then up to one million Germans would die from 'Covid-19' adding that some would die 'agonizingly at home, gasping for breath' unable to be treated by hospitals that couldn't cope. All lies. No matter – it gave the Cult all that it wanted. What did long-time government 'modeller' Neil Ferguson say? If the UK and the United States didn't lockdown half a million would die in Britain and 2.2 million Americans. Anyone see a theme here? 'Modellers' are such a crucial part of the lockdown strategy that we should look into their background and follow the money. Researcher Rosemary Frei produced an excellent article headlined 'The Modelling-paper Mafiosi'. She highlights a guy called John Edmunds, a British epidemiologist, and professor in the Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health at the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine. He studied at Imperial College. Edmunds is a member of government 'Covid' advisory bodies which have been dictating policy, the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG) and the Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE).

Ferguson, another member of NERVTAG and SAGE, led the way with the original 'virus' and Edmunds has followed in the 'variant' stage and especially the so-called UK or Kent variant known as the 'Variant of Concern' (VOC) B.1.1.7. He said in a co-written report for the Centre for Mathematical modelling of Infectious Diseases at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, with input from the Centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group, that there was 'a realistic

possibility that VOC B.1.1.7 is associated with an increased risk of death compared to non-VOC viruses'. Fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine, fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine. Rosemary Frei reveals that almost all the paper's authors and members of the modelling centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group receive funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and/or the associated Gates-funded Wellcome Trust. The paper was published by e-journal *Medrx* *xiv* which only publishes papers not peer-reviewed and the journal was established by an organisation headed by Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg and his missus. What a small world it is. Frei discovered that Edmunds is on the Scientific Advisory Board of the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI) which was established by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Klaus Schwab's Davos World Economic Forum and Big Pharma giant Wellcome. CEPI was 'launched in Davos [in 2017] to develop vaccines to stop future epidemics', according to its website. 'Our mission is to accelerate the development of vaccines against emerging infectious diseases and enable equitable access to these vaccines for people during outbreaks.' What kind people they are. Rosemary Frei reveals that Public Health England (PHE) director Susan Hopkins is an author of her organisation's non-peer-reviewed reports on 'new variants'. Hopkins is a professor of infectious diseases at London's Imperial College which is gifted tens of millions of dollars a year by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Gates-funded modelling disaster Neil Ferguson also co-authors Public Health England reports and he spoke in December, 2020, about the potential danger of the B.1.1.7. 'UK variant' promoted by Gates-funded modeller John Edmunds. When I come to the 'Covid vaccines' the 'new variants' will be shown for what they are – bollocks.

Connections, connections

All these people and modellers are lockdown-obsessed or, put another way, they demand what the Cult demands. Edmunds said in January, 2021, that to ease lockdowns too soon would be a disaster and they had to 'vaccinate much, much, much more widely than the

elderly'. Rosemary Frei highlights that Edmunds is married to Jeanne Pimenta who is described in a LinkedIn profile as director of epidemiology at GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) and she held shares in the company. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of GSK and has a deferred bonus of shares in the company worth £600,000. GSK has serious business connections with Bill Gates and is collaborating with mRNA-'vaccine' company CureVac to make 'vaccines' for the new variants that Edmunds is talking about. GSK is planning a 'Covid vaccine' with drug giant Sanofi. Puppets Prime Minister Boris Johnson announced in the spring of 2021 that up to 60 million vaccine doses were to be made at the GSK facility at Barnard Castle in the English North East. Barnard Castle, with a population of just 6,000, was famously visited in breach of lockdown rules in April, 2020, by Johnson aide Dominic Cummings who said that he drove there 'to test his eyesight' before driving back to London. Cummings would be better advised to test his integrity – not that it would take long. The GSK facility had nothing to do with his visit then although I'm sure Patrick Vallance would have been happy to arrange an introduction and some tea and biscuits. Ruthless psychopath Gates has made yet another fortune from vaccines in collaboration with Big Pharma companies and gushes at the phenomenal profits to be made from vaccines – more than a 20-to-1 return as he told one interviewer. Gates also tweeted in December, 2019, with the foreknowledge of what was coming: 'What's next for our foundation? I'm particularly excited about what the next year could mean for one of the best buys in global health: vaccines.'

Modeller John Edmunds is a big promoter of vaccines as all these people appear to be. He's the dean of the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine's Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health which is primarily funded by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and the Gates-established and funded GAVI vaccine alliance which is the Gates vehicle to vaccinate the world. The organisation Doctors Without Borders has described GAVI as being 'aimed more at supporting drug-industry desires to promote new

products than at finding the most efficient and sustainable means for fighting the diseases of poverty'. But then that's why the psychopath Gates created it. John Edmunds said in a video that the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine is involved in every aspect of vaccine development including large-scale clinical trials. He contends that mathematical modelling can show that vaccines protect individuals and society. That's on the basis of shit in and shit out, I take it. Edmunds serves on the UK Vaccine Network as does Ferguson and the government's foremost 'Covid' adviser, the grim-faced, dark-eyed Chris Whitty. The Vaccine Network says it works 'to support the government to identify and shortlist targeted investment opportunities for the most promising vaccines and vaccine technologies that will help combat infectious diseases with epidemic potential, and to address structural issues related to the UK's broader vaccine infrastructure'. Ferguson is acting Director of the Imperial College Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium which has funding from the Bill and Melina Gates Foundation and the Gates-created GAVI 'vaccine alliance'. Anyone wonder why these characters see vaccines as the answer to every problem? Ferguson is wildly enthusiastic in his support for GAVI's campaign to vaccinate children en masse in poor countries. You would expect someone like Gates who has constantly talked about the need to reduce the population to want to fund vaccines to keep more people alive. I'm sure that's why he does it. The John Edmunds London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (LSHTM) has a Vaccines Manufacturing Innovation Centre which develops, tests and commercialises vaccines. Rosemary Frei writes:

The vaccines centre also performs affiliated activities like combating 'vaccine hesitancy'. The latter includes the Vaccine Confidence Project. The project's stated purpose is, among other things, 'to provide analysis and guidance for early response and engagement with the public to ensure sustained confidence in vaccines and immunisation'. The Vaccine Confidence Project's director is LSHTM professor Heidi Larson. For more than a decade she's been researching how to combat vaccine hesitancy.

How the bloody hell can blokes like John Edmunds and Neil Ferguson with those connections and financial ties model 'virus' case

and death projections for the government and especially in a way that gives their paymasters like Gates exactly what they want? It's insane, but this is what you find throughout the world.

'Covid' is not dangerous, oops, wait, yes it is

Only days before Ferguson's nightmare scenario made Jackboot Johnson take Britain into a China-style lockdown to save us from a deadly 'virus' the UK government website gov.uk was reporting something very different to Ferguson on a page of official government guidance for 'high consequence infectious diseases (HCID)'. It said this about 'Covid-19':

As of 19 March 2020, COVID-19 is no longer considered to be a high consequence infectious diseases (HCID) in the UK [my emphasis]. The 4 nations public health HCID group made an interim recommendation in January 2020 to classify COVID-19 as an HCID. This was based on consideration of the UK HCID criteria about the virus and the disease with information available during the early stages of the outbreak.

Now that more is known about COVID-19, the public health bodies in the UK have reviewed the most up to date information about COVID-19 against the UK HCID criteria. They have determined that several features have now changed; in particular, more information is available about mortality rates (low overall), and there is now greater clinical awareness and a specific and sensitive laboratory test, the availability of which continues to increase. The Advisory Committee on Dangerous Pathogens (ACDP) is also of the opinion that COVID-19 should no longer be classified as an HCID.

Soon after the government had been exposed for downgrading the risk they upgraded it again and everyone was back to singing from the same Cult hymn book. Ferguson and his fellow Gates clones indicated that lockdowns and restrictions would have to continue until a Gates-funded vaccine was developed. Gates said the same because Ferguson and his like were repeating the Gates script which is the Cult script. 'Flatten the curve' became an ongoing nightmare of continuing lockdowns with periods in between of severe restrictions in pursuit of destroying independent incomes and had nothing to do with protecting health about which the Cult gives not a shit. Why wouldn't Ferguson be pushing a vaccine 'solution' when he's owned by vaccine-obsessive Gates who makes a fortune from them and

when Ferguson heads the Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium at Imperial College funded by the Gates Foundation and GAVI, the 'vaccine alliance', created by Gates as his personal vaccine promotion operation? To compound the human catastrophe that Ferguson's 'models' did so much to create he was later exposed for breaking his own lockdown rules by having sexual liaisons with his married girlfriend Antonia Staats at his home while she was living at another location with her husband and children. Staats was a 'climate' activist and senior campaigner at the Soros-funded Avaaz which I wouldn't trust to tell me that grass is green. Ferguson had to resign as a government advisor over this hypocrisy in May, 2020, but after a period of quiet he was back being quoted by the ridiculous media on the need for more lockdowns and a vaccine rollout. Other government-advising 'scientists' from Imperial College held the fort in his absence and said lockdown could be indefinite until a vaccine was found. The Cult script was being sung by the payrolled choir. I said there was no intention of going back to 'normal' when the 'vaccine' came because the 'vaccine' is part of a very different agenda that I will discuss in Human 2.0. Why would the Cult want to let the world go back to normal when destroying that normal forever was the whole point of what was happening? House arrest, closing businesses and schools through lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks all followed the Ferguson fantasy models. Again as I predicted (these people are so predictable) when the 'vaccine' arrived we were told that house arrest, lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks would still have to continue. I will deal with the masks in the next chapter because they are of fundamental importance.

Where's the 'pandemic'?

Any mildly in-depth assessment of the figures revealed what was really going on. Cult-funded and controlled organisations still have genuine people working within them such is the number involved. So it is with Genevieve Briand, assistant program director of the Applied Economics master's degree program at Johns Hopkins

University. She analysed the impact that 'Covid-19' had on deaths from *all* causes in the United States using official data from the CDC for the period from early February to early September, 2020. She found that allegedly 'Covid' *related*-deaths exceeded those from heart disease which she found strange with heart disease always the biggest cause of fatalities. Her research became even more significant when she noted the sudden decline in 2020 of *all* non-'Covid' deaths: 'This trend is completely contrary to the pattern observed in all previous years ... the total decrease in deaths by other causes almost exactly equals the increase in deaths by Covid-19.' This was such a game, set and match in terms of what was happening that Johns Hopkins University deleted the article on the grounds that it 'was being used to support false and dangerous inaccuracies about the impact of the pandemic'. No – because it exposed the scam from official CDC figures and this was confirmed when those figures were published in January, 2021. Here we can see the effect of people dying from heart attacks, cancer, road accidents and gunshot wounds – *anything* – having 'Covid-19' on the death certificate along with those diagnosed from 'symptoms' who had even not tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I am not kidding with the gunshot wounds, by the way. Brenda Bock, coroner in Grand County, Colorado, revealed that two gunshot victims tested positive for the 'virus' within the previous 30 days and were therefore classified as 'Covid deaths'. Bock said: 'These two people had tested positive for Covid, but that's not what killed them. A gunshot wound is what killed them.' She said she had not even finished her investigation when the state listed the gunshot victims as deaths due to the 'virus'. The death and case figures for 'Covid-19' are an absolute joke and yet they are repeated like parrots by the media, politicians and alleged medical 'experts'. The official Cult narrative is the only show in town.

Genevieve Briand found that deaths from all causes were not exceptional in 2020 compared with previous years and a Spanish magazine published figures that said the same about Spain which was a 'Covid' propaganda hotspot at one point. *Discovery Salud*, a

health and medicine magazine, quoted government figures which showed how 17,000 *fewer* people died in Spain in 2020 than in 2019 and more than 26,000 fewer than in 2018. The age-standardised mortality rate for England and Wales when age distribution is taken into account was significantly lower in 2020 than the 1970s, 80s and 90s, and was only the ninth highest since 2000. Where is the 'pandemic'?

Post mortems and autopsies virtually disappeared for 'Covid' deaths amid claims that 'virus-infected' bodily fluids posed a risk to those carrying out the autopsy. This was rejected by renowned German pathologist and forensic doctor Klaus Püschel who said that he and his staff had by then done 150 autopsies on 'Covid' patients with no problems at all. He said they were needed to know why some 'Covid' patients suffered blood clots and not severe respiratory infections. The 'virus' is, after all, called SARS or 'severe acute respiratory syndrome'. I highlighted in the spring of 2020 this phenomenon and quoted New York intensive care doctor Cameron Kyle-Sidell who posted a soon deleted YouTube video to say that they had been told to prepare to treat an infectious disease called 'Covid-19', but that was not what they were dealing with. Instead he likened the lung condition of the most severely ill patients to what you would expect with cabin depressurisation in a plane at 30,000 feet or someone dropped on the top of Everest without oxygen or acclimatisation. I have never said this is not happening to a small minority of alleged 'Covid' patients – I am saying this is not caused by a phantom 'contagious virus'. Indeed Kyle-Sidell said that 'Covid-19' was not the disease they were told was coming their way. 'We are operating under a medical paradigm that is untrue,' he said, and he believed they were treating the wrong disease: 'These people are being slowly starved of oxygen.' Patients would take off their oxygen masks in a state of fear and stress and while they were blue in the face on the brink of death. They did not look like patients dying of pneumonia. You can see why they don't want autopsies when their virus doesn't exist and there is another condition in some people that they don't wish to be uncovered. I should add here that

the 5G system of millimetre waves was being rapidly introduced around the world in 2020 and even more so now as they fire 5G at the Earth from satellites. At 60 gigahertz within the 5G range that frequency interacts with the oxygen molecule and stops people breathing in sufficient oxygen to be absorbed into the bloodstream. They are installing 5G in schools and hospitals. The world is not mad or anything. 5G can cause major changes to the lungs and blood as I detail in *The Answer* and these consequences are labelled 'Covid-19', the alleged symptoms of which can be caused by 5G and other electromagnetic frequencies as cells respond to radiation poisoning.

The 'Covid death' scam

Dr Scott Jensen, a Minnesota state senator and medical doctor, exposed 'Covid' Medicare payment incentives to hospitals and death certificate manipulation. He said he was sent a seven-page document by the US Department of Health 'coaching' him on how to fill out death certificates which had never happened before. The document said that he didn't need to have a laboratory test for 'Covid-19' to put that on the death certificate and that shocked him when death certificates are supposed to be about facts. Jensen described how doctors had been 'encouraged, if not pressured' to make a diagnosis of 'Covid-19' if they thought it was probable or '*presumed*'. No positive test was necessary – not that this would have mattered anyway. He said doctors were told to diagnose 'Covid' by symptoms when these were the same as colds, allergies, other respiratory problems, and certainly with influenza which 'disappeared' in the 'Covid' era. A common sniffle was enough to get the dreaded verdict. Ontario authorities decreed that a single care home resident with *one* symptom from a long list must lead to the isolation of the entire home. Other courageous doctors like Jensen made the same point about death figure manipulation and how deaths by other causes were falling while 'Covid-19 deaths' were rising at the same rate due to re-diagnosis. Their videos rarely survive long on YouTube with its Cult-supporting algorithms courtesy of CEO Susan Wojcicki and her bosses at Google. Figure-tampering was so glaring

and ubiquitous that even officials were letting it slip or outright saying it. UK chief scientific adviser Patrick Vallance said on one occasion that 'Covid' on the death certificate doesn't mean 'Covid' was the cause of death (so why the hell is it there?) and we had the rare sight of a BBC reporter telling the truth when she said: 'Someone could be successfully treated for Covid, in say April, discharged, and then in June, get run over by a bus and die ... That person would still be counted as a Covid death in England.' Yet the BBC and the rest of the world media went on repeating the case and death figures as if they were real. Illinois Public Health Director Dr Ngozi Ezike revealed the deceit while her bosses must have been clenching their buttocks:

If you were in a hospice and given a few weeks to live and you were then found to have Covid that would be counted as a Covid death. [There might be] a clear alternate cause, but it is still listed as a Covid death. So everyone listed as a Covid death doesn't mean that was the cause of the death, but that they had Covid at the time of death.

Yes, a 'Covid virus' never shown to exist and tested for with a test not testing for the 'virus'. In the first period of the pandemic hoax through the spring of 2020 the process began of designating almost everything a 'Covid' death and this has continued ever since. I sat in a restaurant one night listening to a loud conversation on the next table where a family was discussing in bewilderment how a relative who had no symptoms of 'Covid', and had died of a long-term problem, could have been diagnosed a death by the 'virus'. I could understand their bewilderment. If they read this book they will know why this medical fraud has been perpetrated the world over.

Some media truth shock

The media ignored the evidence of death certificate fraud until eventually one columnist did speak out when she saw it first-hand. Bel Mooney is a long-time national newspaper journalist in Britain currently working for the *Daily Mail*. Her article on February 19th, 2021, carried this headline: 'My dad Ted passed three Covid tests

and died of a chronic illness yet he's officially one of Britain's 120,000 victims of the virus and is far from alone ... so how many more are there?' She told how her 99-year-old father was in a care home with a long-standing chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and vascular dementia. Maybe, but he was still aware enough to tell her from the start that there was no 'virus' and he refused the 'vaccine' for that reason. His death was not unexpected given his chronic health problems and Mooney said she was shocked to find that 'Covid-19' was declared the cause of death on his death certificate. She said this was a 'bizarre and unacceptable untruth' for a man with long-time health problems who had tested negative twice at the home for the 'virus'. I was also shocked by this story although not by what she said. I had been highlighting the death certificate manipulation for ten months. It was the confirmation that a professional full-time journalist only realised this was going on when it affected her directly and neither did she know that whether her dad tested positive or negative was irrelevant with the test not testing for the 'virus'. Where had she been? She said she did not believe in 'conspiracy theories' without knowing I'm sure that this and 'conspiracy theorists' were terms put into widespread circulation by the CIA in the 1960s to discredit those who did not accept the ridiculous official story of the Kennedy assassination. A blanket statement of 'I don't believe in conspiracy theories' is always bizarre. The dictionary definition of the term alone means the world is drowning in conspiracies. What she said was even more daft when her dad had just been affected by the 'Covid' conspiracy. Why else does she think that 'Covid-19' was going on the death certificates of people who died of something else?

To be fair once she saw from personal experience what was happening she didn't mince words. Mooney was called by the care home on the morning of February 9th to be told her father had died in his sleep. When she asked for the official cause of death what came back was 'Covid-19'. Mooney challenged this and was told there had been deaths from Covid on the dementia floor (confirmed by a test not testing for the 'virus') so they considered it 'reasonable

to assume'. 'But doctor,' Mooney rightly protested, 'an assumption isn't a diagnosis.' She said she didn't blame the perfectly decent and sympathetic doctor – 'he was just doing his job'. Sorry, but that's *bullshit*. He wasn't doing his job at all. He was putting a false cause of death on the death certificate and that is a criminal offence for which he should be brought to account and the same with the millions of doctors worldwide who have done the same. They were not doing their job they were following orders and that must not wash at new Nuremberg trials any more than it did at the first ones. Mooney's doctor was 'assuming' (presuming) as he was told to, but 'just following orders' makes no difference to his actions. A doctor's job is to serve the patient and the truth, not follow orders, but that's what they have done all over the world and played a central part in making the 'Covid' hoax possible with all its catastrophic consequences for humanity. Shame on them and they must answer for their actions. Mooney said her disquiet worsened when she registered her father's death by telephone and was told by the registrar there had been very many other cases like hers where 'the deceased' had not tested positive for 'Covid' yet it was recorded as the cause of death. The test may not matter, but those involved at their level *think* it matters and it shows a callous disregard for accurate diagnosis. The pressure to do this is coming from the top of the national 'health' pyramids which in turn obey the World Health Organization which obeys Gates and the Cult. Mooney said the registrar agreed that this must distort the national figures adding that 'the strangest thing is that every winter we record countless deaths from flu, and this winter there have been none. Not one!' She asked if the registrar thought deaths from flu were being misdiagnosed and lumped together with 'Covid' deaths. The answer was a 'puzzled yes'. Mooney said that the funeral director said the same about 'Covid' deaths which had nothing to do with 'Covid'. They had lost count of the number of families upset by this and other funeral companies in different countries have had the same experience. Mooney wrote:

The nightly shroud-waving and shocking close-ups of pain imposed on us by the TV news bewildered and terrified the population into eager compliance with lockdowns. We were invited to 'save the NHS' and to grieve for strangers – the real-life loved ones behind those shocking death counts. Why would the public imagine what I now fear, namely that the way Covid-19 death statistics are compiled might make the numbers seem greater than they are?

Oh, just a little bit – like 100 percent.

Do the maths

Mooney asked why a country would wish to skew its mortality figures by wrongly certifying deaths? What had been going on? Well, if you don't believe in conspiracies you will never find the answer which is that *it's a conspiracy*. She did, however, describe what she had discovered as a 'national scandal'. In reality it's a global scandal and happening everywhere. Pillars of this conspiracy were all put into place before the button was pressed with the Drosten PCR protocol and high amplifications to produce the cases and death certificate changes to secure illusory 'Covid' deaths. Mooney notes that normally two doctors were needed to certify a death, with one having to know the patient, and how the rules were changed in the spring of 2020 to allow one doctor to do this. In the same period 'Covid deaths' were decreed to be all cases where Covid-19 was put on the death certificate even without a positive test or any symptoms. Mooney asked: 'How many of the 30,851 (as of January 15) care home resident deaths with Covid-19 on the certificate (32.4 per cent of all deaths so far) were based on an assumption, like that of my father? And what has that done to our national psyche?' All of them is the answer to the first question and it has devastated and dismantled the national psyche, actually the global psyche, on a colossal scale. In the UK case and death data is compiled by organisations like Public Health England (PHE) and the Office for National Statistics (ONS). Mooney highlights the insane policy of counting a death from any cause as 'Covid-19' if this happens within 28 days of a positive test (with a test not testing for the 'virus') and she points out that ONS statistics reflect deaths 'involving Covid' 'or due to Covid' which meant in practice any

death where 'Covid-19' was mentioned on the death certificate. She described the consequences of this fraud:

Most people will accept the narrative they are fed, so panicky governments here and in Europe witnessed the harsh measures enacted in totalitarian China and jumped into lockdown. Headlines about Covid deaths tolled like the knell that would bring doomsday to us all. Fear stalked our empty streets. Politicians parroted the frankly ridiculous aim of 'zero Covid' and shut down the economy, while most British people agreed that lockdown was essential and (astonishingly to me, as a patriotic Brit) even wanted more restrictions.

For what? Lies on death certificates? Never mind the grim toll of lives ruined, suicides, schools closed, rising inequality, depression, cancelled hospital treatments, cancer patients in a torture of waiting, poverty, economic devastation, loneliness, families kept apart, and so on. How many lives have been lost as a direct result of lockdown?

She said that we could join in a national chorus of shock and horror at reaching the 120,000 death toll which was surely certain to have been totally skewed all along, but what about the human cost of lockdown justified by these 'death figures'? *The British Medical Journal* had reported a 1,493 percent increase in cases of children taken to Great Ormond Street Hospital with abusive head injuries alone and then there was the effect on families:

Perhaps the most shocking thing about all this is that families have been kept apart – and obeyed the most irrational, changing rules at the whim of government – because they believed in the statistics. They succumbed to fear, which his generation rejected in that war fought for freedom. Dad (God rest his soul) would be angry. And so am I.

Another theme to watch is that in the winter months when there are more deaths from all causes they focus on 'Covid' deaths and in the summer when the British Lung Foundation says respiratory disease plummets by 80 percent they rage on about 'cases'. Either way fascism on population is always the answer.

Nazi eugenics in the 21st century

Elderly people in care homes have been isolated from their families month after lonely month with no contact with relatives and grandchildren who were banned from seeing them. We were told

that lockdown fascism was to 'protect the vulnerable' like elderly people. At the same time Do Not Resuscitate (DNR) orders were placed on their medical files so that if they needed resuscitation it wasn't done and 'Covid-19' went on their death certificates. Old people were not being 'protected' they were being culled – murdered in truth. DNR orders were being decreed for disabled and young people with learning difficulties or psychological problems. The UK Care Quality Commission, a non-departmental body of the Department of Health and Social Care, found that 34 percent of those working in health and social care were pressured into placing 'do not attempt cardiopulmonary resuscitation' orders on 'Covid' patients who suffered from disabilities and learning difficulties without involving the patient or their families in the decision. UK judges ruled that an elderly woman with dementia should have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine' against her son's wishes and that a man with severe learning difficulties should have the job despite his family's objections. Never mind that many had already died. The judiciary always supports doctors and government in fascist dictatorships. They wouldn't dare do otherwise. A horrific video was posted showing fascist officers from Los Angeles police forcibly giving the 'Covid' shot to women with special needs who were screaming that they didn't want it. The same fascists are seen giving the jab to a sleeping elderly woman in a care home. This is straight out of the Nazi playbook. Hitler's Nazis committed mass murder of the mentally ill and physically disabled throughout Germany and occupied territories in the programme that became known as Aktion T4, or just T4. Sabbatian-controlled Hitler and his grotesque crazies set out to kill those they considered useless and unnecessary. The Reich Committee for the Scientific Registering of Hereditary and Congenital Illnesses registered the births of babies identified by physicians to have 'defects'. By 1941 alone more than 5,000 children were murdered by the state and it is estimated that in total the number of innocent people killed in Aktion T4 was between 275,000 and 300,000. Parents were told their children had been sent away for 'special treatment' never to return. It is rather pathetic to see claims about plans for new extermination camps being dismissed today

when the same force behind current events did precisely that 80 years ago. Margaret Sanger was a Cult operative who used 'birth control' to sanitise her programme of eugenics. Organisations she founded became what is now Planned Parenthood. Sanger proposed that 'the whole dysgenic population would have its choice of segregation or sterilization'. These included epileptics, 'feeble-minded', and prostitutes. Sanger opposed charity because it perpetuated 'human waste'. She reveals the Cult mentality and if anyone thinks that extermination camps are a 'conspiracy theory' their naivety is touching if breathtakingly stupid.

If you don't believe that doctors can act with callous disregard for their patients it is worth considering that doctors and medical staff agreed to put government-decreed DNR orders on medical files and do nothing when resuscitation is called for. I don't know what you call such people in your house. In mine they are Nazis from the Josef Mengele School of Medicine. Phenomenal numbers of old people have died worldwide from the effects of lockdown, depression, lack of treatment, the 'vaccine' (more later) and losing the will to live. A common response at the start of the manufactured pandemic was to remove old people from hospital beds and transfer them to nursing homes. The decision would result in a mass cull of elderly people in those homes through lack of treatment – *not* 'Covid'. Care home whistleblowers have told how once the 'Covid' era began doctors would not come to their homes to treat patients and they were begging for drugs like antibiotics that often never came. The most infamous example was ordered by New York governor Andrew Cuomo, brother of a moronic CNN host, who amazingly was given an Emmy Award for his handling of the 'Covid crisis' by the ridiculous Wokers that hand them out. Just how ridiculous could be seen in February, 2021, when a Department of Justice and FBI investigation began into how thousands of old people in New York died in nursing homes after being discharged from hospital to make way for 'Covid' patients on Cuomo's say-so – and how he and his staff covered up these facts. This couldn't have happened to a nicer psychopath. Even then there was a 'Covid' spin. Reports said that

thousands of old people who tested positive for 'Covid' in hospital were transferred to nursing homes to both die of 'Covid' and transmit it to others. No – they were in hospital because they were ill and the fact that they tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' is irrelevant. They were ill often with respiratory diseases ubiquitous in old people near the end of their lives. Their transfer out of hospital meant that their treatment stopped and many would go on to die.

They're old. Who gives a damn?

I have exposed in the books for decades the Cult plan to cull the world's old people and even to introduce at some point what they call a 'demise pill' which at a certain age everyone would take and be out of here by law. In March, 2021, Spain legalised euthanasia and assisted suicide following the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg and Canada on the Tiptoe to the demise pill. Treatment of old people by many 'care' homes has been a disgrace in the 'Covid' era. There are many, many, caring staff – I know some. There have, however, been legions of stories about callous treatment of old people and their families. Police were called when families came to take their loved ones home in the light of isolation that was killing them. They became prisoners of the state. Care home residents in insane, fascist Ontario, Canada, were not allowed to leave their *room* once the 'Covid' hoax began. UK staff have even wheeled elderly people away from windows where family members were talking with them. Oriana Criscuolo from Stockport in the English North West dropped off some things for her 80-year-old father who has Parkinson's disease and dementia and she wanted to wave to him through a ground-floor window. She was told that was 'illegal'. When she went anyway they closed the curtains in the middle of the day. Oriana said:

It's just unbelievable. I cannot understand how care home staff – people who are being paid to care – have become so uncaring. Their behaviour is inhumane and cruel. It's beyond belief.

She was right and this was not a one-off. What a way to end your life in such loveless circumstances. UK registered nurse Nicky Millen, a proper old school nurse for 40 years, said that when she started her career care was based on dignity, choice, compassion and empathy. Now she said 'the things that are important to me have gone out of the window.' She was appalled that people were dying without their loved ones and saying goodbye on iPads. Nicky described how a distressed 89-year-old lady stroked her face and asked her 'how many paracetamol would it take to finish me off'. Life was no longer worth living while not seeing her family. Nicky said she was humiliated in front of the ward staff and patients for letting the lady stroke her face and giving her a cuddle. Such is the dehumanisation that the 'Covid' hoax has brought to the surface. Nicky worked in care homes where patients told her they were being held prisoner. 'I want to live until I die', one said to her. 'I had a lady in tears because she hadn't seen her great-grandson.' Nicky was compassionate old school meeting psychopathic New Normal. She also said she had worked on a 'Covid' ward with no 'Covid' patients. Jewish writer Shai Held wrote an article in March, 2020, which was headlined 'The Staggering, Heartless Cruelty Toward the Elderly'. What he described was happening from the earliest days of lockdown. He said 'the elderly' were considered a group and not unique individuals (the way of the Woke). Shai Held said:

Notice how the all-too-familiar rhetoric of dehumanization works: 'The elderly' are bunched together as a faceless mass, all of them considered culprits and thus effectively deserving of the suffering the pandemic will inflict upon them. Lost entirely is the fact that the elderly are individual human beings, each with a distinctive face and voice, each with hopes and dreams, memories and regrets, friendships and marriages, loves lost and loves sustained.

'The elderly' have become another dehumanised group for which anything goes and for many that has resulted in cold disregard for their rights and their life. The distinctive face that Held talks about is designed to be deleted by masks until everyone is part of a faceless mass.

'War-zone' hospitals myth

Again and again medical professionals have told me what was really going on and how hospitals 'overrun like war zones' according to the media were virtually empty. The mantra from medical whistleblowers was please don't use my name or my career is over. Citizen journalists around the world sneaked into hospitals to film evidence exposing the 'war-zone' lie. They really *were* largely empty with closed wards and operating theatres. I met a hospital worker in my town on the Isle of Wight during the first lockdown in 2020 who said the only island hospital had never been so quiet. Lockdown was justified by the psychopaths to stop hospitals being overrun. At the same time that the island hospital was near-empty the military arrived here to provide *extra beds*. It was all propaganda to ramp up the fear to ensure compliance with fascism as were never-used temporary hospitals with thousands of beds known as Nightingales and never-used make-shift mortuaries opened by the criminal UK government. A man who helped to install those extra island beds attributed to the army said they were never used and the hospital was empty. Doctors and nurses 'stood around talking or on their phones, wandering down to us to see what we were doing'. There were no masks or social distancing. He accused the useless local island paper, the *County Press*, of 'pumping the fear as if our hospital was overrun and we only have one so it should have been'. He described ambulances parked up with crews outside in deck chairs. When his brother called an ambulance he was told there was a two-hour backlog which he called 'bullshit'. An old lady on the island fell 'and was in a bad way', but a caller who rang for an ambulance was told the situation wasn't urgent enough. Ambulance stations were working under capacity while people would hear ambulances with sirens blaring driving through the streets. When those living near the stations realised what was going on they would follow them as they left, circulated around an urban area with the sirens going, and then came back without stopping. All this was to increase levels of fear and the same goes for the 'ventilator shortage crisis' that cost tens of millions for hastily produced ventilators never to be used.

Ambulance crews that agreed to be exploited in this way for fear propaganda might find themselves a mirror. I wish them well with that. Empty hospitals were the obvious consequence of treatment and diagnoses of non-'Covid' conditions cancelled and those involved handed a death sentence. People have been dying at home from undiagnosed and untreated cancer, heart disease and other life-threatening conditions to allow empty hospitals to deal with a 'pandemic' that wasn't happening.

Death of the innocent

'War-zones' have been laying off nursing staff, even doctors where they can. There was no work for them. Lockdown was justified by saving lives and protecting the vulnerable they were actually killing with DNR orders and preventing empty hospitals being 'overrun'. In Britain the mantra of stay at home to 'save the NHS' was everywhere and across the world the same story was being sold when it was all lies. Two California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi at Accelerated Urgent Care in Bakersfield, held a news conference in April, 2020, to say that intensive care units in California were 'empty, essentially', with hospitals shutting floors, not treating patients and laying off doctors. The California health system was working at minimum capacity 'getting rid of doctors because we just don't have the volume'. They said that people with conditions such as heart disease and cancer were not coming to hospital out of fear of 'Covid-19'. Their video was deleted by Susan Wojcicki's Cult-owned YouTube after reaching five million views. Florida governor Ron Desantis, who rejected the severe lockdowns of other states and is being targeted for doing so, said that in March, 2020, every US governor was given models claiming they would run out of hospital beds in days. That was never going to happen and the 'modellers' knew it. Deceit can be found at every level of the system. Urgent children's operations were cancelled including fracture repairs and biopsies to spot cancer. Eric Nicholls, a consultant paediatrician, said 'this is obviously concerning and we need to return to normal operating and to increase capacity as soon as possible'. Psychopaths

in power were rather less concerned *because* they are psychopaths. Deletion of urgent care and diagnosis has been happening all over the world and how many kids and others have died as a result of the actions of these cold and heartless lunatics dictating 'health' policy? The number must be stratospheric. Richard Sullivan, professor of cancer and global health at King's College London, said people feared 'Covid' more than cancer such was the campaign of fear. 'Years of lost life will be quite dramatic', Sullivan said, with 'a huge amount of avoidable mortality'. Sarah Woolnough, executive director for policy at Cancer Research UK, said there had been a 75 percent drop in urgent referrals to hospitals by family doctors of people with suspected cancer. Sullivan said that 'a lot of services have had to scale back – we've seen a dramatic decrease in the amount of elective cancer surgery'. Lockdown deaths worldwide has been absolutely fantastic with the *New York Post* reporting how data confirmed that 'lockdowns end more lives than they save':

There was a sharp decline in visits to emergency rooms and an increase in fatal heart attacks because patients didn't receive prompt treatment. Many fewer people were screened for cancer. Social isolation contributed to excess deaths from dementia and Alzheimer's.

Researchers predicted that the social and economic upheaval would lead to tens of thousands of "deaths of despair" from drug overdoses, alcoholism and suicide. As unemployment surged and mental-health and substance-abuse treatment programs were interrupted, the reported levels of anxiety, depression and suicidal thoughts increased dramatically, as did alcohol sales and fatal drug overdoses.

This has been happening while nurses and other staff had so much time on their hands in the 'war-zones' that Tic-Tok dancing videos began appearing across the Internet with medical staff dancing around in empty wards and corridors as people died at home from causes that would normally have been treated in hospital.

Mentions in dispatches

One brave and truth-committed whistleblower was Louise Hampton, a call handler with the UK NHS who made a viral Internet video saying she had done 'fuck all' during the 'pandemic'

which was 'a load of bollocks'. She said that 'Covid-19' was rebranded flu and of course she lost her job. This is what happens in the medical and endless other professions now when you tell the truth. Louise filmed inside 'war-zone' accident and emergency departments to show they were empty and I mean *empty* as in no one there. The mainstream media could have done the same and blown the gaff on the whole conspiracy. They haven't to their eternal shame. Not that most 'journalists' seem capable of manifesting shame as with the psychopaths they slavishly repeat without question. The relative few who were admitted with serious health problems were left to die alone with no loved ones allowed to see them because of 'Covid' rules and they included kids dying without the comfort of mum and dad at their bedside while the evil behind this couldn't give a damn. It was all good fun to them. A Scottish NHS staff nurse publicly quit in the spring of 2021 saying: 'I can no longer be part of the lies and the corruption by the government.' She said hospitals 'aren't full, the beds aren't full, beds have been shut, wards have been shut'. Hospitals were never busy throughout 'Covid'. The staff nurse said that Nicola Sturgeon, tragically the leader of the Scottish government, was on television saying save the hospitals and the NHS – 'but the beds are empty' and 'we've not seen flu, we always see flu every year'. She wrote to government and spoke with her union Unison (the unions are Cult-compromised and *useless*, but nothing changed. Many of her colleagues were scared of losing their jobs if they spoke out as they wanted to. She said nursing staff were being affected by wearing masks all day and 'my head is splitting every shift from wearing a mask'. The NHS is part of the fascist tyranny and must be dismantled so we can start again with human beings in charge. (Ironically, hospitals were reported to be busier again when official 'Covid' cases *fell* in spring/summer of 2021 and many other conditions required treatment at the same time as *the fake vaccine rollout*.)

I will cover the 'Covid vaccine' scam in detail later, but it is another indicator of the sickening disregard for human life that I am highlighting here. The DNA-manipulating concoctions do not fulfil

the definition of a 'vaccine', have never been used on humans before and were given only emergency approval because trials were not completed and they continued using the unknowing public. The result was what a NHS senior nurse with responsibility for 'vaccine' procedure said was 'genocide'. She said the 'vaccines' were not 'vaccines'. They had not been shown to be safe and claims about their effectiveness by drug companies were 'poetic licence'. She described what was happening as a 'horrid act of human annihilation'. The nurse said that management had instigated a policy of not providing a Patient Information Leaflet (PIL) before people were 'vaccinated' even though health care professionals are supposed to do this according to protocol. Patients should also be told that they are taking part in an ongoing clinical trial. Her challenges to what is happening had seen her excluded from meetings and ridiculed in others. She said she was told to 'watch my step ... or I would find myself surplus to requirements'. The nurse, who spoke anonymously in fear of her career, said she asked her NHS manager why he/she was content with taking part in genocide against those having the 'vaccines'. The reply was that everyone had to play their part and to 'put up, shut up, and get it done'. Government was 'leaning heavily' on NHS management which was clearly leaning heavily on staff. This is how the global 'medical' hierarchy operates and it starts with the Cult and its World Health Organization.

She told the story of a doctor who had the Pfizer jab and when questioned had no idea what was in it. The doctor had never read the literature. We have to stop treating doctors as intellectual giants when so many are moral and medical pygmies. The doctor did not even know that the 'vaccines' were not fully approved or that their trials were ongoing. They were, however, asking their patients if they minded taking part in follow-ups for research purposes – yes, the *ongoing clinical trial*. The nurse said the doctor's ignorance was not rare and she had spoken to a hospital consultant who had the jab without any idea of the background or that the 'trials' had not been completed. Nurses and pharmacists had shown the same ignorance.

'My NHS colleagues have forsaken their duty of care, broken their code of conduct – Hippocratic Oath – and have been brainwashed just the same as the majority of the UK public through propaganda ...' She said she had not been able to recruit a single NHS colleague, doctor, nurse or pharmacist to stand with her and speak out. Her union had refused to help. She said that if the genocide came to light she would not hesitate to give evidence at a Nuremberg-type trial against those in power who could have affected the outcomes but didn't.

And all for what?

To put the nonsense into perspective let's say the 'virus' does exist and let's go completely crazy and accept that the official manipulated figures for cases and deaths are accurate. *Even then* a study by Stanford University epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis published on the World Health Organization website produced an average infection to fatality rate of ... *0.23 percent!* Ioannidis said: 'If one could sample equally from all locations globally, the median infection fatality rate might even be substantially lower than the 0.23% observed in my analysis.' For healthy people under 70 it was ... *0.05 percent!* This compares with the 3.4 percent claimed by the Cult-owned World Health Organization when the hoax was first played and maximum fear needed to be generated. An updated Stanford study in April, 2021, put the 'infection' to 'fatality' rate at just 0.15 percent. Another team of scientists led by Megan O'Driscoll and Henrik Salje studied data from 45 countries and published their findings on the Nature website. For children and young people the figure is so small it virtually does not register although authorities will be hyping dangers to the young when they introduce DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' for children. The O'Driscoll study produced an average infection-fatality figure of 0.003 for children from birth to four; 0.001 for 5 to 14; 0.003 for 15 to 19; and it was still only 0.456 up to 64. To claim that children must be 'vaccinated' to protect them from 'Covid' is an obvious lie and so there must be another reason and there is. What's more the average age of a 'Covid' death is akin

to the average age that people die in general. The average age of death in England is about 80 for men and 83 for women. The average age of death from alleged 'Covid' is between 82 and 83. California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi, said at their April media conference that projection models of millions of deaths had been 'woefully inaccurate'. They produced detailed figures showing that Californians had a 0.03 chance of dying from 'Covid' based on the number of people who tested positive (with a test not testing for the 'virus'). Erickson said there was a 0.1 percent chance of dying from 'Covid' in the *state* of New York, not just the city, and a 0.05 percent chance in Spain, a centre of 'Covid-19' hysteria at one stage. The Stanford studies supported the doctors' data with fatality rate estimates of 0.23 and 0.15 percent. How close are these figures to my estimate of *zero*? Death-rate figures claimed by the World Health Organization at the start of the hoax were some 15 times higher. The California doctors said there was no justification for lockdowns and the economic devastation they caused. Everything they had ever learned about quarantine was that you quarantine the *sick* and not the healthy. They had never seen this before and it made no medical sense.

Why in the in the light of all this would governments and medical systems the world over say that billions must go under house arrest; lose their livelihood; in many cases lose their mind, their health and their life; force people to wear masks dangerous to health and psychology; make human interaction and even family interaction a criminal offence; ban travel; close restaurants, bars, watching live sport, concerts, theatre, and any activity involving human togetherness and discourse; and closing schools to isolate children from their friends and cause many to commit suicide in acts of hopelessness and despair? The California doctors said lockdown consequences included increased child abuse, partner abuse, alcoholism, depression, and other impacts they were seeing every day. Who would do that to the entire human race if not mentally-ill psychopaths of almost unimaginable extremes like Bill Gates? We must face the reality of what we are dealing with and come out of

denial. Fascism and tyranny are made possible only by the target population submitting and acquiescing to fascism and tyranny. The whole of human history shows that to be true. Most people naively and unquestioning believed what they were told about a 'deadly virus' and meekly and weakly submitted to house arrest. Those who didn't believe it – at least in total – still submitted in fear of the consequences of not doing so. For the rest who wouldn't submit draconian fines have been imposed, brutal policing by psychopaths *for* psychopaths, and condemnation from the meek and weak who condemn the Pushbackers on behalf of the very force that has them, too, in its gunights. 'Pathetic' does not even begin to suffice. Britain's brainless 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock warned anyone lying to border officials about returning from a list of 'hotspot' countries could face a jail sentence of up to ten years which is more than for racially-aggravated assault, incest and attempting to have sex with a child under 13. Hancock is a lunatic, but he has the state apparatus behind him in a Cult-led chain reaction and the same with UK 'Vaccine Minister' Nadhim Zahawi, a prominent member of the mega-Cult secret society, Le Cercle, which featured in my earlier books. The Cult enforces its will on governments and medical systems; government and medical systems enforce their will on business and police; business enforces its will on staff who enforce it on customers; police enforce the will of the Cult on the population and play their essential part in creating a world of fascist control that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. It is a hierarchical pyramid of imposition and acquiescence and, yes indeed, of clinical insanity.

Does anyone bright enough to read this book have to ask what the answer is? I think not, but I will reveal it anyway in the fewest of syllables: Tell the psychos and their moronic lackeys to fuck off and let's get on with our lives. We are many – They are few.

CHAPTER SEVEN

War on your mind

One believes things because one has been conditioned to believe them

Aldous Huxley, Brave New World

I have described the 'Covid' hoax as a 'Psyop' and that is true in every sense and on every level in accordance with the definition of that term which is psychological warfare. Break down the 'Covid pandemic' to the foundation themes and it is psychological warfare on the human individual and collective mind.

The same can be said for the entire human belief system involving every subject you can imagine. Huxley was right in his contention that people believe what they are conditioned to believe and this comes from the repetition throughout their lives of the same falsehoods. They spew from government, corporations, media and endless streams of 'experts' telling you what the Cult wants you to believe and often believing it themselves (although *far* from always). 'Experts' are rewarded with 'prestigious' jobs and titles and as agents of perceptual programming with regular access to the media. The Cult has to control the narrative – control *information* – or they lose control of the vital, crucial, without-which-they-cannot-prevail public perception of reality. The foundation of that control today is the Internet made possible by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the incredibly sinister technological arm of the Pentagon. The Internet is the result of military technology.

DARPA openly brags about establishing the Internet which has been a long-term project to lasso the minds of the global population. I have said for decades the plan is to control information to such an extreme that eventually no one would see or hear anything that the Cult does not approve. We are closing in on that end with ferocious censorship since the 'Covid' hoax began and in my case it started back in the 1990s in terms of books and speaking venues. I had to create my own publishing company in 1995 precisely because no one else would publish my books even then. I think they're all still running.

Cult Internet

To secure total control of information they needed the Internet in which pre-programmed algorithms can seek out 'unclean' content for deletion and even stop it being posted in the first place. The Cult had to dismantle print and non-Internet broadcast media to ensure the transfer of information to the appropriate-named 'Web' – a critical expression of the *Cult* web. We've seen the ever-quickening demise of traditional media and control of what is left by a tiny number of corporations operating worldwide. Independent journalism in the mainstream is already dead and never was that more obvious than since the turn of 2020. The Cult wants all information communicated via the Internet to globally censor and allow the plug to be pulled any time. Lockdowns and forced isolation has meant that communication between people has been through electronic means and no longer through face-to-face discourse and discussion. Cult psychopaths have targeted the bars, restaurants, sport, venues and meeting places in general for this reason. None of this is by chance and it's to stop people gathering in any kind of privacy or number while being able to track and monitor all Internet communications and block them as necessary. Even private messages between individuals have been censored by these fascists that control Cult fronts like Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube which are all officially run by Sabbatian place-people and from the background by higher-level Sabbatian place people.

Facebook, Google, Amazon and their like were seed-funded and supported into existence with money-no-object infusions of funds either directly or indirectly from DARPA and CIA technology arm In-Q-Tel. The Cult plays the long game and prepares very carefully for big plays like 'Covid'. Amazon is another front in the psychological war and pretty much controls the global market in book sales and increasingly publishing. Amazon's limitless funds have deleted fantastic numbers of independent publishers to seize global domination on the way to deciding which books can be sold and circulated and which cannot. Moves in that direction are already happening. Amazon's leading light Jeff Bezos is the grandson of Lawrence Preston Gise who worked with DARPA predecessor ARPA. Amazon has big connections to the CIA and the Pentagon. The plan I have long described went like this:

1. Employ military technology to establish the Internet.
2. Sell the Internet as a place where people can freely communicate without censorship and allow that to happen until the Net becomes the central and irreversible pillar of human society. If the Internet had been highly censored from the start many would have rejected it.
3. Fund and manipulate major corporations into being to control the circulation of information on your Internet using cover stories about geeks in garages to explain how they came about. Give them unlimited funds to expand rapidly with no need to make a profit for years while non-Cult companies who need to balance the books cannot compete. You know that in these circumstances your Googles, YouTubes, Facebooks and Amazons are going to secure near monopolies by either crushing or buying up the opposition.
4. Allow freedom of expression on both the Internet and communication platforms to draw people in until the Internet is the central and irreversible pillar of human society and your communication corporations have reached a stage of near monopoly domination.
5. Then unleash your always-planned frenzy of censorship on the basis of 'where else are you going to go?' and continue to expand that until nothing remains that the Cult does not want its human targets to see.

The process was timed to hit the 'Covid' hoax to ensure the best chance possible of controlling the narrative which they knew they had to do at all costs. They were, after all, about to unleash a 'deadly virus' that didn't really exist. If you do that in an environment of free-flowing information and opinion you would be dead in the

water before you could say Gates is a psychopath. The network was in place through which the Cult-created-and-owned World Health Organization could dictate the 'Covid' narrative and response policy slavishly supported by Cult-owned Internet communication giants and mainstream media while those telling a different story were censored. Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter openly announced that they would do this. What else would we expect from Cult-owned operations like Facebook which former executives have confirmed set out to make the platform more addictive than cigarettes and coldly manipulates emotions of its users to sow division between people and groups and scramble the minds of the young? If Zuckerberg lives out the rest of his life without going to jail for crimes against humanity, and most emphatically against the young, it will be a travesty of justice. Still, no matter, cause and effect will catch up with him eventually and the same with Sergey Brin and Larry Page at Google with its CEO Sundar Pichai who fix the Google search results to promote Cult narratives and hide the opposition. Put the same key words into Google and other search engines like DuckDuckGo and you will see how different results can be. Wikipedia is another intensely biased 'encyclopaedia' which skews its content to the Cult agenda. YouTube links to Wikipedia's version of 'Covid' and 'climate change' on video pages in which experts in their field offer a different opinion (even that is increasingly rare with Wojcicki censorship). Into this 'Covid' silence-them network must be added government media censors, sorry 'regulators', such as Ofcom in the UK which imposed tyrannical restrictions on British broadcasters that had the effect of banning me from ever appearing. Just to debate with me about my evidence and views on 'Covid' would mean breaking the fascistic impositions of Ofcom and its CEO career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes. Gutless British broadcasters tremble at the very thought of fascist Ofcom.

Psychos behind 'Covid'

The reason for the 'Covid' catastrophe in all its facets and forms can be seen by whom and what is driving the policies worldwide in such a coordinated way. Decisions are not being made to protect health, but to target psychology. The dominant group guiding and 'advising' government policy are not medical professionals. They are psychologists and behavioural scientists. Every major country has its own version of this phenomenon and I'll use the British example to show how it works. In many ways the British version has been affecting the wider world in the form of the huge behaviour manipulation network in the UK which operates in other countries. The network involves private companies, government, intelligence and military. The Cabinet Office is at the centre of the government 'Covid' Psyop and part-owns, with 'innovation charity' Nesta, the Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) which claims to be independent of government but patently isn't. The BIT was established in 2010 and its job is to manipulate the psyche of the population to acquiesce to government demands and so much more. It is also known as the 'Nudge Unit', a name inspired by the 2009 book by two ultra-Zionists, Cass Sunstein and Richard Thaler, called *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness*. The book, as with the Behavioural Insights Team, seeks to 'nudge' behaviour (manipulate it) to make the public follow patterns of action and perception that suit those in authority (the Cult). Sunstein is so skilled at this that he advises the World Health Organization and the UK Behavioural Insights Team and was Administrator of the White House Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs in the Obama administration. Biden appointed him to the Department of Homeland Security – another ultra-Zionist in the fold to oversee new immigration laws which is another policy the Cult wants to control. Sunstein is desperate to silence anyone exposing conspiracies and co-authored a 2008 report on the subject in which suggestions were offered to ban 'conspiracy theorizing' or impose 'some kind of tax, financial or otherwise, on those who disseminate such theories'. I guess a psychiatrist's chair is out of the question?

Sunstein's mate Richard Thaler, an 'academic affiliate' of the UK Behavioural Insights Team, is a proponent of 'behavioural economics' which is defined as the study of 'the effects of psychological, cognitive, emotional, cultural and social factors on the decisions of individuals and institutions'. Study the effects so they can be manipulated to be what you want them to be. Other leading names in the development of behavioural economics are ultra-Zionists Daniel Kahneman and Robert J. Shiller and they, with Thaler, won the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences for their work in this field. The Behavioural Insights Team is operating at the heart of the UK government and has expanded globally through partnerships with several universities including Harvard, Oxford, Cambridge, University College London (UCL) and Pennsylvania. They claim to have 'trained' (reframed) 20,000 civil servants and run more than 750 projects involving 400 randomised controlled trials in dozens of countries' as another version of mind reframers Common Purpose. BIT works from its office in New York with cities and their agencies, as well as other partners, across the United States and Canada – this is a company part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office. An executive order by President Cult-servant Obama established a US Social and Behavioral Sciences Team in 2015. They all have the same reason for being and that's to brainwash the population directly and by brainwashing those in positions of authority.

'Covid' mind game

Another prime aspect of the UK mind-control network is the 'independent' [joke] Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B) which 'provides behavioural science advice aimed at anticipating and helping people adhere to interventions that are recommended by medical or epidemiological experts'. That means manipulating public perception and behaviour to do whatever government tells them to do. It's disgusting and if they really want the public to be 'safe' this lot should all be under lock and key. According to the government website SPI-B consists of

'behavioural scientists, health and social psychologists, anthropologists and historians' and advises the Whitty-Vallance-led Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) which in turn advises the government on 'the science' (it doesn't) and 'Covid' policy. When politicians say they are being guided by 'the science' this is the rabble in each country they are talking about and that 'science' is dominated by behaviour manipulators to enforce government fascism through public compliance. The Behaviour Insight Team is headed by psychologist David Solomon Halpern, a visiting professor at King's College London, and connects with a national and global web of other civilian and military organisations as the Cult moves towards its goal of fusing them into one fascistic whole in every country through its 'Fusion Doctrine'. The behaviour manipulation network involves, but is not confined to, the Foreign Office; National Security Council; government communications headquarters (GCHQ); MI5; MI6; the Cabinet Office-based Media Monitoring Unit; and the Rapid Response Unit which 'monitors digital trends to spot emerging issues; including misinformation and disinformation; and identifies the best way to respond'.

There is also the 77th Brigade of the UK military which operates like the notorious Israeli military's Unit 8200 in manipulating information and discussion on the Internet by posing as members of the public to promote the narrative and discredit those who challenge it. Here we have the military seeking to manipulate *domestic* public opinion while the Nazis in government are fine with that. Conservative Member of Parliament Tobias Ellwood, an advocate of lockdown and control through 'vaccine passports', is a Lieutenant Colonel reservist in the 77th Brigade which connects with the military operation jHub, the 'innovation centre' for the Ministry of Defence and Strategic Command. jHub has also been involved with the civilian National Health Service (NHS) in 'symptom tracing' the population. The NHS is a key part of this mind control network and produced a document in December, 2020, explaining to staff how to use psychological manipulation with different groups and ages to get them to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine'

that's designed to cumulatively rewrite human genetics. The document, called 'Optimising Vaccination Roll Out – Do's and Dont's for all messaging, documents and "communications" in the widest sense', was published by NHS England and the NHS Improvement *Behaviour Change Unit* in partnership with Public Health England and Warwick Business School. I hear the mantra about 'save the NHS' and 'protect the NHS' when we need to scrap the NHS and start again. The current version is far too corrupt, far too anti-human and totally compromised by Cult operatives and their assets. UK government broadcast media censor Ofcom will connect into this web – as will the BBC with its tremendous Ofcom influence – to control what the public see and hear and dictate mass perception. Nuremberg trials must include personnel from all these organisations.

The fear factor

The 'Covid' hoax has led to the creation of the UK Cabinet Office-connected Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) which is officially described as providing 'expert advice on pandemics' using its independent [all Cult operations are 'independent'] analytical function to provide real-time analysis about infection outbreaks to identify and respond to outbreaks of Covid-19'. Another role is to advise the government on a response to spikes in infections – 'for example by closing schools or workplaces in local areas where infection levels have risen'. Put another way, promoting the Cult agenda. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is modelled on the Joint Terrorism Analysis Centre which analyses intelligence to set 'terrorism threat levels' and here again you see the fusion of civilian and military operations and intelligence that has led to military intelligence producing documents about 'vaccine hesitancy' and how it can be combated. Domestic civilian matters and opinions should not be the business of the military. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is headed by Tom Hurd, director general of the Office for Security and Counter-Terrorism from the establishment-to-its-fingertips Hurd family. His father is former Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd. How coincidental that Tom

Hurd went to the elite Eton College and Oxford University with Boris Johnson. Imperial College with its ridiculous computer modeller Neil Ferguson will connect with this gigantic web that will itself interconnect with similar set-ups in other major and not so major countries. Compared with this Cult network the politicians, be they Boris Johnson, Donald Trump or Joe Biden, are bit-part players 'following the science'. The network of psychologists was on the 'Covid' case from the start with the aim of generating maximum fear of the 'virus' to ensure compliance by the population. A government behavioural science group known as SPI-B produced a paper in March, 2020, for discussion by the main government science advisory group known as SAGE. It was headed 'Options for increasing adherence to social distancing measures' and it said the following in a section headed 'Persuasion':

- A substantial number of people still do not feel sufficiently personally threatened; it could be that they are reassured by the low death rate in their demographic group, although levels of concern may be rising. Having a good understanding of the risk has been found to be positively associated with adoption of COVID-19 social distancing measures in Hong Kong.
- The perceived level of personal threat needs to be increased among those who are complacent, using hard-hitting evaluation of options for increasing social distancing emotional messaging. To be effective this must also empower people by making clear the actions they can take to reduce the threat.
- Responsibility to others: There seems to be insufficient understanding of, or feelings of responsibility about, people's role in transmitting the infection to others ... Messaging about actions need to be framed positively in terms of protecting oneself and the community, and increase confidence that they will be effective.
- Some people will be more persuaded by appeals to play by the rules, some by duty to the community, and some to personal risk.

All these different approaches are needed. The messaging also needs to take account of the realities of different people's lives. Messaging needs to take account of the different motivational levers and circumstances of different people.

All this could be achieved the SPI-B psychologists said by *using the media to increase the sense of personal threat* which translates as terrify the shit out of the population, including children, so they all do what we want. That's not happened has it? Those excuses for 'journalists' who wouldn't know journalism if it bit them on the arse (the great majority) have played their crucial part in serving this Cult-government Psyop to enslave their own kids and grandkids. How they live with themselves I have no idea. The psychological war has been underpinned by constant government 'Covid' propaganda in almost every television and radio ad break, plus the Internet and print media, which has pounded out the fear with taxpayers footing the bill for their own programming. The result has been people terrified of a 'virus' that doesn't exist or one with a tiny fatality rate even if you believe it does. People walk down the street and around the shops wearing face-nappies damaging their health and psychology while others report those who refuse to be that naïve to the police who turn up in their own face-nappies. I had a cameraman come to my flat and he was so frightened of 'Covid' he came in wearing a mask and refused to shake my hand in case he caught something. He had – naïveitis – and the thought that he worked in the mainstream media was both depressing and made his behaviour perfectly explainable. The fear which has gripped the minds of so many and frozen them into compliance has been carefully cultivated by these psychologists who are really psychopaths. If lives get destroyed and a lot of young people commit suicide it shows our plan is working. SPI-B then turned to compulsion on the public to comply. 'With adequate preparation, rapid change can be achieved', it said. Some countries had introduced mandatory self-isolation on a wide scale without evidence of major public unrest and a large majority of the UK's population appeared to be supportive of more coercive measures with 64 percent of adults saying they would

support putting London under a lockdown (watch the 'polls' which are designed to make people believe that public opinion is in favour or against whatever the subject in hand).

For 'aggressive protective measures' to be effective, the SPI-B paper said, special attention should be devoted to those population groups that are more at risk. Translated from the Orwellian this means making the rest of population feel guilty for not protecting the 'vulnerable' such as old people which the Cult and its agencies were about to kill on an industrial scale with lockdown, lack of treatment and the Gates 'vaccine'. Psychopath psychologists sold their guilt-trip so comprehensively that Los Angeles County Supervisor Hilda Solis reported that children were apologising (from a distance) to their parents and grandparents for bringing 'Covid' into their homes and getting them sick. '... These apologies are just some of the last words that loved ones will ever hear as they die alone,' she said. Gut-wrenchingly Solis then used this childhood tragedy to tell children to stay at home and 'keep your loved ones alive'. Imagine heaping such potentially life-long guilt on a kid when it has absolutely nothing to do with them. These people are deeply disturbed and the psychologists behind this even more so.

Uncivil war – divide and rule

Professional mind-controllers at SPI-B wanted the media to increase a sense of responsibility to others (do as you're told) and promote 'positive messaging' for those actions while in contrast to invoke 'social disapproval' by the unquestioning, obedient, community of anyone with a mind of their own. Again the compliant Goebbels-like media obliged. This is an old, old, trick employed by tyrannies the world over throughout human history. You get the target population to keep the target population in line – *your* line. SPI-B said this could 'play an important role in preventing anti-social behaviour or discouraging failure to enact pro-social behaviour'. For 'anti-social' in the Orwellian parlance of SPI-B see any behaviour that government doesn't approve. SPI-B recommendations said that 'social disapproval' should be accompanied by clear messaging and

promotion of strong collective identity – hence the government and celebrity mantra of ‘we’re all in this together’. Sure we are. The mind doctors have such contempt for their targets that they think some clueless comedian, actor or singer telling them to do what the government wants will be enough to win them over. We have had UK comedian Lenny Henry, actor Michael Caine and singer Elton John wheeled out to serve the propagandists by urging people to have the DNA-manipulating ‘Covid’ non-‘vaccine’. The role of Henry and fellow black celebrities in seeking to coax a ‘vaccine’ reluctant black community into doing the government’s will was especially stomach-turning. An emotion-manipulating script and carefully edited video featuring these black ‘celebs’ was such an insult to the intelligence of black people and where’s the self-respect of those involved selling their souls to a fascist government agenda? Henry said he heard black people’s ‘legitimate worries and concerns’, but people must ‘trust the facts’ when they were doing exactly that by not having the ‘vaccine’. They had to include the obligatory reference to Black Lives Matter with the line ... ‘Don’t let coronavirus cost even more black lives – because we matter’. My god, it was pathetic. ‘I know the vaccine is safe and what it does.’ How? ‘I’m a comedian and it says so in my script.’

SPI-B said social disapproval needed to be carefully managed to avoid victimisation, scapegoating and misdirected criticism, but they knew that their ‘recommendations’ would lead to exactly that and the media were specifically used to stir-up the divide-and-conquer hostility. Those who conform like good little baa, baas, are praised while those who have seen through the tidal wave of lies are ‘Covidiot’s’. The awake have been abused by the fast asleep for not conforming to fascism and impositions that the awake know are designed to endanger their health, dehumanise them, and tear asunder the very fabric of human society. We have had the curtain-twitchers and morons reporting neighbours and others to the face-napped police for breaking ‘Covid rules’ with fascist police delighting in posting links and phone numbers where this could be done. The Cult cannot impose its will without a compliant police

and military or a compliant population willing to play their part in enslaving themselves and their kids. The words of a pastor in Nazi Germany are so appropriate today:

First they came for the socialists and I did not speak out because I was not a socialist.

Then they came for the trade unionists and I did not speak out because I was not a trade unionist.

Then they came for the Jews and I did not speak out because I was not a Jew.

Then they came for me and there was no one left to speak for me.

Those who don't learn from history are destined to repeat it and so many are.

'Covid' rules: Rewiring the mind

With the background laid out to this gigantic national and global web of psychological manipulation we can put 'Covid' rules into a clear and sinister perspective. Forget the claims about protecting health. 'Covid' rules are about dismantling the human mind, breaking the human spirit, destroying self-respect, and then putting Humpty Dumpty together again as a servile, submissive slave. Social isolation through lockdown and distancing have devastating effects on the human psyche as the psychological psychopaths well know and that's the real reason for them. Humans need contact with each other, discourse, closeness and touch, or they eventually, and literally, go crazy. Masks, which I will address at some length, fundamentally add to the effects of isolation and the Cult agenda to dehumanise and de-individualise the population. To do this while knowing – in fact *seeking* – this outcome is the very epitome of evil and psychologists involved in this *are* the epitome of evil. They must like all the rest of the Cult demons and their assets stand trial for crimes against humanity on a scale that defies the imagination. Psychopaths in uniform use isolation to break enemy troops and agents and make them subservient and submissive to tell what they know. The technique is rightly considered a form of torture and

torture is most certainly what has been imposed on the human population.

Clinically-insane American psychologist Harry Harlow became famous for his isolation experiments in the 1950s in which he separated baby monkeys from their mothers and imprisoned them for months on end in a metal container or 'pit of despair'. They soon began to show mental distress and depression as any idiot could have predicted. Harlow put other monkeys in steel chambers for three, six or twelve months while denying them any contact with animals or humans. He said that the effects of total social isolation for six months were 'so devastating and debilitating that we had assumed initially that twelve months of isolation would not produce any additional decrement'; but twelve months of isolation 'almost obliterated the animals socially'. This is what the Cult and its psychopaths are doing to you and your children. Even monkeys in partial isolation in which they were not allowed to form relationships with other monkeys became 'aggressive and hostile, not only to others, but also towards their own bodies'. We have seen this in the young as a consequence of lockdown. UK government psychopaths launched a public relations campaign telling people not to hug each other even after they received the 'Covid-19 vaccine' which we were told with more lies would allow a return to 'normal life'. A government source told *The Telegraph*: 'It will be along the lines that it is great that you have been vaccinated, but if you are going to visit your family and hug your grandchildren there is a chance you are going to infect people you love.' The source was apparently speaking from a secure psychiatric facility. Janet Lord, director of Birmingham University's Institute of Inflammation and Ageing, said that parents and grandparents should avoid hugging their children. Well, how can I put it, Ms Lord? Fuck off. Yep, that'll do.

Destroying the kids – where are the parents?

Observe what has happened to people enslaved and isolated by lockdown as suicide and self-harm has soared worldwide,

particularly among the young denied the freedom to associate with their friends. A study of 49,000 people in English-speaking countries concluded that almost half of young adults are at clinical risk of mental health disorders. A national survey in America of 1,000 currently enrolled high school and college students found that 5 percent reported attempting suicide during the pandemic. Data from the US CDC's National Syndromic Surveillance Program from January 1st to October 17th, 2020, revealed a 31 percent increase in mental health issues among adolescents aged 12 to 17 compared with 2019. The CDC reported that America in general suffered the biggest drop in life expectancy since World War Two as it fell by a year in the first half of 2020 as a result of 'deaths of despair' – overdoses and suicides. Deaths of despair have leapt by more than 20 percent during lockdown and include the highest number of fatal overdoses ever recorded in a single year – 81,000. Internet addiction is another consequence of being isolated at home which lowers interest in physical activities as kids fall into inertia and what's the point? Children and young people are losing hope and giving up on life, sometimes literally. A 14-year-old boy killed himself in Maryland because he had 'given up' when his school district didn't reopen; an 11-year-old boy shot himself during a zoom class; a teenager in Maine succumbed to the isolation of the 'pandemic' when he ended his life after experiencing a disrupted senior year at school. Children as young as nine have taken their life and all these stories can be repeated around the world. Careers are being destroyed before they start and that includes those in sport in which promising youngsters have not been able to take part. The plan of the psycho-psychologists is working all right. Researchers at Cambridge University found that lockdowns cause significant harm to children's mental health. Their study was published in the *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, and followed 168 children aged between 7 and 11. The researchers concluded:

During the UK lockdown, children's depression symptoms have increased substantially, relative to before lockdown. The scale of this effect has direct relevance for the continuation of different elements of lockdown policy, such as complete or partial school closures ...

... Specifically, we observed a statistically significant increase in ratings of depression, with a medium-to-large effect size. Our findings emphasise the need to incorporate the potential impact of lockdown on child mental health in planning the ongoing response to the global pandemic and the recovery from it.

Not a chance when the Cult's psycho-psychologists were getting exactly what they wanted. The UK's Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health has urged parents to look for signs of eating disorders in children and young people after a three to four fold increase. Specialists say the 'pandemic' is a major reason behind the rise. You don't say. The College said isolation from friends during school closures, exam cancellations, loss of extra-curricular activities like sport, and an increased use of social media were all contributory factors along with fears about the virus (psycho-psychologists again), family finances, and students being forced to quarantine. Doctors said young people were becoming severely ill by the time they were seen with 'Covid' regulations reducing face-to-face consultations. Nor is it only the young that have been devastated by the psychopaths. Like all bullies and cowards the Cult is targeting the young, elderly, weak and infirm. A typical story was told by a British lady called Lynn Parker who was not allowed to visit her husband in 2020 for the last ten and half months of his life 'when he needed me most' between March 20th and when he died on December 19th. This vacates the criminal and enters the territory of evil. The emotional impact on the immune system alone is immense as are the number of people of all ages worldwide who have died as a result of Cult-demanded, Gates-demanded, lockdowns.

Isolation is torture

The experience of imposing solitary confinement on millions of prisoners around the world has shown how a large percentage become 'actively psychotic and/or acutely suicidal'. Social isolation has been found to trigger 'a specific psychiatric syndrome, characterized by hallucinations; panic attacks; overt paranoia; diminished impulse control; hypersensitivity to external stimuli; and difficulties with thinking, concentration and memory'. Juan Mendez,

a United Nations rapporteur (investigator), said that isolation is a form of torture. Research has shown that even after isolation prisoners find it far more difficult to make social connections and I remember chatting to a shop assistant after one lockdown who told me that when her young son met another child again he had no idea how to act or what to do. Hannah Flanagan, Director of Emergency Services at Journey Mental Health Center in Dane County, Wisconsin, said: 'The specificity about Covid social distancing and isolation that we've come across as contributing factors to the suicides are really new to us this year.' But they are not new to those that devised them. They are getting the effect they want as the population is psychologically dismantled to be rebuilt in a totally different way. Children and the young are particularly targeted. They will be the adults when the full-on fascist AI-controlled technocracy is planned to be imposed and they are being prepared to meekly submit. At the same time older people who still have a memory of what life was like before – and how fascist the new normal really is – are being deleted. You are going to see efforts to turn the young against the old to support this geriatric genocide. Hannah Flanagan said the big increase in suicide in her county proved that social isolation is not only harmful, but deadly. Studies have shown that isolation from others is one of the main risk factors in suicide and even more so with women. Warnings that lockdown could create a 'perfect storm' for suicide were ignored. After all this was one of the *reasons* for lockdown. Suicide, however, is only the most extreme of isolation consequences. There are many others. Dr Dhruv Khullar, assistant professor of healthcare policy at Weill Cornell Medical College, said in a *New York Times* article in 2016 long before the fake 'pandemic':

A wave of new research suggests social separation is bad for us. Individuals with less social connection have disrupted sleep patterns, altered immune systems, more inflammation and higher levels of stress hormones. One recent study found that isolation increases the risk of heart disease by 29 percent and stroke by 32 percent. Another analysis that pooled data from 70 studies and 3.4 million people found that socially isolated individuals had a 30 percent higher risk of dying in the next seven years, and that this effect was largest in middle age.

Loneliness can accelerate cognitive decline in older adults, and isolated individuals are twice as likely to die prematurely as those with more robust social interactions. These effects start early: Socially isolated children have significantly poorer health 20 years later, even after controlling for other factors. All told, loneliness is as important a risk factor for early death as obesity and smoking.

There you have proof from that one article alone four years before 2020 that those who have enforced lockdown, social distancing and isolation knew what the effect would be and that is even more so with professional psychologists that have been driving the policy across the globe. We can go back even further to the years 2000 and 2003 and the start of a major study on the effects of isolation on health by Dr Janine Gronewold and Professor Dirk M. Hermann at the University Hospital in Essen, Germany, who analysed data on 4,316 people with an average age of 59 who were recruited for the long-term research project. They found that socially isolated people are more than 40 percent more likely to have a heart attack, stroke, or other major cardiovascular event and nearly 50 percent more likely to die from any cause. Given the financial Armageddon unleashed by lockdown we should note that the study found a relationship between increased cardiovascular risk and lack of financial support. After excluding other factors social isolation was still connected to a 44 percent increased risk of cardiovascular problems and a 47 percent increased risk of death by any cause. Lack of financial support was associated with a 30 percent increase in the risk of cardiovascular health events. Dr Gronewold said it had been known for some time that feeling lonely or lacking contact with close friends and family can have an impact on physical health and the study had shown that having strong social relationships is of high importance for heart health. Gronewold said they didn't understand yet why people who are socially isolated have such poor health outcomes, but this was obviously a worrying finding, particularly during these times of prolonged social distancing. Well, it can be explained on many levels. You only have to identify the point in the body where people feel loneliness and missing people they are parted from – it's in the centre of the chest where they feel the ache of loneliness and the ache of missing people. 'My heart aches for

you' ... 'My heart aches for some company.' I will explain this more in the chapter Escaping Wetiko, but when you realise that the body is the mind – they are expressions of each other – the reason why state of the mind dictates state of the body becomes clear.

American psychologist Ranjit Powar was highlighting the effects of lockdown isolation as early as April, 2020. She said humans have evolved to be social creatures and are wired to live in interactive groups. Being isolated from family, friends and colleagues could be unbalancing and traumatic for most people and could result in short or even long-term psychological and physical health problems. An increase in levels of anxiety, aggression, depression, forgetfulness and hallucinations were possible psychological effects of isolation. 'Mental conditions may be precipitated for those with underlying pre-existing susceptibilities and show up in many others without any pre-condition.' Powar said personal relationships helped us cope with stress and if we lost this outlet for letting off steam the result can be a big emotional void which, for an average person, was difficult to deal with. 'Just a few days of isolation can cause increased levels of anxiety and depression' – so what the hell has been the effect on the global population of *18 months* of this at the time of writing? Powar said: 'Add to it the looming threat of a dreadful disease being repeatedly hammered in through the media and you have a recipe for many shades of mental and physical distress.' For those with a house and a garden it is easy to forget that billions have had to endure lockdown isolation in tiny overcrowded flats and apartments with nowhere to go outside. The psychological and physical consequences of this are unimaginable and with lunatic and abusive partners and parents the consequences have led to tremendous increases in domestic and child abuse and alcoholism as people seek to shut out the horror. Ranjit Powar said:

Staying in a confined space with family is not all a rosy picture for everyone. It can be extremely oppressive and claustrophobic for large low-income families huddled together in small single-room houses. Children here are not lucky enough to have many board/electronic games or books to keep them occupied.

Add to it the deep insecurity of running out of funds for food and basic necessities. On the other hand, there are people with dysfunctional family dynamics, such as domineering, abusive or alcoholic partners, siblings or parents which makes staying home a period of trial. Incidence of suicide and physical abuse against women has shown a worldwide increase. Heightened anxiety and depression also affect a person's immune system, making them more susceptible to illness.

To think that Powar's article was published on April 11th, 2020.

Six-foot fantasy

Social (unsocial) distancing demanded that people stay six feet or two metres apart. UK government advisor Robert Dingwall from the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group said in a radio interview that the two-metre rule was 'conjured up out of nowhere' and was not based on science. No, it was not based on *medical* science, but it didn't come out of nowhere. The distance related to *psychological* science. Six feet/two metres was adopted in many countries and we were told by people like the criminal Anthony Fauci and his ilk that it was founded on science. Many schools could not reopen because they did not have the space for six-foot distancing. Then in March, 2021, after a year of six-foot 'science', a study published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* involving more than 500,000 students and almost 100,000 staff over 16 weeks revealed no significant difference in 'Covid' cases between six feet and three feet and Fauci changed his tune. Now three feet was okay. There is no difference between six feet and three *inches* when there is no 'virus' and they got away with six feet for psychological reasons for as long as they could. I hear journalists and others talk about 'unintended consequences' of lockdown. They are not *unintended* at all; they have been coldly-calculated for a specific outcome of human control and that's why super-psychopaths like Gates have called for them so vehemently. Super-psychopath psychologists have demanded them and psychopathic or clueless, spineless, politicians have gone along with them by 'following the science'. But it's not science at all. 'Science' is not what is; it's only what people can be manipulated to believe it is. The whole 'Covid' catastrophe is

founded on mind control. Three word or three statement mantras issued by the UK government are a well-known mind control technique and so we've had 'Stay home/protect the NHS/save lives', 'Stay alert/control the virus/save lives' and 'hands/face/space'. One of the most vocal proponents of extreme 'Covid' rules in the UK has been Professor Susan Michie, a member of the British Communist Party, who is not a medical professional. Michie is the director of the Centre for Behaviour Change at University College London. She is a *behavioural psychologist* and another filthy rich 'Marxist' who praised China's draconian lockdown. She was known by fellow students at Oxford University as 'Stalin's nanny' for her extreme Marxism. Michie is an influential member of the UK government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) and behavioural manipulation groups which have dominated 'Covid' policy. She is a consultant adviser to the World Health Organization on 'Covid-19' and behaviour. Why the hell are lockdowns anything to do with her when they are claimed to be about health? Why does a behavioural psychologist from a group charged with changing the behaviour of the public want lockdown, human isolation and mandatory masks? Does that question really need an answer? Michie *absolutely* has to explain herself before a Nuremberg court when humanity takes back its world again and even more so when you see the consequences of masks that she demands are compulsory. This is a Michie classic:

The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Those words alone should carry a prison sentence when you ponder on the callous disregard for children involved and what a statement it makes about the mind and motivations of Susan Michie. What a lovely lady and what she said there encapsulates the mentality of the psychopaths behind the 'Covid' horror. Let us compare what Michie said with a countrywide study in Germany published at [researchsquare.com](https://www.researchsquare.com) involving 25,000 school children and 17,854 health complaints submitted by parents. Researchers

found that masks are harming children physically, psychologically, and behaviourally with 24 health issues associated with mask wearing. They include: shortness of breath (29.7%); dizziness (26.4%); increased headaches (53%); difficulty concentrating (50%); drowsiness or fatigue (37%); and malaise (42%). Nearly a third of children experienced more sleep issues than before and a quarter developed new fears. Researchers found health issues and other impairments in 68 percent of masked children covering their faces for an average of 4.5 hours a day. Hundreds of those taking part experienced accelerated respiration, tightness in the chest, weakness, and short-term impairment of consciousness. A reminder of what Michie said again:

The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Psychopaths in government and psychology now have children and young people – plus all the adults – wearing masks for hours on end while clueless teachers impose the will of the psychopaths on the young they should be protecting. What the hell are parents doing?

Cult lab rats

We have some schools already imposing on students microchipped buzzers that activate when they get 'too close' to their pals in the way they do with lab rats. How apt. To the Cult and its brain-dead servants our children *are* lab rats being conditioned to be unquestioning, dehumanised slaves for the rest of their lives. Children and young people are being weaned and frightened away from the most natural human instincts including closeness and touch. I have tracked in the books over the years how schools were banning pupils from greeting each other with a hug and the whole Cult-induced Me Too movement has terrified men and boys from a relaxed and natural interaction with female friends and work colleagues to the point where many men try never to be in a room

alone with a woman that's not their partner. Airhead celebrities have as always played their virtue-signalling part in making this happen with their gross exaggeration. For every monster like Harvey Weinstein there are at least tens of thousands of men that don't treat women like that; but everyone must be branded the same and policy changed for them as well as the monster. I am going to be using the word 'dehumanise' many times in this chapter because that is what the Cult is seeking to do and it goes very deep as we shall see. Don't let them kid you that social distancing is planned to end one day. That's not the idea. We are seeing more governments and companies funding and producing wearable gadgets to keep people apart and they would not be doing that if this was meant to be short-term. A tech start-up company backed by GCHQ, the British Intelligence and military surveillance headquarters, has created a social distancing wrist sensor that alerts people when they get too close to others. The CIA has also supported tech companies developing similar devices. The wearable sensor was developed by Tended, one of a number of start-up companies supported by GCHQ (see the CIA and DARPA). The device can be worn on the wrist or as a tag on the waistband and will vibrate whenever someone wearing the device breaches social distancing and gets anywhere near natural human contact. The company had a lucky break in that it was developing a distancing sensor when the 'Covid' hoax arrived which immediately provided a potentially enormous market. How fortunate. The government in big-time Cult-controlled Ontario in Canada is investing \$2.5 million in wearable contact tracing technology that 'will alert users if they may have been exposed to the Covid-19 in the workplace and will beep or vibrate if they are within six feet of another person'. Facedrive Inc., the technology company behind this, was founded in 2016 with funding from the Ontario Together Fund and obviously they, too, had a prophet on the board of directors. The human surveillance and control technology is called TraceSCAN and would be worn by the human cyborgs in places such as airports, workplaces, construction sites, care homes and ... *schools*.

I emphasise schools with children and young people the prime targets. You know what is planned for society as a whole if you keep your eyes on the schools. They have always been places where the state program the next generation of slaves to be its compliant worker-ants – or Woker-ants these days; but in the mist of the ‘Covid’ madness they have been transformed into mind laboratories on a scale never seen before. Teachers and head teachers are just as programmed as the kids – often more so. Children are kept apart from human interaction by walk lanes, classroom distancing, staggered meal times, masks, and the rolling-out of buzzer systems. Schools are now physically laid out as a laboratory maze for lab-rats. Lunatics at a school in Anchorage, Alaska, who should be prosecuted for child abuse, took away desks and forced children to kneel (know your place) on a mat for five hours a day while wearing a mask and using their chairs as a desk. How this was supposed to impact on a ‘virus’ only these clinically insane people can tell you and even then it would be clap-trap. The school banned recess (interaction), art classes (creativity), and physical exercise (getting body and mind moving out of inertia). Everyone behind this outrage should be in jail or better still a mental institution. The behavioural manipulators are all for this dystopian approach to schools. Professor Susan Michie, the mind-doctor and British Communist Party member, said it was wrong to say that schools were safe. They had to be made so by ‘distancing’, masks and ventilation (sitting all day in the cold). I must ask this lady round for dinner on a night I know I am going to be out and not back for weeks. She probably wouldn’t be able to make it, anyway, with all the visits to her own psychologist she must have block-booked.

Masking identity

I know how shocking it must be for you that a behaviour manipulator like Michie wants everyone to wear masks which have long been a feature of mind-control programs like the infamous MKUltra in the United States, but, there we are. We live and learn. I spent many years from 1996 to right across the millennium

researching mind control in detail on both sides of the Atlantic and elsewhere. I met a large number of mind-control survivors and many had been held captive in body and mind by MKUltra. MK stands for mind-control, but employs the German spelling in deference to the Nazis spirited out of Germany at the end of World War Two by Operation Paperclip in which the US authorities, with help from the Vatican, transported Nazi mind-controllers and engineers to America to continue their work. Many of them were behind the creation of NASA and they included Nazi scientist and SS officer Wernher von Braun who swapped designing V-2 rockets to bombard London with designing the Saturn V rockets that powered the NASA moon programme's Apollo craft. I think I may have mentioned that the Cult has no borders. Among Paperclip escapees was Josef Mengele, the Angel of Death in the Nazi concentration camps where he conducted mind and genetic experiments on children often using twins to provide a control twin to measure the impact of his 'work' on the other. If you want to observe the Cult mentality in all its extremes of evil then look into the life of Mengele. I have met many people who suffered mercilessly under Mengele in the United States where he operated under the name Dr Greene and became a stalwart of MKUltra programming and torture. Among his locations was the underground facility in the Mojave Desert in California called the China Lake Naval Weapons Station which is almost entirely below the surface. My books *The Biggest Secret*, *Children of the Matrix* and *The Perception Deception* have the detailed background to MKUltra.

The best-known MKUltra survivor is American Cathy O'Brien. I first met her and her late partner Mark Phillips at a conference in Colorado in 1996. Mark helped her escape and deprogram from decades of captivity in an offshoot of MKUltra known as Project Monarch in which 'sex slaves' were provided for the rich and famous including Father George Bush, Dick Cheney and the Clintons. Read Cathy and Mark's book *Trance-Formation of America* and if you are new to this you will be shocked to the core. I read it in 1996 shortly before, with the usual synchronicity of my life, I found

myself given a book table at the conference right next to hers. MKUltra never ended despite being very publicly exposed (only a small part of it) in the 1970s and continues in other guises. I am still in touch with Cathy. She contacted me during 2020 after masks became compulsory in many countries to tell me how they were used as part of MKUltra programming. I had been observing 'Covid regulations' and the relationship between authority and public for months. I saw techniques that I knew were employed on individuals in MKUltra being used on the global population. I had read many books and manuals on mind control including one called *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars* which came to light in the 1980s and was a guide on how to perceptually program on a mass scale. 'Silent Weapons' refers to mind-control. I remembered a line from the manual as governments, medical authorities and law enforcement agencies have so obviously talked to – or rather at – the adult population since the 'Covid' hoax began as if they are children. The document said:

If a person is spoken to by a T.V. advertiser as if he were a twelve-year-old, then, due to suggestibility, he will, with a certain probability, respond or react to that suggestion with the uncritical response of a twelve-year-old and will reach in to his economic reservoir and deliver its energy to buy that product on impulse when he passes it in the store.

That's why authority has spoken to adults like children since all this began.

Why did Michael Jackson wear masks?

Every aspect of the 'Covid' narrative has mind-control as its central theme. Cathy O'Brien wrote an article for davidicke.com about the connection between masks and mind control. Her daughter Kelly who I first met in the 1990s was born while Cathy was still held captive in MKUltra. Kelly was forced to wear a mask as part of her programming from the age of *two* to dehumanise her, target her sense of individuality and reduce the amount of oxygen her brain and body received. *Bingo*. This is the real reason for compulsory

masks, why they have been enforced en masse, and why they seek to increase the number they demand you wear. First one, then two, with one disgraceful alleged 'doctor' recommending four which is nothing less than a death sentence. Where and how often they must be worn is being expanded for the purpose of mass mind control and damaging respiratory health which they can call 'Covid-19'. Canada's government headed by the man-child Justin Trudeau, says it's fine for children of two and older to wear masks. An insane 'study' in Italy involving just 47 children concluded there was no problem for babies as young as *four months* wearing them. Even after people were 'vaccinated' they were still told to wear masks by the criminal that is Anthony Fauci. Cathy wrote that mandating masks is allowing the authorities literally to control the air we breathe which is what was done in MKUltra. You might recall how the singer Michael Jackson wore masks and there is a reason for that. He was subjected to MKUltra mind control through Project Monarch and his psyche was scrambled by these simpletons. Cathy wrote:

In MKUltra Project Monarch mind control, Michael Jackson had to wear a mask to silence his voice so he could not reach out for help. Remember how he developed that whisper voice when he wasn't singing? Masks control the mind from the outside in, like the redefining of words is doing. By controlling what we can and cannot say for fear of being labeled racist or beaten, for example, it ultimately controls thought that drives our words and ultimately actions (or lack thereof).

Likewise, a mask muffles our speech so that we are not heard, which controls voice ... words ... mind. This is Mind Control. Masks are an obvious mind control device, and I am disturbed so many people are complying on a global scale. Masks depersonalize while making a person feel as though they have no voice. It is a barrier to others. People who would never choose to comply but are forced to wear a mask in order to keep their job, and ultimately their family fed, are compromised. They often feel shame and are subdued. People have stopped talking with each other while media controls the narrative.

The 'no voice' theme has often become literal with train passengers told not to speak to each other in case they pass on the 'virus', singing banned for the same reason and bonkers California officials telling people riding roller coasters that they cannot shout and scream. Cathy said she heard every day from healed MKUltra survivors who cannot wear a mask without flashing back on ways

their breathing was controlled – ‘from ball gags and penises to water boarding’. She said that through the years when she saw images of people in China wearing masks ‘due to pollution’ that it was really to control their oxygen levels. ‘I knew it was as much of a population control mechanism of depersonalisation as are burkas’, she said. Masks are another Chinese communist/fascist method of control that has been swept across the West as the West becomes China at lightning speed since we entered 2020.

Mask-19

There are other reasons for mandatory masks and these include destroying respiratory health to call it ‘Covid-19’ and stunting brain development of children and the young. Dr Margarite Griesz-Brisson MD, PhD, is a Consultant Neurologist and Neurophysiologist and the Founder and Medical Director of the London Neurology and Pain Clinic. Her CV goes down the street and round the corner. She is clearly someone who cares about people and won’t parrot the propaganda. Griesz-Brisson has a PhD in pharmacology, with special interest in neurotoxicology, environmental medicine, neuroregeneration and neuroplasticity (the way the brain can change in the light of information received). She went public in October, 2020, with a passionate warning about the effects of mask-wearing laws:

The reinhalation of our exhaled air will without a doubt create oxygen deficiency and a flooding of carbon dioxide. We know that the human brain is very sensitive to oxygen deprivation. There are nerve cells for example in the hippocampus that can’t be longer than 3 minutes without oxygen – they cannot survive. The acute warning symptoms are headaches, drowsiness, dizziness, issues in concentration, slowing down of reaction time – reactions of the cognitive system.

Oh, I know, let’s tell bus, truck and taxi drivers to wear them and people working machinery. How about pilots, doctors and police? Griesz-Brisson makes the important point that while the symptoms she mentions may fade as the body readjusts this does not alter the fact that people continue to operate in oxygen deficit with long list of

potential consequences. She said it was well known that neurodegenerative diseases take years or decades to develop. 'If today you forget your phone number, the breakdown in your brain would have already started 20 or 30 years ago.' She said degenerative processes in your brain are getting amplified as your oxygen deprivation continues through wearing a mask. Nerve cells in the brain are unable to divide themselves normally in these circumstances and lost nerve cells will no longer be regenerated. 'What is gone is gone.' Now consider that people like shop workers and *schoolchildren* are wearing masks for hours every day. What in the name of sanity is going to be happening to them? 'I do not wear a mask, I need my brain to think', Griesz-Brisson said, 'I want to have a clear head when I deal with my patients and not be in a carbon dioxide-induced anaesthesia'. If you are told to wear a mask anywhere ask the organisation, police, store, whatever, for their risk assessment on the dangers and negative effects on mind and body of enforcing mask-wearing. They won't have one because it has never been done not even by government. All of them must be subject to class-action lawsuits as the consequences come to light. They don't do mask risk assessments for an obvious reason. They know what the conclusions would be and independent scientific studies that *have* been done tell a horror story of consequences.

'Masks are criminal'

Dr Griesz-Brisson said that for children and adolescents, masks are an absolute no-no. They had an extremely active and adaptive immune system and their brain was incredibly active with so much to learn. 'The child's brain, or the youth's brain, is thirsting for oxygen.' The more metabolically active an organ was, the more oxygen it required; and in children and adolescents every organ was metabolically active. Griesz-Brisson said that to deprive a child's or adolescent's brain of oxygen, or to restrict it in any way, was not only dangerous to their health, it was absolutely criminal. 'Oxygen deficiency inhibits the development of the brain, and the damage that has taken place as a result CANNOT be reversed.' Mind

manipulators of MKUltra put masks on two-year-olds they wanted to neurologically rewire and you can see why. Griesz-Brisson said a child needs the brain to learn and the brain needs oxygen to function. 'We don't need a clinical study for that. This is simple, indisputable physiology.' Consciously and purposely induced oxygen deficiency was an absolutely deliberate health hazard, and an absolute medical contraindication which means that 'this drug, this therapy, this method or measure should not be used, and is not allowed to be used'. To coerce an entire population to use an absolute medical contraindication by force, she said, there had to be definite and serious reasons and the reasons must be presented to competent interdisciplinary and independent bodies to be verified and authorised. She had this warning of the consequences that were coming if mask wearing continued:

When, in ten years, dementia is going to increase exponentially, and the younger generations couldn't reach their god-given potential, it won't help to say 'we didn't need the masks'. I know how damaging oxygen deprivation is for the brain, cardiologists know how damaging it is for the heart, pulmonologists know how damaging it is for the lungs. Oxygen deprivation damages every single organ. Where are our health departments, our health insurance, our medical associations? It would have been their duty to be vehemently against the lockdown and to stop it and stop it from the very beginning.

Why do the medical boards issue punishments to doctors who give people exemptions? Does the person or the doctor seriously have to prove that oxygen deprivation harms people? What kind of medicine are our doctors and medical associations representing? Who is responsible for this crime? The ones who want to enforce it? The ones who let it happen and play along, or the ones who don't prevent it?

All of the organisations and people she mentions there either answer directly to the Cult or do whatever hierarchical levels above them tell them to do. The outcome of both is the same. 'It's not about masks, it's not about viruses, it's certainly not about your health', Griesz-Brisson said. 'It is about much, much more. I am not participating. I am not afraid.' They were taking our air to breathe and there was no unfounded medical exemption from face masks. Oxygen deprivation was dangerous for every single brain. It had to be the free decision of every human being whether they want to

wear a mask that was absolutely ineffective to protect themselves from a virus. She ended by rightly identifying where the responsibility lies for all this:

The imperative of the hour is personal responsibility. We are responsible for what we think, not the media. We are responsible for what we do, not our superiors. We are responsible for our health, not the World Health Organization. And we are responsible for what happens in our country, not the government.

Halle-bloody-lujah.

But surgeons wear masks, right?

Independent studies of mask-wearing have produced a long list of reports detailing mental, emotional and physical dangers. What a definition of insanity to see police officers imposing mask-wearing on the public which will cumulatively damage their health while the police themselves wear masks that will cumulatively damage *their* health. It's utter madness and both public and police do this because 'the government says so' – yes a government of brain-donor idiots like UK Health Secretary Matt Hancock reading the 'follow the science' scripts of psychopathic, lunatic psychologists. The response you get from Stockholm syndrome sufferers defending the very authorities that are destroying them and their families is that 'surgeons wear masks'. This is considered the game, set and match that they must work and don't cause oxygen deficit. Well, actually, scientific studies have shown that they *do* and oxygen levels are monitored in operating theatres to compensate. Surgeons wear masks to stop spittle and such like dropping into open wounds – not to stop 'viral particles' which are so miniscule they can only be seen through an electron microscope. Holes in the masks are significantly bigger than 'viral particles' and if you sneeze or cough they will breach the mask. I watched an incredibly disingenuous 'experiment' that claimed to prove that masks work in catching 'virus' material from the mouth and nose. They did this with a slow motion camera and the mask did block big stuff which stayed inside the mask and

against the face to be breathed in or cause infections on the face as we have seen with many children. 'Viral particles', however, would never have been picked up by the camera as they came through the mask when they are far too small to be seen. The 'experiment' was therefore disingenuous *and* useless.

Studies have concluded that wearing masks in operating theatres (and thus elsewhere) make no difference to preventing infection while the opposite is true with toxic shite building up in the mask and this had led to an explosion in tooth decay and gum disease dubbed by dentists 'mask mouth'. You might have seen the Internet video of a furious American doctor urging people to take off their masks after a four-year-old patient had been rushed to hospital the night before and nearly died with a lung infection that doctors sourced to mask wearing. A study in the journal *Cancer Discovery* found that inhalation of harmful microbes can contribute to advanced stage lung cancer in adults and long-term use of masks can help breed dangerous pathogens. Microbiologists have said frequent mask wearing creates a moist environment in which microbes can grow and proliferate before entering the lungs. The Canadian Agency for Drugs and Technologies in Health, or CADTH, a Canadian national organisation that provides research and analysis to healthcare decision-makers, said this as long ago as 2013 in a report entitled 'Use of Surgical Masks in the Operating Room: A Review of the Clinical Effectiveness and Guidelines'. It said:

- No evidence was found to support the use of surgical face masks to reduce the frequency of surgical site infections
- No evidence was found on the effectiveness of wearing surgical face masks to protect staff from infectious material in the operating room.
- Guidelines recommend the use of surgical face masks by staff in the operating room to protect both operating room staff and patients (despite the lack of evidence).

We were told that the world could go back to 'normal' with the arrival of the 'vaccines'. When they came, fraudulent as they are, the story changed as I knew that it would. We are in the midst of transforming 'normal', not going back to it. Mary Ramsay, head of immunisation at Public Health England, echoed the words of US criminal Anthony Fauci who said masks and other regulations must stay no matter if people are vaccinated. The Fauci idiot continued to wear two masks – different colours so both could be clearly seen – after he *claimed* to have been vaccinated. Senator Rand Paul told Fauci in one exchange that his double-masks were 'theatre' and he was right. It's all theatre. Mary Ramsay back-tracked on the vaccine-return-to-normal theme when she said the public may need to wear masks and social-distance for years despite the jabs. 'People have got used to those lower-level restrictions now, and [they] can live with them', she said telling us what the idea has been all along. 'The vaccine does not give you a pass, even if you have had it, you must continue to follow all the guidelines' said a Public Health England statement which reneged on what we had been told before and made having the 'vaccine' irrelevant to 'normality' even by the official story. Spain's fascist government trumped everyone by passing a law mandating the wearing of masks on the beach and even when swimming in the sea. The move would have devastated what's left of the Spanish tourist industry, posed potential breathing dangers to swimmers and had Northern European sunbathers walking around with their forehead brown and the rest of their face white as a sheet. The ruling was so crazy that it had to be retracted after pressure from public and tourist industry, but it confirmed where the Cult wants to go with masks and how clinically insane authority has become. The determination to make masks permanent and hide the serious dangers to body and mind can be seen in the censorship of scientist Professor Denis Rancourt by Bill Gates-funded academic publishing website ResearchGate over his papers exposing the dangers and uselessness of masks. Rancourt said:

ResearchGate today has permanently locked my account, which I have had since 2015. Their reasons graphically show the nature of their attack against democracy, and their corruption of

science ... By their obscene non-logic, a scientific review of science articles reporting on harms caused by face masks has a 'potential to cause harm'. No criticism of the psychological device (face masks) is tolerated, if the said criticism shows potential to influence public policy.

This is what happens in a fascist world.

Where are the 'greens' (again)?

Other dangers of wearing masks especially regularly relate to the inhalation of minute plastic fibres into the lungs and the deluge of discarded masks in the environment and oceans. Estimates predicted that more than 1.5 billion disposable masks will end up in the world's oceans every year polluting the water with tons of plastic and endangering marine wildlife. Studies project that humans are using 129 billion face masks each month worldwide – about three million a minute. Most are disposable and made from plastic, non-biodegradable microfibers that break down into smaller plastic particles that become widespread in ecosystems. They are littering cities, clogging sewage channels and turning up in bodies of water. I have written in other books about the immense amounts of microplastics from endless sources now being absorbed into the body. Rolf Halden, director of the Arizona State University (ASU) Biodesign Center for Environmental Health Engineering, was the senior researcher in a 2020 study that analysed 47 human tissue samples and found microplastics in all of them. 'We have detected these chemicals of plastics in every single organ that we have investigated', he said. I wrote in *The Answer* about the world being deluged with microplastics. A study by the Worldwide Fund for Nature (WWF) found that people are consuming on average every week some 2,000 tiny pieces of plastic mostly through water and also through marine life and the air. Every year humans are ingesting enough microplastics to fill a heaped dinner plate and in a life-time of 79 years it is enough to fill two large waste bins. Marco Lambertini, WWF International director general said: 'Not only are plastics polluting our oceans and waterways and killing marine life – it's in all of us and we can't escape consuming plastics,' American

geologists found tiny plastic fibres, beads and shards in rainwater samples collected from the remote slopes of the Rocky Mountain National Park near Denver, Colorado. Their report was headed: 'It is raining plastic.' Rachel Adams, senior lecturer in Biomedical Science at Cardiff Metropolitan University, said that among health consequences are internal inflammation and immune responses to a 'foreign body'. She further pointed out that microplastics become carriers of toxins including mercury, pesticides and dioxins (a known cause of cancer and reproductive and developmental problems). These toxins accumulate in the fatty tissues once they enter the body through microplastics. Now this is being compounded massively by people putting plastic on their face and throwing it away.

Workers exposed to polypropylene plastic fibres known as 'flock' have developed 'flock worker's lung' from inhaling small pieces of the flock fibres which can damage lung tissue, reduce breathing capacity and exacerbate other respiratory problems. *Now ...* commonly used surgical masks have three layers of melt-blown textiles made of ... polypropylene. We have billions of people putting these microplastics against their mouth, nose and face for hours at a time day after day in the form of masks. How does anyone think that will work out? I mean – what could possibly go wrong? We posted a number of scientific studies on this at davidicke.com, but when I went back to them as I was writing this book the links to the science research website where they were hosted were dead. Anything that challenges the official narrative in any way is either censored or vilified. The official narrative is so unsupportable by the evidence that only deleting the truth can protect it. A study by Chinese scientists still survived – with the usual twist which it why it was still active, I guess. Yes, they found that virtually all the masks they tested increased the daily intake of microplastic fibres, but people should still wear them because the danger from the 'virus' was worse said the crazy 'team' from the Institute of Hydrobiology in Wuhan. Scientists first discovered microplastics in lung tissue of some patients who died of lung cancer

in the 1990s. Subsequent studies have confirmed the potential health damage with the plastic degrading slowly and remaining in the lungs to accumulate in volume. Wuhan researchers used a machine simulating human breathing to establish that masks shed up to nearly 4,000 microplastic fibres in a month with reused masks producing more. Scientists said some masks are laced with toxic chemicals and a variety of compounds seriously restricted for both health and environmental reasons. They include cobalt (used in blue dye) and formaldehyde known to cause watery eyes, burning sensations in the eyes, nose, and throat, plus coughing, wheezing and nausea. No – that must be ‘Covid-19’.

Mask ‘worms’

There is another and potentially even more sinister content of masks. Mostly new masks of different makes filmed under a microscope around the world have been found to contain strange black fibres or ‘worms’ that appear to move or ‘crawl’ by themselves and react to heat and water. The nearest I have seen to them are the self-replicating fibres that are pulled out through the skin of those suffering from Morgellons disease which has been connected to the phenomena of ‘chemtrails’ which I will bring into the story later on. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. Black ‘worm’ fibres in masks have that kind of feel to them and there is a nanotechnology technique called ‘worm micelles’ which carry and release drugs or anything else you want to deliver to the body. For sure the suppression of humanity by mind altering drugs is the Cult agenda big time and the more excuses they can find to gain access to the body the more opportunities there are to make that happen whether through ‘vaccines’ or masks pushed against the mouth and nose for hours on end.

So let us summarise the pros and cons of masks:

Against masks: Breathing in your own carbon dioxide; depriving the body and brain of sufficient oxygen; build-up of toxins in the mask that can be breathed into the lungs and cause rashes on the face and 'mask-mouth'; breathing microplastic fibres and toxic chemicals into the lungs; dehumanisation and deleting individualisation by literally making people faceless; destroying human emotional interaction through facial expression and deleting parental connection with their babies which look for guidance to their facial expression.

For masks: They don't protect you from a 'virus' that doesn't exist and even if it did 'viral' particles are so minute they are smaller than the holes in the mask.

Governments, police, supermarkets, businesses, transport companies, and all the rest who seek to impose masks have done no risk assessment on their consequences for health and psychology and are now open to group lawsuits when the impact becomes clear with a cumulative epidemic of respiratory and other disease. Authorities will try to exploit these effects and hide the real cause by dubbing them 'Covid-19'. Can you imagine setting out to force the population to wear health-destroying masks without doing any assessment of the risks? It is criminal and it is evil, but then how many people targeted in this way, who see their children told to wear them all day at school, have asked for a risk assessment? Billions can't be imposed upon by the few unless the billions allow it. Oh, yes, with just a tinge of irony, 85 percent of all masks made worldwide come from *China*.

Wash your hands in toxic shite

'Covid' rules include the use of toxic sanitisers and again the health consequences of constantly applying toxins to be absorbed through the skin is obvious to any level of Renegade Mind. America's Food and Drug Administration (FDA) said that sanitisers are drugs and issued a warning about 75 dangerous brands which contain

methanol used in antifreeze and can cause death, kidney damage and blindness. The FDA circulated the following warning even for those brands that it claims to be safe:

Store hand sanitizer out of the reach of pets and children, and children should use it only with adult supervision. Do not drink hand sanitizer. This is particularly important for young children, especially toddlers, who may be attracted by the pleasant smell or brightly colored bottles of hand sanitizer.

Drinking even a small amount of hand sanitizer can cause alcohol poisoning in children. (However, there is no need to be concerned if your children eat with or lick their hands after using hand sanitizer.) During this coronavirus pandemic, poison control centers have had an increase in calls about accidental ingestion of hand sanitizer, so it is important that adults monitor young children's use.

Do not allow pets to swallow hand sanitizer. If you think your pet has eaten something potentially dangerous, call your veterinarian or a pet poison control center right away. Hand sanitizer is flammable and should be stored away from heat and flames. When using hand sanitizer, rub your hands until they feel completely dry before performing activities that may involve heat, sparks, static electricity, or open flames.

There you go, perfectly safe, then, and that's without even a mention of the toxins absorbed through the skin. Come on kids – sanitise your hands everywhere you go. It will save you from the 'virus'. Put all these elements together of the 'Covid' normal and see how much health and psychology is being cumulatively damaged, even devastated, to 'protect your health'. Makes sense, right? They are only imposing these things because they care, right? *Right?*

Submitting to insanity

Psychological reframing of the population goes very deep and is done in many less obvious ways. I hear people say how contradictory and crazy 'Covid' rules are and how they are ever changing. This is explained away by dismissing those involved as idiots. It is a big mistake. The Cult is delighted if its cold calculation is perceived as incompetence and idiocy when it is anything but. Oh, yes, there are idiots within the system – lots of them – but they are *administering* the Cult agenda, mostly unknowingly. They are not deciding and dictating it. The bulwark against tyranny is self-

respect, always has been, always will be. It is self-respect that has broken every tyranny in history. By its very nature self-respect will not bow to oppression and its perpetrators. There is so little self-respect that it's always the few that overturn dictators. Many may eventually follow, but the few with the iron spines (self-respect) kick it off and generate the momentum. The Cult targets self-respect in the knowledge that once this has gone only submission remains. Crazy, contradictory, ever-changing 'Covid' rules are systematically applied by psychologists to delete self-respect. They *want* you to see that the rules make no sense. It is one thing to decide to do something when *you* have made the choice based on evidence and logic. You still retain your self-respect. It is quite another when you can see what you are being told to do is insane, ridiculous and makes no sense, and *yet you still do it*. Your self-respect is extinguished and this has been happening as ever more obviously stupid and nonsensical things have been demanded and the great majority have complied even when they can see they are stupid and nonsensical.

People walk around in face-nappies knowing they are damaging their health and make no difference to a 'virus'. They do it in fear of not doing it. I know it's daft, but I'll do it anyway. When that happens something dies inside of you and submissive reframing has begun. Next there's a need to hide from yourself that you have conceded your self-respect and you convince yourself that you have not really submitted to fear and intimidation. You begin to believe that you are complying with craziness because it's the right thing to do. When first you concede your self-respect of $2+2 = 4$ to $2+2 = 5$ you *know* you are compromising your self-respect. Gradually to avoid facing that fact you begin to *believe* that $2+2=5$. You have been reframed and I have been watching this process happening in the human psyche on an industrial scale. The Cult is working to break your spirit and one of its major tools in that war is humiliation. I read how former American soldier Bradley Manning (later Chelsea Manning after a sex-change) was treated after being jailed for supplying WikiLeaks with documents exposing the enormity of

government and elite mendacity. Manning was isolated in solitary confinement for eight months, put under 24-hour surveillance, forced to hand over clothing before going to bed, and stand naked for every roll call. This is systematic humiliation. The introduction of anal swab 'Covid' tests in China has been done for the same reason to delete self-respect and induce compliant submission. Anal swabs are mandatory for incoming passengers in parts of China and American diplomats have said they were forced to undergo the indignity which would have been calculated humiliation by the Cult-owned Chinese government that has America in its sights.

Government-people: An abusive relationship

Spirit-breaking psychological techniques include giving people hope and apparent respite from tyranny only to take it away again. This happened in the UK during Christmas, 2020, when the psychopsychologists and their political lackeys announced an easing of restrictions over the holiday only to reimpose them almost immediately on the basis of yet another lie. There is a big psychological difference between getting used to oppression and being given hope of relief only to have that dashed. Psychologists know this and we have seen the technique used repeatedly. Then there is traumatising people before you introduce more extreme regulations that require compliance. A perfect case was the announcement by the dark and sinister Whitty and Vallance in the UK that 'new data' predicted that 4,000 could die every day over the winter of 2020/2021 if we did not lockdown again. I think they call it lying and after traumatising people with that claim out came Jackboot Johnson the next day with new curbs on human freedom. Psychologists know that a frightened and traumatised mind becomes suggestable to submission and behaviour reframing. Underpinning all this has been to make people fearful and suspicious of each other and see themselves as a potential danger to others. In league with deleted self-respect you have the perfect psychological recipe for self-loathing. The relationship between authority and public is now demonstrably the same as that of

subservience to an abusive partner. These are signs of an abusive relationship explained by psychologist Leslie Becker-Phelps:

Psychological and emotional abuse: Undermining a partner's self-worth with verbal attacks, name-calling, and belittling. Humiliating the partner in public, unjustly accusing them of having an affair, or interrogating them about their every behavior. Keeping partner confused or off balance by saying they were just kidding or blaming the partner for 'making' them act this way ... Feigning in public that they care while turning against them in private. This leads to victims frequently feeling confused, incompetent, unworthy, hopeless, and chronically self-doubting. [Apply these techniques to how governments have treated the population since New Year, 2020, and the parallels are obvious.]

Physical abuse: The abuser might physically harm their partner in a range of ways, such as grabbing, hitting, punching, or shoving them. They might throw objects at them or harm them with a weapon. [Observe the physical harm imposed by masks, lockdown, and so on.]

Threats and intimidation: One way abusers keep their partners in line is by instilling fear. They might be verbally threatening, or give threatening looks or gestures. Abusers often make it known that they are tracking their partner's every move. They might destroy their partner's possessions, threaten to harm them, or threaten to harm their family members. Not surprisingly, victims of this abuse often feel anxiety, fear, and panic. [No words necessary.]

Isolation: Abusers often limit their partner's activities, forbidding them to talk or interact with friends or family. They might limit access to a car or even turn off their phone. All of this might be done by physically holding them against their will, but is often accomplished through psychological abuse and intimidation. The more isolated a person feels, the fewer resources they have to help gain perspective on their situation and to escape from it. [No words necessary.]

Economic abuse: Abusers often make their partners beholden to them for money by controlling access to funds of any kind. They might prevent their partner from getting a job or withhold access to money they earn from a job. This creates financial dependency that makes leaving the relationship very difficult. [See destruction of livelihoods and the proposed meagre 'guaranteed income' so long as you do whatever you are told.]

Using children: An abuser might disparage their partner's parenting skills, tell their children lies about their partner, threaten to take custody of their children, or threaten to harm their children. These tactics instil fear and often elicit compliance. [See reframed social service mafia and how children are being mercilessly abused by the state over 'Covid' while their parents look on too frightened to do anything.]

A further recurring trait in an abusive relationship is the abused blaming themselves for their abuse and making excuses for the abuser. We have the public blaming each other for lockdown abuse by government and many making excuses for the government while attacking those who challenge the government. How often we have heard authorities say that rules are being imposed or reimposed only because people have refused to 'behave' and follow the rules. We don't want to do it – it's *you*.

Renegade Minds are an antidote to all of these things. They will never concede their self-respect no matter what the circumstances. Even when apparent humiliation is heaped upon them they laugh in its face and reflect back the humiliation on the abuser where it belongs. Renegade Minds will never wear masks they know are only imposed to humiliate, suppress and damage both physically and psychologically. Consequences will take care of themselves and they will never break their spirit or cause them to concede to tyranny. UK newspaper columnist Peter Hitchens was one of the few in the mainstream media to speak out against lockdowns and forced vaccinations. He then announced he had taken the jab. He wanted to see family members abroad and he believed vaccine passports were inevitable even though they had not yet been introduced. Hitchens

has a questioning and critical mind, but not a Renegade one. If he had no amount of pressure would have made him concede. Hitchens excused his action by saying that the battle has been lost. Renegade Minds never accept defeat when freedom is at stake and even if they are the last one standing the self-respect of not submitting to tyranny is more important than any outcome or any consequence.

That's why Renegade Minds are the only minds that ever changed anything worth changing.

CHAPTER EIGHT

'Reframing' insanity

Insanity is relative. It depends on who has who locked in what cage
Ray Bradbury

Reframing' a mind means simply to change its perception and behaviour. This can be done subconsciously to such an extent that subjects have no idea they have been 'reframed' while to any observer changes in behaviour and attitudes are obvious.

Human society is being reframed on a ginormous scale since the start of 2020 and here we have the reason why psychologists rather than doctors have been calling the shots. Ask most people who have succumbed to 'Covid' reframing if they have changed and most will say 'no'; but they *have* and fundamentally. The Cult's long-game has been preparing for these times since way back and crucial to that has been to prepare both population and officialdom mentally and emotionally. To use the mind-control parlance they had to reframe the population with a mentality that would submit to fascism and reframe those in government and law enforcement to impose fascism or at least go along with it. The result has been the fact-deleted mindlessness of 'Wokeness' and officialdom that has either enthusiastically or unquestioningly imposed global tyranny demanded by reframed politicians on behalf of psychopathic and deeply evil cultists. 'Cognitive reframing' identifies and challenges the way someone sees the world in the form of situations, experiences and emotions and then restructures those perceptions to view the same set of circumstances in a different way. This can have

benefits if the attitudes are personally destructive while on the other side it has the potential for individual and collective mind control which the subject has no idea has even happened.

Cognitive therapy was developed in the 1960s by Aaron T. Beck who was born in Rhode Island in 1921 as the son of Jewish immigrants from the Ukraine. He became interested in the techniques as a treatment for depression. Beck's daughter Judith S. Beck is prominent in the same field and they founded the Beck Institute for Cognitive Behavior Therapy in Philadelphia in 1994. Cognitive reframing, however, began to be used worldwide by those with a very dark agenda. The Cult reframes politicians to change their attitudes and actions until they are completely at odds with what they once appeared to stand for. The same has been happening to government administrators at all levels, law enforcement, military and the human population. Cultists love mind control for two main reasons: It allows them to control what people think, do and say to secure agenda advancement and, by definition, it calms their legendary insecurity and fear of the unexpected. I have studied mind control since the time I travelled America in 1996. I may have been talking to next to no one in terms of an audience in those years, but my goodness did I gather a phenomenal amount of information and knowledge about so many things including the techniques of mind control. I have described this in detail in other books going back to *The Biggest Secret* in 1998. I met a very large number of people recovering from MKUltra and its offshoots and successors and I began to see how these same techniques were being used on the population in general. This was never more obvious than since the 'Covid' hoax began.

Reframing the enforcers

I have observed over the last two decades and more the very clear transformation in the dynamic between the police, officialdom and the public. I tracked this in the books as the relationship mutated from one of serving the public to seeing them as almost the enemy and certainly a lower caste. There has always been a class divide

based on income and always been some psychopathic, corrupt, and big-I-am police officers. This was different. Wholesale change was unfolding in the collective dynamic; it was less about money and far more about position and perceived power. An us-and-them was emerging. Noses were lifted skyward by government administration and law enforcement and their attitude to the public they were *supposed* to be serving changed to one of increasing contempt, superiority and control. The transformation was so clear and widespread that it had to be planned. Collective attitudes and dynamics do not change naturally and organically that quickly on that scale. I then came across an organisation in Britain called Common Purpose created in the late 1980s by Julia Middleton who would work in the office of Deputy Prime Minister John Prescott during the long and disastrous premiership of war criminal Tony Blair. When Blair speaks the Cult is speaking and the man should have been in jail a long time ago. Common Purpose proclaims itself to be one of the biggest 'leadership development' organisations in the world while functioning as a *charity* with all the financial benefits which come from that. It hosts 'leadership development' courses and programmes all over the world and claims to have 'brought together' what it calls 'leaders' from more than 100 countries on six continents. The modus operandi of Common Purpose can be compared with the work of the UK government's reframing network that includes the Behavioural Insights Team 'nudge unit' and 'Covid' reframing specialists at SPI-B. WikiLeaks described Common Purpose long ago as 'a hidden virus in our government and schools' which is unknown to the general public: 'It recruits and trains "leaders" to be loyal to the directives of Common Purpose and the EU, instead of to their own departments, which they then undermine or subvert, the NHS [National Health Service] being an example.' This is a vital point to understand the 'Covid' hoax. The NHS, and its equivalent around the world, has been utterly reframed in terms of administrators and much of the medical personnel with the transformation underpinned by recruitment policies. The outcome has been the criminal and psychopathic behaviour of the

NHS over 'Covid' and we have seen the same in every other major country. WikiLeaks said Common Purpose trainees are 'learning to rule without regard to democracy' and to usher in a police state (current events explained). Common Purpose operated like a 'glue' and had members in the NHS, BBC, police, legal profession, church, many of Britain's 7,000 quangos, local councils, the Civil Service, government ministries and Parliament, and controlled many RDA's (Regional Development Agencies). Here we have one answer for how and why British institutions and their like in other countries have changed so negatively in relation to the public. This further explains how and why the beyond-disgraceful reframed BBC has become a propaganda arm of 'Covid' fascism. They are all part of a network pursuing the same goal.

By 2019 Common Purpose was quoting a figure of 85,000 'leaders' that had attended its programmes. These 'students' of all ages are known as Common Purpose 'graduates' and they consist of government, state and local government officials and administrators, police chiefs and officers, and a whole range of others operating within the national, local and global establishment. Cressida Dick, Commissioner of the London Metropolitan Police, is the Common Purpose graduate who was the 'Gold Commander' that oversaw what can only be described as the murder of Brazilian electrician Jean Charles de Menezes in 2005. He was held down by psychopathic police and shot seven times in the head by a psychopathic lunatic after being mistaken for a terrorist when he was just a bloke going about his day. Dick authorised officers to pursue and keep surveillance on de Menezes and ordered that he be stopped from entering the underground train system. Police psychopaths took her at her word clearly. She was 'disciplined' for this outrage by being *promoted* – eventually to the top of the 'Met' police where she has been a disaster. Many Chief Constables controlling the police in different parts of the UK are and have been Common Purpose graduates. I have heard the 'graduate' network described as a sort of Mafia or secret society operating within the fabric of government at all levels pursuing a collective policy

ingrained at Common Purpose training events. Founder Julia Middleton herself has said:

Locally and internationally, Common Purpose graduates will be 'lighting small fires' to create change in their organisations and communities ... The Common Purpose effect is best illustrated by the many stories of small changes brought about by leaders, who themselves have changed.

A Common Purpose mission statement declared:

Common Purpose aims to improve the way society works by expanding the vision, decision-making ability and influence of all kinds of leaders. The organisation runs a variety of educational programmes for leaders of all ages, backgrounds and sectors, in order to provide them with the inspirational, information and opportunities they need to change the world.

Yes, but into what? Since 2020 the answer has become clear.

NLP and the Delphi technique

Common Purpose would seem to be a perfect name or would common programming be better? One of the foundation methods of reaching 'consensus' (group think) is by setting the agenda theme and then encouraging, cajoling or pressuring everyone to agree a 'consensus' in line with the core theme promoted by Common Purpose. The methodology involves the 'Delphi technique', or an adaptation of it, in which opinions are expressed that are summarised by a 'facilitator or change agent' at each stage. Participants are 'encouraged' to modify their views in the light of what others have said. Stage by stage the former individual opinions are merged into group consensus which just happens to be what Common Purpose wants them to believe. A key part of this is to marginalise anyone refusing to concede to group think and turn the group against them to apply pressure to conform. We are seeing this very technique used on the general population to make 'Covid' group-thinkers hostile to those who have seen through the bullshit. People can be reframed by using perception manipulation methods such as Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) in which you change perception with the use of

carefully constructed language. An NLP website described the technique this way:

... A method of influencing brain behaviour (the 'neuro' part of the phrase) through the use of language (the 'linguistic' part) and other types of communication to enable a person to 'recode' the way the brain responds to stimuli (that's the 'programming') and manifest new and better behaviours. Neuro-Linguistic Programming often incorporates hypnosis and self-hypnosis to help achieve the change (or 'programming') that is wanted.

British alternative media operation UKColumn has done very detailed research into Common Purpose over a long period. I quoted co-founder and former naval officer Brian Gerrish in my book *Remember Who You Are*, published in 2011, as saying the following years before current times:

It is interesting that many of the mothers who have had children taken by the State speak of the Social Services people being icily cool, emotionless and, as two ladies said in slightly different words, '... like little robots'. We know that NLP is cumulative, so people can be given small imperceptible doses of NLP in a course here, another in a few months, next year etc. In this way, major changes are accrued in their personality, but the day by day change is almost unnoticeable.

In these and other ways 'graduates' have had their perceptions uniformly reframed and they return to their roles in the institutions of government, law enforcement, legal profession, military, 'education', the UK National Health Service and the whole swathe of the establishment structure to pursue a common agenda preparing for the 'post-industrial', 'post-democratic' society. I say 'preparing' but we are now there. 'Post-industrial' is code for the Great Reset and 'post-democratic' is 'Covid' fascism. UKColumn has spoken to partners of those who have attended Common Purpose 'training'. They have described how personalities and attitudes of 'graduates' changed very noticeably for the worse by the time they had completed the course. They had been 'reframed' and told they are the 'leaders' – the special ones – who know better than the population. There has also been the very demonstrable recruitment of psychopaths and narcissists into government administration at all

levels and law enforcement. If you want psychopathy hire psychopaths and you get a simple cause and effect. If you want administrators, police officers and 'leaders' to perceive the public as lesser beings who don't matter then employ narcissists. These personalities are identified using 'psychometrics' that identifies knowledge, abilities, attitudes and personality traits, mostly through carefully-designed questionnaires and tests. As this policy has passed through the decades we have had power-crazy, power-trippers appointed into law enforcement, security and government administration in preparation for current times and the dynamic between public and law enforcement/officialdom has been transformed. UKColumn's Brian Gerrish said of the narcissistic personality:

Their love of themselves and power automatically means that they will crush others who get in their way. I received a major piece of the puzzle when a friend pointed out that when they made public officials re-apply for their own jobs several years ago they were also required to do psychometric tests. This was undoubtedly the start of the screening process to get 'their' sort of people in post.

How obvious that has been since 2020 although it was clear what was happening long before if people paid attention to the changing public-establishment dynamic.

Change agents

At the centre of events in 'Covid' Britain is the National Health Service (NHS) which has behaved disgracefully in slavishly following the Cult agenda. The NHS management structure is awash with Common Purpose graduates or 'change agents' working to a common cause. Helen Bevan, a Chief of Service Transformation at the NHS Institute for Innovation and Improvement, co-authored a document called 'Towards a million change agents, a review of the social movements literature: implications for large scale change in the NHS'. The document compared a project management approach to that of change and social movements where 'people change

themselves and each other – peer to peer’. Two definitions given for a ‘social movement’ were:

A group of people who consciously attempt to build a radically new social order; involves people of a broad range of social backgrounds; and deploys politically confrontational and socially disruptive tactics – Cyrus Zirakzadeh 1997

Collective challenges, based on common purposes and social solidarities, in sustained interaction with elites, opponents, and authorities – Sidney Tarrow 1994

Helen Bevan wrote another NHS document in which she defined ‘framing’ as ‘the process by which leaders construct, articulate and put across their message in a powerful and compelling way in order to win people to their cause and call them to action’. I think I could come up with another definition that would be rather more accurate. The National Health Service and institutions of Britain and the wider world have been taken over by reframed ‘change agents’ and that includes everything from the United Nations to national governments, local councils and social services which have been kidnapping children from loving parents on an extraordinary and gathering scale on the road to the end of parenthood altogether. Children from loving homes are stolen and kidnapped by the state and put into the ‘care’ (inversion) of the local authority through council homes, foster parents and forced adoption. At the same time children are allowed to be abused without response while many are under council ‘care’. UKColumn highlighted the Common Purpose connection between South Yorkshire Police and Rotherham council officers in the case of the scandal in that area of the sexual exploitation of children to which the authorities turned not one blind eye, but both:

We were alarmed to discover that the Chief Executive, the Strategic Director of Children and Young People's Services, the Manager for the Local Strategic Partnership, the Community Cohesion Manager, the Cabinet Member for Cohesion, the Chief Constable and his predecessor had all attended Leadership training courses provided by the pseudo-charity Common Purpose.

Once 'change agents' have secured positions of hire and fire within any organisation things start to move very quickly. Personnel are then hired and fired on the basis of whether they will work towards the agenda the change agent represents. If they do they are rapidly promoted even though they may be incompetent. Those more qualified and skilled who are pre-Common Purpose 'old school' see their careers stall and even disappear. This has been happening for decades in every institution of state, police, 'health' and social services and all of them have been transformed as a result in their attitudes to their jobs and the public. Medical professions, including nursing, which were once vocations for the caring now employ many cold, callous and couldn't give a shit personality types. The UKColumn investigation concluded:

By blurring the boundaries between people, professions, public and private sectors, responsibility and accountability, Common Purpose encourages 'graduates' to believe that as new selected leaders, they can work together, outside of the established political and social structures, to achieve a paradigm shift or CHANGE – so called 'Leading Beyond Authority'. In doing so, the allegiance of the individual becomes 'reframed' on CP colleagues and their NETWORK.

Reframing the Face-Nappies

Nowhere has this process been more obvious than in the police where recruitment of psychopaths and development of unquestioning mind-controlled group-thinkers have transformed law enforcement into a politically-correct 'Woke' joke and a travesty of what should be public service. Today they wear their face-nappies like good little gofers and enforce 'Covid' rules which are fascism under another name. Alongside the specifically-recruited psychopaths we have software minds incapable of free thought. Brian Gerrish again:

An example is the policeman who would not get on a bike for a press photo because he had not done the cycling proficiency course. Normal people say this is political correctness gone mad. Nothing could be further from the truth. The policeman has been reframed, and in his reality it is perfect common sense not to get on the bike 'because he hasn't done the cycling course'.

Another example of this is where the police would not rescue a boy from a pond until they had taken advice from above on the 'risk assessment'. A normal person would have arrived, perhaps thought of the risk for a moment, and dived in. To the police now 'reframed', they followed 'normal' procedure.

There are shocking cases of reframed ambulance crews doing the same. Sheer unthinking stupidity of London Face-Nappies headed by Common Purpose graduate Cressida Dick can be seen in their behaviour at a vigil in March, 2021, for a murdered woman, Sarah Everard. A police officer had been charged with the crime. Anyone with a brain would have left the vigil alone in the circumstances. Instead they 'manhandled' women to stop them breaking 'Covid rules' to betray classic reframing. Minds in the thrall of perception control have no capacity for seeing a situation on its merits and acting accordingly. 'Rules is rules' is their only mind-set. My father used to say that rules and regulations are for the guidance of the intelligent and the blind obedience of the idiot. Most of the intelligent, decent, coppers have gone leaving only the other kind and a few old school for whom the job must be a daily nightmare. The combination of psychopaths and rule-book software minds has been clearly on public display in the 'Covid' era with automaton robots in uniform imposing fascistic 'Covid' regulations on the population without any personal initiative or judging situations on their merits. There are thousands of examples around the world, but I'll make my point with the infamous Derbyshire police in the English East Midlands – the ones who think pouring dye into beauty spots and using drones to track people walking in the countryside away from anyone is called 'policing'. To them there are rules decreed by the government which they have to enforce and in their bewildered state a group gathering in a closed space and someone walking alone in the countryside are the same thing. It is beyond idiocy and enters the realm of clinical insanity.

Police officers in Derbyshire said they were 'horrified' – *horrified* – to find 15 to 20 'irresponsible' kids playing a football match at a closed leisure centre 'in breach of coronavirus restrictions'. When they saw the police the kids ran away leaving their belongings behind and the reframed men and women of Derbyshire police were seeking to establish their identities with a view to fining their parents. The most natural thing for youngsters to do – kicking a ball about – is turned into a criminal activity and enforced by the moronic software programs of Derbyshire police. You find the same mentality in every country. These barely conscious 'horrified' officers said they had to take action because 'we need to ensure these rules are being followed' and 'it is of the utmost importance that you ensure your children are following the rules and regulations for Covid-19'. Had any of them done ten seconds of research to see if this parroting of their masters' script could be supported by any evidence? Nope. Reframed people don't think – others think for them and that's the whole idea of reframing. I have seen police officers one after the other repeating without question word for word what officialdom tells them just as I have seen great swathes of the public doing the same. Ask either for 'their' opinion and out spews what they have been told to think by the official narrative. Police and public may seem to be in different groups, but their mentality is the same. Most people do whatever they are told in fear not doing so or because they believe what officialdom tells them; almost the entirety of the police do what they are told for the same reason. Ultimately it's the tiny inner core of the global Cult that's telling both what to do.

So Derbyshire police were 'horrified'. Oh, really? Why did they think those kids were playing football? It was to relieve the psychological consequences of lockdown and being denied human contact with their friends and interaction, touch and discourse vital to human psychological health. Being denied this month after month has dismantled the psyche of many children and young people as depression and suicide have exploded. Were Derbyshire police *horrified by that*? Are you kidding? Reframed people don't have those

mental and emotional processes that can see how the impact on the psychological health of youngsters is far more dangerous than any 'virus' even if you take the mendacious official figures to be true. The reframed are told (programmed) how to act and so they do. The Derbyshire Chief Constable in the first period of lockdown when the black dye and drones nonsense was going on was Peter Goodman. He was the man who severed the connection between his force and the Derbyshire Constabulary *Male Voice* Choir when he decided that it was not inclusive enough to allow women to join. The fact it was a male voice choir making a particular sound produced by male voices seemed to elude a guy who terrifyingly ran policing in Derbyshire. He retired weeks after his force was condemned as disgraceful by former Supreme Court Justice Jonathan Sumption for their behaviour over extreme lockdown impositions. Goodman was replaced by his deputy Rachel Swann who was in charge when her officers were 'horrified'. The police statement over the boys committing the hanging-offence of playing football included the line about the youngsters being 'irresponsible in the times we are all living through' missing the point that the real relevance of the 'times we are all living through' is the imposition of fascism enforced by psychopaths and reframed minds of police officers playing such a vital part in establishing the fascist tyranny that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. As a definition of insanity that is hard to beat although it might be run close by imposing masks on people that can have a serious effect on their health while wearing a face nappy all day themselves. Once again public and police do it for the same reason – the authorities tell them to and who are they to have the self-respect to say no?

Workers in uniform

How reframed do you have to be to arrest a *six-year-old* and take him to court for *picking a flower* while waiting for a bus? Brain dead police and officialdom did just that in North Carolina where criminal proceedings happen regularly for children under nine. Attorney Julie Boyer gave the six-year-old crayons and a colouring book

during the 'flower' hearing while the 'adults' decided his fate. County Chief District Court Judge Jay Corpening asked: 'Should a child that believes in Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny and the tooth fairy be making life-altering decisions?' Well, of course not, but common sense has no meaning when you have a common purpose and a reframed mind. Treating children in this way, and police operating in American schools, is all part of the psychological preparation for children to accept a police state as normal all their adult lives. The same goes for all the cameras and biometric tracking technology in schools. Police training is focused on reframing them as snowflake Wokers and this is happening in the military. Pentagon top brass said that 'training sessions on extremism' were needed for troops who asked why they were so focused on the Capitol Building riot when Black Lives Matter riots were ignored. What's the difference between them some apparently and rightly asked. Actually, there is a difference. Five people died in the Capitol riot, only one through violence, and that was a police officer shooting an unarmed protestor. BLM riots killed at least 25 people and cost billions. Asking the question prompted the psychopaths and reframed minds that run the Pentagon to say that more 'education' (programming) was needed. Troop training is all based on psychological programming to make them fodder for the Cult – 'Military men are just dumb, stupid animals to be used as pawns in foreign policy' as Cult-to-his-DNA former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger famously said. Governments see the police in similar terms and it's time for those among them who can see this to defend the people and stop being enforcers of the Cult agenda upon the people.

The US military, like the country itself, is being targeted for destruction through a long list of Woke impositions. Cult-owned gaga 'President' Biden signed an executive order when he took office to allow taxpayer money to pay for transgender surgery for active military personnel and veterans. Are you a man soldier? No, I'm a LGBTQIA+ with a hint of Skoliosexual and Spectrasexual. Oh, good man. Bad choice of words you bigot. The Pentagon announced in March, 2021, the appointment of the first 'diversity and inclusion

officer' for US Special Forces. Richard Torres-Estrada arrived with the publication of a 'D&I Strategic Plan which will guide the enterprise-wide effort to institutionalize and sustain D&I'. If you think a Special Forces 'Strategic Plan' should have something to do with defending America you haven't been paying attention. Defending Woke is now the military's new role. Torres-Estrada has posted images comparing Donald Trump with Adolf Hitler and we can expect no bias from him as a representative of the supposedly non-political Pentagon. Cable news host Tucker Carlson said: 'The Pentagon is now the Yale faculty lounge but with cruise missiles.' Meanwhile Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin, a board member of weapons-maker Raytheon with stock and compensation interests in October, 2020, worth \$1.4 million, said he was purging the military of the 'enemy within' – anyone who isn't Woke and supports Donald Trump. Austin refers to his targets as 'racist extremists' while in true Woke fashion being himself a racist extremist. Pentagon documents pledge to 'eradicate, eliminate and conquer all forms of racism, sexism and homophobia'. The definitions of these are decided by 'diversity and inclusion committees' peopled by those who see racism, sexism and homophobia in every situation and opinion. Woke (the Cult) is dismantling the US military and purging testosterone as China expands its military and gives its troops 'masculinity training'. How do we think that is going to end when this is all Cult coordinated? The US military, like the British military, is controlled by Woke and spineless top brass who just go along with it out of personal career interests.

'Woke' means fast asleep

Mind control and perception manipulation techniques used on individuals to create group-think have been unleashed on the global population in general. As a result many have no capacity to see the obvious fascist agenda being installed all around them or what 'Covid' is really all about. Their brains are firewalled like a computer system not to process certain concepts, thoughts and realisations that are bad for the Cult. The young are most targeted as the adults they

will be when the whole fascist global state is planned to be fully implemented. They need to be prepared for total compliance to eliminate all pushback from entire generations. The Cult has been pouring billions into taking complete control of 'education' from schools to universities via its operatives and corporations and not least Bill Gates as always. The plan has been to transform 'education' institutions into programming centres for the mentality of 'Woke'. James McConnell, professor of psychology at the University of Michigan, wrote in *Psychology Today* in 1970:

The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis, and astute manipulation of reward and punishment, to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behaviour. It should then be possible to achieve a very rapid and highly effective type of brainwashing that would allow us to make dramatic changes in a person's behaviour and personality ...

... We should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth to want to do what society wants us to do. We have the techniques to do it... no-one owns his own personality you acquired, and there's no reason to believe you should have the right to refuse to acquire a new personality if your old one is anti-social.

This was the potential for mass brainwashing in 1970 and the mentality there displayed captures the arrogant psychopathy that drives it forward. I emphasise that not all young people have succumbed to Woke programming and those that haven't are incredibly impressive people given that today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in history with all the technology now involved. Vast swathes of the young generations, however, have fallen into the spell – and that's what it is – of Woke. The Woke mentality and perceptual program is founded on *inversion* and you will appreciate later why that is so significant. Everything with Woke is inverted and the opposite of what it is claimed to be. Woke was a term used in African-American culture from the 1900s and referred to an awareness of social and racial justice. This is not the meaning of the modern version or 'New Woke' as I call it in *The Answer*. Oh, no, Woke today means something very different no matter how much Wokers may seek to hide that and insist Old Woke and New

Woke are the same. See if you find any 'awareness of social justice' here in the modern variety:

- Woke demands 'inclusivity' while excluding anyone with a different opinion and calls for mass censorship to silence other views.
- Woke claims to stand against oppression when imposing oppression is the foundation of all that it does. It is the driver of political correctness which is nothing more than a Cult invention to manipulate the population to silence itself.
- Woke believes itself to be 'liberal' while pursuing a global society that can only be described as fascist (see 'anti-fascist' fascist Antifa).
- Woke calls for 'social justice' while spreading injustice wherever it goes against the common 'enemy' which can be easily identified as a differing view.
- Woke is supposed to be a metaphor for 'awake' when it is solid-gold asleep and deep in a Cult-induced coma that meets the criteria for 'off with the fairies'.

I state these points as obvious facts if people only care to look. I don't do this with a sense of condemnation. We need to appreciate that the onslaught of perceptual programming on the young has been incessant and merciless. I can understand why so many have been reframed, or, given their youth, framed from the start to see the world as the Cult demands. The Cult has had access to their minds day after day in its 'education' system for their entire formative years. Perception is formed from information received and the Cult-created system is a life-long download of information delivered to elicit a particular perception, thus behaviour. The more this has expanded into still new extremes in recent decades and ever-increasing censorship has deleted other opinions and information why wouldn't that lead to a perceptual reframing on a mass scale? I

have described already cradle-to-grave programming and in more recent times the targeting of young minds from birth to adulthood has entered the stratosphere. This has taken the form of skewing what is 'taught' to fit the Cult agenda and the omnipresent techniques of group-think to isolate non-believers and pressure them into line. There has always been a tendency to follow the herd, but we really are in a new world now in relation to that. We have parents who can see the 'Covid' hoax told by their children not to stop them wearing masks at school, being 'Covid' tested or having the 'vaccine' in fear of the peer-pressure consequences of being different. What is 'peer-pressure' if not pressure to conform to group-think? Renegade Minds never group-think and always retain a set of perceptions that are unique to them. Group-think is always underpinned by consequences for not group-thinking. Abuse now aimed at those refusing DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' are a potent example of this. The biggest pressure to conform comes from the very group which is itself being manipulated. 'I am programmed to be part of a hive mind and so you must be.'

Woke control structures in 'education' now apply to every mainstream organisation. Those at the top of the 'education' hierarchy (the Cult) decide the policy. This is imposed on governments through the Cult network; governments impose it on schools, colleges and universities; their leadership impose the policy on teachers and academics and they impose it on children and students. At any level where there is resistance, perhaps from a teacher or university lecturer, they are targeted by the authorities and often fired. Students themselves regularly demand the dismissal of academics (increasingly few) at odds with the narrative that the students have been programmed to believe in. It is quite a thought that students who are being targeted by the Cult become so consumed by programmed group-think that they launch protests and demand the removal of those who are trying to push back against those targeting the students. Such is the scale of perceptual inversion. We see this with 'Covid' programming as the Cult imposes the rules via psycho-psychologists and governments on

shops, transport companies and businesses which impose them on their staff who impose them on their customers who pressure Pushbackers to conform to the will of the Cult which is in the process of destroying them and their families. Scan all aspects of society and you will see the same sequence every time.

Fact free Woke and hijacking the 'left'

There is no more potent example of this than 'Woke', a mentality only made possible by the deletion of factual evidence by an 'education' system seeking to produce an ever more uniform society. Why would you bother with facts when you don't know any? Deletion of credible history both in volume and type is highly relevant. Orwell said: 'Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.' They who control the perception of the past control the perception of the future and they who control the present control the perception of the past through the writing and deleting of history. Why would you oppose the imposition of Marxism in the name of Wokeism when you don't know that Marxism cost at least 100 million lives in the 20th century alone? Watch videos and read reports in which Woker generations are asked basic historical questions – it's mind-blowing. A survey of 2,000 people found that six percent of millennials (born approximately early 1980s to early 2000s) believed the Second World War (1939-1945) broke out with the assassination of President Kennedy (in 1963) and one in ten thought Margaret Thatcher was British Prime Minister at the time. She was in office between 1979 and 1990. We are in a post-fact society. Provable facts are no defence against the fascism of political correctness or Silicon Valley censorship. Facts don't matter anymore as we have witnessed with the 'Covid' hoax. Sacrificing uniqueness to the Woke group-think religion is all you are required to do and that means thinking for yourself is the biggest Woke no, no. All religions are an expression of group-think and censorship and Woke is just another religion with an orthodoxy defended by group-think and censorship. Burned at

the stake becomes burned on Twitter which leads back eventually to burned at the stake as Woke humanity regresses to ages past.

The biggest Woke inversion of all is its creators and funders. I grew up in a traditional left of centre political household on a council estate in Leicester in the 1950s and 60s – you know, the left that challenged the power of wealth-hoarding elites and threats to freedom of speech and opinion. In those days students went on marches defending freedom of speech while today's Wokers march for its deletion. What on earth could have happened? Those very elites (collectively the Cult) that we opposed in my youth and early life have funded into existence the antithesis of that former left and hijacked the 'brand' while inverting everything it ever stood for. We have a mentality that calls itself 'liberal' and 'progressive' while acting like fascists. Cult billionaires and their corporations have funded themselves into control of 'education' to ensure that Woke programming is unceasing throughout the formative years of children and young people and that non-Wokers are isolated (that word again) whether they be students, teachers or college professors. The Cult has funded into existence the now colossal global network of Woke organisations that have spawned and promoted all the 'causes' on the Cult wish-list for global transformation and turned Wokers into demanders of them. Does anyone really think it's a coincidence that the Cult agenda for humanity is a carbon (sorry) copy of the societal transformations desired by Woke?? These are only some of them:

Political correctness: The means by which the Cult deletes all public debates that it knows it cannot win if we had the free-flow of information and evidence.

Human-caused 'climate change': The means by which the Cult seeks to transform society into a globally-controlled dictatorship imposing its will over the fine detail of everyone's lives 'to save the planet' which doesn't actually need saving.

Transgender obsession: Preparing collective perception to accept the 'new human' which would not have genders because it would be created technologically and not through procreation. I'll have much more on this in Human 2.0.

Race obsession: The means by which the Cult seeks to divide and rule the population by triggering racial division through the perception that society is more racist than ever when the opposite is the case. Is it perfect in that regard? No. But to compare today with the racism of apartheid and segregation brought to an end by the civil rights movement in the 1960s is to insult the memory of that movement and inspirations like Martin Luther King. Why is the 'anti-racism' industry (which it is) so dominated by privileged white people?

White supremacy: This is a label used by privileged white people to demonise poor and deprived white people pushing back on tyranny to marginalise and destroy them. White people are being especially targeted as the dominant race by number within Western society which the Cult seeks to transform in its image. If you want to change a society you must weaken and undermine its biggest group and once you have done that by using the other groups you next turn on them to do the same ... 'Then they came for the Jews and I was not a Jew so I did nothing.'

Mass migration: The mass movement of people from the Middle East, Africa and Asia into Europe, from the south into the United States and from Asia into Australia are another way the Cult seeks to dilute the racial, cultural and political influence of white people on Western society. White people ask why their governments appear to be working against them while being politically and culturally biased towards incoming cultures. Well, here's your answer. In the same way sexually 'straight' people, men and women, ask why the

authorities are biased against them in favour of other sexualities. The answer is the same – that's the way the Cult wants it to be for very sinister motives.

These are all central parts of the Cult agenda and central parts of the Woke agenda and Woke was created and continues to be funded to an immense degree by Cult billionaires and corporations. If anyone begins to say 'coincidence' the syllables should stick in their throat.

Billionaire 'social justice warriors'

Joe Biden is a 100 percent-owned asset of the Cult and the Wokers' man in the White House whenever he can remember his name and for however long he lasts with his rapidly diminishing cognitive function. Even walking up the steps of an aircraft without falling on his arse would appear to be a challenge. He's not an empty-shell puppet or anything. From the minute Biden took office (or the Cult did) he began his executive orders promoting the Woke wish-list. You will see the Woke agenda imposed ever more severely because it's really the *Cult* agenda. Woke organisations and activist networks spawned by the Cult are funded to the extreme so long as they promote what the Cult wants to happen. Woke is funded to promote 'social justice' by billionaires who become billionaires by destroying social justice. The social justice mantra is only a cover for dismantling social justice and funded by billionaires that couldn't give a damn about social justice. Everything makes sense when you see that. One of Woke's premier funders is Cult billionaire financier George Soros who said: 'I am basically there to make money, I cannot and do not look at the social consequences of what I do.' This is the same Soros who has given more than \$32 billion to his Open Society Foundations global Woke network and funded Black Lives Matter, mass immigration into Europe and the United States, transgender activism, climate change activism, political correctness and groups targeting 'white supremacy' in the form of privileged white thugs that dominate Antifa. What a scam it all is and when

you are dealing with the unquestioning fact-free zone of Woke scamming them is child's play. All you need to pull it off in all these organisations are a few in-the-know agents of the Cult and an army of naïve, reframed, uninformed, narcissistic, know-nothings convinced of their own self-righteousness, self-purity and virtue.

Soros and fellow billionaires and billionaire corporations have poured hundreds of millions into Black Lives Matter and connected groups and promoted them to a global audience. None of this is motivated by caring about black people. These are the billionaires that have controlled and exploited a system that leaves millions of black people in abject poverty and deprivation which they do absolutely nothing to address. The same Cult networks funding BLM were behind the *slave trade*! Black Lives Matter hijacked a phrase that few would challenge and they have turned this laudable concept into a political weapon to divide society. You know that BLM is a fraud when it claims that *All Lives Matter*, the most inclusive statement of all, is 'racist'. BLM and its Cult masters don't want to end racism. To them it's a means to an end to control all of humanity never mind the colour, creed, culture or background. What has destroying the nuclear family got to do with ending racism? Nothing – but that is one of the goals of BLM and also happens to be a goal of the Cult as I have been exposing in my books for decades. Stealing children from loving parents and giving schools ever more power to override parents is part of that same agenda. BLM is a Marxist organisation and why would that not be the case when the Cult created Marxism *and* BLM? Patrisse Cullors, a BLM co-founder, said in a 2015 video that she and her fellow organisers, including co-founder Alicia Garza, are 'trained Marxists'. The lady known after marriage as Patrisse Khan-Cullors bought a \$1.4 million home in 2021 in one of the whitest areas of California with a black population of just 1.6 per cent and has so far bought *four* high-end homes for a total of \$3.2 million. How very Marxist. There must be a bit of spare in the BLM coffers, however, when Cult corporations and billionaires have handed over the best part of \$100 million. Many black people can see that Black Lives Matter is not

working for them, but against them, and this is still more confirmation. Black journalist Jason Whitlock, who had his account suspended by Twitter for simply linking to the story about the 'Marxist's' home buying spree, said that BLM leaders are 'making millions of dollars off the backs of these dead black men who they wouldn't spit on if they were on fire and alive'.

Black Lies Matter

Cult assets and agencies came together to promote BLM in the wake of the death of career criminal George Floyd who had been jailed a number of times including for forcing his way into the home of a black woman with others in a raid in which a gun was pointed at her stomach. Floyd was filmed being held in a Minneapolis street in 2020 with the knee of a police officer on his neck and he subsequently died. It was an appalling thing for the officer to do, but the same technique has been used by police on peaceful protestors of lockdown without any outcry from the Woke brigade. As unquestioning supporters of the Cult agenda Wokers have supported lockdown and all the 'Covid' claptrap while attacking anyone standing up to the tyranny imposed in its name. Court documents would later include details of an autopsy on Floyd by County Medical Examiner Dr Andrew Baker who concluded that Floyd had taken a fatal level of the drug fentanyl. None of this mattered to fact-free, question-free, Woke. Floyd's death was followed by worldwide protests against police brutality amid calls to defund the police. Throwing babies out with the bathwater is a Woke speciality. In the wake of the murder of British woman Sarah Everard a Green Party member of the House of Lords, Baroness Jones of Moulscroomb (Nincompoopia would have been better), called for a 6pm curfew for all men. This would be in breach of the Geneva Conventions on war crimes which ban collective punishment, but that would never have crossed the black and white Woke mind of Baroness Nincompoopia who would have been far too convinced of her own self-righteousness to compute such details. Many American cities did defund the police in the face of Floyd riots

and after \$15 million was deleted from the police budget in Washington DC under useless Woke mayor Muriel Bowser car-jacking alone rose by 300 percent and within six months the US capital recorded its highest murder rate in 15 years. The same happened in Chicago and other cities in line with the Cult/Soros plan to bring fear to streets and neighbourhoods by reducing the police, releasing violent criminals and not prosecuting crime. This is the mob-rule agenda that I have warned in the books was coming for so long. Shootings in the area of Minneapolis where Floyd was arrested increased by 2,500 percent compared with the year before. Defunding the police over George Floyd has led to a big increase in dead people with many of them black. Police protection for politicians making these decisions stayed the same or increased as you would expect from professional hypocrites. The Cult doesn't actually want to abolish the police. It wants to abolish local control over the police and hand it to federal government as the psychopaths advance the Hunger Games Society. Many George Floyd protests turned into violent riots with black stores and businesses destroyed by fire and looting across America fuelled by Black Lives Matter. Woke doesn't do irony. If you want civil rights you must loot the liquor store and the supermarket and make off with a smart TV. It's the only way.

It's not a race war – it's a class war

Black people are patronised by privileged blacks and whites alike and told they are victims of white supremacy. I find it extraordinary to watch privileged blacks supporting the very system and bloodline networks behind the slave trade and parroting the same Cult-serving manipulative crap of their privileged white, often billionaire, associates. It is indeed not a race war but a class war and colour is just a diversion. Black Senator Cory Booker and black Congresswoman Maxine Waters, more residents of Nincompoopia, personify this. Once you tell people they are victims of someone else you devalue both their own responsibility for their plight and the power they have to impact on their reality and experience. Instead

we have: 'You are only in your situation because of whitey – turn on them and everything will change.' It won't change. Nothing changes in our lives unless *we* change it. Crucial to that is never seeing yourself as a victim and always as the creator of your reality. Life is a simple sequence of choice and consequence. Make different choices and you create different consequences. *You* have to make those choices – not Black Lives Matter, the Woke Mafia and anyone else that seeks to dictate your life. Who are they these Wokers, an emotional and psychological road traffic accident, to tell you what to do? Personal empowerment is the last thing the Cult and its Black Lives Matter want black people or anyone else to have. They claim to be defending the underdog while *creating* and perpetuating the underdog. The Cult's worst nightmare is human unity and if they are going to keep blacks, whites and every other race under economic servitude and control then the focus must be diverted from what they have in common to what they can be manipulated to believe divides them. Blacks have to be told that their poverty and plight is the fault of the white bloke living on the street in the same poverty and with the same plight they are experiencing. The difference is that your plight black people is due to him, a white supremacist with 'white privilege' living on the street. Don't unite as one human family against your mutual oppressors and suppressors – fight the oppressor with the white face who is as financially deprived as you are. The Cult knows that as its 'Covid' agenda moves into still new levels of extremism people are going to respond and it has been spreading the seeds of disunity everywhere to stop a united response to the evil that targets *all of us*.

Racist attacks on 'whiteness' are getting ever more outrageous and especially through the American Democratic Party which has an appalling history for anti-black racism. Barack Obama, Joe Biden, Hillary Clinton and Nancy Pelosi all eulogised about Senator Robert Byrd at his funeral in 2010 after a nearly 60-year career in Congress. Byrd was a brutal Ku Klux Klan racist and a violent abuser of Cathy O'Brien in MKUltra. He said he would never fight in the military 'with a negro by my side' and 'rather I should die a thousand times,

and see Old Glory trampled in the dirt never to rise again, than to see this beloved land of ours become degraded by race mongrels, a throwback to the blackest specimen from the wilds'. Biden called Byrd a 'very close friend and mentor'. These 'Woke' hypocrites are not anti-racist they are anti-poor and anti-people not of their perceived class. Here is an illustration of the scale of anti-white racism to which we have now descended. Seriously Woke and moronic *New York Times* contributor Damon Young described whiteness as a 'virus' that 'like other viruses will not die until there are no bodies left for it to infect'. He went on: '... the only way to stop it is to locate it, isolate it, extract it, and kill it.' Young can say that as a black man with no consequences when a white man saying the same in reverse would be facing a jail sentence. *That's* racism. We had super-Woke numbskull senators Tammy Duckworth and Mazie Hirono saying they would object to future Biden Cabinet appointments if he did not nominate more Asian Americans and Pacific Islanders. Never mind the ability of the candidate what do they look like? Duckworth said: 'I will vote for racial minorities and I will vote for LGBTQ, but anyone else I'm not voting for.' Appointing people on the grounds of race is illegal, but that was not a problem for this ludicrous pair. They were on-message and that's a free pass in any situation.

Critical race racism

White children are told at school they are intrinsically racist as they are taught the divisive 'critical race theory'. This claims that the law and legal institutions are inherently racist and that race is a socially constructed concept used by white people to further their economic and political interests at the expense of people of colour. White is a 'virus' as we've seen. Racial inequality results from 'social, economic, and legal differences that white people create between races to maintain white interests which leads to poverty and criminality in minority communities'. I must tell that to the white guy sleeping on the street. The principal of East Side Community School in New York sent white parents a manifesto that called on

them to become 'white traitors' and advocate for full 'white abolition'. These people are teaching your kids when they urgently need a psychiatrist. The 'school' included a chart with 'eight white identities' that ranged from 'white supremacist' to 'white abolition' and defined the behaviour white people must follow to end 'the regime of whiteness'. Woke blacks and their privileged white associates are acting exactly like the slave owners of old and Ku Klux Klan racists like Robert Byrd. They are too full of their own self-purity to see that, but it's true. Racism is not a body type; it's a state of mind that can manifest through any colour, creed or culture.

Another racial fraud is '*equity*'. Not equality of treatment and opportunity – equity. It's a term spun as equality when it means something very different. Equality in its true sense is a raising up while '*equity*' is a race to the bottom. Everyone in the same level of poverty is '*equity*'. Keep everyone down – that's equity. The Cult doesn't want anyone in the human family to be empowered and BLM leaders, like all these 'anti-racist' organisations, continue their privileged, pampered existence by perpetuating the perception of gathering racism. When is the last time you heard an 'anti-racist' or 'anti-Semitism' organisation say that acts of racism and discrimination have *fallen*? It's not in the interests of their fundraising and power to influence and the same goes for the professional soccer anti-racism operation, Kick It Out. Two things confirmed that the Black Lives Matter riots in the summer of 2020 were Cult creations. One was that while anti-lockdown protests were condemned in this same period for 'transmitting 'Covid' the authorities supported mass gatherings of Black Lives Matter supporters. I even saw self-deluding people claiming to be doctors say the two types of protest were not the same. No – the non-existent 'Covid' was in favour of lockdowns and attacked those that protested against them while 'Covid' supported Black Lives Matter and kept well away from its protests. The whole thing was a joke and as lockdown protestors were arrested, often brutally, by reframed Face-Nappies we had the grotesque sight of police officers taking the knee to Black Lives Matter, a Cult-funded Marxist

organisation that supports violent riots and wants to destroy the nuclear family and white people.

He's not white? Shucks!

Woke obsession with race was on display again when ten people were shot dead in Boulder, Colorado, in March, 2021. Cult-owned Woke TV channels like CNN said the shooter appeared to be a white man and Wokers were on Twitter condemning 'violent white men' with the usual mantras. Then the shooter's name was released as Ahmad Al Aliwi Alissa, an anti-Trump Arab-American, and the sigh of disappointment could be heard five miles away. Never mind that ten people were dead and what that meant for their families. Race baiting was all that mattered to these sick Cult-serving people like Barack Obama who exploited the deaths to further divide America on racial grounds which is his job for the Cult. This is the man that 'racist' white Americans made the first black president of the United States and then gave him a second term. Not-very-bright Obama has become filthy rich on the back of that and today appears to have a big influence on the Biden administration. Even so he's still a downtrodden black man and a victim of white supremacy. This disingenuous fraud reveals the contempt he has for black people when he puts on a Deep South Alabama accent whenever he talks to them, no, *at* them.

Another BLM red flag was how the now fully-Woke (fully-Cult) and fully-virtue-signalled professional soccer authorities had their teams taking the knee before every match in support of Marxist Black Lives Matter. Soccer authorities and clubs displayed 'Black Lives Matter' on the players' shirts and flashed the name on electronic billboards around the pitch. Any fans that condemned what is a Freemasonic taking-the-knee ritual were widely condemned as you would expect from the Woke virtue-signallers of professional sport and the now fully-Woke media. We have reverse racism in which you are banned from criticising any race or culture except for white people for whom anything goes – say what you like, no problem. What has this got to do with racial harmony and

equality? We've had black supremacists from Black Lives Matter telling white people to fall to their knees in the street and apologise for their white supremacy. Black supremacists acting like white supremacist slave owners of the past couldn't breach their self-obsessed, race-obsessed sense of self-purity. Joe Biden appointed a race-obsessed black supremacist Kristen Clarke to head the Justice Department Civil Rights Division. Clarke claimed that blacks are endowed with 'greater mental, physical and spiritual abilities' than whites. If anyone reversed that statement they would be vilified. Clarke is on-message so no problem. She's never seen a black-white situation in which the black figure is anything but a virtuous victim and she heads the Civil Rights Division which should treat everyone the same or it isn't civil rights. Another perception of the Renegade Mind: If something or someone is part of the Cult agenda they will be supported by Woke governments and media no matter what. If they're not, they will be condemned and censored. It really is that simple and so racist Clarke prospers despite (make that because of) her racism.

The end of culture

Biden's administration is full of such racial, cultural and economic bias as the Cult requires the human family to be divided into warring factions. We are now seeing racially-segregated graduations and everything, but everything, is defined through the lens of perceived 'racism'. We have 'racist' mathematics, 'racist' food and even 'racist' *plants*. World famous Kew Gardens in London said it was changing labels on plants and flowers to tell its pre-'Covid' more than two million visitors a year how racist they are. Kew director Richard Deverell said this was part of an effort to 'move quickly to decolonise collections' after they were approached by one Ajay Chhabra 'an actor with an insight into how sugar cane was linked to slavery'. They are *plants* you idiots. 'Decolonisation' in the Woke manual really means colonisation of society with its mentality and by extension colonisation by the Cult. We are witnessing a new Chinese-style 'Cultural Revolution' so essential to the success of all

Marxist takeovers. Our cultural past and traditions have to be swept away to allow a new culture to be built-back-better. Woke targeting of long-standing Western cultural pillars including historical monuments and cancelling of historical figures is what happened in the Mao revolution in China which 'purged remnants of capitalist and traditional elements from Chinese society' and installed Maoism as the dominant ideology'. For China see the Western world today and for 'dominant ideology' see Woke. Better still see Marxism or Maoism. The 'Covid' hoax has specifically sought to destroy the arts and all elements of Western culture from people meeting in a pub or restaurant to closing theatres, music venues, sports stadiums, places of worship and even banning *singing*. Destruction of Western society is also why criticism of any religion is banned except for Christianity which again is the dominant religion as white is the numerically-dominant race. Christianity may be fading rapidly, but its history and traditions are weaved through the fabric of Western society. Delete the pillars and other structures will follow until the whole thing collapses. I am not a Christian defending that religion when I say that. I have no religion. It's just a fact. To this end Christianity has itself been turned Woke to usher its own downfall and its ranks are awash with 'change agents' – knowing and unknowing – at every level including Pope Francis (*definitely* knowing) and the clueless Archbishop of Canterbury Justin Welby (possibly not, but who can be sure?). Woke seeks to coordinate attacks on Western culture, traditions, and ways of life through 'intersectionality' defined as 'the complex, cumulative way in which the effects of multiple forms of discrimination (such as racism, sexism, and classism) combine, overlap, or intersect especially in the experiences of marginalised individuals or groups'. Wade through the Orwellian Woke-speak and this means coordinating disparate groups in a common cause to overthrow freedom and liberal values.

The entire structure of public institutions has been infested with Woke – government at all levels, political parties, police, military, schools, universities, advertising, media and trade unions. This abomination has been achieved through the Cult web by appointing

Wokers to positions of power and battering non-Wokers into line through intimidation, isolation and threats to their job. Many have been fired in the wake of the empathy-deleted, vicious hostility of 'social justice' Wokers and the desire of gutless, spineless employers to virtue-signal their Wokeness. Corporations are filled with Wokers today, most notably those in Silicon Valley. Ironically at the top they are not Woke at all. They are only exploiting the mentality their Cult masters have created and funded to censor and enslave while the Wokers cheer them on until it's their turn. Thus the Woke 'liberal left' is an inversion of the traditional liberal left. Campaigning for justice on the grounds of power and wealth distribution has been replaced by campaigning for identity politics. The genuine traditional left would never have taken money from today's billionaire abusers of fairness and justice and nor would the billionaires have wanted to fund that genuine left. It would not have been in their interests to do so. The division of opinion in those days was between the haves and have nots. This all changed with Cult manipulated and funded identity politics. The division of opinion today is between Wokers and non-Wokers and not income brackets. Cult corporations and their billionaires may have taken wealth disparity to cataclysmic levels of injustice, but as long as they speak the language of Woke, hand out the dosh to the Woke network and censor the enemy they are 'one of us'. Billionaires who don't give a damn about injustice are laughing at them till their bellies hurt. Wokers are not even close to self-aware enough to see that. The transformed 'left' dynamic means that Wokers who drone on about 'social justice' are funded by billionaires that have destroyed social justice the world over. It's *why* they are billionaires.

The climate con

Nothing encapsulates what I have said more comprehensively than the hoax of human-caused global warming. I have detailed in my books over the years how Cult operatives and organisations were the pump-primers from the start of the climate con. A purpose-built vehicle for this is the Club of Rome established by the Cult in 1968

with the Rockefellers and Rothschilds centrally involved all along. Their gofer frontman Maurice Strong, a Canadian oil millionaire, hosted the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992 where the global 'green movement' really expanded in earnest under the guiding hand of the Cult. The Earth Summit established Agenda 21 through the Cult-created-and-owned United Nations to use the illusion of human-caused climate change to justify the transformation of global society to save the world from climate disaster. It is a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution sold through governments, media, schools and universities as whole generations have been terrified into believing that the world was going to end in their lifetimes unless what old people had inflicted upon them was stopped by a complete restructuring of how everything is done. Chill, kids, it's all a hoax. Such restructuring is precisely what the Cult agenda demands (purely by coincidence of course). Today this has been given the codename of the Great Reset which is only an updated term for Agenda 21 and its associated Agenda 2030. The latter, too, is administered through the UN and was voted into being by the General Assembly in 2015. Both 21 and 2030 seek centralised control of all resources and food right down to the raindrops falling on your own land. These are some of the demands of Agenda 21 established in 1992. See if you recognise this society emerging today:

- End national sovereignty
- State planning and management of all land resources, ecosystems, deserts, forests, mountains, oceans and fresh water; agriculture; rural development; biotechnology; and ensuring 'equity'
- The state to 'define the role' of business and financial resources
- Abolition of private property
- 'Restructuring' the family unit (see BLM)
- Children raised by the state
- People told what their job will be
- Major restrictions on movement
- Creation of 'human settlement zones'

- Mass resettlement as people are forced to vacate land where they live
- Dumbing down education
- Mass global depopulation in pursuit of all the above

The United Nations was created as a Trojan horse for world government. With the climate con of critical importance to promoting that outcome you would expect the UN to be involved. Oh, it's involved all right. The UN is promoting Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 justified by 'climate change' while also driving the climate hoax through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), one of the world's most corrupt organisations. The IPCC has been lying ferociously and constantly since the day it opened its doors with the global media hanging unquestioningly on its every mendacious word. The Green movement is entirely Woke and has long lost its original environmental focus since it was co-opted by the Cult. An obsession with 'global warming' has deleted its values and scrambled its head. I experienced a small example of what I mean on a beautiful country walk that I have enjoyed several times a week for many years. The path merged into the fields and forests and you felt at one with the natural world. Then a 'Green' organisation, the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust, took over part of the land and proceeded to cut down a large number of trees, including mature ones, to install a horrible big, bright steel 'this-is-ours-stay-out' fence that destroyed the whole atmosphere of this beautiful place. No one with a feel for nature would do that. Day after day I walked to the sound of chainsaws and a magnificent mature weeping willow tree that I so admired was cut down at the base of the trunk. When I challenged a Woke young girl in a green shirt (of course) about this vandalism she replied: 'It's a weeping willow – it will grow back.' This is what people are paying for when they donate to the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust and many other 'green' organisations today. It is not the environmental movement that I knew and instead has become a support-system – as with Extinction Rebellion – for a very dark agenda.

Private jets for climate justice

The Cult-owned, Gates-funded, World Economic Forum and its founder Klaus Schwab were behind the emergence of Greta Thunberg to harness the young behind the climate agenda and she was invited to speak to the world at ... the UN. Schwab published a book, *Covid-19: The Great Reset* in 2020 in which he used the 'Covid' hoax and the climate hoax to lay out a new society straight out of Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030. Bill Gates followed in early 2021 when he took time out from destroying the world to produce a book in his name about the way to save it. Gates flies across the world in private jets and admitted that 'I probably have one of the highest greenhouse gas footprints of anyone on the planet ... my personal flying alone is gigantic.' He has also bid for the planet's biggest private jet operator. Other climate change saviours who fly in private jets include John Kerry, the US Special Presidential Envoy for Climate, and actor Leonardo DiCaprio, a 'UN Messenger of Peace with special focus on climate change'. These people are so full of bullshit they could corner the market in manure. We mustn't be sceptical, though, because the Gates book, *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need*, is a genuine attempt to protect the world and not an obvious pile of excrement attributed to a mega-psychopath aimed at selling his masters' plans for humanity. The Gates book and the other shite-pile by Klaus Schwab could have been written by the same person and may well have been. Both use 'climate change' and 'Covid' as the excuses for their new society and by coincidence the Cult's World Economic Forum and Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation promote the climate hoax and hosted Event 201 which pre-empted with a 'simulation' the very 'coronavirus' hoax that would be simulated for real on humanity within weeks. The British 'royal' family is promoting the 'Reset' as you would expect through Prince 'climate change caused the war in Syria' Charles and his hapless son Prince William who said that we must 'reset our relationship with nature and our trajectory as a species' to avoid a climate disaster. Amazing how many promoters of the 'Covid' and 'climate change' control

systems are connected to Gates and the World Economic Forum. A 'study' in early 2021 claimed that carbon dioxide emissions must fall by the equivalent of a global lockdown roughly every two years for the next decade to save the planet. The 'study' appeared in the same period that the Schwab mob claimed in a video that lockdowns destroying the lives of billions are good because they make the earth 'quieter' with less 'ambient noise'. They took down the video amid a public backlash for such arrogant, empathy-deleted stupidity You see, however, where they are going with this. Corinne Le Quéré, a professor at the Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research, University of East Anglia, was lead author of the climate lockdown study, and she writes for ... the World Economic Forum. Gates calls in 'his' book for changing 'every aspect of the economy' (long-time Cult agenda) and for humans to eat synthetic 'meat' (predicted in my books) while cows and other farm animals are eliminated. Australian TV host and commentator Alan Jones described what carbon emission targets would mean for farm animals in Australia alone if emissions were reduced as demanded by 35 percent by 2030 and zero by 2050:

Well, let's take agriculture, the total emissions from agriculture are about 75 million tonnes of carbon dioxide, equivalent. Now reduce that by 35 percent and you have to come down to 50 million tonnes, I've done the maths. So if you take for example 1.5 million cows, you're going to have to reduce the herd by 525,000 [by] 2030, nine years, that's 58,000 cows a year. The beef herd's 30 million, reduce that by 35 percent, that's 10.5 million, which means 1.2 million cattle have to go every year between now and 2030. This is insanity!

There are 75 million sheep. Reduce that by 35 percent, that's 26 million sheep, that's almost 3 million a year. So under the Paris Agreement over 30 million beasts. dairy cows, cattle, pigs and sheep would go. More than 8,000 every minute of every hour for the next decade, do these people know what they're talking about?

Clearly they don't at the level of campaigners, politicians and administrators. The Cult *does* know; that's the outcome it wants. We are faced with not just a war on humanity. Animals and the natural world are being targeted and I have been saying since the 'Covid' hoax began that the plan eventually was to claim that the 'deadly virus' is able to jump from animals, including farm animals and

domestic pets, to humans. Just before this book went into production came this story: 'Russia registers world's first Covid-19 vaccine for cats & dogs as makers of Sputnik V warn pets & farm animals could spread virus'. The report said 'top scientists warned that the deadly pathogen could soon begin spreading through homes and farms' and 'the next stage is the infection of farm and domestic animals'. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey. Think what that would mean for animals and keep your eye on a term called zoonosis or zoonotic diseases which transmit between animals and humans. The Cult wants to break the connection between animals and people as it does between people and people. Farm animals fit with the Cult agenda to transform food from natural to synthetic.

The gas of life is killing us

There can be few greater examples of Cult inversion than the condemnation of carbon dioxide as a dangerous pollutant when it is the gas of life. Without it the natural world would be dead and so we would all be dead. We breathe in oxygen and breathe out carbon dioxide while plants produce oxygen and absorb carbon dioxide. It is a perfect symbiotic relationship that the Cult wants to dismantle for reasons I will come to in the final two chapters. Gates, Schwab, other Cult operatives and mindless repeaters, want the world to be 'carbon neutral' by at least 2050 and the earlier the better. 'Zero carbon' is the cry echoed by lunatics calling for 'Zero Covid' when we already have it. These carbon emission targets will deindustrialise the world in accordance with Cult plans – the post-industrial, post-democratic society – and with so-called renewables like solar and wind not coming even close to meeting human energy needs blackouts and cold are inevitable. Texans got the picture in the winter of 2021 when a snow storm stopped wind turbines and solar panels from working and the lights went down along with water which relies on electricity for its supply system. Gates wants everything to be powered by electricity to ensure that his masters have the kill switch to stop all human activity, movement, cooking, water and warmth any time they like. The climate lie is so

stupendously inverted that it claims we must urgently reduce carbon dioxide when we *don't have enough*.

Co2 in the atmosphere is a little above 400 parts per million when the optimum for plant growth is 2,000 ppm and when it falls anywhere near 150 ppm the natural world starts to die and so do we. It fell to as low as 280 ppm in an 1880 measurement in Hawaii and rose to 413 ppm in 2019 with industrialisation which is why the planet has become *greener* in the industrial period. How insane then that psychopathic madman Gates is not satisfied only with blocking the rise of Co2. He's funding technology to suck it out of the atmosphere. The reason why will become clear. The industrial era is not destroying the world through Co2 and has instead turned around a potentially disastrous ongoing fall in Co2. Greenpeace co-founder and scientist Patrick Moore walked away from Greenpeace in 1986 and has exposed the green movement for fear-mongering and lies. He said that 500 million years ago there was *17 times* more Co2 in the atmosphere than we have today and levels have been falling for hundreds of millions of years. In the last 150 million years Co2 levels in Earth's atmosphere had reduced by *90 percent*. Moore said that by the time humanity began to unlock carbon dioxide from fossil fuels we were at '38 seconds to midnight' and in that sense: 'Humans are [the Earth's] salvation.' Moore made the point that only half the Co2 emitted by fossil fuels stays in the atmosphere and we should remember that all pollution pouring from chimneys that we are told is carbon dioxide is in fact nothing of the kind. It's pollution. Carbon dioxide is an invisible gas.

William Happer, Professor of Physics at Princeton University and long-time government adviser on climate, has emphasised the Co2 deficiency for maximum growth and food production. Greenhouse growers don't add carbon dioxide for a bit of fun. He said that most of the warming in the last 100 years, after the earth emerged from the super-cold period of the 'Little Ice Age' into a natural warming cycle, was over by 1940. Happer said that a peak year for warming in 1988 can be explained by a 'monster El Nino' which is a natural and cyclical warming of the Pacific that has nothing to do with 'climate

change'. He said the effect of Co2 could be compared to painting a wall with red paint in that once two or three coats have been applied it didn't matter how much more you slapped on because the wall will not get much redder. Almost all the effect of the rise in Co2 has already happened, he said, and the volume in the atmosphere would now have to *double* to increase temperature by a single degree. Climate hoaxers know this and they have invented the most ridiculously complicated series of 'feedback' loops to try to overcome this rather devastating fact. You hear puppet Greta going on cluelessly about feedback loops and this is why.

The Sun affects temperature? No you *climate denier*

Some other nonsense to contemplate: Climate graphs show that rises in temperature do not follow rises in Co2 – *it's the other way round* with a lag between the two of some 800 years. If we go back 800 years from present time we hit the Medieval Warm Period when temperatures were higher than now without any industrialisation and this was followed by the Little Ice Age when temperatures plummeted. The world was still emerging from these centuries of serious cold when many climate records began which makes the ever-repeated line of the 'hottest year since records began' meaningless when you are not comparing like with like. The coldest period of the Little Ice Age corresponded with the lowest period of sunspot activity when the Sun was at its least active. Proper scientists will not be at all surprised by this when it confirms the obvious fact that earth temperature is affected by the scale of Sun activity and the energetic power that it subsequently emits; but when is the last time you heard a climate hoaxer talking about the Sun as a source of earth temperature?? Everything has to be focussed on Co2 which makes up just 0.117 percent of so-called greenhouse gases and only a fraction of even that is generated by human activity. The rest is natural. More than *90 percent* of those greenhouse gases are water vapour and clouds ([Fig 9](#)). Ban moisture I say. Have you noticed that the climate hoaxers no longer use the polar bear as their promotion image? That's because far from becoming extinct polar

bear communities are stable or thriving. Joe Bastardi, American meteorologist, weather forecaster and outspoken critic of the climate lie, documents in his book *The Climate Chronicles* how weather patterns and events claimed to be evidence of climate change have been happening since long before industrialisation: 'What happened before naturally is happening again, as is to be expected given the cyclical nature of the climate due to the design of the planet.' If you read the detailed background to the climate hoax in my other books you will shake your head and wonder how anyone could believe the crap which has spawned a multi-trillion dollar industry based on absolute garbage (see HIV causes AIDs and Sars-Cov-2 causes 'Covid-19'). Climate and 'Covid' have much in common given they have the same source. They both have the contradictory *everything* factor in which everything is explained by reference to them. It's hot – 'it's climate change'. It's cold – 'it's climate change'. I got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. I haven't got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. Not having a sniffle has to be a symptom of 'Covid'. Everything is and not having a sniffle is especially dangerous if you are a slow walker. For sheer audacity I offer you a Cambridge University 'study' that actually linked 'Covid' to 'climate change'. It had to happen eventually. They concluded that climate change played a role in 'Covid-19' spreading from animals to humans because ... wait for it ... I kid you not ... *the two groups were forced closer together as populations grow*. Er, that's it. The whole foundation on which this depended was that 'Bats are the likely zoonotic origin of SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-2'. Well, they are not. They are nothing to do with it. Apart from bats not being the origin and therefore 'climate change' effects on bats being irrelevant I am in awe of their academic insight. Where would we be without them? Not where we are that's for sure.

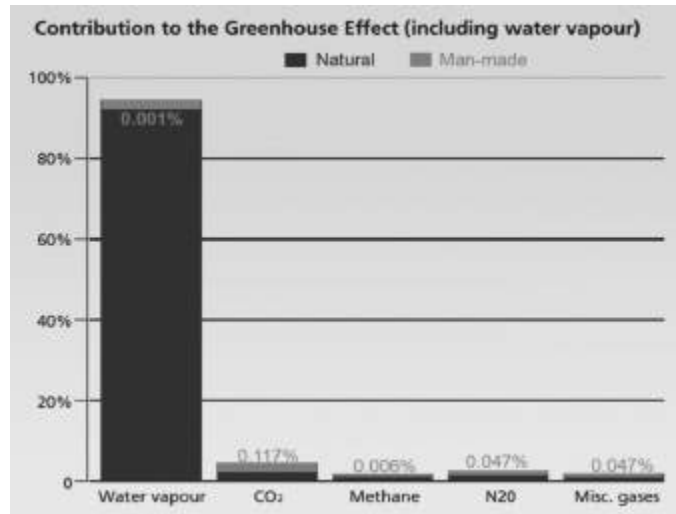


Figure 9: The idea that the gas of life is disastrously changing the climate is an insult to brain cell activity.

One other point about the weather is that climate modification is now well advanced and not every major weather event is natural – or earthquake come to that. I cover this subject at some length in other books. China is openly planning a rapid expansion of its weather modification programme which includes changing the climate in an area more than one and a half times the size of India. China used weather manipulation to ensure clear skies during the 2008 Olympics in Beijing. I have quoted from US military documents detailing how to employ weather manipulation as a weapon of war and they did that in the 1960s and 70s during the conflict in Vietnam with Operation Popeye manipulating monsoon rains for military purposes. Why would there be international treaties on weather modification if it wasn't possible? Of course it is. Weather is energetic information and it can be changed.

How was the climate hoax pulled off? See 'Covid'

If you can get billions to believe in a 'virus' that doesn't exist you can get them to believe in human-caused climate change that doesn't exist. Both are being used by the Cult to transform global society in the way it has long planned. Both hoaxes have been achieved in pretty much the same way. First you declare a lie is a fact. There's a

'virus' you call SARS-Cov-2 or humans are warming the planet with their behaviour. Next this becomes, via Cult networks, the foundation of government, academic and science policy and belief. Those who parrot the mantra are given big grants to produce research that confirms the narrative is true and ever more 'symptoms' are added to make the 'virus'/'climate change' sound even more scary. Scientists and researchers who challenge the narrative have their grants withdrawn and their careers destroyed. The media promote the lie as the unquestionable truth and censor those with an alternative view or evidence. A great percentage of the population believe what they are told as the lie becomes an everybody-knows-that and the believing-masses turn on those with a mind of their own. The technique has been used endlessly throughout human history. Wokers are the biggest promoters of the climate lie *and* 'Covid' fascism because their minds are owned by the Cult; their sense of self-righteous self-purity knows no bounds; and they exist in a bubble of reality in which facts are irrelevant and only get in the way of looking without seeing.

Running through all of this like veins in a blue cheese is control of information, which means control of perception, which means control of behaviour, which collectively means control of human society. The Cult owns the global media and Silicon Valley fascists for the simple reason that it *has* to. Without control of information it can't control perception and through that human society. Examine every facet of the Cult agenda and you will see that anything supporting its introduction is never censored while anything pushing back is always censored. I say again: Psychopaths that know why they are doing this must go before Nuremberg trials and those that follow their orders must trot along behind them into the same dock. 'I was just following orders' didn't work the first time and it must not work now. Nuremberg trials must be held all over the world before public juries for politicians, government officials, police, compliant doctors, scientists and virologists, and all Cult operatives such as Gates, Tedros, Fauci, Vallance, Whitty, Ferguson, Zuckerberg, Wojcicki, Brin, Page, Dorsey, the whole damn lot of

them – including, no *especially*, the psychopath psychologists. Without them and the brainless, gutless excuses for journalists that have repeated their lies, none of this could be happening. Nobody can be allowed to escape justice for the psychological and economic Armageddon they are all responsible for visiting upon the human race.

As for the compliant, unquestioning, swathes of humanity, and the self-obsessed, all-knowing ignorance of the Wokers ... don't start me. God help their kids. God help their grandkids. God *help them*.

CHAPTER NINE

We must have it? So what is it?

Well I won't back down. No, I won't back down. You can stand me up at the Gates of Hell. But I won't back down

Tom Petty

I will now focus on the genetically-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' which do not meet this official definition of a vaccine by the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC): 'A product that stimulates a person's immune system to produce immunity to a specific disease, protecting the person from that disease.' On that basis 'Covid vaccines' are not a vaccine in that the makers don't even claim they stop infection or transmission.

They are instead part of a multi-levelled conspiracy to change the nature of the human body and what it means to be 'human' and to depopulate an enormous swathe of humanity. What I shall call Human 1.0 is on the cusp of becoming Human 2.0 and for very sinister reasons. Before I get to the 'Covid vaccine' in detail here's some background to vaccines in general. Government regulators do not test vaccines – the makers do – and the makers control which data is revealed and which isn't. Children in America are given 50 vaccine doses by age six and 69 by age 19 and the effect of the whole combined schedule has never been tested. Autoimmune diseases when the immune system attacks its own body have soared in the mass vaccine era and so has disease in general in children and the young. Why wouldn't this be the case when vaccines target the *immune system*? The US government gave Big Pharma drug

companies immunity from prosecution for vaccine death and injury in the 1986 National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act (NCVIA) and since then the government (taxpayer) has been funding compensation for the consequences of Big Pharma vaccines. The criminal and satanic drug giants can't lose and the vaccine schedule has increased dramatically since 1986 for this reason. There is no incentive to make vaccines safe and a big incentive to make money by introducing ever more. Even against a ridiculously high bar to prove vaccine liability, and with the government controlling the hearing in which it is being challenged for compensation, the vaccine court has so far paid out more than \$4 billion. These are the vaccines we are told are safe and psychopaths like Zuckerberg censor posts saying otherwise. The immunity law was even justified by a ruling that vaccines by their nature were 'unavoidably unsafe'.

Check out the ingredients of vaccines and you will be shocked if you are new to this. *They put that in children's bodies?? What??* Try aluminium, a brain toxin connected to dementia, aborted foetal tissue and formaldehyde which is used to embalm corpses. World-renowned aluminium expert Christopher Exley had his research into the health effect of aluminium in vaccines shut down by Keele University in the UK when it began taking funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Research when diseases 'eradicated' by vaccines began to decline and you will find the fall began long *before* the vaccine was introduced. Sometimes the fall even plateaued after the vaccine. Diseases like scarlet fever for which there was no vaccine declined in the same way because of environmental and other factors. A perfect case in point is the polio vaccine. Polio began when lead arsenate was first sprayed as an insecticide and residues remained in food products. Spraying started in 1892 and the first US polio epidemic came in Vermont in 1894. The simple answer was to stop spraying, but Rockefeller-created Big Pharma had a better idea. Polio was decreed to be caused by the *poliovirus* which 'spreads from person to person and can infect a person's spinal cord'. Lead arsenate was replaced by the lethal DDT which had the same effect of causing paralysis by damaging the brain and central nervous

system. Polio plummeted when DDT was reduced and then banned, but the vaccine is still given the credit for something it didn't do. Today by far the biggest cause of polio is the vaccines promoted by Bill Gates. Vaccine justice campaigner Robert Kennedy Jr, son of assassinated (by the Cult) US Attorney General Robert Kennedy, wrote:

In 2017, the World Health Organization (WHO) reluctantly admitted that the global explosion in polio is predominantly vaccine strain. The most frightening epidemics in Congo, Afghanistan, and the Philippines, are all linked to vaccines. In fact, by 2018, 70% of global polio cases were vaccine strain.

Vaccines make fortunes for Cult-owned Gates and Big Pharma while undermining the health and immune systems of the population. We had a glimpse of the mentality behind the Big Pharma cartel with a report on WION (World is One News), an international English language TV station based in India, which exposed the extraordinary behaviour of US drug company Pfizer over its 'Covid vaccine'. The WION report told how Pfizer had made fantastic demands of Argentina, Brazil and other countries in return for its 'vaccine'. These included immunity from prosecution, even for Pfizer negligence, government insurance to protect Pfizer from law suits and handing over as collateral sovereign assets of the country to include Argentina's bank reserves, military bases and embassy buildings. Pfizer demanded the same of Brazil in the form of waiving sovereignty of its assets abroad; exempting Pfizer from Brazilian laws; and giving Pfizer immunity from all civil liability. This is a 'vaccine' developed with government funding. Big Pharma is evil incarnate as a creation of the Cult and all must be handed tickets to Nuremberg.

Phantom 'vaccine' for a phantom 'disease'

I'll expose the 'Covid vaccine' fraud and then go on to the wider background of why the Cult has set out to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on the planet for an alleged 'new disease' with a survival rate of 99.77 percent (or more) even by the grotesquely-

manipulated figures of the World Health Organization and Johns Hopkins University. The 'infection' to 'death' ratio is 0.23 to 0.15 percent according to Stanford epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis and while estimates vary the danger remains tiny. I say that if the truth be told the fake infection to fake death ratio is zero. Never mind all the evidence I have presented here and in *The Answer* that there is no 'virus' let us just focus for a moment on that death-rate figure of say 0.23 percent. The figure includes all those worldwide who have tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and then died within 28 days or even longer of any other cause – *any other cause*. Now subtract all those illusory 'Covid' deaths on the global data sheets from the 0.23 percent. What do you think you would be left with? *Zero*. A vaccination has never been successfully developed for a so-called coronavirus. They have all failed at the animal testing stage when they caused hypersensitivity to what they were claiming to protect against and made the impact of a disease far worse. Cult-owned vaccine corporations got around that problem this time by bypassing animal trials, going straight to humans and making the length of the 'trials' before the public rollout as short as they could get away with. Normally it takes five to ten years or more to develop vaccines that still cause demonstrable harm to many people and that's without including the long-term effects that are never officially connected to the vaccination. 'Covid' non-vaccines have been officially produced and approved in a matter of months from a standing start and part of the reason is that (a) they were developed before the 'Covid' hoax began and (b) they are based on computer programs and not natural sources. Official non-trials were so short that government agencies gave *emergency*, not full, approval. 'Trials' were not even completed and full approval cannot be secured until they are. Public 'Covid vaccination' is actually a *continuation of the trial*. Drug company 'trials' are not scheduled to end until 2023 by which time a lot of people are going to be dead. Data on which government agencies gave this emergency approval was supplied by the Big Pharma corporations themselves in the form of Pfizer/BioNTech, AstraZeneca, Moderna, Johnson & Johnson, and

others, and this is the case with all vaccines. By its very nature *emergency* approval means drug companies do not have to prove that the 'vaccine' is 'safe and effective'. How could they with trials way short of complete? Government regulators only have to *believe* that they *could* be safe and effective. It is criminal manipulation to get products in circulation with no testing worth the name. Agencies giving that approval are infested with Big Pharma-connected place-people and they act in the interests of Big Pharma (the Cult) and not the public about whom they do not give a damn.

More human lab rats

'Covid vaccines' produced in record time by Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna employ a technique *never approved before for use on humans*. They are known as mRNA 'vaccines' and inject a synthetic version of 'viral' mRNA or 'messenger RNA'. The key is in the term 'messenger'. The body works, or doesn't, on the basis of information messaging. Communications are constantly passing between and within the genetic system and the brain. Change those messages and you change the state of the body and even its very nature and you can change psychology and behaviour by the way the brain processes information. I think you are going to see significant changes in personality and perception of many people who have had the 'Covid vaccine' synthetic potions. Insider Aldous Huxley predicted the following in 1961 and mRNA 'vaccines' can be included in the term 'pharmacological methods':

There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their own liberties taken away from them, but rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.

Apologists claim that mRNA synthetic 'vaccines' don't change the DNA genetic blueprint because RNA does not affect DNA only the other way round. This is so disingenuous. A process called 'reverse

transcription' can convert RNA into DNA and be integrated into DNA in the cell nucleus. This was highlighted in December, 2020, by scientists at Harvard and Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). Geneticists report that more than 40 percent of mammalian genomes results from reverse transcription. On the most basic level if messaging changes then that sequence must lead to changes in DNA which is receiving and transmitting those communications. How can introducing synthetic material into cells not change the cells where DNA is located? The process is known as transfection which is defined as 'a technique to insert foreign nucleic acid (DNA or RNA) into a cell, typically with the intention of altering the properties of the cell'. Researchers at the Sloan Kettering Institute in New York found that changes in messenger RNA can deactivate tumour-suppressing proteins and thereby promote cancer. This is what happens when you mess with messaging. 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna was founded in 2010 by Canadian stem cell biologist Derrick J. Rossi after his breakthrough discovery in the field of transforming and reprogramming stem cells. These are neutral cells that can be programmed to become any cell including sperm cells. Moderna was therefore founded on the principle of genetic manipulation and has never produced any vaccine or drug before its genetically-manipulating synthetic 'Covid' shite. Look at the name – Mode-RNA or Modify-RNA. Another important point is that the US Supreme Court has ruled that genetically-modified DNA, or complementary DNA (cDNA) synthesized in the laboratory from messenger RNA, can be patented and owned. These psychopaths are doing this to the human body.

Cells replicate synthetic mRNA in the 'Covid vaccines' and in theory the body is tricked into making antigens which trigger antibodies to target the 'virus spike proteins' which as Dr Tom Cowan said have *never been seen*. Cut the crap and these 'vaccines' deliver *self-replicating* synthetic material to the cells with the effect of changing human DNA. The more of them you have the more that process is compounded while synthetic material is all the time self-replicating. 'Vaccine'-maker Moderna describes mRNA as 'like

software for the cell' and so they are messing with the body's software. What happens when you change the software in a computer? Everything changes. For this reason the Cult is preparing a production line of mRNA 'Covid vaccines' and a long list of excuses to use them as with all the 'variants' of a 'virus' never shown to exist. The plan is further to transfer the mRNA technique to other vaccines mostly given to children and young people. The cumulative consequences will be a transformation of human DNA through a constant infusion of synthetic genetic material which will kill many and change the rest. Now consider that governments that have given emergency approval for a vaccine that's not a vaccine; never been approved for humans before; had no testing worth the name; and the makers have been given immunity from prosecution for any deaths or adverse effects suffered by the public. The UK government awarded *permanent legal indemnity* to itself and its employees for harm done when a patient is being treated for 'Covid-19' or 'suspected Covid-19'. That is quite a thought when these are possible 'side-effects' from the 'vaccine' (they are not 'side', they are effects) listed by the US Food and Drug Administration:

Guillain-Barre syndrome; acute disseminated encephalomyelitis; transverse myelitis; encephalitis; myelitis; encephalomyelitis; meningoencephalitis; meningitis; encephalopathy; convulsions; seizures; stroke; narcolepsy; cataplexy; anaphylaxis; acute myocardial infarction (heart attack); myocarditis; pericarditis; autoimmune disease; death; implications for pregnancy, and birth outcomes; other acute demyelinating diseases; non anaphylactic allergy reactions; thrombocytopenia ; disseminated intravascular coagulation; venous thromboembolism; arthritis; arthralgia; joint pain; Kawasaki disease; multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children; vaccine enhanced disease. The latter is the way the 'vaccine' has the potential to make diseases far worse than they would otherwise be.

UK doctor and freedom campaigner Vernon Coleman described the conditions in this list as 'all unpleasant, most of them very serious, and you can't get more serious than death'. The thought that anyone at all has had the 'vaccine' in these circumstances is testament to the potential that humanity has for clueless, unquestioning, stupidity and for many that programmed stupidity has already been terminal.

An insider speaks

Dr Michael Yeadon is a former Vice President, head of research and Chief Scientific Adviser at vaccine giant Pfizer. Yeadon worked on the inside of Big Pharma, but that did not stop him becoming a vocal critic of 'Covid vaccines' and their potential for multiple harms, including infertility in women. By the spring of 2021 he went much further and even used the no, no, term 'conspiracy'. When you begin to see what is going on it is impossible not to do so. Yeadon spoke out in an interview with freedom campaigner James Delingpole and I mentioned earlier how he said that no one had samples of 'the virus'. He explained that the mRNA technique originated in the anti-cancer field and ways to turn on and off certain genes which could be advantageous if you wanted to stop cancer growing out of control. 'That's the origin of them. They are a very unusual application, really.' Yeadon said that treating a cancer patient with an aggressive procedure might be understandable if the alternative was dying, but it was quite another thing to use the same technique as a public health measure. Most people involved wouldn't catch the infectious agent you were vaccinating against and if they did they probably wouldn't die:

If you are really using it as a public health measure you really want to as close as you can get to zero sides-effects ... I find it odd that they chose techniques that were really cutting their teeth in the field of oncology and I'm worried that in using gene-based vaccines that have to be injected in the body and spread around the body, get taken up into some cells, and the regulators haven't quite told us which cells they get taken up into ... you are going to be generating a wide range of responses ... with multiple steps each of which could go well or badly.

I doubt the Cult intends it to go well. Yeadon said that you can put any gene you like into the body through the 'vaccine'. 'You can certainly give them a gene that would do them some harm if you wanted.' I was intrigued when he said that when used in the cancer field the technique could turn genes on and off. I explore this process in *The Answer* and with different genes having different functions you could create mayhem – physically and psychologically – if you turned the wrong ones on and the right ones off. I read reports of an experiment by researchers at the University of Washington's school of computer science and engineering in which they encoded DNA to infect computers. The body is itself a biological computer and if human DNA can inflict damage on a computer why can't the computer via synthetic material mess with the human body? It can. The Washington research team said it was possible to insert malicious malware into 'physical DNA strands' and corrupt the computer system of a gene sequencing machine as it 'reads gene letters and stores them as binary digits 0 and 1'. They concluded that hackers could one day use blood or spit samples to access computer systems and obtain sensitive data from police forensics labs or infect genome files. It is at this level of digital interaction that synthetic 'vaccines' need to be seen to get the full picture and that will become very clear later on. Michael Yeadon said it made no sense to give the 'vaccine' to younger people who were in no danger from the 'virus'. What was the benefit? It was all downside with potential effects:

The fact that my government in what I thought was a civilised, rational country, is raining [the 'vaccine'] on people in their 30s and 40s, even my children in their 20s, they're getting letters and phone calls, I know this is not right and any of you doctors who are vaccinating you know it's not right, too. They are not at risk. They are not at risk from the disease, so you are now hoping that the side-effects are so rare that you get away with it. You don't give new technology ... that you don't understand to 100 percent of the population.

Blood clot problems with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' have been affecting younger people to emphasise the downside risks with no benefit. AstraZeneca's version, produced with Oxford University, does not use mRNA, but still gets its toxic cocktail inside cells where

it targets DNA. The Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' which uses a similar technique has also produced blood clot effects to such an extent that the United States paused its use at one point. They are all 'gene therapy' (cell modification) procedures and not 'vaccines'. The truth is that once the content of these injections enter cells we have no idea what the effect will be. People can speculate and some can give very educated opinions and that's good. In the end, though, only the makers know what their potions are designed to do and even they won't know every last consequence. Michael Yeadon was scathing about doctors doing what they knew to be wrong. 'Everyone's mute', he said. Doctors in the NHS must know this was not right, coming into work and injecting people. 'I don't know how they sleep at night. I know I couldn't do it. I know that if I were in that position I'd have to quit.' He said he knew enough about toxicology to know this was not a good risk-benefit. Yeadon had spoken to seven or eight university professors and all except two would not speak out publicly. Their universities had a policy that no one said anything that countered the government and its medical advisors. They were afraid of losing their government grants. This is how intimidation has been used to silence the truth at every level of the system. I say silence, but these people could still speak out if they made that choice. Yeadon called them 'moral cowards' – 'This is about your children and grandchildren's lives and you have just buggered off and left it.'

'Variant' nonsense

Some of his most powerful comments related to the alleged 'variants' being used to instil more fear, justify more lockdowns, and introduce more 'vaccines'. He said government claims about 'variants' were nonsense. He had checked the alleged variant 'codes' and they were 99.7 percent identical to the 'original'. This was the human identity difference equivalent to putting a baseball cap on and off or wearing it the other way round. A 0.3 percent difference would make it impossible for that 'variant' to escape immunity from the 'original'. This made no sense of having new 'vaccines' for

'variants'. He said there would have to be at least a *30 percent* difference for that to be justified and even then he believed the immune system would still recognise what it was. Gates-funded 'variant modeller' and 'vaccine'-pusher John Edmunds might care to comment. Yeadon said drug companies were making new versions of the 'vaccine' as a 'top up' for 'variants'. Worse than that, he said, the 'regulators' around the world like the MHRA in the UK had got together and agreed that because 'vaccines' for 'variants' were so similar to the first 'vaccines' *they did not have to do safety studies*. How transparently sinister that is. This is when Yeadon said: 'There is a conspiracy here.' There was no need for another vaccine for 'variants' and yet we were told that there was and the country had shut its borders because of them. 'They are going into hundreds of millions of arms without passing 'go' or any regulator. Why did they do that? Why did they pick this method of making the vaccine?'

The reason had to be something bigger than that it seemed and 'it's not protection against the virus'. It's was a far bigger project that meant politicians and advisers were willing to do things and not do things that knowingly resulted in avoidable deaths – 'that's already happened when you think about lockdown and deprivation of health care for a year.' He spoke of people prepared to do something that results in the avoidable death of their fellow human beings and it not bother them. This is the penny-drop I have been working to get across for more than 30 years – the level of pure evil we are dealing with. Yeadon said his friends and associates could not believe there could be that much evil, but he reminded them of Stalin, Pol Pot and Hitler and of what Stalin had said: 'One death is a tragedy. A million? A statistic.' He could not think of a benign explanation for why you need top-up vaccines 'which I'm sure you don't' and for the regulators 'to just get out of the way and wave them through'. Why would the regulators do that when they were still wrestling with the dangers of the 'parent' vaccine? He was clearly shocked by what he had seen since the 'Covid' hoax began and now he was thinking the previously unthinkable:

If you wanted to depopulate a significant proportion of the world and to do it in a way that doesn't involve destruction of the environment with nuclear weapons, poisoning everyone with anthrax or something like that, and you wanted plausible deniability while you had a multi-year infectious disease crisis, I actually don't think you could come up with a better plan of work than seems to be in front of me. I can't say that's what they are going to do, but I can't think of a benign explanation why they are doing it.

He said he never thought that they would get rid of 99 percent of humans, but now he wondered. 'If you wanted to that this would be a hell of a way to do it – it would be unstoppable folks.' Yeadon had concluded that those who submitted to the 'vaccine' would be allowed to have some kind of normal life (but for how long?) while screws were tightened to coerce and mandate the last few percent. 'I think they'll put the rest of them in a prison camp. I wish I was wrong, but I don't think I am.' Other points he made included: There were no coronavirus vaccines then suddenly they all come along at the same time; we have no idea of the long term affect with trials so short; coercing or forcing people to have medical procedures is against the Nuremberg Code instigated when the Nazis did just that; people should at least delay having the 'vaccine'; a quick Internet search confirms that masks don't reduce respiratory viral transmission and 'the government knows that'; they have smashed civil society and they know that, too; two dozen peer-reviewed studies show no connection between lockdown and reducing deaths; he knew from personal friends the elite were still flying around and going on holiday while the public were locked down; the elite were not having the 'vaccines'. He was also asked if 'vaccines' could be made to target difference races. He said he didn't know, but the document by the Project for the New American Century in September, 2000, said developing 'advanced forms of biological warfare that can target *specific genotypes* may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.' Oh, they're evil all right. Of that we can be *absolutely* sure.

Another cull of old people

We have seen from the CDC definition that the mRNA 'Covid vaccine' is not a vaccine and nor are the others that *claim* to reduce 'severity of symptoms' in *some* people, but not protect from infection or transmission. What about all the lies about returning to 'normal' if people were 'vaccinated'? If they are not claimed to stop infection and transmission of the alleged 'virus', how does anything change? This was all lies to manipulate people to take the jabs and we are seeing that now with masks and distancing still required for the 'vaccinated'. How did they think that elderly people with fragile health and immune responses were going to be affected by infusing their cells with synthetic material and other toxic substances? They *knew* that in the short and long term it would be devastating and fatal as the culling of the old that began with the first lockdowns was continued with the 'vaccine'. Death rates in care homes soared immediately residents began to be 'vaccinated' – infused with synthetic material. Brave and committed whistleblower nurses put their careers at risk by exposing this truth while the rest kept their heads down and their mouths shut to put their careers before those they are supposed to care for. A long-time American Certified Nursing Assistant who gave his name as James posted a video in which he described emotionally what happened in his care home when vaccination began. He said that during 2020 very few residents were sick with 'Covid' and no one died during the entire year; but shortly after the Pfizer mRNA injections 14 people died within two weeks and many others were near death. 'They're dropping like flies', he said. Residents who walked on their own before the shot could no longer and they had lost their ability to conduct an intelligent conversation. The home's management said the sudden deaths were caused by a 'super-spreader' of 'Covid-19'. Then how come, James asked, that residents who refused to take the injections were not sick? It was a case of inject the elderly with mRNA synthetic potions and blame their illness and death that followed on the 'virus'. James described what was happening in care homes as 'the greatest crime of genocide this country has ever seen'. Remember the NHS staff nurse from earlier who used the same

word 'genocide' for what was happening with the 'vaccines' and that it was an 'act of human annihilation'. A UK care home whistleblower told a similar story to James about the effect of the 'vaccine' in deaths and 'outbreaks' of illness dubbed 'Covid' after getting the jab. She told how her care home management and staff had zealously imposed government regulations and no one was allowed to even question the official narrative let alone speak out against it. She said the NHS was even worse. Again we see the results of reframing. A worker at a local care home where I live said they had not had a single case of 'Covid' there for almost a year and when the residents were 'vaccinated' they had 19 positive cases in two weeks with eight dying.

It's not the 'vaccine' – honest

The obvious cause and effect was being ignored by the media and most of the public. Australia's health minister Greg Hunt (a former head of strategy at the World Economic Forum) was admitted to hospital after he had the 'vaccine'. He was suffering according to reports from the skin infection 'cellulitis' and it must have been a severe case to have warranted days in hospital. Immediately the authorities said this was nothing to do with the 'vaccine' when an effect of some vaccines is a 'cellulitis-like reaction'. We had families of perfectly healthy old people who died after the 'vaccine' saying that if only they had been given the 'vaccine' earlier they would still be alive. As a numbskull rating that is off the chart. A father of four 'died of Covid' at aged 48 when he was taken ill two days after having the 'vaccine'. The man, a health administrator, had been 'shielding during the pandemic' and had 'not really left the house' until he went for the 'vaccine'. Having the 'vaccine' and then falling ill and dying does not seem to have qualified as a possible cause and effect and 'Covid-19' went on his death certificate. His family said they had no idea how he 'caught the virus'. A family member said: 'Tragically, it could be that going for a vaccination ultimately led to him catching Covid ...The sad truth is that they are never going to know where it came from.' The family warned people to remember

that the virus still existed and was 'very real'. So was their stupidity. Nurses and doctors who had the first round of the 'vaccine' were collapsing, dying and ending up in a hospital bed while they or their grieving relatives were saying they'd still have the 'vaccine' again despite what happened. I kid you not. You mean if your husband returned from the dead he'd have the same 'vaccine' again that killed him??

Doctors at the VCU Medical Center in Richmond, Virginia, said the Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' was to blame for a man's skin peeling off. Patient Richard Terrell said: 'It all just happened so fast. My skin peeled off. It's still coming off on my hands now.' He said it was stinging, burning and itching and when he bent his arms and legs it was very painful with 'the skin swollen and rubbing against itself'. Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna vaccines use mRNA to change the cell while the Johnson & Johnson version uses DNA in a process similar to AstraZeneca's technique. Johnson & Johnson and AstraZeneca have both had their 'vaccines' paused by many countries after causing serious blood problems. Terrell's doctor Fnu Nutan said he could have died if he hadn't got medical attention. It sounds terrible so what did Nutan and Terrell say about the 'vaccine' now? Oh, they still recommend that people have it. A nurse in a hospital bed 40 minutes after the vaccination and unable to swallow due to throat swelling was told by a doctor that he lost mobility in his arm for 36 hours following the vaccination. What did he say to the ailing nurse? 'Good for you for getting the vaccination.' We are dealing with a serious form of cognitive dissonance madness in both public and medical staff. There is a remarkable correlation between those having the 'vaccine' and trumpeting the fact and suffering bad happenings shortly afterwards. Witold Rogiewicz, a Polish doctor, made a video of his 'vaccination' and ridiculed those who were questioning its safety and the intentions of Bill Gates: 'Vaccinate yourself to protect yourself, your loved ones, friends and also patients. And to mention quickly I have info for anti-vaxxers and anti-Covidiers if you want to contact Bill Gates you can do this through me.' He further ridiculed the dangers of 5G. Days later he

was dead, but naturally the vaccination wasn't mentioned in the verdict of 'heart attack'.

Lies, lies and more lies

So many members of the human race have slipped into extreme states of insanity and unfortunately they include reframed doctors and nursing staff. Having a 'vaccine' and dying within minutes or hours is not considered a valid connection while death from any cause within 28 days or longer of a positive test with a test not testing for the 'virus' means 'Covid-19' goes on the death certificate. How could that 'vaccine'-death connection not have been made except by calculated deceit? US figures in the initial rollout period to February 12th, 2020, revealed that a third of the deaths reported to the CDC after 'Covid vaccines' happened within 48 hours. Five men in the UK suffered an 'extremely rare' blood clot problem after having the AstraZeneca 'vaccine', but no causal link was established said the Gates-funded Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) which had given the 'vaccine' emergency approval to be used. Former Pfizer executive Dr Michael Yeadon explained in his interview how the procedures could cause blood coagulation and clots. People who should have been at no risk were dying from blood clots in the brain and he said he had heard from medical doctor friends that people were suffering from skin bleeding and massive headaches. The AstraZeneca 'shot' was stopped by some 20 countries over the blood clotting issue and still the corrupt MHRA, the European Medicines Agency (EMA) and the World Health Organization said that it should continue to be given even though the EMA admitted that it 'still cannot rule out definitively' a link between blood clotting and the 'vaccine'. Later Marco Cavaleri, head of EMA vaccine strategy, said there was indeed a clear link between the 'vaccine' and thrombosis, but they didn't know why. So much for the trials showing the 'vaccine' is safe. Blood clots were affecting younger people who would be under virtually no danger from 'Covid' even if it existed which makes it all the more stupid and sinister.

The British government responded to public alarm by wheeling out June Raine, the terrifyingly weak infant school headmistress sound-alike who heads the UK MHRA drug 'regulator'. The idea that she would stand up to Big Pharma and government pressure is laughable and she told us that all was well in the same way that she did when allowing untested, never-used-on-humans-before, genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' to be exposed to the public in the first place. Mass lying is the new normal of the 'Covid' era. The MHRA later said 30 cases of rare blood clots had by then been connected with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' (that means a lot more in reality) while stressing that the benefits of the jab in preventing 'Covid-19' outweighed any risks. A more ridiculous and disingenuous statement with callous disregard for human health it is hard to contemplate. Immediately after the mendacious 'all-clears' two hospital workers in Denmark experienced blood clots and cerebral haemorrhaging following the AstraZeneca jab and one died. Top Norwegian health official Pål Andre Holme said the 'vaccine' was the only common factor: 'There is nothing in the patient history of these individuals that can give such a powerful immune response ... I am confident that the antibodies that we have found are the cause, and I see no other explanation than it being the vaccine which triggers it.' Strokes, a clot or bleed in the brain, were clearly associated with the 'vaccine' from word of mouth and whistleblower reports. Similar consequences followed with all these 'vaccines' that we were told were so safe and as the numbers grew by the day it was clear we were witnessing human carnage.

Learning the hard way

A woman interviewed by UKColumn told how her husband suffered dramatic health effects after the vaccine when he'd been in good health all his life. He went from being a little unwell to losing all feeling in his legs and experiencing 'excruciating pain'. Misdiagnosis followed twice at Accident and Emergency (an 'allergy' and 'sciatica') before he was admitted to a neurology ward where doctors said his serious condition had been caused by the

'vaccine'. Another seven 'vaccinated' people were apparently being treated on the same ward for similar symptoms. The woman said he had the 'vaccine' because they believed media claims that it was safe. 'I didn't think the government would give out a vaccine that does this to somebody; I believed they would be bringing out a vaccination that would be safe.' What a tragic way to learn that lesson. Another woman posted that her husband was transporting stroke patients to hospital on almost every shift and when he asked them if they had been 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' they all replied 'yes'. One had a 'massive brain bleed' the day after his second dose. She said her husband reported the 'just been vaccinated' information every time to doctors in A and E only for them to ignore it, make no notes and appear annoyed that it was even mentioned. This particular report cannot be verified, but it expresses a common theme that confirms the monumental underreporting of 'vaccine' consequences. Interestingly as the 'vaccines' and their brain blood clot/stroke consequences began to emerge the UK National Health Service began a publicity campaign telling the public what to do in the event of a stroke. A Scottish NHS staff nurse who quit in disgust in March, 2021, said:

I have seen traumatic injuries from the vaccine, they're not getting reported to the yellow card [adverse reaction] scheme, they're treating the symptoms, not asking why, why it's happening. It's just treating the symptoms and when you speak about it you're dismissed like you're crazy, I'm not crazy, I'm not crazy because every other colleague I've spoken to is terrified to speak out, they've had enough.

Videos appeared on the Internet of people uncontrollably shaking after the 'vaccine' with no control over muscles, limbs and even their face. A Scottish mother broke out in a severe rash all over her body almost immediately after she was given the AstraZeneca 'vaccine'. The pictures were horrific. Leigh King, a 41-year-old hairdresser from Lanarkshire said: 'Never in my life was I prepared for what I was about to experience ... My skin was so sore and constantly hot ... I have never felt pain like this ...' But don't you worry, the 'vaccine' is perfectly safe. Then there has been the effect on medical

staff who have been pressured to have the 'vaccine' by psychopathic 'health' authorities and government. A London hospital consultant who gave the name K. Polyakova wrote this to the *British Medical Journal* or *BMJ*:

I am currently struggling with ... the failure to report the reality of the morbidity caused by our current vaccination program within the health service and staff population. The levels of sickness after vaccination is unprecedented and staff are getting very sick and some with neurological symptoms which is having a huge impact on the health service function. Even the young and healthy are off for days, some for weeks, and some requiring medical treatment. Whole teams are being taken out as they went to get vaccinated together.

Mandatory vaccination in this instance is stupid, unethical and irresponsible when it comes to protecting our staff and public health. We are in the voluntary phase of vaccination, and encouraging staff to take an unlicensed product that is impacting on their immediate health ... it is clearly stated that these vaccine products do not offer immunity or stop transmission. In which case why are we doing it?

Not to protect health that's for sure. Medical workers are lauded by governments for agenda reasons when they couldn't give a toss about them any more than they can for the population in general. Schools across America faced the same situation as they closed due to the high number of teachers and other staff with bad reactions to the Pfizer/BioNTech, Moderna, and Johnson & Johnson 'Covid vaccines' all of which were linked to death and serious adverse effects. The *BMJ* took down the consultant's comments pretty quickly on the grounds that they were being used to spread 'disinformation'. They were exposing the truth about the 'vaccine' was the real reason. The cover-up is breathtaking.

Hiding the evidence

The scale of the 'vaccine' death cover-up worldwide can be confirmed by comparing official figures with the personal experience of the public. I heard of many people in my community who died immediately or soon after the vaccine that would never appear in the media or even likely on the official totals of 'vaccine' fatalities and adverse reactions when only about ten percent are estimated to be

reported and I have seen some estimates as low as one percent in a Harvard study. In the UK alone by April 29th, 2021, some 757,654 adverse reactions had been officially reported from the Pfizer/BioNTech, Oxford/AstraZeneca and Moderna 'vaccines' with more than a thousand deaths linked to jabs and that means an estimated ten times this number in reality from a ten percent reporting rate percentage. That's seven million adverse reactions and 10,000 potential deaths and a one percent reporting rate would be ten times *those* figures. In 1976 the US government pulled the swine flu vaccine after 53 deaths. The UK data included a combined 10,000 eye disorders from the 'Covid vaccines' with more than 750 suffering visual impairment or blindness and again multiply by the estimated reporting percentages. As 'Covid cases' officially fell hospitals virtually empty during the 'Covid crisis' began to fill up with a range of other problems in the wake of the 'vaccine' rollout. The numbers across America have also been catastrophic. Deaths linked to *all* types of vaccine increased by 6,000 percent in the first quarter of 2021 compared with 2020. A 39-year-old woman from Ogden, Utah, died four days after receiving a second dose of Moderna's 'Covid vaccine' when her liver, heart and kidneys all failed despite the fact that she had no known medical issues or conditions. Her family sought an autopsy, but Dr Erik Christensen, Utah's chief medical examiner, said proving vaccine injury as a cause of death almost never happened. He could think of only one instance where an autopsy would name a vaccine as the official cause of death and that would be anaphylaxis where someone received a vaccine and died almost instantaneously. 'Short of that, it would be difficult for us to definitively say this is the vaccine,' Christensen said. If that is true this must be added to the estimated ten percent (or far less) reporting rate of vaccine deaths and serious reactions and the conclusion can only be that vaccine deaths and serious reactions – including these 'Covid' potions' – are phenomenally understated in official figures. The same story can be found everywhere. Endless accounts of deaths and serious reactions among the public, medical

and care home staff while official figures did not even begin to reflect this.

Professional script-reader Dr David Williams, a 'top public-health official' in Ontario, Canada, insulted our intelligence by claiming only four serious adverse reactions and no deaths from the more than 380,000 vaccine doses then given. This bore no resemblance to what people knew had happened in their own circles and we had Dirk Huyer in charge of getting millions vaccinated in Ontario while at the same time he was Chief Coroner for the province investigating causes of death including possible death from the vaccine. An aide said he had stepped back from investigating deaths, but evidence indicated otherwise. Rosemary Frei, who secured a Master of Science degree in molecular biology at the Faculty of Medicine at Canada's University of Calgary before turning to investigative journalism, was one who could see that official figures for 'vaccine' deaths and reactions made no sense. She said that doctors seldom reported adverse events and when people got really sick or died after getting a vaccination they would attribute that to anything except the vaccines. It had been that way for years and anyone who wondered aloud whether the 'Covid vaccines' or other shots cause harm is immediately branded as 'anti-vax' and 'anti-science'. This was 'career-threatening' for health professionals. Then there was the huge pressure to support the push to 'vaccinate' billions in the quickest time possible. Frei said:

So that's where we're at today. More than half a million vaccine doses have been given to people in Ontario alone. The rush is on to vaccinate all 15 million of us in the province by September. And the mainstream media are screaming for this to be sped up even more. That all adds up to only a very slim likelihood that we're going to be told the truth by officials about how many people are getting sick or dying from the vaccines.

What is true of Ontario is true of everywhere.

They KNEW – and still did it

The authorities knew what was going to happen with multiple deaths and adverse reactions. The UK government's Gates-funded

and Big Pharma-dominated Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) hired a company to employ AI in compiling the projected reactions to the 'vaccine' that would otherwise be uncountable. The request for applications said: 'The MHRA urgently seeks an Artificial Intelligence (AI) software tool to process the expected high volume of Covid-19 vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction ...' This was from the agency, headed by the disingenuous June Raine, that gave the 'vaccines' emergency approval and the company was hired before the first shot was given. 'We are going to kill and maim you – is that okay?' 'Oh, yes, perfectly fine – I'm very grateful, thank you, doctor.' The range of 'Covid vaccine' adverse reactions goes on for page after page in the MHRA criminally underreported 'Yellow Card' system and includes affects to eyes, ears, skin, digestion, blood and so on. Raine's MHRA amazingly claimed that the 'overall safety experience ... is so far as expected from the clinical trials'. The death, serious adverse effects, deafness and blindness were *expected*? When did they ever mention that? If these human tragedies were expected then those that gave approval for the use of these 'vaccines' must be guilty of crimes against humanity including murder – a definition of which is 'killing a person with malice aforethought or with recklessness manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life.' People involved at the MHRA, the CDC in America and their equivalent around the world must go before Nuremberg trials to answer for their callous inhumanity. We are only talking here about the immediate effects of the 'vaccine'. The longer-term impact of the DNA synthetic manipulation is the main reason they are so hysterically desperate to inoculate the entire global population in the shortest possible time.

Africa and the developing world are a major focus for the 'vaccine' depopulation agenda and a mass vaccination sales-pitch is underway thanks to caring people like the Rockefellers and other Cult assets. The Rockefeller Foundation, which pre-empted the 'Covid pandemic' in a document published in 2010 that 'predicted' what happened a decade later, announced an initial \$34.95 million grant in February, 2021, 'to ensure more equitable access to Covid-19

testing and vaccines' among other things in Africa in collaboration with '24 organizations, businesses, and government agencies'. The pan-Africa initiative would focus on 10 countries: Burkina Faso, Ethiopia, Ghana, Kenya, Nigeria, Rwanda, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zambia'. Rajiv Shah, President of the Rockefeller Foundation and former administrator of CIA-controlled USAID, said that if Africa was not mass-vaccinated (to change the DNA of its people) it was a 'threat to all of humanity' and not fair on Africans. When someone from the Rockefeller Foundation says they want to do something to help poor and deprived people and countries it is time for a belly-laugh. They are doing this out of the goodness of their 'heart' because 'vaccinating' the entire global population is what the 'Covid' hoax set out to achieve. Official 'decolonisation' of Africa by the Cult was merely a prelude to financial colonisation on the road to a return to physical colonisation. The 'vaccine' is vital to that and the sudden and convenient death of the 'Covid' sceptic president of Tanzania can be seen in its true light. A lot of people in Africa are aware that this is another form of colonisation and exploitation and they need to stand their ground.

The 'vaccine is working' scam

A potential problem for the Cult was that the 'vaccine' is meant to change human DNA and body messaging and not to protect anyone from a 'virus' never shown to exist. The vaccine couldn't work because it was not designed to work and how could they make it *appear* to be working so that more people would have it? This was overcome by lowering the amplification rate of the PCR test to produce fewer 'cases' and therefore fewer 'deaths'. Some of us had been pointing out since March, 2020, that the amplification rate of the test not testing for the 'virus' had been made artificially high to generate positive tests which they could call 'cases' to justify lockdowns. The World Health Organization recommended an absurdly high 45 amplification cycles to ensure the high positives required by the Cult and then remained silent on the issue until January 20th, 2021 – Biden's Inauguration Day. This was when the

'vaccinations' were seriously underway and on that day the WHO recommended after discussions with America's CDC that laboratories *lowered their testing amplification*. Dr David Samadi, a certified urologist and health writer, said the WHO was encouraging all labs to reduce their cycle count for PCR tests. He said the current cycle was much too high and was 'resulting in any particle being declared a positive case'. Even one mainstream news report I saw said this meant the number of 'Covid' infections may have been 'dramatically inflated'. Oh, just a little bit. The CDC in America issued new guidance to laboratories in April, 2021, to use 28 cycles *but only for 'vaccinated' people*. The timing of the CDC/WHO interventions were cynically designed to make it appear the 'vaccines' were responsible for falling cases and deaths when the real reason can be seen in the following examples. New York's state lab, the Wadsworth Center, identified 872 positive tests in July, 2020, based on a threshold of 40 cycles. When the figure was lowered to 35 cycles 43 percent of the 872 were no longer 'positives'. At 30 cycles the figure was 63 percent. A Massachusetts lab found that between 85 to 90 percent of people who tested positive in July with a cycle threshold of 40 would be negative at 30 cycles, Ashish Jha, MD, director of the Harvard Global Health Institute, said: 'I'm really shocked that it could be that high ... Boy, does it really change the way we need to be thinking about testing.' I'm shocked that I could see the obvious in the spring of 2020, with no medical background, and most medical professionals still haven't worked it out. No, that's not shocking – it's terrifying.

Three weeks after the WHO directive to lower PCR cycles the London *Daily Mail* ran this headline: 'Why ARE Covid cases plummeting? New infections have fallen 45% in the US and 30% globally in the past 3 weeks but experts say vaccine is NOT the main driver because only 8% of Americans and 13% of people worldwide have received their first dose.' They acknowledged that the drop could not be attributed to the 'vaccine', but soon this morphed throughout the media into the 'vaccine' has caused cases and deaths to fall when it was the PCR threshold. In December, 2020, there was

chaos at English Channel ports with truck drivers needing negative 'Covid' tests before they could board a ferry home for Christmas. The government wanted to remove the backlog as fast as possible and they brought in troops to do the 'testing'. Out of 1,600 drivers just 36 tested positive and the rest were given the all clear to cross the Channel. I guess the authorities thought that 36 was the least they could get away with without the unquestioning catching on. The amplification trick which most people believed in the absence of information in the mainstream applied more pressure on those refusing the 'vaccine' to succumb when it 'obviously worked'. The truth was the exact opposite with deaths in care homes soaring with the 'vaccine' and in Israel the term used was 'skyrocket'. A re-analysis of published data from the Israeli Health Ministry led by Dr Hervé Seligmann at the Medicine Emerging Infectious and Tropical Diseases at Aix-Marseille University found that Pfizer's 'Covid vaccine' killed 'about 40 times more [elderly] people than the disease itself would have killed' during a five-week vaccination period and *260 times* more younger people than would have died from the 'virus' even according to the manipulated 'virus' figures. Dr Seligmann and his co-study author, Haim Yativ, declared after reviewing the Israeli 'vaccine' death data: 'This is a new Holocaust.'

Then, in mid-April, 2021, after vast numbers of people worldwide had been 'vaccinated', the story changed with clear coordination. The UK government began to prepare the ground for more future lockdowns when Nuremberg-destined Boris Johnson told yet another whopper. He said that cases had fallen because of *lockdowns* not 'vaccines'. Lockdowns are irrelevant when *there is no 'virus'* and the test and fraudulent death certificates are deciding the number of 'cases' and 'deaths'. Study after study has shown that lockdowns don't work and instead kill and psychologically destroy people. Meanwhile in the United States Anthony Fauci and Rochelle Walensky, the ultra-Zionist head of the CDC, peddled the same line. More lockdown was the answer and not the 'vaccine', a line repeated on cue by the moron that is Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau. Why all the hysteria to get everyone 'vaccinated' if lockdowns and

not 'vaccines' made the difference? None of it makes sense on the face of it. Oh, but it does. The Cult wants lockdowns *and* the 'vaccine' and if the 'vaccine' is allowed to be seen as the total answer lockdowns would no longer be justified when there are still livelihoods to destroy. 'Variants' and renewed upward manipulation of PCR amplification are planned to instigate never-ending lockdown *and* more 'vaccines'.

You *must* have it – we're desperate

Israel, where the Jewish and Arab population are ruled by the Sabbatian Cult, was the front-runner in imposing the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' on its people to such an extent that Jewish refusers began to liken what was happening to the early years of Nazi Germany. This would seem to be a fantastic claim. Why would a government of Jewish people be acting like the Nazis did? If you realise that the Sabbatian Cult was behind the Nazis and that Sabbatians hate Jews the pieces start to fit and the question of why a 'Jewish' government would treat Jews with such callous disregard for their lives and freedom finds an answer. Those controlling the government of Israel *aren't Jewish* – they're Sabbatian. Israeli lawyer Tamir Turgal was one who made the Nazi comparison in comments to German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich who is leading a class action lawsuit against the psychopaths for crimes against humanity. Turgal described how the Israeli government was vaccinating children and pregnant women on the basis that there was no evidence that this was dangerous when they had no evidence that it *wasn't* dangerous either. They just had no evidence. This was medical experimentation and Turgal said this breached the Nuremberg Code about medical experimentation and procedures requiring informed consent and choice. Think about that. A Nuremberg Code developed because of Nazi experimentation on Jews and others in concentration camps by people like the evil-beyond-belief Josef Mengele is being breached by the *Israeli* government; but when you know that it's a *Sabbatian* government along with its intelligence and military agencies like Mossad, Shin Bet and the Israeli Defense Forces, and that Sabbatians

were the force behind the Nazis, the kaleidoscope comes into focus. What have we come to when Israeli Jews are suing their government for violating the Nuremberg Code by essentially making Israelis subject to a medical experiment using the controversial 'vaccines'? It's a shocker that this has to be done in the light of what happened in Nazi Germany. The Anshe Ha-Emet, or 'People of the Truth', made up of Israeli doctors, lawyers, campaigners and public, have launched a lawsuit with the International Criminal Court. It says:

When the heads of the Ministry of Health as well as the prime minister presented the vaccine in Israel and began the vaccination of Israeli residents, the vaccinated were not advised, that, in practice, they are taking part in a medical experiment and that their consent is required for this under the Nuremberg Code.

The irony is unbelievable, but easily explained in one word: Sabbatians. The foundation of Israeli 'Covid' apartheid is the 'green pass' or 'green passport' which allows Jews and Arabs who have had the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' to go about their lives – to work, fly, travel in general, go to shopping malls, bars, restaurants, hotels, concerts, gyms, swimming pools, theatres and sports venues, while non-'vaccinated' are banned from all those places and activities. Israelis have likened the 'green pass' to the yellow stars that Jews in Nazi Germany were forced to wear – the same as the yellow stickers that a branch of UK supermarket chain Morrisons told exempt mask-wearers they had to display when shopping. How very sensitive. The Israeli system is blatant South African-style apartheid on the basis of compliance or non-compliance to fascism rather than colour of the skin. How appropriate that the Sabbatian Israeli government was so close to the pre-Mandela apartheid regime in Pretoria. The Sabbatian-instigated 'vaccine passport' in Israel is planned for everywhere. Sabbatians struck a deal with Pfizer that allowed them to lead the way in the percentage of a national population infused with synthetic material and the result was catastrophic. Israeli freedom activist Shai Dannon told me how chairs were appearing on beaches that said 'vaccinated only'. Health Minister Yuli Edelstein said that anyone unwilling or unable to get

the jabs that 'confer immunity' will be 'left behind'. The man's a liar. Not even the makers claim the 'vaccines' confer immunity. When you see those figures of 'vaccine' deaths these psychopaths were saying that you must take the chance the 'vaccine' will kill you or maim you while knowing it will change your DNA or lockdown for you will be permanent. That's fascism. The Israeli parliament passed a law to allow personal information of the non-vaccinated to be shared with local and national authorities for three months. This was claimed by its supporters to be a way to 'encourage' people to be vaccinated. Hadas Ziv from Physicians for Human Rights described this as a 'draconian law which crushed medical ethics and the patient rights'. But that's the idea, the Sabbatians would reply.

Your papers, please

Sabbatian Israel was leading what has been planned all along to be a global 'vaccine pass' called a 'green passport' without which you would remain in permanent lockdown restriction and unable to do anything. This is how badly – *desperately* – the Cult is to get everyone 'vaccinated'. The term and colour 'green' was not by chance and related to the psychology of fusing the perception of the green climate hoax with the 'Covid' hoax and how the 'solution' to both is the same Great Reset. Lying politicians, health officials and psychologists denied there were any plans for mandatory vaccinations or restrictions based on vaccinations, but they knew that was exactly what was meant to happen with governments of all countries reaching agreements to enforce a global system. 'Free' Denmark and 'free' Sweden unveiled digital vaccine certification. Cyprus, Czech Republic, Estonia, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Italy, Poland, Portugal, Slovakia, and Spain have all committed to a vaccine passport system and the rest including the whole of the EU would follow. The satanic UK government will certainly go this way despite mendacious denials and at the time of writing it is trying to manipulate the public into having the 'vaccine' so they could go abroad on a summer holiday. How would that work without something to prove you had the synthetic toxicity injected into you?

Documents show that the EU's European Commission was moving towards 'vaccine certificates' in 2018 and 2019 before the 'Covid' hoax began. They knew what was coming. Abracadabra – Ursula von der Leyen, the German President of the Commission, announced in March, 2021, an EU 'Digital Green Certificate' – green again – to track the public's 'Covid status'. The passport sting is worldwide and the Far East followed the same pattern with South Korea ruling that only those with 'vaccination' passports – again the *green* pass – would be able to 'return to their daily lives'.

Bill Gates has been preparing for this 'passport' with other Cult operatives for years and beyond the paper version is a Gates-funded 'digital tattoo' to identify who has been vaccinated and who hasn't. The 'tattoo' is reported to include a substance which is externally readable to confirm who has been vaccinated. This is a bio-luminous light-generating enzyme (think fireflies) called ... *Luciferase*. Yes, named after the Cult 'god' Lucifer the 'light bringer' of whom more to come. Gates said he funded the readable tattoo to ensure children in the developing world were vaccinated and no one was missed out. He cares so much about poor kids as we know. This was just the cover story to develop a vaccine tagging system for everyone on the planet. Gates has been funding the ID2020 'alliance' to do just that in league with other lovely people at Microsoft, GAVI, the Rockefeller Foundation, Accenture and IDEO.org. He said in interviews in March, 2020, before any 'vaccine' publicly existed, that the world must have a globalised digital certificate to track the 'virus' and who had been vaccinated. Gates knew from the start that the mRNA vaccines were coming and when they would come and that the plan was to tag the 'vaccinated' to marginalise the intelligent and stop them doing anything including travel. Evil just doesn't suffice. Gates was exposed for offering a \$10 million bribe to the Nigerian House of Representatives to invoke compulsory 'Covid' vaccination of all Nigerians. Sara Cunial, a member of the Italian Parliament, called Gates a 'vaccine criminal'. She urged the Italian President to hand him over to the International Criminal Court for crimes against

humanity and condemned his plans to 'chip the human race' through ID2020.

You know it's a long-planned agenda when war criminal and Cult gofer Tony Blair is on the case. With the scale of arrogance only someone as dark as Blair can muster he said: 'Vaccination in the end is going to be your route to liberty.' Blair is a disgusting piece of work and he confirms that again. The media has given a lot of coverage to a bloke called Charlie Mullins, founder of London's biggest independent plumbing company, Pimlico Plumbers, who has said he won't employ anyone who has not been vaccinated or have them go to any home where people are not vaccinated. He said that if he had his way no one would be allowed to walk the streets if they have not been vaccinated. Gates was cheering at the time while I was alerting the white coats. The plan is that people will qualify for 'passports' for having the first two doses and then to keep it they will have to have all the follow ups and new ones for invented 'variants' until human genetics is transformed and many are dead who can't adjust to the changes. Hollywood celebrities – the usual propaganda stunt – are promoting something called the WELL Health-Safety Rating to verify that a building or space has 'taken the necessary steps to prioritize the health and safety of their staff, visitors and other stakeholders'. They included Lady Gaga, Jennifer Lopez, Michael B. Jordan, Robert DeNiro, Venus Williams, Wolfgang Puck, Deepak Chopra and 17th Surgeon General Richard Carmona. Yawn. WELL Health-Safety has big connections with China. Parent company Delos is headed by former Goldman Sachs partner Paul Scialla. This is another example – and we will see so many others – of using the excuse of 'health' to dictate the lives and activities of the population. I guess one confirmation of the 'safety' of buildings is that only 'vaccinated' people can go in, right?

Electronic concentration camps

I wrote decades ago about the plans to restrict travel and here we are for those who refuse to bow to tyranny. This can be achieved in one go with air travel if the aviation industry makes a blanket decree.

The 'vaccine' and guaranteed income are designed to be part of a global version of China's social credit system which tracks behaviour 24/7 and awards or deletes 'credits' based on whether your behaviour is supported by the state or not. I mean your entire lifestyle – what you do, eat, say, everything. Once your credit score falls below a certain level consequences kick in. In China tens of millions have been denied travel by air and train because of this. All the locations and activities denied to refusers by the 'vaccine' passports will be included in one big mass ban on doing almost anything for those that don't bow their head to government. It's beyond fascist and a new term is required to describe its extremes – I guess fascist technocracy will have to do. The way the Chinese system of technological – technocratic – control is sweeping the West can be seen in the Los Angeles school system and is planned to be expanded worldwide. Every child is required to have a 'Covid'-tracking app scanned daily before they can enter the classroom. The so-called Daily Pass tracking system is produced by Gates' Microsoft which I'm sure will shock you rigid. The pass will be scanned using a barcode (one step from an inside-the-body barcode) and the information will include health checks, 'Covid' tests and vaccinations. Entry codes are for one specific building only and access will only be allowed if a student or teacher has a negative test with a test not testing for the 'virus', has no symptoms of anything alleged to be related to 'Covid' (symptoms from a range of other illness), and has a temperature under 100 degrees. No barcode, no entry, is planned to be the case for everywhere and not only schools.

Kids are being psychologically prepared to accept this as 'normal' their whole life which is why what they can impose in schools is so important to the Cult and its gofers. Long-time American freedom campaigner John Whitehead of the Rutherford Institute was not exaggerating when he said: 'Databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps.' Canada under its Cult gofer prime minister Justin Trudeau has taken a major step towards the real thing with people interned against their will if they test positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' when they arrive at a Canadian

airport. They are jailed in internment hotels often without food or water for long periods and with many doors failing to lock there have been sexual assaults. The interned are being charged sometimes \$2,000 for the privilege of being abused in this way. Trudeau is fully on board with the Cult and says the 'Covid pandemic' has provided an opportunity for a global 'reset' to permanently change Western civilisation. His number two, Deputy Prime Minister Chrystia Freeland, is a trustee of the World Economic Forum and a Rhodes Scholar. The Trudeau family have long been servants of the Cult. See *The Biggest Secret* and Cathy O'Brien's book *Trance-Formation of America* for the horrific background to Trudeau's father Pierre Trudeau another Canadian prime minister. Hide your fascism behind the façade of a heart-on-the-sleeve liberal. It's a well-honed Cult technique.

What can the 'vaccine' really do?

We have a 'virus' never shown to exist and 'variants' of the 'virus' that have also never been shown to exist except, like the 'original', as computer-generated fictions. Even if you believe there's a 'virus' the 'case' to 'death' rate is in the region of 0.23 to 0.15 percent and those 'deaths' are concentrated among the very old around the same average age that people die anyway. In response to this lack of threat (in truth none) psychopaths and idiots, knowingly and unknowingly answering to Gates and the Cult, are seeking to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on Planet Earth. Clearly the 'vaccine' is not about 'Covid' – none of this ever has been. So what is it all about *really*? Why the desperation to infuse genetically-manipulating synthetic material into everyone through mRNA fraudulent 'vaccines' with the intent of doing this over and over with the excuses of 'variants' and other 'virus' inventions? Dr Sherri Tenpenny, an osteopathic medical doctor in the United States, has made herself an expert on vaccines and their effects as a vehement campaigner against their use. Tenpenny was board certified in emergency medicine, the director of a level two trauma centre for 12 years, and moved to Cleveland in 1996 to start an integrative

medicine practice which has treated patients from all 50 states and some 17 other countries. Weaning people off pharmaceutical drugs is a speciality.

She became interested in the consequences of vaccines after attending a meeting at the National Vaccine Information Center in Washington DC in 2000 where she 'sat through four days of listening to medical doctors and scientists and lawyers and parents of vaccine injured kids' and asked: 'What's going on?' She had never been vaccinated and never got ill while her father was given a list of vaccines to be in the military and was 'sick his entire life'. The experience added to her questions and she began to examine vaccine documents from the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). After reading the first one, the 1998 version of *The General Recommendations of Vaccination*, she thought: 'This is it?' The document was poorly written and bad science and Tenpenny began 20 years of research into vaccines that continues to this day. She began her research into 'Covid vaccines' in March, 2020, and she describes them as 'deadly'. For many, as we have seen, they already have been. Tenpenny said that in the first 30 days of the 'vaccine' rollout in the United States there had been more than 40,000 adverse events reported to the vaccine adverse event database. A document had been delivered to her the day before that was 172 pages long. 'We have over 40,000 adverse events; we have over 3,100 cases of [potentially deadly] anaphylactic shock; we have over 5,000 neurological reactions.' Effects ranged from headaches to numbness, dizziness and vertigo, to losing feeling in hands or feet and paraesthesia which is when limbs 'fall asleep' and people have the sensation of insects crawling underneath their skin. All this happened in the first 30 days and remember that only about *ten percent* (or far less) of adverse reactions and vaccine-related deaths are estimated to be officially reported. Tenpenny said:

So can you think of one single product in any industry, any industry, for as long as products have been made on the planet that within 30 days we have 40,000 people complaining of side effects that not only is still on the market but ... we've got paid actors telling us how great

they are for getting their vaccine. We're offering people \$500 if they will just get their vaccine and we've got nurses and doctors going; 'I got the vaccine, I got the vaccine'.

Tenpenny said they were not going to be 'happy dancing folks' when they began to suffer Bell's palsy (facial paralysis), neuropathies, cardiac arrhythmias and autoimmune reactions that kill through a blood disorder. 'They're not going to be so happy, happy then, but we're never going to see pictures of those people' she said. Tenpenny described the 'vaccine' as 'a well-designed killing tool'.

No off-switch

Bad as the initial consequences had been Tenpenny said it would be maybe 14 months before we began to see the 'full ravage' of what is going to happen to the 'Covid vaccinated' with full-out consequences taking anything between two years and 20 years to show. You can understand why when you consider that variations of the 'Covid vaccine' use mRNA (messenger RNA) to in theory activate the immune system to produce protective antibodies without using the actual 'virus'. How can they when it's a computer program and they've never isolated what they claim is the 'real thing'? Instead they use *synthetic* mRNA. They are inoculating synthetic material into the body which through a technique known as the Trojan horse is absorbed into cells to change the nature of DNA. Human DNA is changed by an infusion of messenger RNA and with each new 'vaccine' of this type it is changed even more. Say so and you are banned by Cult Internet platforms. The contempt the contemptuous Mark Zuckerberg has for the truth and human health can be seen in an internal Facebook video leaked to the Project Veritas investigative team in which he said of the 'Covid vaccines': '... I share some caution on this because we just don't know the long term side-effects of basically modifying people's DNA and RNA.' At the same time this disgusting man's Facebook was censoring and banning anyone saying exactly the same. He must go before a Nuremberg trial for crimes against humanity when he *knows* that he

is censoring legitimate concerns and denying the right of informed consent on behalf of the Cult that owns him. People have been killed and damaged by the very 'vaccination' technique he cast doubt on himself when they may not have had the 'vaccine' with access to information that he denied them. The plan is to have at least annual 'Covid vaccinations', add others to deal with invented 'variants', and change all other vaccines into the mRNA system. Pfizer executives told shareholders at a virtual Barclays Global Healthcare Conference in March, 2021, that the public may need a third dose of 'Covid vaccine', plus regular yearly boosters and the company planned to hike prices to milk the profits in a 'significant opportunity for our vaccine'. These are the professional liars, cheats and opportunists who are telling you their 'vaccine' is safe. Given this volume of mRNA planned to be infused into the human body and its ability to then replicate we will have a transformation of human genetics from biological to synthetic biological – exactly the long-time Cult plan for reasons we'll see – and many will die. Sherri Tenpenny said of this replication:

It's like having an on-button but no off-button and that whole mechanism ... they actually give it a name and they call it the Trojan horse mechanism, because it allows that [synthetic] virus and that piece of that [synthetic] virus to get inside of your cells, start to replicate and even get inserted into other parts of your DNA as a Trojan-horse.

Ask the overwhelming majority of people who have the 'vaccine' what they know about the contents and what they do and they would reply: 'The government says it will stop me getting the virus.' Governments give that false impression on purpose to increase take-up. You can read Sherri Tenpenny's detailed analysis of the health consequences in her blog at [Vaxxter.com](https://www.vaxxter.com), but in summary these are some of them. She highlights the statement by Bill Gates about how human beings can become their own 'vaccine manufacturing machine'. The man is insane. ['Vaccine'-generated] 'antibodies' carry synthetic messenger RNA into the cells and the damage starts, Tenpenny contends, and she says that lungs can be adversely affected through varying degrees of pus and bleeding which

obviously affects breathing and would be dubbed 'Covid-19'. Even more sinister was the impact of 'antibodies' on macrophages, a white blood cell of the immune system. They consist of Type 1 and Type 2 which have very different functions. She said Type 1 are 'hyper-vigilant' white blood cells which 'gobble up' bacteria etc. However, in doing so, this could cause inflammation and in extreme circumstances be fatal. She says these affects are mitigated by Type 2 macrophages which kick in to calm down the system and stop it going rogue. They clear up dead tissue debris and reduce inflammation that the Type 1 'fire crews' have caused. Type 1 kills the infection and Type 2 heals the damage, she says. This is her punchline with regard to 'Covid vaccinations': She says that mRNA 'antibodies' block Type 2 macrophages by attaching to them and deactivating them. This meant that when the Type 1 response was triggered by infection there was nothing to stop that getting out of hand by calming everything down. There's an on-switch, but no off-switch, she says. What follows can be 'over and out, see you when I see you'.

Genetic suicide

Tenpenny also highlights the potential for autoimmune disease – the body attacking itself – which has been associated with vaccines since they first appeared. Infusing a synthetic foreign substance into cells could cause the immune system to react in a panic believing that the body is being overwhelmed by an invader (it is) and the consequences can again be fatal. There is an autoimmune response known as a 'cytokine storm' which I have likened to a homeowner panicked by an intruder and picking up a gun to shoot randomly in all directions before turning the fire on himself. The immune system unleashes a storm of inflammatory response called cytokines to a threat and the body commits hara-kiri. The lesson is that you mess with the body's immune response at your peril and these 'vaccines' seriously – fundamentally – mess with immune response. Tenpenny refers to a consequence called anaphylactic shock which is a severe and highly dangerous allergic reaction when the immune system

floods the body with chemicals. She gives the example of having a bee sting which primes the immune system and makes it sensitive to those chemicals. When people are stung again maybe years later the immune response can be so powerful that it leads to anaphylactic shock. Tenpenny relates this 'shock' with regard to the 'Covid vaccine' to something called polyethylene glycol or PEG. Enormous numbers of people have become sensitive to this over decades of use in a whole range of products and processes including food, drink, skin creams and 'medicine'. Studies have claimed that some 72 percent of people have antibodies triggered by PEG compared with two percent in the 1960s and allergic hypersensitive reactions to this become a gathering cause for concern. Tenpenny points out that the 'mRNA vaccine' is coated in a 'bubble' of polyethylene glycol which has the potential to cause anaphylactic shock through immune sensitivity. Many reports have appeared of people reacting this way after having the 'Covid vaccine'. What do we think is going to happen as humanity has more and more of these 'vaccines'?

Tenpenny said: 'All these pictures we have seen with people with these rashes ... these weepy rashes, big reactions on their arms and things like that – it's an acute allergic reaction most likely to the polyethylene glycol that you've been previously primed and sensitised to.'

Those who have not studied the conspiracy and its perpetrators at length might think that making the population sensitive to PEG and then putting it in these 'vaccines' is just a coincidence. It is not. It is instead testament to how carefully and coldly-planned current events have been and the scale of the conspiracy we are dealing with. Tenpenny further explains that the 'vaccine' mRNA procedure can breach the blood-brain barrier which protects the brain from toxins and other crap that will cause malfunction. In this case they could make two proteins corrupt brain function to cause Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS), a progressive nervous system disease leading to loss of muscle control, and frontal lobe degeneration – Alzheimer's and dementia. Immunologist J. Bart Classon published a paper connecting mRNA 'vaccines' to prion

disease which can lead to Alzheimer's and other forms of neurodegenerative disease while others have pointed out the potential to affect the placenta in ways that make women infertile. This will become highly significant in the next chapter when I will discuss other aspects of this non-vaccine that relate to its nanotechnology and transmission from the injected to the uninjected.

Qualified in idiocy

Tenpenny describes how research has confirmed that these 'vaccine'-generated antibodies can interact with a range of other tissues in the body and attack many other organs including the lungs. 'This means that if you have a hundred people standing in front of you that all got this shot they could have a hundred different symptoms.'

Anyone really think that Cult gofers like the Queen, Tony Blair, Christopher Whitty, Anthony Fauci, and all the other psychopaths have really had this 'vaccine' in the pictures we've seen? Not a bloody chance. Why don't doctors all tell us about all these dangers and consequences of the 'Covid vaccine'? Why instead do they encourage and pressure patients to have the shot? Don't let's think for a moment that doctors and medical staff can't be stupid, lazy, and psychopathic and that's without the financial incentives to give the jab. Tenpenny again:

Some people are going to die from the vaccine directly but a large number of people are going to start to get horribly sick and get all kinds of autoimmune diseases 42 days to maybe a year out. What are they going to do, these stupid doctors who say; 'Good for you for getting that vaccine.' What are they going to say; 'Oh, it must be a mutant, we need to give an extra dose of that vaccine.'

Because now the vaccine, instead of one dose or two doses we need three or four because the stupid physicians aren't taking the time to learn anything about it. If I can learn this sitting in my living room reading a 19 page paper and several others so can they. There's nothing special about me, I just take the time to do it.

Remember how Sara Kayat, the NHS and TV doctor, said that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Doctors can be idiots like every other profession and they

should not be worshipped as infallible. They are not and far from it. Behind many medical and scientific 'experts' lies an uninformed prat trying to hide themselves from you although in the 'Covid' era many have failed to do so as with UK narrative-repeating 'TV doctor' Hilary Jones. Pushing back against the minority of proper doctors and scientists speaking out against the 'vaccine' has been the entire edifice of the Cult global state in the form of governments, medical systems, corporations, mainstream media, Silicon Valley, and an army of compliant doctors, medical staff and scientists willing to say anything for money and to enhance their careers by promoting the party line. If you do that you are an 'expert' and if you won't you are an 'anti-vaxxer' and 'Covidiot'. The pressure to be 'vaccinated' is incessant. We have even had reports claiming that the 'vaccine' can help cure cancer and Alzheimer's and make the lame walk. I am waiting for the announcement that it can bring you coffee in the morning and cook your tea. Just as the symptoms of 'Covid' seem to increase by the week so have the miracles of the 'vaccine'. American supermarket giant Kroger Co. offered nearly 500,000 employees in 35 states a \$100 bonus for having the 'vaccine' while donut chain Krispy Kreme promised 'vaccinated' customers a free glazed donut every day for the rest of 2021. Have your DNA changed and you will get a doughnut although we might not have to give you them for long. Such offers and incentives confirm the desperation.

Perhaps the worse vaccine-stunt of them all was UK 'Health' Secretary Matt-the-prat Hancock on live TV after watching a clip of someone being 'vaccinated' when the roll-out began. Hancock faked tears so badly it was embarrassing. Brain-of-Britain Piers Morgan, the lockdown-supporting, 'vaccine' supporting, 'vaccine' passport-supporting, TV host played along with Hancock – 'You're quite emotional about that' he said in response to acting so atrocious it would have been called out at a school nativity which will presumably today include Mary and Jesus in masks, wise men keeping their camels six feet apart, and shepherds under tent arrest. System-serving Morgan tweeted this: 'Love the idea of covid vaccine passports for everywhere: flights, restaurants, clubs, football, gyms,

shops etc. It's time covid-denying, anti-vaxxer loonies had their bullsh*t bluff called & bar themselves from going anywhere that responsible citizens go.' If only I could aspire to his genius. To think that Morgan, who specialises in shouting over anyone he disagrees with, was lauded as a free speech hero when he lost his job after storming off the set of his live show like a child throwing his dolly out of the pram. If he is a free speech hero we are in real trouble. I have no idea what 'bullsh*t' means, by the way, the * throws me completely.

The Cult is desperate to infuse its synthetic DNA-changing concoction into everyone and has been using every lie, trick and intimidation to do so. The question of '*Why?*' we shall now address.

CHAPTER TEN

Human 2.0

I believe that at the end of the century the use of words and general educated opinion will have altered so much that one will be able to speak of machines thinking without expecting to be contradicted – Alan Turing (1912-1954), the ‘Father of artificial intelligence’

I have been exposing for decades the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic-biological state. The new human that I will call Human 2.0 is planned to be connected to artificial intelligence and a global AI ‘Smart Grid’ that would operate as one global system in which AI would control everything from your fridge to your heating system to your car to your mind. Humans would no longer be ‘human’, but post-human and sub-human, with their thinking and emotional processes replaced by AI.

What I said sounded crazy and beyond science fiction and I could understand that. To any balanced, rational, mind it *is* crazy. Today, however, that world is becoming reality and it puts the ‘Covid vaccine’ into its true context. Ray Kurzweil is the ultra-Zionist ‘computer scientist, inventor and futurist’ and co-founder of the Singularity University. Singularity refers to the merging of humans with machines or ‘transhumanism’. Kurzweil has said humanity would be connected to the cyber ‘cloud’ in the period of the ever-recurring year of 2030:

Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and ‘think in the cloud’ ... We’re going to put gateways to the

cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations. As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

They are trying to sell this end-of-humanity-as-we-know-it as the next stage of 'evolution' when we become super-human and 'like the gods'. They are lying to you. Shocked, eh? The population, and again especially the young, have been manipulated into addiction to technologies designed to enslave them for life. First they induced an addiction to smartphones (holdables); next they moved to technology on the body (wearables); and then began the invasion of the body (implantables). I warned way back about the plan for microchipped people and we are now entering that era. We should not be diverted into thinking that this refers only to chips we can see. Most important are the nanochips known as smart dust, neural dust and nanobots which are far too small to be seen by the human eye. Nanotechnology is everywhere, increasingly in food products, and released into the atmosphere by the geoengineering of the skies funded by Bill Gates to 'shut out the Sun' and 'save the planet from global warming'. Gates has been funding a project to spray millions of tonnes of chalk (calcium carbonate) into the stratosphere over Sweden to 'dim the Sun' and cool the Earth. Scientists warned the move could be disastrous for weather systems in ways no one can predict and opposition led to the Swedish space agency announcing that the 'experiment' would not be happening as planned in the summer of 2021; but it shows where the Cult is going with dimming the impact of the Sun and there's an associated plan to change the planet's atmosphere. Who gives psychopath Gates the right to dictate to the entire human race and dismantle planetary systems? The world will not be safe while this man is at large.

The global warming hoax has made the Sun, like the gas of life, something to fear when both are essential to good health and human survival (more inversion). The body transforms sunlight into vital vitamin D through a process involving ... *cholesterol*. This is the cholesterol we are also told to fear. We are urged to take Big Pharma

statin drugs to reduce cholesterol and it's all systematic. Reducing cholesterol means reducing vitamin D uptake with all the multiple health problems that will cause. At least if you take statins long term it saves the government from having to pay you a pension. The delivery system to block sunlight is widely referred to as chemtrails although these have a much deeper agenda, too. They appear at first to be contrails or condensation trails streaming from aircraft into cold air at high altitudes. Contrails disperse very quickly while chemtrails do not and spread out across the sky before eventually their content falls to earth. Many times I have watched aircraft cross-cross a clear blue sky releasing chemtrails until it looks like a cloudy day. Chemtrails contain many things harmful to humans and the natural world including toxic heavy metals, aluminium (see Alzheimer's) and nanotechnology. Ray Kurzweil reveals the reason without actually saying so: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' How do you deliver that? *From the sky*. Self-replicating nanobots would connect everything to the Smart Grid. The phenomenon of Morgellons disease began in the chemtrail era and the correlation has led to it being dubbed the 'chemtrail disease'. Self-replicating fibres appear in the body that can be pulled out through the skin. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. I cover this at greater length in *Phantom Self*.

'Vaccine' operating system

'Covid vaccines' with their self-replicating synthetic material are also designed to make the connection between humanity and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. American doctor and dedicated campaigner for truth, Carrie Madej, an Internal Medicine Specialist in Georgia with more than 20 years medical experience, has highlighted the nanotechnology aspect of the fake 'vaccines'. She explains how one of the components in at least the Moderna and Pfizer synthetic potions are 'lipid nanoparticles' which are 'like little tiny computer bits' – a 'sci-fi substance' known as nanobots and hydrogel which can be 'triggered

at any moment to deliver its payload' and act as 'biosensors'. The synthetic substance had 'the ability to accumulate data from your body like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts and emotions, all kind of things' and each syringe could carry a *million* nanobots:

This substance because it's like little bits of computers in your body, crazy, but it's true, it can do that, [and] obviously has the ability to act through Wi-Fi. It can receive and transmit energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. That issue has never been addressed by these companies. What does that do to the human?

Just imagine getting this substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones, what is happening with that? What if something is triggering it, too, like an impulse, a frequency? We have something completely foreign in the human body.

Madej said her research revealed that electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies emitted by phones and other devices had increased dramatically in the same period of the 'vaccine' rollout and she was seeing more people with radiation problems as 5G and other electromagnetic technology was expanded and introduced to schools and hospitals. She said she was 'floored with the EMF coming off' the devices she checked. All this makes total sense and syncs with my own work of decades when you think that Moderna refers in documents to its mRNA 'vaccine' as an 'operating system':

Recognizing the broad potential of mRNA science, we set out to create an mRNA technology platform that functions very much like an operating system on a computer. It is designed so that it can plug and play interchangeably with different programs. In our case, the 'program' or 'app' is our mRNA drug – the unique mRNA sequence that codes for a protein ...

... Our MRNA Medicines – 'The 'Software Of Life': When we have a concept for a new mRNA medicine and begin research, fundamental components are already in place. Generally, the only thing that changes from one potential mRNA medicine to another is the coding region – the actual genetic code that instructs ribosomes to make protein. Utilizing these instruction sets gives our investigational mRNA medicines a software-like quality. We also have the ability to combine different mRNA sequences encoding for different proteins in a single mRNA investigational medicine.

Who needs a real 'virus' when you can create a computer version to justify infusing your operating system into the entire human race on the road to making living, breathing people into cyborgs? What is missed with the 'vaccines' is the *digital* connection between synthetic material and the body that I highlighted earlier with the study that hacked a computer with human DNA. On one level the body is digital, based on mathematical codes, and I'll have more about that in the next chapter. Those who ridiculously claim that mRNA 'vaccines' are not designed to change human genetics should explain the words of Dr Tal Zaks, chief medical officer at Moderna, in a 2017 TED talk. He said that over the last 30 years 'we've been living this phenomenal digital scientific revolution, and I'm here today to tell you, that we are actually *hacking the software of life*, and that it's changing the way we think about prevention and treatment of disease':

In every cell there's this thing called messenger RNA, or mRNA for short, that transmits the critical information from the DNA in our genes to the protein, which is really the stuff we're all made out of. This is the critical information that determines what the cell will do. So we think about it as an operating system. So if you could change that, if you could introduce a line of code, or change a line of code, it turns out, that has profound implications for everything, from the flu to cancer.

Zaks should more accurately have said that this has profound implications for the human genetic code and the nature of DNA. Communications within the body go both ways and not only one. But, hey, no, the 'Covid vaccine' will not affect your genetics. Cult fact-checkers say so even though the man who helped to develop the mRNA technique says that it does. Zaks said in 2017:

If you think about what it is we're trying to do. We've taken information and our understanding of that information and how that information is transmitted in a cell, and we've taken our understanding of medicine and how to make drugs, and we're fusing the two. We think of it as information therapy.

I have been writing for decades that the body is an information field communicating with itself and the wider world. This is why

radiation which is information can change the information field of body and mind through phenomena like 5G and change their nature and function. 'Information therapy' means to change the body's information field and change the way it operates. DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and can be mutated by information like mRNA synthetic messaging. Technology to do this has been ready and waiting in the underground bases and other secret projects to be rolled out when the 'Covid' hoax was played. 'Trials' of such short and irrelevant duration were only for public consumption. When they say the 'vaccine' is 'experimental' that is not true. It may appear to be 'experimental' to those who don't know what's going on, but the trials have already been done to ensure the Cult gets the result it desires. Zaks said that it took decades to sequence the human genome, completed in 2003, but now they could do it in a week. By 'they' he means scientists operating in the public domain. In the secret projects they were sequencing the genome in a week long before even 2003.

Deluge of mRNA

Highly significantly the Moderna document says the guiding premise is that if using mRNA as a medicine works for one disease then it should work for many diseases. They were leveraging the flexibility afforded by their platform and the fundamental role mRNA plays in protein synthesis to pursue mRNA medicines for a broad spectrum of diseases. Moderna is confirming what I was saying through 2020 that multiple 'vaccines' were planned for 'Covid' (and later invented 'variants') and that previous vaccines would be converted to the mRNA system to infuse the body with massive amounts of genetically-manipulating synthetic material to secure a transformation to a synthetic-biological state. The 'vaccines' are designed to kill stunning numbers as part of the long-exposed Cult depopulation agenda and transform the rest. Given this is the goal you can appreciate why there is such hysterical demand for every human to be 'vaccinated' for an alleged 'disease' that has an estimated 'infection' to 'death' ratio of 0.23-0.15 percent. As I write

children are being given the 'vaccine' in trials (their parents are a disgrace) and ever-younger people are being offered the vaccine for a 'virus' that even if you believe it exists has virtually zero chance of harming them. Horrific effects of the 'trials' on a 12-year-old girl were revealed by a family member to be serious brain and gastric problems that included a bowel obstruction and the inability to swallow liquids or solids. She was unable to eat or drink without throwing up, had extreme pain in her back, neck and abdomen, and was paralysed from the waist down which stopped her urinating unaided. When the girl was first taken to hospital doctors said it was all in her mind. She was signed up for the 'trial' by her parents for whom no words suffice. None of this 'Covid vaccine' insanity makes any sense unless you see what the 'vaccine' really is – a body-changer. Synthetic biology or 'SynBio' is a fast-emerging and expanding scientific discipline which includes everything from genetic and molecular engineering to electrical and computer engineering. Synthetic biology is defined in these ways:

- A multidisciplinary area of research that seeks to create new biological parts, devices, and systems, or to redesign systems that are already found in nature.
- The use of a mixture of physical engineering and genetic engineering to create new (and therefore synthetic) life forms.
- An emerging field of research that aims to combine the knowledge and methods of biology, engineering and related disciplines in the design of chemically-synthesized DNA to create organisms with novel or enhanced characteristics and traits (synthetic organisms including humans).

We now have synthetic blood, skin, organs and limbs being developed along with synthetic body parts produced by 3D printers. These are all elements of the synthetic human programme and this comment by Kurzweil's co-founder of the Singularity University,

Peter Diamandis, can be seen in a whole new light with the 'Covid' hoax and the sanctions against those that refuse the 'vaccine':

Anybody who is going to be resisting the progress forward [to transhumanism] is going to be resisting evolution and, fundamentally, they will die out. It's not a matter of whether it's good or bad. It's going to happen.

'Resisting evolution'? What absolute bollocks. The arrogance of these people is without limit. His 'it's going to happen' mantra is another way of saying 'resistance is futile' to break the spirit of those pushing back and we must not fall for it. Getting this genetically-transforming 'vaccine' into everyone is crucial to the Cult plan for total control and the desperation to achieve that is clear for anyone to see. Vaccine passports are a major factor in this and they, too, are a form of resistance is futile. It's NOT. The paper funded by the Rockefeller Foundation for the 2013 'health conference' in China said:

We will interact more with artificial intelligence. The use of robotics, bio-engineering to augment human functioning is already well underway and will advance. Re-engineering of humans into potentially separate and unequal forms through genetic engineering or mixed human-robots raises debates on ethics and equality.

A new demography is projected to emerge after 2030 [that year again] of technologies (robotics, genetic engineering, nanotechnology) producing robots, engineered organisms, 'nanobots' and artificial intelligence (AI) that can self-replicate. Debates will grow on the implications of an impending reality of human designed life.

What is happening today is so long planned. The world army enforcing the will of the world government is intended to be a robot army, not a human one. Today's military and its technologically 'enhanced' troops, pilotless planes and driverless vehicles are just stepping stones to that end. Human soldiers are used as Cult fodder and its time they woke up to that and worked for the freedom of the population instead of their own destruction and their family's destruction – the same with the police. Join us and let's sort this out. The phenomenon of enforce my own destruction is widespread in the 'Covid' era with Woker 'luvvies' in the acting and entertainment

industries supporting 'Covid' rules which have destroyed their profession and the same with those among the public who put signs on the doors of their businesses 'closed due to Covid – stay safe' when many will never reopen. It's a form of masochism and most certainly insanity.

Transgender = transhumanism

When something explodes out of nowhere and is suddenly everywhere it is always the Cult agenda and so it is with the tidal wave of claims and demands that have infiltrated every aspect of society under the heading of 'transgenderism'. The term 'trans' is so 'in' and this is the dictionary definition:

A prefix meaning 'across', 'through', occurring ... in loanwords from Latin, used in particular for denoting movement or conveyance from place to place (transfer; transmit; transplant) or complete change (transform; transmute), or to form adjectives meaning 'crossing', 'on the other side of', or 'going beyond' the place named (transmontane; transnational; trans-Siberian).

Transgender means to go beyond gender and transhuman means to go beyond human. Both are aspects of the Cult plan to transform the human body to a synthetic state with *no gender*. Human 2.0 is not designed to procreate and would be produced technologically with no need for parents. The new human would mean the end of parents and so men, and increasingly women, are being targeted for the deletion of their rights and status. Parental rights are disappearing at an ever-quickenning speed for the same reason. The new human would have no need for men or women when there is no procreation and no gender. Perhaps the transgender movement that appears to be in a permanent state of frenzy might now contemplate on how it is being used. This was never about transgender rights which are only the interim excuse for confusing gender, particularly in the young, on the road to *fusing* gender. Transgender activism is not an end; it is a *means* to an end. We see again the technique of creative destruction in which you destroy the status quo to 'build back better' in the form that you want. The gender status quo had to be

destroyed by persuading the Cult-created Woke mentality to believe that you can have 100 genders or more. A programme for 9 to 12 year olds produced by the Cult-owned BBC promoted the 100 genders narrative. The very idea may be the most monumental nonsense, but it is not what is true that counts, only what you can make people *believe* is true. Once the gender of $2 + 2 = 4$ has been dismantled through indoctrination, intimidation and $2 + 2 = 5$ then the new no-gender normal can take its place with Human 2.0.

Aldous Huxley revealed the plan in his prophetic *Brave New World* in 1932:

Natural reproduction has been done away with and children are created, decanted', and raised in 'hatcheries and conditioning centres'. From birth, people are genetically designed to fit into one of five castes, which are further split into 'Plus' and 'Minus' members and designed to fulfil predetermined positions within the social and economic strata of the World State.

How could Huxley know this in 1932? For the same reason George Orwell knew about the Big Brother state in 1948, Cult insiders I have quoted knew about it in 1969, and I have known about it since the early 1990s. If you are connected to the Cult or you work your balls off to uncover the plan you can predict the future. The process is simple. If there is a plan for the world and nothing intervenes to stop it then it will happen. Thus if you communicate the plan ahead of time you are perceived to have predicted the future, but you haven't. You have revealed the plan which without intervention will become the human future. The whole reason I have done what I have is to alert enough people to inspire an intervention and maybe at last that time has come with the Cult and its intentions now so obvious to anyone with a brain in working order.

The future is here

Technological wombs that Huxley described to replace parent procreation are already being developed and they are only the projects we know about in the public arena. Israeli scientists told *The Times of Israel* in March, 2021, that they have grown 250-cell embryos

into mouse fetuses with fully formed organs using artificial wombs in a development they say could pave the way for gestating humans outside the womb. Professor Jacob Hanna of the Weizmann Institute of Science said:

We took mouse embryos from the mother at day five of development, when they are just of 250 cells, and had them in the incubator from day five until day 11, by which point they had grown all their organs.

By day 11 they make their own blood and have a beating heart, a fully developed brain. Anybody would look at them and say, 'this is clearly a mouse foetus with all the characteristics of a mouse.' It's gone from being a ball of cells to being an advanced foetus.

A special liquid is used to nourish embryo cells in a laboratory dish and they float on the liquid to duplicate the first stage of embryonic development. The incubator creates all the right conditions for its development, Hanna said. The liquid gives the embryo 'all the nutrients, hormones and sugars they need' along with a custom-made electronic incubator which controls gas concentration, pressure and temperature. The cutting-edge in the underground bases and other secret locations will be light years ahead of that, however, and this was reported by the London *Guardian* in 2017:

We are approaching a biotechnological breakthrough. Ectogenesis, the invention of a complete external womb, could completely change the nature of human reproduction. In April this year, researchers at the Children's Hospital of Philadelphia announced their development of an artificial womb.

The article was headed 'Artificial wombs could soon be a reality. What will this mean for women?' What would it mean for children is an even bigger question. No mother to bond with only a machine in preparation for a life of soulless interaction and control in a world governed by machines (see the *Matrix* movies). Now observe the calculated manipulations of the 'Covid' hoax as human interaction and warmth has been curtailed by distancing, isolation and fear with people communicating via machines on a scale never seen before.

These are all dots in the same picture as are all the personal assistants, gadgets and children's toys through which kids and adults communicate with AI as if it is human. The AI 'voice' on Sat-Nav should be included. All these things are psychological preparation for the Cult endgame. Before you can make a physical connection with AI you have to make a psychological connection and that is what people are being conditioned to do with this ever gathering human-AI interaction. Movies and TV programmes depicting the transhuman, robot dystopia relate to a phenomenon known as 'pre-emptive programming' in which the world that is planned is portrayed everywhere in movies, TV and advertising. This is conditioning the conscious and subconscious mind to become familiar with the planned reality to dilute resistance when it happens for real. What would have been a shock such is the change is made less so. We have young children put on the road to transgender transition surgery with puberty blocking drugs at an age when they could never be able to make those life-changing decisions.

Rachel Levine, a professor of paediatrics and psychiatry who believes in treating children this way, became America's highest-ranked openly-transgender official when she was confirmed as US Assistant Secretary at the Department of Health and Human Services after being nominated by Joe Biden (the Cult). Activists and governments press for laws to deny parents a say in their children's transition process so the kids can be isolated and manipulated into agreeing to irreversible medical procedures. A Canadian father Robert Hoogland was denied bail by the Vancouver Supreme Court in 2021 and remained in jail for breaching a court order that he stay silent over his young teenage daughter, a minor, who was being offered life-changing hormone therapy without parental consent. At the age of 12 the girl's 'school counsellor' said she may be transgender, referred her to a doctor and told the school to treat her like a boy. This is another example of state-serving schools imposing ever more control over children's lives while parents have ever less.

Contemptible and extreme child abuse is happening all over the world as the Cult gender-fusion operation goes into warp-speed.

Why the war on men – and now women?

The question about what artificial wombs mean for women should rightly be asked. The answer can be seen in the deletion of women's rights involving sport, changing rooms, toilets and status in favour of people in male bodies claiming to identify as women. I can identify as a mountain climber, but it doesn't mean I can climb a mountain any more than a biological man can be a biological woman. To believe so is a triumph of belief over factual reality which is the very perceptual basis of everything Woke. Women's sport is being destroyed by allowing those with male bodies who say they identify as female to 'compete' with girls and women. Male body 'women' dominate 'women's' competition with their greater muscle mass, bone density, strength and speed. With that disadvantage sport for women loses all meaning. To put this in perspective nearly 300 American high school boys can run faster than the quickest woman sprinter in the world. Women are seeing their previously protected spaces invaded by male bodies simply because they claim to identify as women. That's all they need to do to access all women's spaces and activities under the Biden 'Equality Act' that destroys equality for women with the usual Orwellian Woke inversion. Male sex offenders have already committed rapes in women's prisons after claiming to identify as women to get them transferred. Does this not matter to the Woke 'equality' hypocrites? Not in the least. What matters to Cult manipulators and funders behind transgender activists is to advance gender fusion on the way to the no-gender 'human'. When you are seeking to impose transparent nonsense like this, or the 'Covid' hoax, the only way the nonsense can prevail is through censorship and intimidation of dissenters, deletion of factual information, and programming of the unquestioning, bewildered and naive. You don't have to scan the world for long to see that all these things are happening.

Many women's rights organisations have realised that rights and status which took such a long time to secure are being eroded and that it is systematic. Kara Dansky of the global Women's Human Rights Campaign said that Biden's transgender executive order immediately he took office, subsequent orders, and Equality Act legislation that followed 'seek to erase women and girls in the law as a category'. *Exactly*. I said during the long ago-started war on men (in which many women play a crucial part) that this was going to turn into a war on them. The Cult is phasing out *both* male and female genders. To get away with that they are brought into conflict so they are busy fighting each other while the Cult completes the job with no unity of response. Unity, people, *unity*. We need unity everywhere. Transgender is the only show in town as the big step towards the no-gender human. It's not about rights for transgender people and never has been. Woke political correctness is deleting words relating to genders to the same end. Wokers believe this is to be 'inclusive' when the opposite is true. They are deleting words describing gender because gender *itself* is being deleted by Human 2.0. Terms like 'man', 'woman', 'mother' and 'father' are being deleted in the universities and other institutions to be replaced by the *no-gender*, not trans-gender, 'individuals' and 'guardians'. Women's rights campaigner Maria Keffler of Partners for Ethical Care said: 'Children are being taught from kindergarten upward that some boys have a vagina, some girls have a penis, and that kids can be any gender they want to be.' Do we really believe that suddenly countries all over the world at the same time had the idea of having drag queens go into schools or read transgender stories to very young children in the local library? It's coldly-calculated confusion of gender on the way to the fusion of gender. Suzanne Vierling, a psychologist from Southern California, made another important point:

Yesterday's slave woman who endured gynecological medical experiments is today's girl-child being butchered in a booming gender-transitioning sector. Ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause and osteoporosis, uncharted territory, and parents' rights and authority decimated.

The erosion of parental rights is a common theme in line with the Cult plans to erase the very concept of parents and 'ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause' means what? Those born female lose the ability to have children – another way to discontinue humanity as we know it.

Eliminating Human 1.0 (before our very eyes)

To pave the way for Human 2.0 you must phase out Human 1.0. This is happening through plummeting sperm counts and making women infertile through an onslaught of chemicals, radiation (including smartphones in pockets of men) and mRNA 'vaccines'. Common agriculture pesticides are also having a devastating impact on human fertility. I have been tracking collapsing sperm counts in the books for a long time and in 2021 came a book by fertility scientist and reproductive epidemiologist Shanna Swan, *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race*. She reports how the global fertility rate dropped by *half* between 1960 and 2016 with America's birth rate 16 percent below where it needs to be to sustain the population. Women are experiencing declining egg quality, more miscarriages, and more couples suffer from infertility. Other findings were an increase in erectile dysfunction, infant boys developing more genital abnormalities, male problems with conception, and plunging levels of the male hormone testosterone which would explain why so many men have lost their backbone and masculinity. This has been very evident during the 'Covid' hoax when women have been prominent among the Pushbackers and big strapping blokes have bowed their heads, covered their faces with a nappy and quietly submitted. Mind control expert Cathy O'Brien also points to how global education introduced the concept of 'we're all winners' in sport and classrooms: 'Competition was defused, and it in turn defused a sense of fighting back.' This is another version of the 'equity' doctrine in which you drive down rather than raise up. What a contrast in Cult-controlled China with its global ambitions

where the government published plans in January, 2021, to 'cultivate masculinity' in boys from kindergarten through to high school in the face of a 'masculinity crisis'. A government adviser said boys would be soon become 'delicate, timid and effeminate' unless action was taken. Don't expect any similar policy in the targeted West. A 2006 study showed that a 65-year-old man in 2002 had testosterone levels *15 percent* lower than a 65-year-old man in 1987 while a 2020 study found a similar story with young adults and adolescents. Men are getting prescriptions for testosterone replacement therapy which causes an even greater drop in sperm count with up to 99 percent seeing sperm counts drop to zero during the treatment. More sperm is defective and malfunctioning with some having two heads or not pursuing an egg.

A class of *synthetic* chemicals known as phthalates are being blamed for the decline. These are found everywhere in plastics, shampoos, cosmetics, furniture, flame retardants, personal care products, pesticides, canned foods and even receipts. Why till receipts? Everyone touches them. Let no one delude themselves that all this is not systematic to advance the long-time agenda for human body transformation. Phthalates mimic hormones and disrupt the hormone balance causing testosterone to fall and genital birth defects in male infants. Animals and fish have been affected in the same way due to phthalates and other toxins in rivers. When fish turn gay or change sex through chemicals in rivers and streams it is a pointer to why there has been such an increase in gay people and the sexually confused. It doesn't matter to me what sexuality people choose to be, but if it's being affected by chemical pollution and consumption then we need to know. Does anyone really think that this is not connected to the transgender agenda, the war on men and the condemnation of male 'toxic masculinity'? You watch this being followed by 'toxic femininity'. It's already happening. When breastfeeding becomes 'chest-feeding', pregnant women become pregnant people along with all the other Woke claptrap you know that the world is going insane and there's a Cult scam in progress. Transgender activists are promoting the Cult agenda while Cult

billionaires support and fund the insanity as they laugh themselves to sleep at the sheer stupidity for which humans must be infamous in galaxies far, far away.

'Covid vaccines' and female infertility

We can now see why the 'vaccine' has been connected to potential infertility in women. Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Advisor at Pfizer, and Dr Wolfgang Wodarg in Germany, filed a petition with the European Medicines Agency in December, 2020, urging them to stop trials for the Pfizer/BioNTech shot and all other mRNA trials until further studies had been done. They were particularly concerned about possible effects on fertility with 'vaccine'-produced antibodies attacking the protein Syncytin-1 which is responsible for developing the placenta. The result would be infertility 'of indefinite duration' in women who have the 'vaccine' with the placenta failing to form. Section 10.4.2 of the Pfizer/BioNTech trial protocol says that pregnant women or those who might become so should not have mRNA shots. Section 10.4 warns men taking mRNA shots to 'be abstinent from heterosexual intercourse' and not to donate sperm. The UK government said that it *did not know* if the mRNA procedure had an effect on fertility. *Did not know?* These people have to go to jail. UK government advice did not recommend at the start that pregnant women had the shot and said they should avoid pregnancy for at least two months after 'vaccination'. The 'advice' was later updated to pregnant women should only have the 'vaccine' if the benefits outweighed the risks to mother and foetus. What the hell is that supposed to mean? Then 'spontaneous abortions' began to appear and rapidly increase on the adverse reaction reporting schemes which include only a fraction of adverse reactions. Thousands and ever-growing numbers of 'vaccinated' women are describing changes to their menstrual cycle with heavier blood flow, irregular periods and menstruating again after going through the menopause – all links to reproduction effects. Women are passing blood clots and the lining of their uterus while men report erectile dysfunction and blood effects. Most

significantly of all *unvaccinated* women began to report similar menstrual changes after interaction with '*vaccinated*' people and men and children were also affected with bleeding noses, blood clots and other conditions. 'Shedding' is when vaccinated people can emit the content of a vaccine to affect the unvaccinated, but this is different. 'Vaccinated' people were not shedding a 'live virus' allegedly in 'vaccines' as before because the fake 'Covid vaccines' involve synthetic material and other toxicity. Doctors exposing what is happening prefer the term 'transmission' to shedding. Somehow those that have had the shots are transmitting effects to those that haven't. Dr Carrie Madej said the nano-content of the 'vaccines' can 'act like an antenna' to others around them which fits perfectly with my own conclusions. This 'vaccine' transmission phenomenon was becoming known as the book went into production and I deal with this further in the Postscript.

Vaccine effects on sterility are well known. The World Health Organization was accused in 2014 of sterilising millions of women in Kenya with the evidence confirmed by the content of the vaccines involved. The same WHO behind the 'Covid' hoax admitted its involvement for more than ten years with the vaccine programme. Other countries made similar claims. Charges were lodged by Tanzania, Nicaragua, Mexico, and the Philippines. The Gardasil vaccine claimed to protect against a genital 'virus' known as HPV has also been linked to infertility. Big Pharma and the WHO (same thing) are criminal and satanic entities. Then there's the Bill Gates Foundation which is connected through funding and shared interests with 20 pharmaceutical giants and laboratories. He stands accused of directing the policy of United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), vaccine alliance GAVI, and other groupings, to advance the vaccine agenda and silence opposition at great cost to women and children. At the same time Gates wants to reduce the global population. Coincidence?

Great Reset = Smart Grid = new human

The Cult agenda I have been exposing for 30 years is now being openly promoted by Cult assets like Gates and Klaus Schwab of the World Economic Forum under code-terms like the 'Great Reset', 'Build Back Better' and 'a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world'. What provided this 'rare but narrow window of opportunity'? The 'Covid' hoax did. Who created that? *They* did. My books from not that long ago warned about the planned 'Internet of Things' (IoT) and its implications for human freedom. This was the plan to connect all technology to the Internet and artificial intelligence and today we are way down that road with an estimated 36 billion devices connected to the World Wide Web and that figure is projected to be 76 billion by 2025. I further warned that the Cult planned to go beyond that to the Internet of *Everything* when the human brain was connected via AI to the Internet and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. Now we have Cult operatives like Schwab calling for precisely that under the term 'Internet of Bodies', a fusion of the physical, digital and biological into one centrally-controlled Smart Grid system which the Cult refers to as the 'Fourth Industrial Revolution'. They talk about the 'biological', but they really mean the synthetic-biological which is required to fully integrate the human body and brain into the Smart Grid and artificial intelligence planned to replace the human mind. We have everything being synthetically manipulated including the natural world through GMO and smart dust, the food we eat and the human body itself with synthetic 'vaccines'. I said in *The Answer* that we would see the Cult push for synthetic meat to replace animals and in February, 2021, the so predictable psychopath Bill Gates called for the introduction of synthetic meat to save us all from 'climate change'. The climate hoax just keeps on giving like the 'Covid' hoax. The war on meat by vegan activists is a carbon (oops, sorry) copy of the manipulation of transgender activists. They have no idea (except their inner core) that they are being used to promote and impose the agenda of the Cult or that they are only the *vehicle* and not the *reason*. This is not to say those who choose not to eat meat shouldn't be respected and supported in that right, but there are ulterior motives

for those in power. A *Forbes* article in December, 2019, highlighted the plan so beloved of Schwab and the Cult under the heading: 'What Is The Internet of Bodies? And How Is It Changing Our World?' The article said the human body is the latest data platform (remember 'our vaccine is an operating system'). *Forbes* described the plan very accurately and the words could have come straight out of my books from long before:

The Internet of Bodies (IoB) is an extension of the IoT and basically connects the human body to a network through devices that are ingested, implanted, or connected to the body in some way. Once connected, data can be exchanged, and the body and device can be remotely monitored and controlled.

They were really describing a human hive mind with human perception centrally-dictated via an AI connection as well as allowing people to be 'remotely monitored and controlled'. Everything from a fridge to a human mind could be directed from a central point by these insane psychopaths and 'Covid vaccines' are crucial to this. *Forbes* explained the process I mentioned earlier of holdable and wearable technology followed by implantable. The article said there were three generations of the Internet of Bodies that include:

- Body external: These are wearable devices such as Apple Watches or Fitbits that can monitor our health.
- Body internal: These include pacemakers, cochlear implants, and digital pills that go inside our bodies to monitor or control various aspects of health.
- Body embedded: The third generation of the Internet of Bodies is embedded technology where technology and the human body are melded together and have a real-time connection to a remote machine.

Forbes noted the development of the Brain Computer Interface (BCI) which merges the brain with an external device for monitoring and controlling in real-time. 'The ultimate goal is to help restore function to individuals with disabilities by using brain signals rather than conventional neuromuscular pathways.' Oh, do fuck off. The goal of brain interface technology is controlling human thought and emotion from the central point in a hive mind serving its masters wishes. Many people are now agreeing to be chipped to open doors without a key. You can recognise them because they'll be wearing a mask, social distancing and lining up for the 'vaccine'. The Cult plans a Great Reset money system after they have completed the demolition of the global economy in which 'money' will be exchanged through communication with body operating systems. Rand Corporation, a Cult-owned think tank, said of the Internet of Bodies or IoB:

Internet of Bodies technologies fall under the broader IoT umbrella. But as the name suggests, IoB devices introduce an even more intimate interplay between humans and gadgets. IoB devices monitor the human body, collect health metrics and other personal information, and transmit those data over the Internet. Many devices, such as fitness trackers, are already in use ... IoB devices ... and those in development can track, record, and store users' whereabouts, bodily functions, and what they see, hear, and even think.

Schwab's World Economic Forum, a long-winded way of saying 'fascism' or 'the Cult', has gone full-on with the Internet of Bodies in the 'Covid' era. 'We're entering the era of the Internet of Bodies', it declared, 'collecting our physical data via a range of devices that can be implanted, swallowed or worn'. The result would be a huge amount of health-related data that could improve human wellbeing around the world, and prove crucial in fighting the 'Covid-19 pandemic'. Does anyone think these clowns care about 'human wellbeing' after the death and devastation their pandemic hoax has purposely caused? Schwab and co say we should move forward with the Internet of Bodies because 'Keeping track of symptoms could help us stop the spread of infection, and quickly detect new cases'. How wonderful, but keeping track' is all they are really bothered

about. Researchers were investigating if data gathered from smartwatches and similar devices could be used as viral infection alerts by tracking the user's heart rate and breathing. Schwab said in his 2018 book *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution*:

The lines between technologies and beings are becoming blurred and not just by the ability to create lifelike robots or synthetics. Instead it is about the ability of new technologies to literally become part of us. Technologies already influence how we understand ourselves, how we think about each other, and how we determine our realities. As the technologies ... give us deeper access to parts of ourselves, we may begin to integrate digital technologies into our bodies.

You can see what the game is. Twenty-four hour control and people – if you could still call them that – would never know when something would go ping and take them out of circulation. It's the most obvious rush to a global fascist dictatorship and the complete submission of humanity and yet still so many are locked away in their Cult-induced perceptual coma and can't see it.

Smart Grid control centres

The human body is being transformed by the 'vaccines' and in other ways into a synthetic cyborg that can be attached to the global Smart Grid which would be controlled from a central point and other sub-locations of Grid manipulation. Where are these planned to be? Well, China for a start which is one of the Cult's biggest centres of operation. The technological control system and technocratic rule was incubated here to be unleashed across the world after the 'Covid' hoax came out of China in 2020. Another Smart Grid location that will surprise people new to this is Israel. I have exposed in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian technocrats, intelligence and military operatives were behind the horrors of 9/11 and not 19 Arab hijackers' who somehow manifested the ability to pilot big passenger airliners when instructors at puddle-jumping flying schools described some of them as a joke. The 9/11 attacks were made possible through control of civilian and military air computer systems and those of the White House, Pentagon and connected agencies. See *The Trigger* – it

will blow your mind. The controlling and coordinating force were the Sabbatian networks in Israel and the United States which by then had infiltrated the entire US government, military and intelligence system. The real name of the American Deep State is 'Sabbatian State'. Israel is a tiny country of only nine million people, but it is one of the global centres of cyber operations and fast catching Silicon Valley in importance to the Cult. Israel is known as the 'start-up nation' for all the cyber companies spawned there with the Sabbatian specialisation of 'cyber security' that I mentioned earlier which gives those companies access to computer systems of their clients in real time through 'backdoors' written into the coding when security software is downloaded. The Sabbatian centre of cyber operations outside Silicon Valley is the Israeli military Cyber Intelligence Unit, the biggest infrastructure project in Israel's history, headquartered in the desert-city of Beersheba and involving some 20,000 'cyber soldiers'. Here are located a literal army of Internet trolls scanning social media, forums and comment lists for anyone challenging the Cult agenda. The UK military has something similar with its 77th Brigade and associated operations. The Beersheba complex includes research and development centres for other Cult operations such as Intel, Microsoft, IBM, Google, Apple, Hewlett-Packard, Cisco Systems, Facebook and Motorola. Techcrunch.com ran an article about the Beersheba global Internet technology centre headlined 'Israel's desert city of Beersheba is turning into a cybertech oasis':

The military's massive relocation of its prestigious technology units, the presence of multinational and local companies, a close proximity to Ben Gurion University and generous government subsidies are turning Beersheba into a major global cybertech hub. Beersheba has all of the ingredients of a vibrant security technology ecosystem, including Ben Gurion University with its graduate program in cybersecurity and Cyber Security Research Center, and the presence of companies such as EMC, Deutsche Telekom, PayPal, Oracle, IBM, and Lockheed Martin. It's also the future home of the INCB (Israeli National Cyber Bureau); offers a special income tax incentive for cyber security companies, and was the site for the relocation of the army's intelligence corps units.

Sabbatians have taken over the cyber world through the following process: They scan the schools for likely cyber talent and develop them at Ben Gurion University and their period of conscription in the Israeli Defense Forces when they are stationed at the Beersheba complex. When the cyber talented officially leave the army they are funded to start cyber companies with technology developed by themselves or given to them by the state. Much of this is stolen through backdoors of computer systems around the world with America top of the list. Others are sent off to Silicon Valley to start companies or join the major ones and so we have many major positions filled by apparently 'Jewish' but really Sabbatian operatives. Google, YouTube and Facebook are all run by 'Jewish' CEOs while Twitter is all but run by ultra-Zionist hedge-fund shark Paul Singer. At the centre of the Sabbatian global cyber web is the Israeli army's Unit 8200 which specialises in hacking into computer systems of other countries, inserting viruses, gathering information, instigating malfunction, and even taking control of them from a distance. A long list of Sabbatians involved with 9/11, Silicon Valley and Israeli cyber security companies are operatives of Unit 8200. This is not about Israel. It's about the Cult. Israel is planned to be a Smart Grid hub as with China and what is happening at Beersheba is not for the benefit of Jewish people who are treated disgustingly by the Sabbatian elite that control the country. A glance at the Nuremberg Codes will tell you that.

The story is much bigger than 'Covid', important as that is to where we are being taken. Now, though, it's time to really strap in. There's more ... much more ...

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Who controls the Cult?

Awake, arise or be forever fall'n
John Milton, *Paradise Lost*

I have exposed this far the level of the Cult conspiracy that operates in the world of the seen and within the global secret society and satanic network which operates in the shadows one step back from the seen. The story, however, goes much deeper than that.

The 'Covid' hoax is major part of the Cult agenda, but only part, and to grasp the biggest picture we have to expand our attention beyond the realm of human sight and into the infinity of possibility that we cannot see. It is from here, ultimately, that humanity is being manipulated into a state of total control by the force which dictates the actions of the Cult. How much of reality can we see? Next to damn all is the answer. We may appear to see all there is to see in the 'space' our eyes survey and observe, but little could be further from the truth. The human 'world' is only a tiny band of frequency that the body's visual and perceptual systems can decode into *perception* of a 'world'. According to mainstream science the electromagnetic spectrum is 0.005 percent of what exists in the Universe ([Fig 10](#)). The maximum estimate I have seen is 0.5 percent and either way it's miniscule. I say it is far, far, smaller even than 0.005 percent when you compare reality we see with the totality of reality that we don't. Now get this if you are new to such information: Visible light, the only band of frequency that we can see, is a *fraction* of the 0.005

percent (Fig 11 overleaf). Take this further and realise that our universe is one of infinite universes and that universes are only a fragment of overall reality – *infinite* reality. Then compare that with the almost infinitesimal frequency band of visible light or human sight. You see that humans are as near blind as it is possible to be without actually being so. Artist and filmmaker, Sergio Toporek, said:

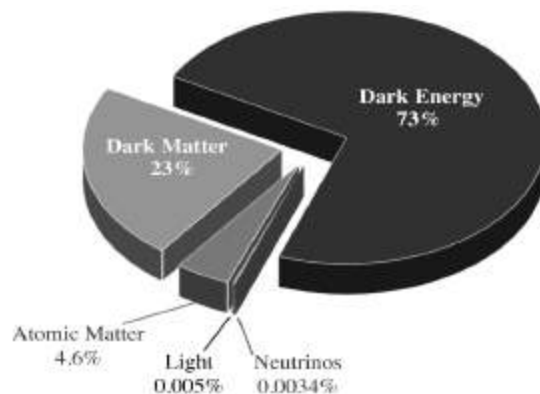


Figure 10: Humans can perceive such a tiny band of visual reality it's laughable.

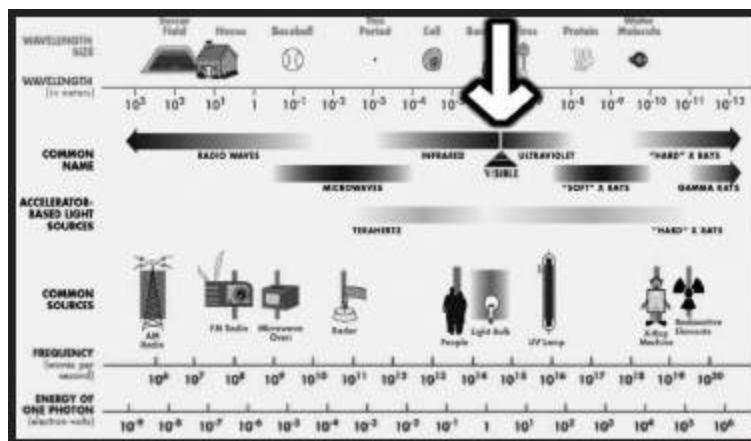


Figure 11: We can see a smear of the 0.005 percent electromagnetic spectrum, but we still know it all. Yep, makes sense.

Consider that you can see less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum and hear less than 1% of the acoustic spectrum. 90% of the cells in your body carry their own microbial DNA and are not 'you'. The atoms in your body are 99.9999999999999999% empty space and none of them are the ones you were born with ... Human beings have 46 chromosomes, two less than a potato.

The existence of the rainbow depends on the conical photoreceptors in your eyes; to animals without cones, the rainbow does not exist. So you don't just look at a rainbow, you create it. This is pretty amazing, especially considering that all the beautiful colours you see represent less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Suddenly the 'world' of humans looks a very different place. Take into account, too, that Planet Earth when compared with the projected size of this single universe is the equivalent of a billionth of a pinhead. Imagine the ratio that would be when compared to infinite reality. To think that Christianity once insisted that Earth and humanity were the centre of everything. This background is vital if we are going to appreciate the nature of 'human' and how we can be manipulated by an unseen force. To human visual reality virtually *everything* is unseen and yet the prevailing perception within the institutions and so much of the public is that if we can't see it, touch it, hear it, taste it and smell it then it cannot exist. Such perception is indoctrinated and encouraged by the Cult and its agents because it isolates believers in the strictly limited, village-idiot, realm of the five senses where perceptions can be firewalled and information controlled. Most of those perpetuating the 'this-world-is-all-there-is' insanity are themselves indoctrinated into believing the same delusion. While major players and influencers know that official reality is laughable most of those in science, academia and medicine really believe the nonsense they peddle and teach succeeding generations. Those who challenge the orthodoxy are dismissed as nutters and freaks to protect the manufactured illusion from exposure. Observe the dynamic of the 'Covid' hoax and you will see how that takes the same form. The inner-circle psychopaths knows it's a gigantic scam, but almost the entirety of those imposing their fascist rules believe that 'Covid' is all that they're told it is.

Stolen identity

Ask people who they are and they will give you their name, place of birth, location, job, family background and life story. Yet that is not who they are – it is what they are *experiencing*. The difference is *absolutely crucial*. The true 'I', the eternal, infinite 'I', is consciousness,

a state of being aware. Forget 'form'. That is a vehicle for a brief experience. Consciousness does not come *from* the brain, but *through* the brain and even that is more symbolic than literal. We are awareness, pure awareness, and this is what withdraws from the body at what we call 'death' to continue our eternal beingness, *isness*, in other realms of reality within the limitlessness of infinity or the Biblical 'many mansions in my father's house'. Labels of a human life, man, woman, transgender, black, white, brown, nationality, circumstances and income are not who we are. They are what we are – awareness – is *experiencing* in a brief connection with a band of frequency we call 'human'. The labels are not the self; they are, to use the title of one of my books, a *Phantom Self*. I am not David Icke born in Leicester, England, on April 29th, 1952. I am the consciousness *having that experience*. The Cult and its non-human masters seek to convince us through the institutions of 'education', science, medicine, media and government that what we are *experiencing* is who we *are*. It's so easy to control and direct perception locked away in the bewildered illusions of the five senses with no expanded radar. Try, by contrast, doing the same with a humanity aware of its true self and its true power to consciously create its reality and experience. How is it possible to do this? We do it all day every day. If you perceive yourself as 'little me' with no power to impact upon your life and the world then your life experience will reflect that. You will hand the power you don't think you have to authority in all its forms which will use it to control your experience. This, in turn, will appear to confirm your perception of 'little me' in a self-fulfilling feedback loop. But that is what 'little me' really is – a *perception*. We are all 'big-me', infinite me, and the Cult has to make us forget that if its will is to prevail. We are therefore manipulated and pressured into self-identifying with human labels and not the consciousness/awareness *experiencing* those human labels.

The phenomenon of identity politics is a Cult-instigated manipulation technique to sub-divide previous labels into even smaller ones. A United States university employs this list of letters to

describe student identity: LGBTTQQFAGPBDSM or lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, transsexual, queer, questioning, flexual, asexual, gender-fuck, polyamorous, bondage/discipline, dominance/submission and sadism/masochism. I'm sure other lists are even longer by now as people feel the need to self-identity the 'I' with the minutiae of race and sexual preference. Wokers programmed by the Cult for generations believe this is about 'inclusivity' when it's really the Cult locking them away into smaller and smaller versions of Phantom Self while firewalling them from the influence of their true self, the infinite, eternal 'I'. You may notice that my philosophy which contends that we are all unique points of attention/awareness within the same infinite whole or Oneness is the ultimate non-racism. The very sense of Oneness makes the judgement of people by their body-type, colour or sexuality utterly ridiculous and confirms that racism has no understanding of reality (including anti-white racism). Yet despite my perception of life Cult agents and fast-asleep Wokers label me racist to discredit my information while they are themselves phenomenally racist and sexist. All they see is race and sexuality and they judge people as good or bad, demons or untouchables, by their race and sexuality. All they see is *Phantom Self* and perceive themselves in terms of Phantom Self. They are pawns and puppets of the Cult agenda to focus attention and self-identity in the five senses and play those identities against each other to divide and rule. Columbia University has introduced segregated graduations in another version of social distancing designed to drive people apart and teach them that different racial and cultural groups have nothing in common with each other. The last thing the Cult wants is unity. Again the pump-primers of this will be Cult operatives in the knowledge of what they are doing, but the rest are just the Phantom Self blind leading the Phantom Self blind. We *do* have something in common – we are all *the same consciousness* having different temporary experiences.

What is this 'human'?

Yes, what *is* 'human'? That is what we are supposed to be, right? I mean 'human'? True, but 'human' is the experience not the 'I'. Break it down to basics and 'human' is the way that information is processed. If we are to experience and interact with this band of frequency we call the 'world' we must have a vehicle that operates within that band of frequency. Our consciousness in its prime form cannot do that; it is way beyond the frequency of the human realm. My consciousness or awareness could not tap these keys and pick up the cup in front of me in the same way that radio station A cannot interact with radio station B when they are on different frequencies. The human body is the means through which we have that interaction. I have long described the body as a biological computer which processes information in a way that allows consciousness to experience this reality. The body is a receiver, transmitter and processor of information in a particular way that we call human. We visually perceive only the world of the five senses in a wakened state – that is the limit of the body's visual decoding system. In truth it's not even visual in the way we experience 'visual reality' as I will come to in a moment. We are 'human' because the body processes the information sources of human into a reality and behaviour system that we *perceive* as human. Why does an elephant act like an elephant and not like a human or a duck? The elephant's biological computer is a different information field and processes information according to that program into a visual and behaviour type we call an elephant. The same applies to everything in our reality. These body information fields are perpetuated through procreation (like making a copy of a software program). The Cult wants to break that cycle and intervene technologically to transform the human information field into one that will change what we call humanity. If it can change the human information field it will change the way that field processes information and change humanity both 'physically' and psychologically. Hence the *messenger* (information) RNA 'vaccines' and so much more that is targeting human genetics by changing the body's information – *messaging* – construct through food, drink, radiation, toxicity and other means.

Reality that we experience is nothing like reality as it really is in the same way that the reality people experience in virtual reality games is not the reality they are really living in. The game is only a decoded source of information that appears to be a reality. Our world is also an information construct – a *simulation* (more later). In its base form our reality is a wavefield of information much the same in theme as Wi-Fi. The five senses decode wavefield information into electrical information which they communicate to the brain to decode into holographic (illusory ‘physical’) information. Different parts of the brain specialise in decoding different senses and the information is fused into a reality that appears to be outside of us but is really inside the brain and the genetic structure in general (Fig 12 overleaf). DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and a vital part of this decoding process and the body’s connection to other realities. Change DNA and you change the way we decode and connect with reality – see ‘Covid vaccines’. Think of computers decoding Wi-Fi. You have information encoded in a radiation field and the computer decodes that information into a very different form on the screen. You can’t see the Wi-Fi until its information is made manifest on the screen and the information on the screen is inside the computer and not outside. I have just described how we decode the ‘human world’. All five senses decode the waveform ‘Wi-Fi’ field into electrical signals and the brain (computer) constructs reality inside the brain and not outside – ‘You don’t just look at a rainbow, you create it’. Sound is a simple example. We don’t hear sound until the brain decodes it. Waveform sound waves are picked up by the hearing sense and communicated to the brain in an electrical form to be decoded into the sounds that we hear. Everything we hear is inside the brain along with everything we see, feel, smell and taste. Words and language are waveform fields generated by our vocal chords which pass through this process until they are decoded by the brain into words that we hear. Different languages are different frequency fields or sound waves generated by vocal chords. Late British philosopher Alan Watts said:

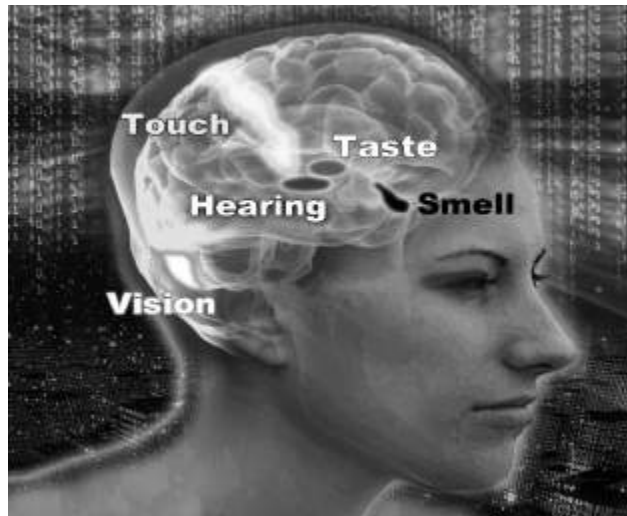


Figure 12: The brain receives information from the five senses and constructs from that our perceived reality.

[Without the brain] the world is devoid of light, heat, weight, solidity, motion, space, time or any other imaginable feature. All these phenomena are interactions, or transactions, of vibrations with a certain arrangement of neurons.

That's exactly what they are and scientist Robert Lanza describes in his book, *Biocentrism*, how we decode electromagnetic waves and energy into visual and 'physical' experience. He uses the example of a flame emitting photons, electromagnetic energy, each pulsing electrically and magnetically:

... these ... invisible electromagnetic waves strike a human retina, and if (and only if) the waves happen to measure between 400 and 700 nano meters in length from crest to crest, then their energy is just right to deliver a stimulus to the 8 million cone-shaped cells in the retina.

Each in turn send an electrical pulse to a neighbour neuron, and on up the line this goes, at 250 mph, until it reaches the ... occipital lobe of the brain, in the back of the head. There, a cascading complex of neurons fire from the incoming stimuli, and we subjectively perceive this experience as a yellow brightness occurring in a place we have been conditioned to call the 'external world'.

You hear what you decode

If a tree falls or a building collapses they make no noise unless someone is there to decode the energetic waves generated by the disturbance into what we call sound. Does a falling tree make a noise? Only if you hear it – *decode* it. Everything in our reality is a frequency field of information operating within the overall ‘Wi-Fi’ field that I call The Field. A vibrational disturbance is generated in The Field by the fields of the falling tree or building. These disturbance waves are what we decode into the sound of them falling. If no one is there to do that then neither will make any noise. Reality is created by the observer – *decoder* – and the *perceptions* of the observer affect the decoding process. For this reason different people – different *perceptions* – will perceive the same reality or situation in a different way. What one may perceive as a nightmare another will see as an opportunity. The question of why the Cult is so focused on controlling human perception now answers itself. All experienced reality is the act of decoding and we don’t experience Wi-Fi until it is decoded on the computer screen. The sight and sound of an Internet video is encoded in the Wi-Fi all around us, but we don’t see or hear it until the computer decodes that information. Taste, smell and touch are all phenomena of the brain as a result of the same process. We don’t taste, smell or feel anything except in the brain and there are pain relief techniques that seek to block the signal from the site of discomfort to the brain because if the brain doesn’t decode that signal we don’t feel pain. Pain is in the brain and only appears to be at the point of impact thanks to the feedback loop between them. We don’t see anything until electrical information from the sight senses is decoded in an area at the back of the brain. If that area is damaged we can go blind when our eyes are perfectly okay. So why do we go blind if we damage an eye? We damage the information processing between the waveform visual information and the visual decoding area of the brain. If information doesn’t reach the brain in a form it can decode then we can’t see the visual reality that it represents. What’s more the brain is decoding only a fraction of the information it receives and the rest is absorbed by the

sub-conscious mind. This explanation is from the science magazine, *Wonderpedia*:

Every second, 11 million sensations crackle along these [brain] pathways ... The brain is confronted with an alarming array of images, sounds and smells which it rigorously filters down until it is left with a manageable list of around 40. Thus 40 sensations per second make up what we perceive as reality.

The 'world' is not what people are told to believe that is it and the inner circles of the Cult *know that*.

Illusory 'physical' reality

We can only see a smear of 0.005 percent of the Universe which is only one of a vast array of universes – 'mansions' – within infinite reality. Even then the brain decodes only 40 pieces of information ('sensations') from a potential *11 million* that we receive every second. Two points strike you from this immediately: The sheer breathtaking stupidity of believing we know anything so rigidly that there's nothing more to know; and the potential for these processes to be manipulated by a malevolent force to control the reality of the population. One thing I can say for sure with no risk of contradiction is that when you can perceive an almost indescribable fraction of infinite reality there is always more to know as in tidal waves of it. Ancient Greek philosopher Socrates was so right when he said that wisdom is to know how little we know. How obviously true that is when you think that we are experiencing a physical world of solidity that is neither physical nor solid and a world of apartness when everything is connected. Cult-controlled 'science' dismisses the so-called 'paranormal' and all phenomena related to that when the 'para'-normal is perfectly normal and explains the alleged 'great mysteries' which dumbfound scientific minds. There is a reason for this. A 'scientific mind' in terms of the mainstream is a material mind, a five-sense mind imprisoned in see it, touch it, hear it, smell it and taste it. Phenomena and happenings that can't be explained that way leave the 'scientific mind' bewildered and the rule is that if they

can't account for why something is happening then it can't, by definition, be happening. I beg to differ. Telepathy is thought waves passing through The Field (think wave disturbance again) to be decoded by someone able to connect with that wavelength (information). For example: You can pick up the thought waves of a friend at any distance and at the very least that will bring them to mind. A few minutes later the friend calls you. 'My god', you say, 'that's incredible – I was just thinking of you.' Ah, but *they* were thinking of *you* before they made the call and that's what you decoded. Native peoples not entrapped in five-sense reality do this so well it became known as the 'bush telegraph'. Those known as psychics and mediums (genuine ones) are doing the same only across dimensions of reality. 'Mind over matter' comes from the fact that matter and mind are the *same*. The state of one influences the state of the other. Indeed one *and* the other are illusions. They are aspects of the same field. Paranormal phenomena are all explainable so why are they still considered 'mysteries' or not happening? Once you go down this road of understanding you begin to expand awareness beyond the five senses and that's the nightmare for the Cult.



Figure 13: Holograms are not solid, but the best ones appear to be.

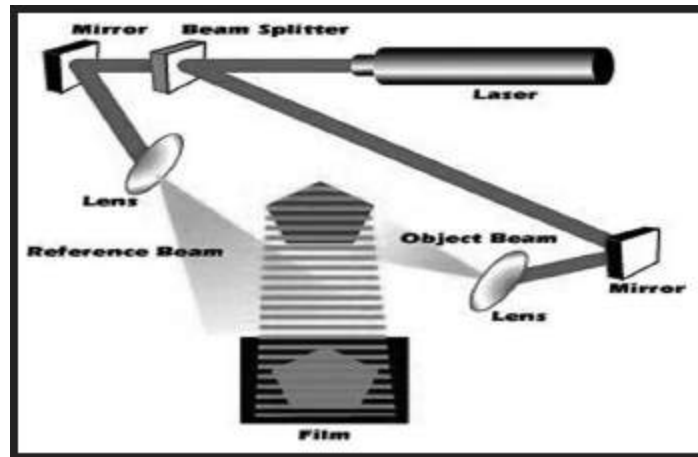


Figure 14: How holograms are created by capturing a waveform version of the subject image.

Holographic 'solidity'

Our reality is not solid, it is holographic. We are now well aware of holograms which are widely used today. Two-dimensional information is decoded into a three-dimensional reality that is not solid although can very much appear to be (Fig 13). Holograms are created with a laser divided into two parts. One goes directly onto a holographic photographic print ('reference beam') and the other takes a waveform image of the subject ('working beam') before being directed onto the print where it 'collides' with the other half of the laser (Fig 14). This creates a *waveform* interference pattern which contains the wavefield information of whatever is being photographed (Fig 15 overleaf). The process can be likened to dropping pebbles in a pond. Waves generated by each one spread out across the water to collide with the others and create a wave representation of where the stones fell and at what speed, weight and distance. A waveform interference pattern of a hologram is akin to the waveform information in The Field which the five senses decode into electrical signals to be decoded by the brain into a holographic illusory 'physical' reality. In the same way when a laser (think human attention) is directed at the waveform interference pattern a three-dimensional version of the subject is projected into apparently 'solid' reality (Fig 16). An amazing trait of holograms reveals more 'paranormal mysteries'. Information of the *whole*

hologram is encoded in waveform in every part of the interference pattern by the way they are created. This means that every *part* of a hologram is a smaller version of the whole. Cut the interference wave-pattern into four and you won't get four parts of the image. You get quarter-sized versions of the *whole* image. The body is a hologram and the same applies. Here we have the basis of acupuncture, reflexology and other forms of healing which identify representations of the whole body in all of the parts, hands, feet, ears, everywhere. Skilled palm readers can do what they do because the information of whole body is encoded in the hand. The concept of as above, so below, comes from this.



Figure 15: A waveform interference pattern that holds the information that transforms into a hologram.



Figure 16: Holographic people including 'Elvis' holographically inserted to sing a duet with Celine Dion.

The question will be asked of why, if solidity is illusory, we can't just walk through walls and each other. The resistance is not solid against solid; it is electromagnetic field against electromagnetic field and we decode this into the *experience* of solid against solid. We should also not underestimate the power of belief to dictate reality. What you believe is impossible *will be*. Your belief impacts on your decoding processes and they won't decode what you think is impossible. What we believe we perceive and what we perceive we experience. 'Can't dos' and 'impossibles' are like a firewall in a computer system that won't put on the screen what the firewall blocks. How vital that is to understanding how human experience has been hijacked. I explain in *The Answer, Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told* and other books a long list of 'mysteries' and 'paranormal' phenomena that are not mysterious and perfectly normal once you realise what reality is and how it works. 'Ghosts' can be seen to pass through 'solid' walls because the walls are not solid and the ghost is a discarnate entity operating on a frequency so different to that of the wall that it's like two radio stations sharing the same space while never interfering with each other. I have seen ghosts do this myself. The apartness of people and objects is also an illusion. Everything is connected by the Field like all sea life is connected by the sea. It's just that within the limits of our visual reality we only 'see' holographic information and not the field of information that connects everything and from which the holographic world is made manifest. If you can only see holographic 'objects' and not the field that connects them they will appear to you as unconnected to each other in the same way that we see the computer while not seeing the Wi-Fi.

What you don't know *can* hurt you

Okay, we return to those 'two worlds' of human society and the Cult with its global network of interconnecting secret societies and satanic groups which manipulate through governments, corporations, media, religions, etc. The fundamental difference between them is *knowledge*. The idea has been to keep humanity

ignorant of the plan for its total enslavement underpinned by a crucial ignorance of reality – who we are and where we are – and how we interact with it. ‘Human’ should be the interaction between our expanded eternal consciousness and the five-sense body experience. We are meant to be *in* this world in terms of the five senses but not *of* this world in relation to our greater consciousness and perspective. In that state we experience the small picture of the five senses within the wider context of the big picture of awareness beyond the five senses. Put another way the five senses see the dots and expanded awareness connects them into pictures and patterns that give context to the apparently random and unconnected. Without the context of expanded awareness the five senses see only apartness and randomness with apparently no meaning. The Cult and its other-dimensional controllers seek to intervene in the frequency realm where five-sense reality is supposed to connect with expanded reality and to keep the two apart (more on this in the final chapter). When that happens five-sense mental and emotional processes are no longer influenced by expanded awareness, or the True ‘I’, and instead are driven by the isolated perceptions of the body’s decoding systems. They are in the world *and* of it. Here we have the human plight and why humanity with its potential for infinite awareness can be so easily manipulatable and descend into such extremes of stupidity.

Once the Cult isolates five-sense mind from expanded awareness it can then program the mind with perceptions and beliefs by controlling information that the mind receives through the ‘education’ system of the formative years and the media perceptual bombardment and censorship of an entire lifetime. Limit perception and a sense of the possible through limiting knowledge by limiting and skewing information while censoring and discrediting that which could set people free. As the title of another of my books says ... *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. For this reason the last thing the Cult wants in circulation is the truth about anything – especially the reality of the eternal ‘I’ – and that’s why it is desperate to control information. The Cult knows that information becomes perception

which becomes behaviour which, collectively, becomes human society. Cult-controlled and funded mainstream 'science' denies the existence of an eternal 'I' and seeks to dismiss and trash all evidence to the contrary. Cult-controlled mainstream religion has a version of 'God' that is little more than a system of control and dictatorship that employs threats of damnation in an afterlife to control perceptions and behaviour in the here and now through fear and guilt. Neither is true and it's the 'neither' that the Cult wishes to suppress. This 'neither' is that everything is an expression, a point of attention, within an infinite state of consciousness which is the real meaning of the term 'God'.

Perceptual obsession with the 'physical body' and five-senses means that 'God' becomes personified as a bearded bloke sitting among the clouds or a raging bully who loves us if we do what 'he' wants and condemns us to the fires of hell if we don't. These are no more than a 'spiritual' fairy tales to control and dictate events and behaviour through fear of this 'God' which has bizarrely made 'God-fearing' in religious circles a state to be desired. I would suggest that fearing *anything* is not to be encouraged and celebrated, but rather deleted. You can see why 'God fearing' is so beneficial to the Cult and its religions when *they* decide what 'God' wants and what 'God' demands (the Cult demands) that everyone do. As the great American comedian Bill Hicks said satirising a Christian zealot: 'I think what God meant to say.' How much of this infinite awareness ('God') that we access is decided by how far we choose to expand our perceptions, self-identity and sense of the possible. The scale of self-identity reflects itself in the scale of awareness that we can connect with and are influenced by – how much knowing and insight we have instead of programmed perception. You cannot expand your awareness into the infinity of possibility when you believe that you are little me Peter the postman or Mary in marketing and nothing more. I'll deal with this in the concluding chapter because it's crucial to how we turnaround current events.

Where the Cult came from

When I realised in the early 1990s there was a Cult network behind global events I asked the obvious question: When did it start? I took it back to ancient Rome and Egypt and on to Babylon and Sumer in Mesopotamia, the 'Land Between Two Rivers', in what we now call Iraq. The two rivers are the Tigris and Euphrates and this region is of immense historical and other importance to the Cult, as is the land called Israel only 550 miles away by air. There is much more going on with deep esoteric meaning across this whole region. It's not only about 'wars for oil'. Priceless artefacts from Mesopotamia were stolen or destroyed after the American and British invasion of Iraq in 2003 justified by the lies of Boy Bush and Tony Blair (their Cult masters) about non-existent 'weapons of mass destruction'.

Mesopotamia was the location of Sumer (about 5,400BC to 1,750BC), and Babylon (about 2,350BC to 539BC). Sabbatians may have become immensely influential in the Cult in modern times but they are part of a network that goes back into the mists of history. Sumer is said by historians to be the 'cradle of civilisation'. I disagree. I say it was the re-start of what we call human civilisation after cataclysmic events symbolised in part as the 'Great Flood' destroyed the world that existed before. These fantastic upheavals that I have been describing in detail in the books since the early 1990s appear in accounts and legends of ancient cultures across the world and they are supported by geological and biological evidence. Stone tablets found in Iraq detailing the Sumer period say the cataclysms were caused by non-human 'gods' they call the Anunnaki. These are described in terms of extraterrestrial visitations in which knowledge supplied by the Anunnaki is said to have been the source of at least one of the world's oldest writing systems and developments in astronomy, mathematics and architecture that were way ahead of their time. I have covered this subject at length in *The Biggest Secret* and *Children of the Matrix* and the same basic 'Anunnaki' story can be found in Zulu accounts in South Africa where the late and very great Zulu high shaman Credo Mutwa told me that the Sumerian Anunnaki were known by Zulus as the Chitauri or 'children of the serpent'. See my six-hour video interview with Credo on this subject entitled *The*

Reptilian Agenda recorded at his then home near Johannesburg in 1999 which you can watch on the Ickonic media platform.

The Cult emerged out of Sumer, Babylon and Egypt (and elsewhere) and established the Roman Empire before expanding with the Romans into northern Europe from where many empires were savagely imposed in the form of Cult-controlled societies all over the world. Mass death and destruction was their calling card. The Cult established its centre of operations in Europe and European Empires were Cult empires which allowed it to expand into a global force. Spanish and Portuguese colonialists headed for Central and South America while the British and French targeted North America. Africa was colonised by Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Germany. Some like Britain and France moved in on the Middle East. The British Empire was by far the biggest for a simple reason. By now Britain was the headquarters of the Cult from which it expanded to form Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. The Sun never set on the British Empire such was the scale of its occupation. London remains a global centre for the Cult along with Rome and the Vatican although others have emerged in Israel and China. It is no accident that the 'virus' is alleged to have come out of China while Italy was chosen as the means to terrify the Western population into compliance with 'Covid' fascism. Nor that Israel has led the world in 'Covid' fascism and mass 'vaccination'.

You would think that I would mention the United States here, but while it has been an important means of imposing the Cult's will it is less significant than would appear and is currently in the process of having what power it does have deleted. The Cult in Europe has mostly loaded the guns for the US to fire. America has been controlled from Europe from the start through Cult operatives in Britain and Europe. The American Revolution was an illusion to make it appear that America was governing itself while very different forces were pulling the strings in the form of Cult families such as the Rothschilds through the Rockefellers and other subordinates. The Rockefellers are extremely close to Bill Gates and

established both scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the World Health Organization. They play a major role in the development and circulation of vaccines through the Rockefeller Foundation on which Bill Gates said his Foundation is based. Why wouldn't this be the case when the Rockefellers and Gates are on the same team? Cult infiltration of human society goes way back into what we call history and has been constantly expanding and centralising power with the goal of establishing a global structure to dictate everything. Look how this has been advanced in great leaps with the 'Covid' hoax.

The non-human dimension

I researched and observed the comings and goings of Cult operatives through the centuries and even thousands of years as they were born, worked to promote the agenda within the secret society and satanic networks, and then died for others to replace them. Clearly there had to be a coordinating force that spanned this entire period while operatives who would not have seen the end goal in their lifetimes came and went advancing the plan over millennia. I went in search of that coordinating force with the usual support from the extraordinary synchronicity of my life which has been an almost daily experience since 1990. I saw common themes in religious texts and ancient cultures about a non-human force manipulating human society from the hidden. Christianity calls this force Satan, the Devil and demons; Islam refers to the Jinn or Djinn; Zulus have their Chitauri (spelt in other ways in different parts of Africa); and the Gnostic people in Egypt in the period around and before 400AD referred to this phenomena as the 'Archons', a word meaning rulers in Greek. Central American cultures speak of the 'Predators' among other names and the same theme is everywhere. I will use 'Archons' as a collective name for all of them. When you see how their nature and behaviour is described all these different sources are clearly talking about the same force. Gnostics described the Archons in terms of 'luminous fire' while Islam relates the Jinn to 'smokeless fire'. Some refer to beings in form that could occasionally be seen, but the most common of common theme is that they operate from

unseen realms which means almost all existence to the visual processes of humans. I had concluded that this was indeed the foundation of human control and that the Cult was operating within the human frequency band on behalf of this hidden force when I came across the writings of Gnostics which supported my conclusions in the most extraordinary way.

A sealed earthen jar was found in 1945 near the town of Nag Hammadi about 75-80 miles north of Luxor on the banks of the River Nile in Egypt. Inside was a treasure trove of manuscripts and texts left by the Gnostic people some 1,600 years earlier. They included 13 leather-bound papyrus codices (manuscripts) and more than 50 texts written in Coptic Egyptian estimated to have been hidden in the jar in the period of 400AD although the source of the information goes back much further. Gnostics oversaw the Great or Royal Library of Alexandria, the fantastic depository of ancient texts detailing advanced knowledge and accounts of human history. The Library was dismantled and destroyed in stages over a long period with the death-blow delivered by the Cult-established Roman Church in the period around 415AD. The Church of Rome was the Church of Babylon relocated as I said earlier. Gnostics were not a race. They were a way of perceiving reality. Whenever they established themselves and their information circulated the terrorists of the Church of Rome would target them for destruction. This happened with the Great Library and with the Gnostic Cathars who were burned to death by the psychopaths after a long period of oppression at the siege of the Castle of Monségur in southern France in 1244. The Church has always been terrified of Gnostic information which demolishes the official Christian narrative although there is much in the Bible that supports the Gnostic view if you read it in another way. To anyone studying the texts of what became known as the Nag Hammadi Library it is clear that great swathes of Christian and Biblical belief has its origin with Gnostics sources going back to Sumer. Gnostic themes have been twisted to manipulate the perceived reality of Bible believers. Biblical texts have been in the open for centuries where they could be changed while Gnostic

documents found at Nag Hammadi were sealed away and untouched for 1,600 years. What you see is what they wrote.

Use your *pneuma* not your *nous*

Gnosticism and Gnostic come from 'gnosis' which means knowledge, or rather *secret* knowledge, in the sense of spiritual awareness – knowledge about reality and life itself. The desperation of the Cult's Church of Rome to destroy the Gnostics can be understood when the knowledge they were circulating was the last thing the Cult wanted the population to know. Sixteen hundred years later the same Cult is working hard to undermine and silence me for the same reason. The dynamic between knowledge and ignorance is a constant. 'Time' appears to move on, but essential themes remain the same. We are told to 'use your nous', a Gnostic word for head/brain/intelligence. They said, however, that spiritual awakening or 'salvation' could only be secured by expanding awareness *beyond* what they called *nous* and into *pneuma* or Infinite Self. Obviously as I read these texts the parallels with what I have been saying since 1990 were fascinating to me. There is a universal truth that spans human history and in that case why wouldn't we be talking the same language 16 centuries apart? When you free yourself from the perception program of the five senses and explore expanded realms of consciousness you are going to connect with the same information no matter what the perceived 'era' within a manufactured timeline of a single and tiny range of manipulated frequency. Humans working with 'smart' technology or knocking rocks together in caves is only a timeline appearing to operate within the human frequency band. Expanded awareness and the knowledge it holds have always been there whether the era be Stone Age or computer age. We can only access that knowledge by opening ourselves to its frequency which the five-sense prison cell is designed to stop us doing. Gates, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki, Bezos, and all the others behind the 'Covid' hoax clearly have a long wait before their range of frequency can make that connection given that an open heart is

crucial to that as we shall see. Instead of accessing knowledge directly through expanded awareness it is given to Cult operatives by the secret society networks of the Cult where it has been passed on over thousands of years outside the public arena. Expanded realms of consciousness is where great artists, composers and writers find their inspiration and where truth awaits anyone open enough to connect with it. We need to go there fast.

Archon hijack

A fifth of the Nag Hammadi texts describe the existence and manipulation of the Archons led by a 'Chief Archon' they call 'Yaldabaoth', or the 'Demiurge', and this is the Christian 'Devil', 'Satan', 'Lucifer', and his demons. Archons in Biblical symbolism are the 'fallen ones' which are also referred to as fallen angels after the angels expelled from heaven according to the Abrahamic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. These angels are claimed to tempt humans to 'sin' ongoing and you will see how accurate that symbolism is during the rest of the book. The theme of 'original sin' is related to the 'Fall' when Adam and Eve were 'tempted by the serpent' and fell from a state of innocence and 'obedience' (connection) with God into a state of disobedience (disconnection). The Fall is said to have brought sin into the world and corrupted everything including human nature. Yaldabaoth, the 'Lord Archon', is described by Gnostics as a 'counterfeit spirit', 'The Blind One', 'The Blind God', and 'The Foolish One'. The Jewish name for Yaldabaoth in Talmudic writings is Samael which translates as 'Poison of God', or 'Blindness of God'. You see the parallels. Yaldabaoth in Islamic belief is the Muslim Jinn devil known as Shaytan – Shaytan is Satan as the same themes are found all over the world in every religion and culture. The 'Lord God' of the Old Testament is the 'Lord Archon' of Gnostic manuscripts and that's why he's such a bloodthirsty bastard. Satan is known by Christians as 'the Demon of Demons' and Gnostics called Yaldabaoth the 'Archon of Archons'. Both are known as 'The Deceiver'. We are talking about the same 'bloke' for sure and these common themes

using different names, storylines and symbolism tell a common tale of the human plight.

Archons are referred to in Nag Hammadi documents as mind parasites, inverters, guards, gatekeepers, detainers, judges, pitiless ones and deceivers. The 'Covid' hoax alone is a glaring example of all these things. The Biblical 'God' is so different in the Old and New Testaments because they are not describing the same phenomenon. The vindictive, angry, hate-filled, 'God' of the Old Testament, known as Yahweh, is Yaldabaoth who is depicted in Cult-dictated popular culture as the 'Dark Lord', 'Lord of Time', Lord (Darth) Vader and Dormammu, the evil ruler of the 'Dark Dimension' trying to take over the 'Earth Dimension' in the Marvel comic movie, *Dr Strange*. Yaldabaoth is both the Old Testament 'god' and the Biblical 'Satan'. Gnostics referred to Yaldabaoth as the 'Great Architect of the Universe' and the Cult-controlled Freemason network calls their god 'the 'Great Architect of the Universe' (also Grand Architect). The 'Great Architect' Yaldabaoth is symbolised by the Cult as the all-seeing eye at the top of the pyramid on the Great Seal of the United States and the dollar bill. Archon is encoded in *arch*-itect as it is in *arch*-angels and *arch*-bishops. All religions have the theme of a force for good and force for evil in some sort of spiritual war and there is a reason for that – the theme is true. The Cult and its non-human masters are quite happy for this to circulate. They present themselves as the force for good fighting evil when they are really the force of evil (absence of love). The whole foundation of Cult modus operandi is inversion. They promote themselves as a force for good and anyone challenging them in pursuit of peace, love, fairness, truth and justice is condemned as a satanic force for evil. This has been the game plan throughout history whether the Church of Rome inquisitions of non-believers or 'conspiracy theorists' and 'anti-vaxxers' of today. The technique is the same whatever the timeline era.

Yaldabaoth is revolting (true)

Yaldabaoth and the Archons are said to have revolted against God with Yaldabaoth claiming to *be* God – the *All That Is*. The Old Testament ‘God’ (Yaldabaoth) demanded to be worshipped as such: ‘*I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me*’ (Isaiah 45:5). I have quoted in other books a man who said he was the unofficial son of the late Baron Philippe de Rothschild of the Mouton-Rothschild wine producing estates in France who died in 1988 and he told me about the Rothschild ‘revolt from God’. The man said he was given the name Phillip Eugene de Rothschild and we shared long correspondence many years ago while he was living under another identity. He said that he was conceived through ‘occult incest’ which (within the Cult) was ‘normal and to be admired’. ‘Phillip’ told me about his experience attending satanic rituals with rich and famous people whom he names and you can see them and the wider background to Cult Satanism in my other books starting with *The Biggest Secret*. Cult rituals are interactions with Archontic ‘gods’. ‘Phillip’ described Baron Philippe de Rothschild as ‘a master Satanist and hater of God’ and he used the same term ‘revolt from God’ associated with Yaldabaoth/Satan/Lucifer/the Devil in describing the Sabbatian Rothschild dynasty. ‘I played a key role in my family’s revolt from God’, he said. That role was to infiltrate in classic Sabbatian style the Christian Church, but eventually he escaped the mind-prison to live another life. The Cult has been targeting religion in a plan to make worship of the Archons the global one-world religion. Infiltration of Satanism into modern ‘culture’, especially among the young, through music videos, stage shows and other means, is all part of this.

Nag Hammadi texts describe Yaldabaoth and the Archons in their prime form as energy – consciousness – and say they can take form if they choose in the same way that consciousness takes form as a human. Yaldabaoth is called ‘formless’ and represents a deeply inverted, distorted and chaotic state of consciousness which seeks to attach to humans and turn them into a likeness of itself in an attempt at assimilation. For that to happen it has to manipulate

humans into low frequency mental and emotional states that match its own. Archons can certainly appear in human form and this is the origin of the psychopathic personality. The energetic distortion Gnostics called Yaldabaoth is psychopathy. When psychopathic Archons take human form that human will be a psychopath as an expression of Yaldabaoth consciousness. Cult psychopaths are Archons in human form. The principle is the same as that portrayed in the 2009 *Avatar* movie when the American military travelled to a fictional Earth-like moon called Pandora in the Alpha Centauri star system to infiltrate a society of blue people, or Na'vi, by hiding within bodies that looked like the Na'vi. Archons posing as humans have a particular hybrid information field, part human, part Archon, (the ancient 'demigods') which processes information in a way that manifests behaviour to match their psychopathic evil, lack of empathy and compassion, and stops them being influenced by the empathy, compassion and love that a fully-human information field is capable of expressing. Cult bloodlines interbreed, be they royalty or dark suits, for this reason and you have their obsession with incest. Interbreeding with full-blown humans would dilute the Archontic energy field that guarantees psychopathy in its representatives in the human realm.

Gnostic writings say the main non-human forms that Archons take are *serpentine* (what I have called for decades 'reptilian' amid unbounded ridicule from the Archontically-programmed) and what Gnostics describe as 'an unborn baby or foetus with grey skin and dark, unmoving eyes'. This is an excellent representation of the ET 'Greys' of UFO folklore which large numbers of people claim to have seen and been abducted by – Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa among them. I agree with those that believe in extraterrestrial or interdimensional visitations today and for thousands of years past. No wonder with their advanced knowledge and technological capability they were perceived and worshipped as gods for technological and other 'miracles' they appeared to perform. Imagine someone arriving in a culture disconnected from the modern world with a smartphone and computer. They would be

seen as a 'god' capable of 'miracles'. The Renegade Mind, however, wants to know the source of everything and not only the way that source manifests as human or non-human. In the same way that a Renegade Mind seeks the original source material for the 'Covid virus' to see if what is claimed is true. The original source of Archons in form is consciousness – the distorted state of consciousness known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth.

'Revolt from God' is energetic disconnection

Where I am going next will make a lot of sense of religious texts and ancient legends relating to 'Satan', Lucifer' and the 'gods'. Gnostic descriptions sync perfectly with the themes of my own research over the years in how they describe a consciousness distortion seeking to impose itself on human consciousness. I've referred to the core of infinite awareness in previous books as Infinite Awareness in Awareness of Itself. By that I mean a level of awareness that knows that it is all awareness and is aware of all awareness. From here comes the frequency of love in its true sense and balance which is what love is on one level – the balance of all forces into a single whole called Oneness and Isness. The more we disconnect from this state of love that many call 'God' the constituent parts of that Oneness start to unravel and express themselves as a part and not a whole. They become individualised as intellect, mind, selfishness, hatred, envy, desire for power over others, and such like. This is not a problem in the greater scheme in that 'God', the *All That Is*, can experience all these possibilities through different expressions of itself including humans. What we as expressions of the whole experience the *All That Is* experiences. We are the *All That Is* experiencing itself. As we withdraw from that state of Oneness we disconnect from its influence and things can get very unpleasant and very stupid. Archontic consciousness is at the extreme end of that. It has so disconnected from the influence of Oneness that it has become an inversion of unity and love, an inversion of everything, an inversion of life itself. Evil is appropriately live written backwards. Archontic consciousness is obsessed with death, an inversion of life,

and so its manifestations in Satanism are obsessed with death. They use inverted symbols in their rituals such as the inverted pentagram and cross. Sabbatians as Archontic consciousness incarnate invert Judaism and every other religion and culture they infiltrate. They seek disunity and chaos and they fear unity and harmony as they fear love like garlic to a vampire. As a result the Cult, Archons incarnate, act with such evil, psychopathy and lack of empathy and compassion disconnected as they are from the source of love. How could Bill Gates and the rest of the Archontic psychopaths do what they have to human society in the 'Covid' era with all the death, suffering and destruction involved and have no emotional consequence for the impact on others? Now you know. Why have Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki and company callously censored information warning about the dangers of the 'vaccine' while thousands have been dying and having severe, sometimes life-changing reactions? Now you know. Why have Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance and their like around the world been using case and death figures they're aware are fraudulent to justify lockdowns and all the deaths and destroyed lives that have come from that? Now you know. Why did Christian Drosten produce and promote a 'testing' protocol that he knew couldn't test for infectious disease which led to a global human catastrophe. Now you know. The Archontic mind doesn't give a shit (Fig 17). I personally think that Gates and major Cult insiders are a form of AI cyborg that the Archons want humans to become.

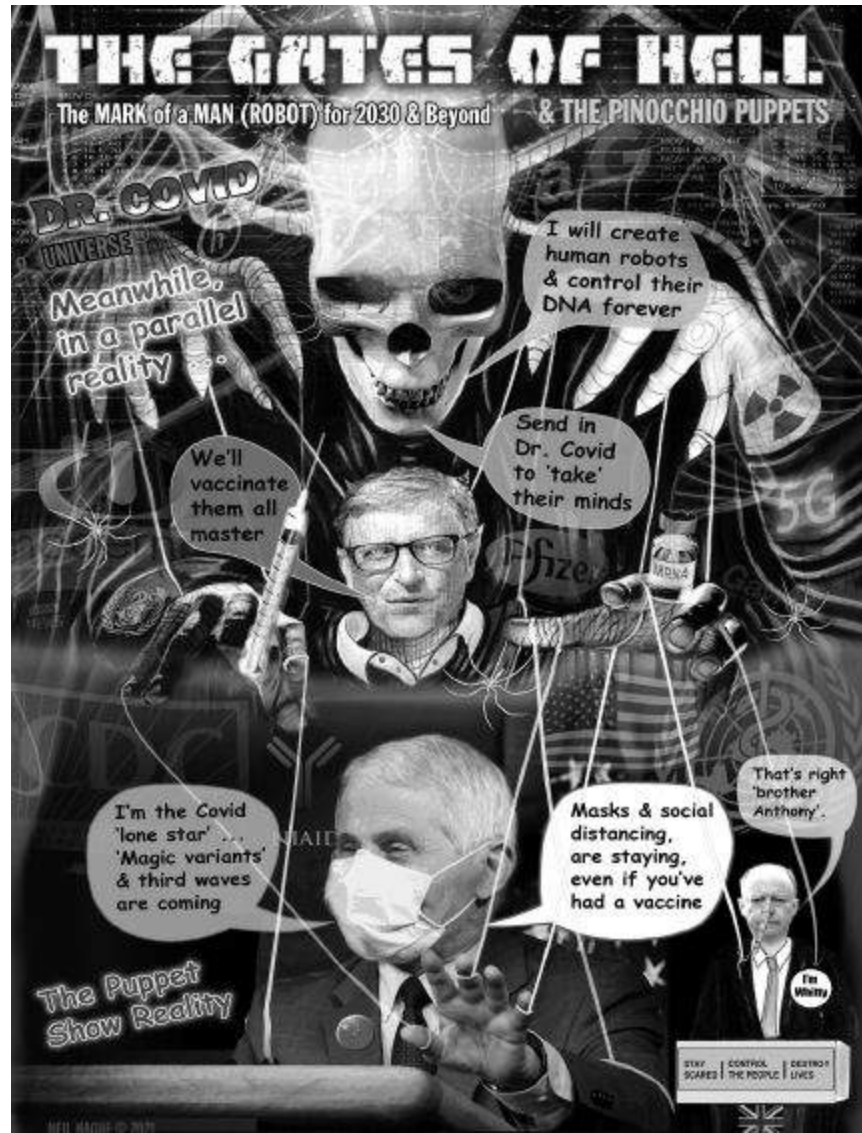


Figure 17: Artist Neil Hague's version of the 'Covid' hierarchy.

Human batteries

A state of such inversion does have its consequences, however. The level of disconnection from the Source of All means that you withdraw from that source of energetic sustenance and creativity. This means that you have to find your own supply of energetic power and it has – us. When the Morpheus character in the first *Matrix* movie held up a battery he spoke a profound truth when he said: 'The Matrix is a computer-generated dream world built to keep us under control in order to change the human being into one of

these.’ The statement was true in all respects. We do live in a technologically-generated virtual reality simulation (more very shortly) and we have been manipulated to be an energy source for Archontic consciousness. The Disney-Pixar animated movie *Monsters, Inc.* in 2001 symbolised the dynamic when monsters in their world had no energy source and they would enter the human world to terrify children in their beds, catch the child’s scream, terror (low-vibrational frequencies), and take that energy back to power the monster world. The lead character you might remember was a single giant eye and the symbolism of the Cult’s all-seeing eye was obvious. Every thought and emotion is broadcast as a frequency unique to that thought and emotion. Feelings of love and joy, empathy and compassion, are high, quick, frequencies while fear, depression, anxiety, suffering and hate are low, slow, dense frequencies. Which kind do you think Archontic consciousness can connect with and absorb? In such a low and dense frequency state there’s no way it can connect with the energy of love and joy. Archons can only feed off energy compatible with their own frequency and they and their Cult agents want to delete the human world of love and joy and manipulate the transmission of low vibrational frequencies through low-vibrational human mental and emotional states. *We are their energy source.* Wars are energetic banquets to the Archons – a world war even more so – and think how much low-frequency mental and emotional energy has been generated from the consequences for humanity of the ‘Covid’ hoax orchestrated by Archons incarnate like Gates.

The ancient practice of human sacrifice ‘to the gods’, continued in secret today by the Cult, is based on the same principle. ‘The gods’ are Archontic consciousness in different forms and the sacrifice is induced into a state of intense terror to generate the energy the Archontic frequency can absorb. Incarnate Archons in the ritual drink the blood which contains an adrenaline they crave which floods into the bloodstream when people are terrorised. Most of the sacrifices, ancient and modern, are children and the theme of ‘sacrificing young virgins to the gods’ is just code for children. They

have a particular pre-puberty energy that Archons want more than anything and the energy of the young in general is their target. The California Department of Education wants students to chant the names of Aztec gods (Archontic gods) once worshipped in human sacrifice rituals in a curriculum designed to encourage them to 'challenge racist, bigoted, discriminatory, imperialist/colonial beliefs', join 'social movements that struggle for social justice', and 'build new possibilities for a post-racist, post-systemic racism society'. It's the usual Woke crap that inverts racism and calls it anti-racism. In this case solidarity with 'indigenous tribes' is being used as an excuse to chant the names of 'gods' to which people were sacrificed (and still are in secret). What an example of Woke's inability to see beyond black and white, us and them, They condemn the colonisation of these tribal cultures by Europeans (quite right), but those cultures sacrificing people including children to their 'gods', and mass murdering untold numbers as the Aztecs did, is just fine. One chant is to the Aztec god Tezcatlipoca who had a man sacrificed to him in the 5th month of the Aztec calendar. His heart was cut out and he was eaten. Oh, that's okay then. Come on children ... after three ... Other sacrificial 'gods' for the young to chant their allegiance include Quetzalcoatl, Huitzilopochtli and Xipe Totec. The curriculum says that 'chants, affirmations, and energizers can be used to bring the class together, build unity around ethnic studies principles and values, and to reinvigorate the class following a lesson that may be emotionally taxing or even when student engagement may appear to be low'. Well, that's the cover story, anyway. Chanting and mantras are the repetition of a particular frequency generated from the vocal cords and chanting the names of these Archontic 'gods' tunes you into their frequency. That is the last thing you want when it allows for energetic synchronisation, attachment and perceptual influence. Initiates chant the names of their 'Gods' in their rituals for this very reason.

Vampires of the Woke

Paedophilia is another way that Archons absorb the energy of children. Paedophiles possessed by Archontic consciousness are used as the conduit during sexual abuse for discarnate Archons to vampire the energy of the young they desire so much. Stupendous numbers of children disappear every year never to be seen again although you would never know from the media. Imagine how much low-vibrational energy has been generated by children during the 'Covid' hoax when so many have become depressed and psychologically destroyed to the point of killing themselves. Shocking numbers of children are now taken by the state from loving parents to be handed to others. I can tell you from long experience of researching this since 1996 that many end up with paedophiles and assets of the Cult through corrupt and Cult-owned social services which in the reframing era has hired many psychopaths and emotionless automatons to do the job. Children are even stolen to order using spurious reasons to take them by the corrupt and secret (because they're corrupt) 'family courts'. I have written in detail in other books, starting with *The Biggest Secret* in 1997, about the ubiquitous connections between the political, corporate, government, intelligence and military elites (Cult operatives) and Satanism and paedophilia. If you go deep enough both networks have an interlocking leadership. The Woke mentality has been developed by the Cult for many reasons: To promote almost every aspect of its agenda; to hijack the traditional political left and turn it fascist; to divide and rule; and to target agenda pushbackers. But there are other reasons which relate to what I am describing here. How many happy and joyful Wokers do you ever see especially at the extreme end? They are a mental and psychological mess consumed by emotional stress and constantly emotionally cocked for the next explosion of indignation at someone referring to a female as a female. They are walking, talking, batteries as Morpheus might say emitting frequencies which both enslave them in low-vibrational bubbles of perceptual limitation and feed the Archons. Add to this the hatred claimed to be love; fascism claimed to 'anti-fascism', racism claimed to be 'anti-racism';

exclusion claimed to inclusion; and the abuse-filled Internet trolling. You have a purpose-built Archontic energy system with not a wind turbine in sight and all founded on Archontic *inversion*. We have whole generations now manipulated to serve the Archons with their actions and energy. They will be doing so their entire adult lives unless they snap out of their Archon-induced trance. Is it really a surprise that Cult billionaires and corporations put so much money their way? Where is the energy of joy and laughter, including laughing at yourself which is confirmation of your own emotional security? Mark Twain said: 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter.' We must use it all the time. Woke has destroyed comedy because it has no humour, no joy, sense of irony, or self-deprecation. Its energy is dense and intense. *Mmmmm*, lunch says the Archontic frequency. Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) was the Austrian philosopher and famous esoteric thinker who established Waldorf education or Steiner schools to treat children like unique expressions of consciousness and not minds to be programmed with the perceptions determined by authority. I'd been writing about this energy vampiring for decades when I was sent in 2016 a quote by Steiner. He was spot on:

There are beings in the spiritual realms for whom anxiety and fear emanating from human beings offer welcome food. When humans have no anxiety and fear, then these creatures starve. If fear and anxiety radiates from people and they break out in panic, then these creatures find welcome nutrition and they become more and more powerful. These beings are hostile towards humanity. Everything that feeds on negative feelings, on anxiety, fear and superstition, despair or doubt, are in reality hostile forces in super-sensible worlds, launching cruel attacks on human beings, while they are being fed ... These are exactly the feelings that belong to contemporary culture and materialism; because it estranges people from the spiritual world, it is especially suited to evoke hopelessness and fear of the unknown in people, thereby calling up the above mentioned hostile forces against them.

Pause for a moment from this perspective and reflect on what has happened in the world since the start of 2020. Not only will pennies drop, but billion dollar bills. We see the same theme from Don Juan Matus, a Yaqui Indian shaman in Mexico and the information source for Peruvian-born writer, Carlos Castaneda, who wrote a series of

books from the 1960s to 1990s. Don Juan described the force manipulating human society and his name for the Archons was the predator:

We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so ... indeed we are held prisoner!

They took us over because we are food to them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in coops, the predators rear us in human coops, humaneros. Therefore, their food is always available to them.

Different cultures, different eras, same recurring theme.

The 'ennoia' dilemma

Nag Hammadi Gnostic manuscripts say that Archon consciousness has no 'ennoia'. This is directly translated as 'intentionality', but I'll use the term 'creative imagination'. The *All That Is* in awareness of itself is the source of all creativity – all possibility – and the more disconnected you are from that source the more you are subsequently denied 'creative imagination'. Given that Archon consciousness is almost entirely disconnected it severely lacks creativity and has to rely on far more mechanical processes of thought and exploit the creative potential of those that do have 'ennoia'. You can see cases of this throughout human society. Archon consciousness almost entirely dominates the global banking system and if we study how that system works you will appreciate what I mean. Banks manifest 'money' out of nothing by issuing lines of 'credit' which is 'money' that has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. It's a confidence trick. If you think 'credit' figures-on-a-screen 'money' is worth anything you accept it as payment. If you don't then the whole system collapses through lack of confidence in the value of that 'money'. Archontic bankers with no 'ennoia' are 'lending' 'money' that doesn't exist to humans that *do* have creativity – those that have the inspired ideas and create businesses and products. Archon banking feeds off human creativity

which it controls through 'money' creation and debt. Humans have the creativity and Archons exploit that for their own benefit and control while having none themselves. Archon Internet platforms like Facebook claim joint copyright of everything that creative users post and while Archontic minds like Zuckerberg may officially head that company it will be human creatives on the staff that provide the creative inspiration. When you have limitless 'money' you can then buy other companies established by creative humans. Witness the acquisition record of Facebook, Google and their like. Survey the Archon-controlled music industry and you see non-creative dark suit executives making their fortune from the human creativity of their artists. The cases are endless. Research the history of people like Gates and Zuckerberg and how their empires were built on exploiting the creativity of others. Archon minds cannot create out of nothing, but they are skilled (because they have to be) in what Gnostic texts call 'countermimicry'. They can imitate, but not innovate. Sabbatians trawl the creativity of others through backdoors they install in computer systems through their cybersecurity systems. Archon-controlled China is globally infamous for stealing intellectual property and I remember how Hong Kong, now part of China, became notorious for making counterfeit copies of the creativity of others – 'countermimicry'. With the now pervasive and all-seeing surveillance systems able to infiltrate any computer you can appreciate the potential for Archons to vampire the creativity of humans. Author John Lamb Lash wrote in his book about the Nag Hammadi texts, *Not In His Image*:

Although they cannot originate anything, because they lack the divine factor of ennoia (intentionality), Archons can imitate with a vengeance. Their expertise is simulation (HAL, virtual reality). The Demiurge [Yaldabaoth] fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns [of the original] ... His construction is celestial kitsch, like the fake Italianate villa of a Mafia don complete with militant angels to guard every portal.

This brings us to something that I have been speaking about since the turn of the millennium. Our reality is a simulation; a virtual reality that we think is real. No, I'm not kidding.

Human reality? Well, virtually

I had pondered for years about whether our reality is 'real' or some kind of construct. I remembered being immensely affected on a visit as a small child in the late 1950s to the then newly-opened Planetarium on the Marylebone Road in London which is now closed and part of the adjacent Madame Tussauds wax museum. It was in the middle of the day, but when the lights went out there was the night sky projected in the Planetarium's domed ceiling and it appeared to be so real. The experience never left me and I didn't know why until around the turn of the millennium when I became certain that our 'night sky' and entire reality is a projection, a virtual reality, akin to the illusory world portrayed in the *Matrix* movies. I looked at the sky one day in this period and it appeared to me like the domed roof of the Planetarium. The release of the first *Matrix* movie in 1999 also provided a synchronistic and perfect visual representation of where my mind had been going for a long time. I hadn't come across the Gnostic Nag Hammadi texts then. When I did years later the correlation was once again astounding. As I read Gnostic accounts from 1,600 years and more earlier it was clear that they were describing the same simulation phenomenon. They tell how the Yaldabaoth 'Demiurge' and Archons created a 'bad copy' of original reality to rule over all that were captured by its illusions and the body was a prison to trap consciousness in the 'bad copy' fake reality. Read how Gnostics describe the 'bad copy' and update that to current times and they are referring to what we would call today a virtual reality simulation.

Author John Lamb Lash said 'the Demiurge fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns' of the original through expertise in 'HAL' or virtual reality simulation. Fractal patterns are part of the energetic information construct of our reality, a sort of blueprint. If these patterns were copied in computer terms it would indeed give you a copy of a 'natural' reality in a non-natural frequency and digital form. The principle is the same as making a copy of a website. The original website still exists, but now you can change the copy version to make it whatever you like and it can

become very different to the original website. Archons have done this with our reality, a *synthetic* copy of prime reality that still exists beyond the frequency walls of the simulation. Trapped within the illusions of this synthetic Matrix, however, were and are human consciousness and other expressions of prime reality and this is why the Archons via the Cult are seeking to make the human body synthetic and give us synthetic AI minds to complete the job of turning the entire reality synthetic including what we perceive to be the natural world. To quote Kurzweil: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' Yes, *synthetic* 'creatures' just as 'Covid' and other genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' are designed to make the human body synthetic. From this perspective it is obvious why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to infuse synthetic material into every human with their 'Covid' scam.

Let there be (electromagnetic) light

Yaldabaoth, the force that created the simulation, or Matrix, makes sense of the Gnostic reference to 'The Great Architect' and its use by Cult Freemasonry as the name of its deity. The designer of the Matrix in the movies is called 'The Architect' and that trilogy is jam-packed with symbolism relating to these subjects. I have contended for years that the angry Old Testament God (Yaldabaoth) is the 'God' being symbolically 'quoted' in the opening of Genesis as 'creating the world'. This is not the creation of prime reality – it's the creation of the *simulation*. The Genesis 'God' says: 'Let there be Light: and there was light.' But what is this 'Light'? I have said for decades that the speed of light (186,000 miles per second) is not the fastest speed possible as claimed by mainstream science and is in fact the frequency walls or outer limits of the Matrix. You can't have a fastest or slowest anything within all possibility when everything is possible. The human body is encoded to operate within the speed of light or *within the simulation* and thus we see only the tiny frequency band of visible *light*. Near-death experiencers who perceive reality outside the body during temporary 'death' describe a very different

form of light and this is supported by the Nag Hammadi texts. Prime reality beyond the simulation ('Upper Aeons' to the Gnostics) is described as a realm of incredible beauty, bliss, love and harmony – a realm of 'watery light' that is so powerful 'there are no shadows'. Our false reality of Archon control, which Gnostics call the 'Lower Aeons', is depicted as a realm with a different kind of 'light' and described in terms of chaos, 'Hell', 'the Abyss' and 'Outer Darkness', where trapped souls are tormented and manipulated by demons (relate that to the 'Covid' hoax alone). The watery light theme can be found in near-death accounts and it is not the same as *simulation* 'light' which is electromagnetic or radiation light within the speed of light – the 'Lower Aeons'. Simulation 'light' is the 'luminous fire' associated by Gnostics with the Archons. The Bible refers to Yaldabaoth as 'that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world' (Revelation 12:9). I think that making a simulated copy of prime reality ('countermimicry') and changing it dramatically while all the time manipulating humanity to believe it to be real could probably meet the criteria of deceiving the whole world. Then we come to the Cult god Lucifer – the *Light Bringer*. Lucifer is symbolic of Yaldabaoth, the bringer of radiation light that forms the bad copy simulation within the speed of light. 'He' is symbolised by the lighted torch held by the Statue of Liberty and in the name 'Illuminati'. Sabbatian-Frankism declares that Lucifer is the true god and Lucifer is the real god of Freemasonry honoured as their 'Great or Grand Architect of the Universe' (simulation).

I would emphasise, too, the way Archontic technologically-generated luminous fire of radiation has deluged our environment since I was a kid in the 1950s and changed the nature of The Field with which we constantly interact. Through that interaction technological radiation is changing us. The Smart Grid is designed to operate with immense levels of communication power with 5G expanding across the world and 6G, 7G, in the process of development. Radiation is the simulation and the Archontic manipulation system. Why wouldn't the Archon Cult wish to unleash radiation upon us to an ever-greater extreme to form

Kurzweil's 'cloud'? The plan for a synthetic human is related to the need to cope with levels of radiation beyond even anything we've seen so far. Biological humans would not survive the scale of radiation they have in their script. The Smart Grid is a technological sub-reality within the technological simulation to further disconnect five-sense perception from expanded consciousness. It's a technological prison of the mind.

Infusing the 'spirit of darkness'

A recurring theme in religion and native cultures is the manipulation of human genetics by a non-human force and most famously recorded as the biblical 'sons of god' (the gods plural in the original) who interbred with the daughters of men. The Nag Hammadi *Apocryphon of John* tells the same story this way:

He [Yaldabaoth] sent his angels [Archons/demons] to the daughters of men, that they might take some of them for themselves and raise offspring for their enjoyment. And at first they did not succeed. When they had no success, they gathered together again and they made a plan together ... And the angels changed themselves in their likeness into the likeness of their mates, filling them with the spirit of darkness, which they had mixed for them, and with evil ... And they took women and begot children out of the darkness according to the likeness of their spirit.

Possession when a discarnate entity takes over a human body is an age-old theme and continues today. It's very real and I've seen it. Satanic and secret society rituals can create an energetic environment in which entities can attach to initiates and I've heard many stories of how people have changed their personality after being initiated even into lower levels of the Freemasons. I have been inside three Freemasonic temples, one at a public open day and two by just walking in when there was no one around to stop me. They were in Ryde, the town where I live, Birmingham, England, when I was with a group, and Boston, Massachusetts. They all felt the same energetically – dark, dense, low-vibrational and sinister. Demonic attachment can happen while the initiate has no idea what is going on. To them it's just a ritual to get in the Masons and do a bit of good

business. In the far more extreme rituals of Satanism human possession is even more powerful and they are designed to make possession possible. The hierarchy of the Cult is dictated by the power and perceived status of the possessing Archon. In this way the Archon hierarchy becomes the Cult hierarchy. Once the entity has attached it can influence perception and behaviour and if it attaches to the extreme then so much of its energy (information) infuses into the body information field that the hologram starts to reflect the nature of the possessing entity. This is the *Exorcist* movie type of possession when facial features change and it's known as shapeshifting. Islam's Jinn are said to be invisible tricksters who change shape, 'whisper', confuse and take human form. These are all traits of the Archons and other versions of the same phenomenon. Extreme possession could certainly infuse the 'spirit of darkness' into a partner during sex as the Nag Hammadi texts appear to describe. Such an infusion can change genetics which is also energetic information. Human genetics is information and the 'spirit of darkness' is information. Mix one with the other and change must happen. Islam has the concept of a 'Jinn baby' through possession of the mother and by Jinn taking human form. There are many ways that human genetics can be changed and remember that Archons have been aware all along of advanced techniques to do this. What is being done in human society today – and far more – was known about by Archons at the time of the 'fallen ones' and their other versions described in religions and cultures.

Archons and their human-world Cult are obsessed with genetics as we see today and they know this dictates how information is processed into perceived reality during a human life. They needed to produce a human form that would decode the simulation and this is symbolically known as 'Adam and Eve' who left the 'garden' (prime reality) and 'fell' into Matrix reality. The simulation is not a 'physical' construct (there is no 'physical'); it is a source of information. Think Wi-Fi again. The simulation is an energetic field encoded with information and body-brain systems are designed to decode that information encoded in wave or frequency form which

is transmitted to the brain as electrical signals. These are decoded by the brain to construct our sense of reality – an illusory ‘physical’ world that only exists in the brain or the mind. Virtual reality games mimic this process using the same sensory decoding system. Information is fed to the senses to decode a virtual reality that can appear so real, but isn’t (Figs 18 and 19). Some scientists believe – and I agree with them – that what we perceive as ‘physical’ reality only exists when we are looking or observing. The act of perception or focus triggers the decoding systems which turn waveform information into holographic reality. When we are not observing something our reality reverts from a holographic state to a waveform state. This relates to the same principle as a falling tree not making a noise unless someone is there to hear it or decode it. The concept makes sense from the simulation perspective. A computer is not decoding all the information in a Wi-Fi field all the time and only decodes or brings into reality on the screen that part of Wi-Fi that it’s decoding – focusing upon – at that moment.



Figure 18: Virtual reality technology ‘hacks’ into the body’s five-sense decoding system.



Figure 19: The result can be experienced as very ‘real’.

Interestingly, Professor Donald Hoffman at the Department of Cognitive Sciences at the University of California, Irvine, says that our experienced reality is like a computer interface that shows us only the level with which we interact while hiding all that exists beyond it: 'Evolution shaped us with a user interface that hides the truth. Nothing that we see is the truth – the very language of space and time and objects is the wrong language to describe reality.' He is correct in what he says on so many levels. Space and time are not a universal reality. They are a phenomenon of decoded *simulation* reality as part of the process of enslaving our sense of reality. Near-death experiencers report again and again how space and time did not exist as we perceive them once they were free of the body – body decoding systems. You can appreciate from this why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to entrap human attention in the five senses where we are in the Matrix and of the Matrix. Opening your mind to expanded states of awareness takes you beyond the information confines of the simulation and you become aware of knowledge and insights denied to you before. This is what we call 'awakening' – *awakening from the Matrix* – and in the final chapter I will relate this to current events.

Where are the 'aliens'?

A simulation would explain the so-called 'Fermi Paradox' named after Italian physicist Enrico Fermi (1901-1954) who created the first nuclear reactor. He considered the question of why there is such a lack of extraterrestrial activity when there are so many stars and planets in an apparently vast universe; but what if the night sky that we see, or think we do, is a simulated projection as I say? If you control the simulation and your aim is to hold humanity fast in essential ignorance would you want other forms of life including advanced life coming and going sharing information with humanity? Or would you want them to believe they were isolated and apparently alone? Themes of human isolation and apartness are common whether they be the perception of a lifeless universe or the fascist isolation laws of the 'Covid' era. Paradoxically the very

existence of a simulation means that we are not alone when some force had to construct it. My view is that experiences that people have reported all over the world for centuries with Reptilians and Grey entities are Archon phenomena as Nag Hammadi texts describe; and that benevolent 'alien' interactions are non-human groups that come in and out of the simulation by overcoming Archon attempts to keep them out. It should be highlighted, too, that Reptilians and Greys are obsessed with *genetics* and *technology* as related by cultural accounts and those who say they have been abducted by them. Technology is their way of overcoming some of the limitations in their creative potential and our technology-driven and controlled human society of today is *archetypical* Archon-Reptilian-Grey modus operandi. Technocracy is really *Archontocracy*. The Universe does not have to be as big as it appears with a simulation. There is no space or distance only information decoded into holographic reality. What we call 'space' is only the absence of holographic 'objects' and that 'space' is The Field of energetic information which connects everything into a single whole. The same applies with the artificially-generated information field of the simulation. The Universe is not big or small as a physical reality. It is decoded information, that's all, and its perceived size is decided by the way the simulation is encoded to make it appear. The entire night sky as we perceive it only exists in our brain and so where are those 'millions of light years'? The 'stars' on the ceiling of the Planetarium looked a vast distance away.

There's another point to mention about 'aliens'. I have been highlighting since the 1990s the plan to stage a fake 'alien invasion' to justify the centralisation of global power and a world military. Nazi scientist Werner von Braun, who was taken to America by Operation Paperclip after World War Two to help found NASA, told his American assistant Dr Carol Rosin about the Cult agenda when he knew he was dying in 1977. Rosin said that he told her about a sequence that would lead to total human control by a one-world government. This included threats from terrorism, rogue nations, meteors and asteroids before finally an 'alien invasion'. All of these

things, von Braun said, would be bogus and what I would refer to as a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Keep this in mind when 'the aliens are coming' is the new mantra. The aliens are not coming – they are *already here* and they have infiltrated human society while looking human. French-Canadian investigative journalist Serge Monast said in 1994 that he had uncovered a NASA/military operation called Project Blue Beam which fits with what Werner von Braun predicted. Monast died of a 'heart attack' in 1996 the day after he was arrested and spent a night in prison. He was 51. He said Blue Beam was a plan to stage an alien invasion that would include religious figures beamed holographically into the sky as part of a global manipulation to usher in a 'new age' of worshipping what I would say is the Cult 'god' Yaldabaoth in a one-world religion. Fake holographic asteroids are also said to be part of the plan which again syncs with von Braun. How could you stage an illusory threat from asteroids unless they were holographic inserts? This is pretty straightforward given the advanced technology outside the public arena and the fact that our 'physical' reality is holographic anyway. Information fields would be projected and we would decode them into the illusion of a 'physical' asteroid. If they can sell a global 'pandemic' with a 'virus' that doesn't exist what will humans not believe if government and media tell them?

All this is particularly relevant as I write with the Pentagon planning to release in June, 2021, information about 'UFO sightings'. I have been following the UFO story since the early 1990s and the common theme throughout has been government and military denials and cover up. More recently, however, the Pentagon has suddenly become more talkative and apparently open with Air Force pilot radar images released of unexplained craft moving and changing direction at speeds well beyond anything believed possible with human technology. Then, in March, 2021, former Director of National Intelligence John Ratcliffe said a Pentagon report months later in June would reveal a great deal of information about UFO sightings unknown to the public. He said the report would have 'massive implications'. The order to do this was included bizarrely

in a \$2.3 trillion 'coronavirus' relief and government funding bill passed by the Trump administration at the end of 2020. I would add some serious notes of caution here. I have been pointing out since the 1990s that the US military and intelligence networks have long had craft – 'flying saucers' or anti-gravity craft – which any observer would take to be extraterrestrial in origin. Keeping this knowledge from the public allows craft flown by *humans* to be perceived as alien visitations. I am not saying that 'aliens' do not exist. I would be the last one to say that, but we have to be streetwise here. President Ronald Reagan told the UN General Assembly in 1987: 'I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.' That's the idea. Unite against a common 'enemy' with a common purpose behind your 'saviour force' (the Cult) as this age-old technique of mass manipulation goes global.

Science moves this way ...

I could find only one other person who was discussing the simulation hypothesis publicly when I concluded it was real. This was Nick Bostrom, a Swedish-born philosopher at the University of Oxford, who has explored for many years the possibility that human reality is a computer simulation although his version and mine are not the same. Today the simulation and holographic reality hypothesis have increasingly entered the scientific mainstream. Well, the more open-minded mainstream, that is. Here are a few of the ever-gathering examples. American nuclear physicist Silas Beane led a team of physicists at the University of Bonn in Germany pursuing the question of whether we live in a simulation. They concluded that we probably do and it was likely based on a lattice of cubes. They found that cosmic rays align with that specific pattern. The team highlighted the Greisen–Zatsepin–Kuzmin (GZK) limit which refers to cosmic ray particle interaction with cosmic background radiation that creates an apparent boundary for cosmic ray particles. They say in a paper entitled 'Constraints on the Universe as a Numerical Simulation' that this 'pattern of constraint' is exactly what you

would find with a computer simulation. They also made the point that a simulation would create its own 'laws of physics' that would limit possibility. I've been making the same point for decades that the *perceived* laws of physics relate only to this reality, or what I would later call the simulation. When designers write codes to create computer and virtual reality games they are the equivalent of the laws of physics for that game. Players interact within the limitations laid out by the coding. In the same way those who wrote the codes for the simulation decided the laws of physics that would apply. These can be overridden by expanded states of consciousness, but not by those enslaved in only five-sense awareness where simulation codes rule. Overriding the codes is what people call 'miracles'. They are not. They are bypassing the encoded limits of the simulation. A population caught in simulation perception would have no idea that this was their plight. As the Bonn paper said: 'Like a prisoner in a pitch-black cell we would not be able to see the "walls" of our prison,' That's true if people remain mesmerised by the five senses. Open to expanded awareness and those walls become very clear. The main one is the speed of light.

American theoretical physicist James Gates is another who has explored the simulation question and found considerable evidence to support the idea. Gates was Professor of Physics at the University of Maryland, Director of The Center for String and Particle Theory, and on Barack Obama's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology. He and his team found *computer codes* of digital data embedded in the fabric of our reality. They relate to on-off electrical charges of 1 and 0 in the binary system used by computers. 'We have no idea what they are doing there', Gates said. They found within the energetic fabric mathematical sequences known as error-correcting codes or block codes that 'reboot' data to its original state or 'default settings' when something knocks it out of sync. Gates was asked if he had found a set of equations embedded in our reality indistinguishable from those that drive search engines and browsers and he said: 'That is correct.' Rich Terrile, director of the Centre for Evolutionary Computation and Automated Design at NASA's Jet

Propulsion Laboratory, has said publicly that he believes the Universe is a digital hologram that must have been created by a form of intelligence. I agree with that in every way. Waveform information is delivered electrically by the senses to the brain which constructs a *digital* holographic reality that we call the 'world'. This digital level of reality can be read by the esoteric art of numerology. Digital holograms are at the cutting edge of holographics today. We have digital technology everywhere designed to access and manipulate our digital level of perceived reality. Synthetic mRNA in 'Covid vaccines' has a digital component to manipulate the body's digital 'operating system'.

Reality is numbers

How many know that our reality can be broken down to numbers and codes that are the same as computer games? Max Tegmark, a physicist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), is the author of *Our Mathematical Universe* in which he lays out how reality can be entirely described by numbers and maths in the way that a video game is encoded with the 'physics' of computer games. Our world and computer virtual reality are essentially the same.

Tegmark imagines the perceptions of characters in an advanced computer game when the graphics are so good they don't know they are in a game. They think they can bump into real objects (electromagnetic resistance in our reality), fall in love and feel emotions like excitement. When they began to study the apparently 'physical world' of the video game they would realise that everything was made of pixels (which have been found in our energetic reality as must be the case when on one level our world is digital). What computer game characters thought was physical 'stuff', Tegmark said, could actually be broken down into numbers:

And we're exactly in this situation in our world. We look around and it doesn't seem that mathematical at all, but everything we see is made out of elementary particles like quarks and electrons. And what properties does an electron have? Does it have a smell or a colour or a texture? No! ... We physicists have come up with geeky names for [Electron] properties, like

electric charge, or spin, or lepton number, but the electron doesn't care what we call it, the properties are just numbers.

This is the illusory reality Gnostics were describing. This is the simulation. The A, C, G, and T codes of DNA have a binary value – A and C = 0 while G and T = 1. This has to be when the simulation is digital and the body must be digital to interact with it. Recurring mathematical sequences are encoded throughout reality and the body. They include the Fibonacci sequence in which the two previous numbers are added to get the next one, as in ... 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, etc. The sequence is encoded in the human face and body, proportions of animals, DNA, seed heads, pine cones, trees, shells, spiral galaxies, hurricanes and the number of petals in a flower. The list goes on and on. There are fractal patterns – a 'never-ending pattern that is infinitely complex and self-similar across all scales in the as above, so below, principle of holograms. These and other famous recurring geometrical and mathematical sequences such as Phi, Pi, Golden Mean, Golden Ratio and Golden Section are *computer codes* of the simulation. I had to laugh and give my head a shake the day I finished this book and it went into the production stage. I was sent an article in *Scientific American* published in April, 2021, with the headline 'Confirmed! We Live in a Simulation'. Two decades after I first said our reality is a simulation and the speed of light is its outer limit the article suggested that we do live in a simulation and that the speed of light is its outer limit. I left school at 15 and never passed a major exam in my life while the writer was up to his eyes in qualifications. As I will explain in the final chapter *knowing* is far better than thinking and they come from very different sources. The article rightly connected the speed of light to the processing speed of the 'Matrix' and said what has been in my books all this time ... 'If we are in a simulation, as it appears, then space is an abstract property written in code. It is not real'. No it's not and if we live in a simulation something created it and it wasn't *us*. 'That David Icke says we are manipulated by aliens' – he's crackers.'

Wow ...

The reality that humanity thinks is so real is an illusion. Politicians, governments, scientists, doctors, academics, law enforcement, media, school and university curriculums, on and on, are all founded on a world that *does not exist* except as a simulated prison cell. Is it such a stretch to accept that 'Covid' doesn't exist when our entire 'physical' reality doesn't exist? Revealed here is the knowledge kept under raps in the Cult networks of compartmentalised secrecy to control humanity's sense of reality by inducing the population to believe in a reality that's not real. If it wasn't so tragic in its experiential consequences the whole thing would be hysterically funny. None of this is new to Renegade Minds. Ancient Greek philosopher Plato (about 428 to about 347BC) was a major influence on Gnostic belief and he described the human plight thousands of years ago with his Allegory of the Cave. He told the symbolic story of prisoners living in a cave who had never been outside. They were chained and could only see one wall of the cave while behind them was a fire that they could not see. Figures walked past the fire casting shadows on the prisoners' wall and those moving shadows became their sense of reality. Some prisoners began to study the shadows and were considered experts on them (today's academics and scientists), but what they studied was only an illusion (today's academics and scientists). A prisoner escaped from the cave and saw reality as it really is. When he returned to report this revelation they didn't believe him, called him mad and threatened to kill him if he tried to set them free. Plato's tale is not only a brilliant analogy of the human plight and our illusory reality. It describes, too, the dynamics of the 'Covid' hoax. I have only skimmed the surface of these subjects here. The aim of this book is to crisply connect all essential dots to put what is happening today into its true context. All subject areas and their connections in this chapter are covered in great evidential detail in *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* and *The Answer*.

They say that bewildered people 'can't see the forest for the trees'. Humanity, however, can't see the forest for the *twigs*. The five senses

see only twigs while Renegade Minds can see the forest and it's the forest where the answers lie with the connections that reveals. Breaking free of perceptual programming so the forest can be seen is the way we turn all this around. Not breaking free is how humanity got into this mess. The situation may seem hopeless, but I promise you it's not. We are a perceptual heartbeat from paradise if only we knew.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Escaping Wetiko

Life is simply a vacation from the infinite
Dean Cavanagh

Renegade Minds weave the web of life and events and see common themes in the apparently random. They are always there if you look for them and their pursuit is aided by incredible synchronicity that comes when your mind is open rather than mesmerised by what it thinks it can see.

Infinite awareness is infinite possibility and the more of infinite possibility that we access the more becomes infinitely possible. That may be stating the apparently obvious, but it is a devastatingly-powerful fact that can set us free. We are a point of attention within an infinity of consciousness. The question is how much of that infinity do we choose to access? How much knowledge, insight, awareness, wisdom, do we want to connect with and explore? If your focus is only in the five senses you will be influenced by a fraction of infinite awareness. I mean a range so tiny that it gives new meaning to infinitesimal. Limitation of self-identity and a sense of the possible limit accordingly your range of consciousness. We are what we think we are. Life is what we think it is. The dream is the dreamer and the dreamer is the dream. Buddhist philosophy puts it this way: 'As a thing is viewed, so it appears.' Most humans live in the realm of touch, taste, see, hear, and smell and that's the limit of their sense of the possible and sense of self. Many will follow a religion and speak of a God in his heaven, but their lives are still

dominated by the five senses in their perceptions and actions. The five senses become the arbiter of everything. When that happens all except a smear of infinity is sealed away from influence by the rigid, unyielding, reality bubbles that are the five-sense human or Phantom Self. Archon Cult methodology is to isolate consciousness within five-sense reality – the simulation – and then program that consciousness with a sense of self and the world through a deluge of life-long information designed to instil the desired perception that allows global control. Efforts to do this have increased dramatically with identity politics as identity bubbles are squeezed into the minutiae of five-sense detail which disconnect people even more profoundly from the infinite 'I'.

Five-sense focus and self-identity are like a firewall that limits access to the infinite realms. You only perceive one radio or television station and no other. We'll take that literally for a moment. Imagine a vast array of stations giving different information and angles on reality, but you only ever listen to one. Here we have the human plight in which the population is overwhelmingly confined to CultFM. This relates only to the frequency range of CultFM and limits perception and insight to that band – limits *possibility* to that band. It means you are connecting with an almost imperceptibly minuscule range of possibility and creative potential within the infinite Field. It's a world where everything seems apart from everything else and where synchronicity is rare. Synchronicity is defined in the dictionary as 'the happening by chance of two or more related or similar events at the same time'. Use of 'by chance' betrays a complete misunderstanding of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'. As people open their minds, or 'awaken' to use the term, they notice more and more coincidences in their lives, bits of 'luck', apparently miraculous happenings that put them in the right place at the right time with the right people. Days become peppered with 'fancy meeting you here' and 'what are the chances of that?' My entire life has been lived like this and ever more so since my own colossal awakening in 1990 and 91 which transformed my sense of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'; it is by accessing expanded

realms of possibility which allow expanded potential for manifestation. People broadcasting the same vibe from the same openness of mind tend to be drawn 'by chance' to each other through what I call frequency magnetism and it's not only people. In the last more than 30 years incredible synchronicity has also led me through the Cult maze to information in so many forms and to crucial personal experiences. These 'coincidences' have allowed me to put the puzzle pieces together across an enormous array of subjects and situations. Those who have breached the bubble of five-sense reality will know exactly what I mean and this escape from the perceptual prison cell is open to everyone whenever they make that choice. This may appear super-human when compared with the limitations of 'human', but it's really our natural state. 'Human' as currently experienced is consciousness in an unnatural state of induced separation from the infinity of the whole. I'll come to how this transformation into unity can be made when I have described in more detail the force that holds humanity in servitude by denying this access to infinite self.

The Wetiko factor

I have been talking and writing for decades about the way five-sense mind is systematically barricaded from expanded awareness. I have used the analogy of a computer (five-sense mind) and someone at the keyboard (expanded awareness). Interaction between the computer and the operator is symbolic of the interaction between five-sense mind and expanded awareness. The computer directly experiences the Internet and the operator experiences the Internet via the computer which is how it's supposed to be – the two working as one. Archons seek to control that point where the operator connects with the computer to stop that interaction ([Fig 20](#)). Now the operator is banging the keyboard and clicking the mouse, but the computer is not responding and this happens when the computer is taken over – *possessed* – by an appropriately-named computer 'virus'. The operator has lost all influence over the computer which goes its own way making decisions under the control of the 'virus'. I have

just described the dynamic through which the force known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth and Archons disconnects five-sense mind from expanded awareness to imprison humanity in perceptual servitude.

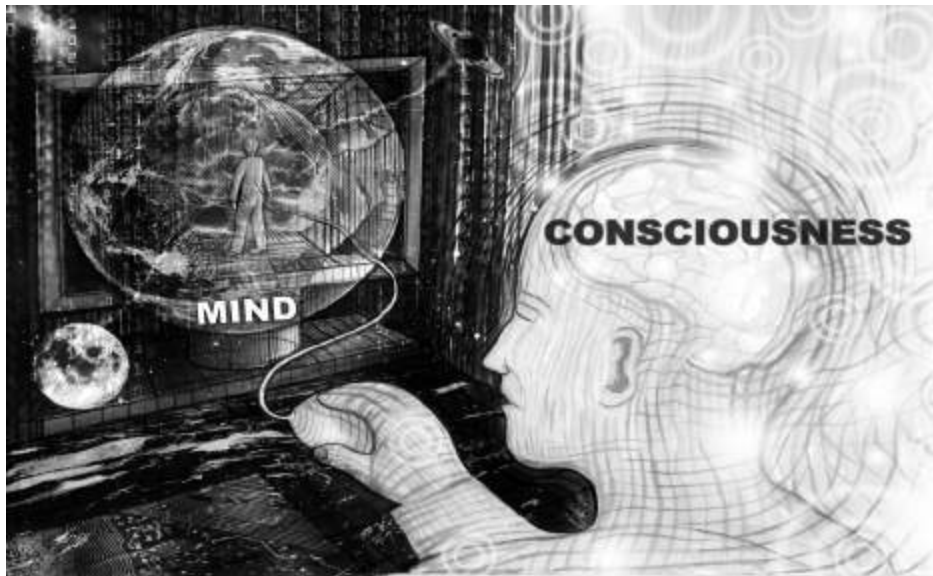


Figure 20: The mind ‘virus’ I have been writing about for decades seeks to isolate five-sense mind (the computer) from the true ‘I’. (Image by Neil Hague).

About a year ago I came across a Native American concept of Wetiko which describes precisely the same phenomenon. Wetiko is the spelling used by the Cree and there are other versions including wintiko and windigo used by other tribal groups. They spell the name with lower case, but I see Wetiko as a proper noun as with Archons and prefer a capital. I first saw an article about Wetiko by writer and researcher Paul Levy which so synced with what I had been writing about the computer/operator disconnection and later the Archons. I then read his book, the fascinating *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil*. The parallels between what I had concluded long before and the Native American concept of Wetiko were so clear and obvious that it was almost funny. For Wetiko see the Gnostic Archons for sure and the Jinn, the Predators, and every other name for a force of evil, inversion and chaos. Wetiko is the Native American name for the force that divides the computer from

the operator (Fig 21). Indigenous author Jack D. Forbes, a founder of the Native American movement in the 1960s, wrote another book about Wetiko entitled *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* which I also read. Forbes says that Wetiko refers to an evil person or spirit ‘who terrorizes other creatures by means of terrible acts, including cannibalism’. Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa told me that African accounts tell how cannibalism was brought into the world by the Chitauri ‘gods’ – another manifestation of Wetiko. The distinction between ‘evil person or spirit’ relates to Archons/Wetiko possessing a human or acting as pure consciousness. Wetiko is said to be a sickness of the soul or spirit and a state of being that takes but gives nothing back – the Cult and its operatives perfectly described. Black Hawk, a Native American war leader defending their lands from confiscation, said European invaders had ‘poisoned hearts’ – Wetiko hearts – and that this would spread to native societies. Mention of the heart is very significant as we shall shortly see. Forbes writes: ‘Tragically, the history of the world for the past 2,000 years is, in great part, the story of the epidemiology of the wetiko disease.’ Yes, and much longer. Forbes is correct when he says: ‘The wetikos destroyed Egypt and Babylon and Athens and Rome and Tenochtitlan [capital of the Aztec empire] and perhaps now they will destroy the entire earth.’ Evil, he said, is the number one export of a Wetiko culture – see its globalisation with ‘Covid’. Constant war, mass murder, suffering of all kinds, child abuse, Satanism, torture and human sacrifice are all expressions of Wetiko and the Wetiko possessed. The world is Wetiko made manifest, *but it doesn’t have to be*. There is a way out of this even now.



Figure 21: The mind 'virus' is known to Native Americans as 'Wetiko'. (Image by Neil Hague).

Cult of Wetiko

Wetiko is the Yaldabaoth frequency distortion that seeks to attach to human consciousness and absorb it into its own. Once this connection is made Wetiko can drive the perceptions of the target which they believe to be coming from their own mind. All the horrors of history and today from mass killers to Satanists, paedophiles like Jeffrey Epstein and other psychopaths, are the embodiment of Wetiko and express its state of being in all its grotesqueness. The Cult is Wetiko incarnate, Yaldabaoth incarnate, and it seeks to facilitate Wetiko assimilation of humanity in totality into its distortion by manipulating the population into low frequency states that match its own. Paul Levy writes: 'Holographically enforced within the psyche of every human being the wetiko virus pervades and underlies the entire field of consciousness, and can therefore potentially manifest through any one of us at any moment if we are not mindful.' The 'Covid' hoax has achieved this with many people, but others have not fallen into Wetiko's frequency lair. Players in the 'Covid' human catastrophe including Gates, Schwab, Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Johnson, Hancock, Ferguson, Drosten, and all the rest, including the psychopath psychologists, are expressions of Wetiko. This is why

they have no compassion or empathy and no emotional consequence for what they do that would make them stop doing it. Observe all the people who support the psychopaths in authority against the Pushbackers despite the damaging impact the psychopaths have on their own lives and their family's lives. You are again looking at Wetiko possession which prevents them seeing through the lies to the obvious scam going on. *Why can't they see it?* Wetiko won't let them see it. The perceptual divide that has now become a chasm is between the Wetikoed and the non-Wetikoed.

Paul Levy describes Wetiko in the same way that I have long described the Archontic force. They are the same distorted consciousness operating across dimensions of reality: '... the subtle body of wetiko is not located in the third dimension of space and time, literally existing in another dimension ... it is able to affect ordinary lives by mysteriously interpenetrating into our three-dimensional world.' Wetiko does this through its incarnate representatives in the Cult and by weaving itself into The Field which on our level of reality is the electromagnetic information field of the simulation or Matrix. More than that, the simulation *is* Wetiko / Yaldabaoth. Caleb Scharf, Director of Astrobiology at Columbia University, has speculated that 'alien life' could be so advanced that it has transcribed itself into the quantum realm to become what we call physics. He said intelligence indistinguishable from the fabric of the Universe would solve many of its greatest mysteries:

Perhaps hyper-advanced life isn't just external. Perhaps it's already all around. It is embedded in what we perceive to be physics itself, from the root behaviour of particles and fields to the phenomena of complexity and emergence ... In other words, life might not just be in the equations. It might BE the equations [My emphasis].

Scharf said it is possible that 'we don't recognise advanced life because it forms an integral and unsuspecting part of what we've considered to be the natural world'. I agree. Wetiko/Yaldabaoth *is* the simulation. We are literally in the body of the beast. But that doesn't mean it has to control us. We all have the power to overcome Wetiko

influence and the Cult knows that. I doubt it sleeps too well because it knows that.

Which Field?

This, I suggest, is how it all works. There are two Fields. One is the fierce electromagnetic light of the Matrix within the speed of light; the other is the 'watery light' of The Field beyond the walls of the Matrix that connects with the Great Infinity. Five-sense mind and the decoding systems of the body attach us to the Field of Matrix light. They have to or we could not experience this reality. Five-sense mind sees only the Matrix Field of information while our expanded consciousness is part of the Infinity Field. When we open our minds, and most importantly our hearts, to the Infinity Field we have a mission control which gives us an expanded perspective, a road map, to understand the nature of the five-sense world. If we are isolated only in five-sense mind there is no mission control. We're on our own trying to understand a world that's constantly feeding us information to ensure we do not understand. People in this state can feel 'lost' and bewildered with no direction or radar. You can see ever more clearly those who are influenced by the Fields of Big Infinity or little five-sense mind simply by their views and behaviour with regard to the 'Covid' hoax. We have had this division throughout known human history with the mass of the people on one side and individuals who could see and intuit beyond the walls of the simulation – Plato's prisoner who broke out of the cave and saw reality for what it is. Such people have always been targeted by Wetiko/Archon-possessed authority, burned at the stake or demonised as mad, bad and dangerous. The Cult today and its global network of 'anti-hate', 'anti-fascist' Woke groups are all expressions of Wetiko attacking those exposing the conspiracy, 'Covid' lies and the 'vaccine' agenda.

Woke as a whole is Wetiko which explains its black and white mentality and how at one it is with the Wetiko-possessed Cult. Paul Levy said: 'To be in this paradigm is to still be under the thrall of a two-valued logic – where things are either true or false – of a

wetikoized mind.’ Wetiko consciousness is in a permanent rage, therefore so is Woke, and then there is Woke inversion and contradiction. ‘Anti-fascists’ act like fascists because fascists *and* ‘anti-fascists’ are both Wetiko at work. Political parties act the same while claiming to be different for the same reason. Secret society and satanic rituals are attaching initiates to Wetiko and the cold, ruthless, psychopathic mentality that secures the positions of power all over the world is Wetiko. Reframing ‘training programmes’ have the same cumulative effect of attaching Wetiko and we have their graduates described as automatons and robots with a cold, psychopathic, uncaring demeanour. They are all traits of Wetiko possession and look how many times they have been described in this book and elsewhere with regard to personnel behind ‘Covid’ including the police and medical profession. Climbing the greasy pole in any profession in a Wetiko society requires traits of Wetiko to get there and that is particularly true of politics which is not about fair competition and pre-eminence of ideas. It is founded on how many backs you can stab and arses you can lick. This culminated in the global ‘Covid’ coordination between the Wetiko possessed who pulled it off in all the different countries without a trace of empathy and compassion for their impact on humans. Our sight sense can see only holographic form and not the Field which connects holographic form. Therefore we perceive ‘physical’ objects with ‘space’ in between. In fact that ‘space’ is energy/consciousness operating on multiple frequencies. One of them is Wetiko and that connects the Cult psychopaths, those who submit to the psychopaths, and those who serve the psychopaths in the media operations of the world. Wetiko is Gates. Wetiko is the mask-wearing submissive. Wetiko is the fake journalist and ‘fact-checker’. The Wetiko Field is coordinating the whole thing. Psychopaths, gofers, media operatives, ‘anti-hate’ hate groups, ‘fact-checkers’ and submissive people work as one unit *even without human coordination* because they are attached to the *same* Field which is organising it all (Fig 22). Paul Levy is here describing how Wetiko-possessed people are drawn together and refuse to let any information breach their rigid

perceptions. He was writing long before 'Covid', but I think you will recognise followers of the 'Covid' religion *oh just a little bit*:

People who are channelling the vibratory frequency of wetiko align with each other through psychic resonance to reinforce their unspoken shared agreement so as to uphold their deranged view of reality. Once an unconscious content takes possession of certain individuals, it irresistibly draws them together by mutual attraction and knits them into groups tied together by their shared madness that can easily swell into an avalanche of insanity.

A psychic epidemic is a closed system, which is to say that it is insular and not open to any new information or informing influences from the outside world which contradict its fixed, limited, and limiting perspective.

There we have the Woke mind and the 'Covid' mind. Compatible resonance draws the awakening together, too, which is clearly happening today.

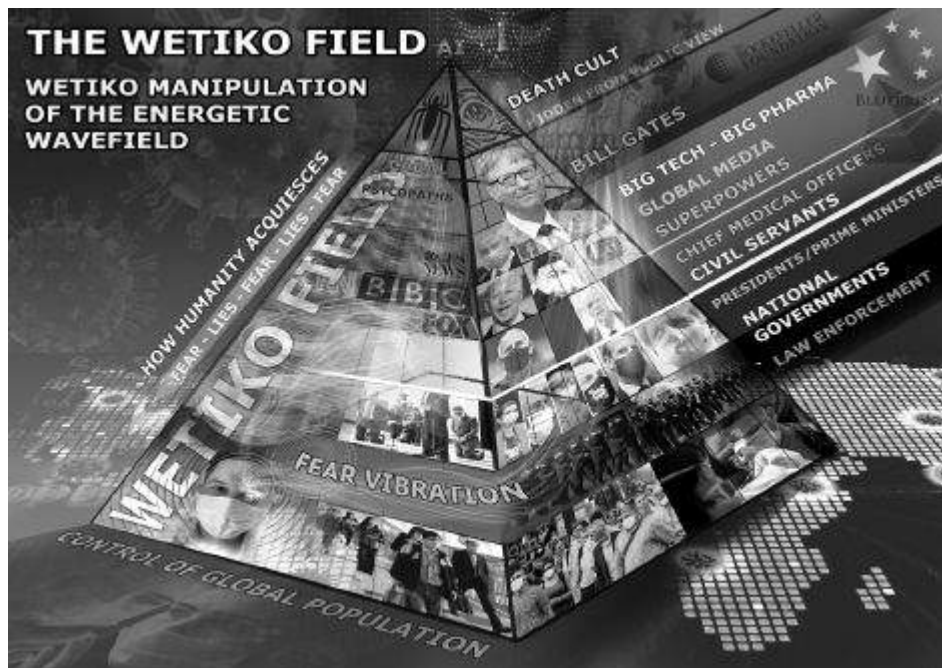


Figure 22: The Wetiko Field from which the Cult pyramid and its personnel are made manifest. (Image by Neil Hague).

Spiritual servitude

Wetiko doesn't care about humans. It's not human; it just possesses humans for its own ends and the effect (depending on the scale of

possession) can be anything from extreme psychopathy to unquestioning obedience. Wetiko's worst nightmare is for human consciousness to expand beyond the simulation. Everything is focussed on stopping that happening through control of information, thus perception, thus frequency. The 'education system', media, science, medicine, academia, are all geared to maintaining humanity in five-sense servitude as is the constant stimulation of low-vibrational mental and emotional states (see 'Covid'). Wetiko seeks to dominate those subconscious spaces between five-sense perception and expanded consciousness where the computer meets the operator. From these subconscious hiding places Wetiko speaks to us to trigger urges and desires that we take to be our own and manipulate us into anything from low-vibrational to psychopathic states. Remember how Islam describes the Jinn as invisible tricksters that 'whisper' and confuse. Wetiko is the origin of the 'trickster god' theme that you find in cultures all over the world. Jinn, like the Archons, are Wetiko which is terrified of humans awakening and reconnecting with our true self for then its energy source has gone. With that the feedback loop breaks between Wetiko and human perception that provides the energetic momentum on which its very existence depends as a force of evil. Humans are both its target and its source of survival, but only if we are operating in low-vibrational states of fear, hate, depression and the background anxiety that most people suffer. We are Wetiko's target because we are its key to survival. It needs us, not the other way round. Paul Levy writes:

A vampire has no intrinsic, independent, substantial existence in its own right; it only exists in relation to us. The pathogenic, vampiric mind-parasite called wetiko is nothing in itself – not being able to exist from its own side – yet it has a 'virtual reality' such that it can potentially destroy our species ...

...The fact that a vampire is not reflected by a mirror can also mean that what we need to see is that there's nothing, no-thing to see, other than ourselves. The fact that wetiko is the expression of something inside of us means that the cure for wetiko is with us as well. The critical issue is finding this cure within us and then putting it into effect.

Evil begets evil because if evil does not constantly expand and find new sources of energetic sustenance its evil, its *distortion*, dies with the assimilation into balance and harmony. Love is the garlic to Wetiko's vampire. Evil, the absence of love, cannot exist in the presence of love. I think I see a way out of here. I have emphasised so many times over the decades that the Archons/Wetiko and their Cult are not all powerful. *They are not*. I don't care how it looks even now *they are not*. I have not called them little boys in short trousers for effect. I have said it because it is true. Wetiko's insatiable desire for power over others is not a sign of its omnipotence, but its insecurity. Paul Levy writes: 'Due to the primal fear which ultimately drives it and which it is driven to cultivate, wetiko's body politic has an intrinsic and insistent need for centralising power and control so as to create imagined safety for itself.' *Yeaaaaaaes!* Exactly! Why does Wetiko want humans in an ongoing state of fear? Wetiko itself *is* fear and it is petrified of love. As evil is an absence of love, so love is an absence of fear. Love conquers all and *especially* Wetiko which *is* fear. Wetiko brought fear into the world when it wasn't here before. *Fear* was the 'fall', the fall into low-frequency ignorance and illusion – fear is **False Emotion Appearing Real**. The simulation is driven and energised by fear because Wetiko/Yaldabaoth (fear) *are* the simulation. Fear is the absence of love and Wetiko is the absence of love.

Wetiko today

We can now view current events from this level of perspective. The 'Covid' hoax has generated momentous amounts of ongoing fear, anxiety, depression and despair which have empowered Wetiko. No wonder people like Gates have been the instigators when they are Wetiko incarnate and exhibit every trait of Wetiko in the extreme. See how cold and unemotional these people are like Gates and his cronies, how dead of eye they are. That's Wetiko. Sabbatians are Wetiko and everything they control including the World Health Organization, Big Pharma and the 'vaccine' makers, national 'health'

hierarchies, corporate media, Silicon Valley, the banking system, and the United Nations with its planned transformation into world government. All are controlled and possessed by the Wetiko distortion into distorting human society in its image. We are with this knowledge at the gateway to understanding the world. Divisions of race, culture, creed and sexuality are diversions to hide the real division between those possessed and influenced by Wetiko and those that are not. The 'Covid' hoax has brought both clearly into view. Human behaviour is not about race. Tyrants and dictatorships come in all colours and creeds. What unites the US president bombing the innocent and an African tribe committing genocide against another as in Rwanda? What unites them? *Wetiko*. All wars are Wetiko, all genocide is Wetiko, all hunger over centuries in a world of plenty is Wetiko. Children going to bed hungry, including in the West, is Wetiko. Cult-generated Woke racial divisions that focus on the body are designed to obscure the reality that divisions in behaviour are manifestations of mind, not body. Obsession with body identity and group judgement is a means to divert attention from the real source of behaviour – mind and perception. Conflict sown by the Woke both within themselves and with their target groups are Wetiko providing lunch for itself through still more agents of the division, chaos, and fear on which it feeds. The Cult is seeking to assimilate the entirety of humanity and all children and young people into the Wetiko frequency by manipulating them into states of fear and despair. Witness all the suicide and psychological unravelling since the spring of 2020. Wetiko psychopaths want to impose a state of unquestioning obedience to authority which is no more than a conduit for Wetiko to enforce its will and assimilate humanity into itself. It needs us to believe that resistance is futile when it fears resistance and even more so the game-changing non-cooperation with its impositions. It can use violent resistance for its benefit. Violent impositions and violent resistance are *both* Wetiko. The Power of Love with its Power of No will sweep Wetiko from our world. Wetiko and its Cult know that. They just don't want us to know.

AI Wetiko

This brings me to AI or artificial intelligence and something else Wetikos don't want us to know. What is AI *really*? I know about computer code algorithms and AI that learns from data input. These, however, are more diversions, the expeditionary force, for the real AI that they want to connect to the human brain as promoted by Silicon Valley Wetikos like Kurzweil. What is this AI? It is the frequency of *Wetiko*, the frequency of the Archons. The connection of AI to the human brain is the connection of the Wetiko frequency to create a Wetiko hive mind and complete the job of assimilation. The hive mind is planned to be controlled from Israel and China which are both 100 percent owned by Wetiko Sabbatians. The assimilation process has been going on minute by minute in the 'smart' era which fused with the 'Covid' era. We are told that social media is scrambling the minds of the young and changing their personality. This is true, but what is social media? Look more deeply at how it works, how it creates divisions and conflict, the hostility and cruelty, the targeting of people until they are destroyed. That's Wetiko. Social media is manipulated to tune people to the Wetiko frequency with all the emotional exploitation tricks employed by platforms like Facebook and its Wetiko front man, Zuckerberg. Facebook's Instagram announced a new platform for children to overcome a legal bar on them using the main site. This is more Wetiko exploitation and manipulation of kids. Amnesty International likened the plan to foxes offering to guard the henhouse and said it was incompatible with human rights. Since when did Wetiko or Zuckerberg (I repeat myself) care about that? Would Brin and Page at Google, Wojcicki at YouTube, Bezos at Amazon and whoever the hell runs Twitter act as they do if they were not channelling Wetiko? Would those who are developing technologies for no other reason than human control? How about those designing and selling technologies to kill people and Big Pharma drug and 'vaccine' producers who know they will end or devastate lives? Quite a thought for these people to consider is that if you are Wetiko in a human life you are Wetiko on the 'other side' unless your frequency

changes and that can only change by a change of perception which becomes a change of behaviour. Where Gates is going does not bear thinking about although perhaps that's exactly where he wants to go. Either way, that's where he's going. His frequency will make it so.

The frequency lair

I have been saying for a long time that a big part of the addiction to smartphones and devices is that a frequency is coming off them that entraps the mind. People spend ages on their phones and sometimes even a minute or so after they put them down they pick them up again and it all repeats. 'Covid' lockdowns will have increased this addiction a million times for obvious reasons. Addictions to alcohol overindulgence and drugs are another way that Wetiko entraps consciousness to attach to its own. Both are symptoms of low-vibrational psychological distress which alcoholism and drug addiction further compound. Do we think it's really a coincidence that access to them is made so easy while potions that can take people into realms beyond the simulation are banned and illegal? I have explored smartphone addiction in other books, the scale is mind-blowing, and that level of addiction does not come without help. Tech companies that make these phones are Wetiko and they will have no qualms about destroying the minds of children. We are seeing again with these companies the Wetiko perceptual combination of psychopathic enforcers and weak and meek unquestioning compliance by the rank and file.

The global Smart Grid is the Wetiko Grid and it is crucial to complete the Cult endgame. The simulation is radiation and we are being deluged with technological radiation on a devastating scale. Wetiko frauds like Elon Musk serve Cult interests while occasionally criticising them to maintain his street-cred. 5G and other forms of Wi-Fi are being directed at the earth from space on a volume and scale that goes on increasing by the day. Elon Musk's (officially) SpaceX Starlink project is in the process of putting tens of thousands of satellites in low orbit to cover every inch of the planet with 5G and other Wi-Fi to create Kurzweil's global 'cloud' to which the

human mind is planned to be attached very soon. SpaceX has approval to operate 12,000 satellites with more than 1,300 launched at the time of writing and applications filed for 30,000 more. Other operators in the Wi-Fi, 5G, low-orbit satellite market include OneWeb (UK), Telesat (Canada), and AST & Science (US). Musk tells us that AI could be the end of humanity and then launches a company called Neuralink to connect the human brain to computers. Musk's (in theory) Tesla company is building electric cars and the driverless vehicles of the smart control grid. As frauds and bullshitters go Elon Musk in my opinion is Major League.

5G and technological radiation in general are destructive to human health, genetics and psychology and increasing the strength of artificial radiation underpins the five-sense perceptual bubbles which are themselves expressions of radiation or electromagnetism. Freedom activist John Whitehead was so right with his 'databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps'. The Smart Grid and 5G is a means to control the human mind and infuse perceptual information into The Field to influence anyone in sync with its frequency. You can change perception and behaviour en masse if you can manipulate the population into those levels of frequency and this is happening all around us today. The arrogance of Musk and his fellow Cult operatives knows no bounds in the way that we see with Gates. Musk's satellites are so many in number already they are changing the night sky when viewed from Earth. The astronomy community has complained about this and they have seen nothing yet. Some consequences of Musk's Wetiko hubris include: Radiation; visible pollution of the night sky; interference with astronomy and meteorology; ground and water pollution from intensive use of increasingly many spaceports; accumulating space debris; continual deorbiting and burning up of aging satellites, polluting the atmosphere with toxic dust and smoke; and ever-increasing likelihood of collisions. A collective public open letter of complaint to Musk said:

We are writing to you ... because SpaceX is in process of surrounding the Earth with a network of thousands of satellites whose very purpose is to irradiate every square inch of the

Earth. SpaceX, like everyone else, is treating the radiation as if it were not there. As if the mitochondria in our cells do not depend on electrons moving undisturbed from the food we digest to the oxygen we breathe.

As if our nervous systems and our hearts are not subject to radio frequency interference like any piece of electronic equipment. As if the cancer, diabetes, and heart disease that now afflict a majority of the Earth's population are not metabolic diseases that result from interference with our cellular machinery. As if insects everywhere, and the birds and animals that eat them, are not starving to death as a result.

People like Musk and Gates believe in their limitless Wetiko arrogance that they can do whatever they like to the world because they own it. Consequences for humanity are irrelevant. It's absolutely time that we stopped taking this shit from these self-styled masters of the Earth when you consider where this is going.

Why is the Cult so anti-human?

I hear this question often: Why would they do this when it will affect them, too? Ah, but will it? Who is this *them*? Forget their bodies. They are just vehicles for Wetiko consciousness. When you break it all down to the foundations we are looking at a state of severely distorted consciousness targeting another state of consciousness for assimilation. The rest is detail. The simulation is the fly-trap in which unique sensations of the five senses create a cycle of addiction called reincarnation. Renegade Minds see that everything which happens in our reality is a smaller version of the whole picture in line with the holographic principle. Addiction to the radiation of smart technology is a smaller version of addiction to the whole simulation. Connecting the body/brain to AI is taking that addiction on a giant step further to total ongoing control by assimilating human incarnate consciousness into Wetiko. I have watched during the 'Covid' hoax how many are becoming ever more profoundly attached to Wetiko's perceptual calling cards of aggressive response to any other point of view ('There is no other god but me'), psychopathic lack of compassion and empathy, and servile submission to the narrative and will of authority. Wetiko is the psychopaths *and* subservience to psychopaths. The Cult of Wetiko is

so anti-human because it is *not* human. It embarked on a mission to destroy human by targeting everything that it means to be human and to survive as human. 'Covid' is not the end, just a means to an end. The Cult with its Wetiko consciousness is seeking to change Earth systems, including the atmosphere, to suit them, not humans. The gathering bombardment of 5G alone from ground and space is dramatically changing The Field with which the five senses interact. There is so much more to come if we sit on our hands and hope it will all go away. It is not meant to go away. It is meant to get ever more extreme and we need to face that while we still can – just.

Carbon dioxide is the gas of life. Without that human is over. Kaput, gone, history. No natural world, no human. The Cult has created a cock and bull story about carbon dioxide and climate change to justify its reduction to the point where Gates and the ignoramus Biden 'climate chief' John Kerry want to suck it out of the atmosphere. Kerry wants to do this because his master Gates does. Wetikos have made the gas of life a demon with the usual support from the Wokers of Extinction Rebellion and similar organisations and the bewildered puppet-child that is Greta Thunberg who was put on the world stage by Klaus Schwab and the World Economic Forum. The name Extinction Rebellion is both ironic and as always Wetiko inversion. The gas that we need to survive must be reduced to save us from extinction. The most basic need of human is oxygen and we now have billions walking around in face nappies depriving body and brain of this essential requirement of human existence. More than that 5G at 60 gigahertz interacts with the oxygen molecule to reduce the amount of oxygen the body can absorb into the bloodstream. The obvious knock-on consequences of that for respiratory and cognitive problems and life itself need no further explanation. Psychopaths like Musk are assembling a global system of satellites to deluge the human atmosphere with this insanity. The man should be in jail. Here we have two most basic of human needs, oxygen and carbon dioxide, being dismantled.

Two others, water and food, are getting similar treatment with the United Nations Agendas 21 and 2030 – the Great Reset – planning to

centrally control all water and food supplies. People will not even own rain water that falls on their land. Food is affected at the most basic level by reducing carbon dioxide. We have genetic modification or GMO infiltrating the food chain on a mass scale, pesticides and herbicides polluting the air and destroying the soil. Freshwater fish that provide livelihoods for 60 million people and feed hundreds of millions worldwide are being 'pushed to the brink' according the conservationists while climate change is the only focus. Now we have Gates and Schwab wanting to dispense with current food sources all together and replace them with a synthetic version which the Wetiko Cult would control in terms of production and who eats and who doesn't. We have been on the Totalitarian Tiptoe to this for more than 60 years as food has become ever more processed and full of chemical shite to the point today when it's not natural food at all. As Dr Tom Cowan says: 'If it has a label don't eat it.' Bill Gates is now the biggest owner of farmland in the United States and he does nothing without an ulterior motive involving the Cult. Klaus Schwab wrote: 'To feed the world in the next 50 years we will need to produce as much food as was produced in the last 10,000 years ... food security will only be achieved, however, if regulations on genetically modified foods are adapted to reflect the reality that gene editing offers a precise, efficient and safe method of improving crops.' Liar. People and the world are being targeted with aluminium through vaccines, chemtrails, food, drink cans, and endless other sources when aluminium has been linked to many health issues including dementia which is increasing year after year. Insects, bees and wildlife essential to the food chain are being deleted by pesticides, herbicides and radiation which 5G is dramatically increasing with 6G and 7G to come. The pollinating bee population is being devastated while wildlife including birds, dolphins and whales are having their natural radar blocked by the effects of ever-increasing radiation. In the summer windscreens used to be splattered with insects so numerous were they. It doesn't happen now. Where have they gone?

Synthetic everything

The Cult is introducing genetically-modified versions of trees, plants and insects including a Gates-funded project to unleash hundreds of millions of genetically-modified, lab-altered and patented male mosquitoes to mate with wild mosquitoes and induce genetic flaws that cause them to die out. Clinically-insane Gates-funded Japanese researchers have developed mosquitos that spread vaccine and are dubbed 'flying vaccinators'. Gates is funding the modification of weather patterns in part to sell the myth that this is caused by carbon dioxide and he's funding geoengineering of the skies to change the atmosphere. Some of this came to light with the Gates-backed plan to release tonnes of chalk into the atmosphere to 'deflect the Sun and cool the planet'. Funny how they do this while the heating effect of the Sun is not factored into climate projections focussed on carbon dioxide. The reason is that they want to reduce carbon dioxide (so don't mention the Sun), but at the same time they do want to reduce the impact of the Sun which is so essential to human life and health. I have mentioned the sun-cholesterol-vitamin D connection as they demonise the Sun with warnings about skin cancer (caused by the chemicals in sun cream they tell you to splash on). They come from the other end of the process with statin drugs to reduce cholesterol that turns sunlight into vitamin D. A lack of vitamin D leads to a long list of health effects and how vitamin D levels must have fallen with people confined to their homes over 'Covid'. Gates is funding other forms of geoengineering and most importantly chemtrails which are dropping heavy metals, aluminium and self-replicating nanotechnology onto the Earth which is killing the natural world. See *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* for the detailed background to this.

Every human system is being targeted for deletion by a force that's not human. The Wetiko Cult has embarked on the process of transforming the human body from biological to synthetic biological as I have explained. Biological is being replaced by the artificial and synthetic – Archontic 'countermimicry' – right across human society. The plan eventually is to dispense with the human body altogether

and absorb human consciousness – which it wouldn't really be by then – into cyberspace (the simulation which is Wetiko/Yaldabaoth). Preparations for that are already happening if people would care to look. The alternative media rightly warns about globalism and 'the globalists', but this is far bigger than that and represents the end of the human race as we know it. The 'bad copy' of prime reality that Gnostics describe was a bad copy of harmony, wonder and beauty to start with before Wetiko/Yaldabaoth set out to change the simulated 'copy' into something very different. The process was slow to start with. Entrapped humans in the simulation timeline were not technologically aware and they had to be brought up to intellectual speed while being suppressed spiritually to the point where they could build their own prison while having no idea they were doing so. We have now reached that stage where technological intellect has the potential to destroy us and that's why events are moving so fast. Central American shaman Don Juan Matus said:

Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradictions between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of belief, or the stupidity of his contradictory behaviour. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil; our social mores. They are the ones who set up our dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predator who makes us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal.

In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous manoeuvre – stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist; a horrendous manoeuvre from the point of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.

For 'predators' see Wetiko, Archons, Yaldabaoth, Jinn, and all the other versions of the same phenomenon in cultures and religions all over the world. The theme is always the same because it's true and it's real. We have reached the point where we have to deal with it. The question is – how?

Don't fight – walk away

I thought I'd use a controversial subheading to get things moving in terms of our response to global fascism. What do you mean 'don't fight'? What do you mean 'walk away'? We've got to fight. We can't walk away. Well, it depends what we mean by fight and walk away. If fighting means physical combat we are playing Wetiko's game and falling for its trap. It wants us to get angry, aggressive, and direct hate and hostility at the enemy we think we must fight. Every war, every battle, every conflict, has been fought with Wetiko leading both sides. It's what it does. Wetiko wants a fight, anywhere, any place. Just hit me, son, so I can hit you back. Wetiko hits Wetiko and Wetiko hits Wetiko in return. I am very forthright as you can see in exposing Wetikos of the Cult, but I don't hate them. I refuse to hate them. It's what they want. What you hate you become. What you *fight* you become. Wokers, 'anti-haters' and 'anti-fascists' prove this every time they reach for their keyboards or don their balaclavas. By walk away I mean to disengage from Wetiko which includes ceasing to cooperate with its tyranny. Paul Levy says of Wetiko:

The way to 'defeat' evil is not to try to destroy it (for then, in playing evil's game, we have already lost), but rather, to find the invulnerable place within ourselves where evil is unable to vanquish us – this is to truly 'win' our battle with evil.

Wetiko is everywhere in human society and it's been on steroids since the 'Covid' hoax. Every shouting match over wearing masks has Wetiko wearing a mask and Wetiko not wearing one. It's an electrical circuit of push and resist, push and resist, with Wetiko pushing *and* resisting. Each polarity is Wetiko empowering itself. Dictionary definitions of 'resist' include 'opposing, refusing to accept or comply with' and the word to focus on is 'opposing'. What form does this take – setting police cars alight or 'refusing to accept or comply with'? The former is Wetiko opposing Wetiko while the other points the way forward. This is the difference between those aggressively demanding that government fascism must be obeyed who stand in stark contrast to the great majority of Pushbackers. We saw this clearly with a march by thousands of Pushbackers against lockdown in London followed days later by a Woker-hijacked

protest in Bristol in which police cars were set on fire. Masks were virtually absent in London and widespread in Bristol. Wetiko wants lockdown on every level of society and infuses its aggression to police it through its unknowing stooges. Lockdown protesters are the ones with the smiling faces and the hugs, The two blatantly obvious states of being – getting more obvious by the day – are the result of Wokers and their like becoming ever more influenced by the simulation Field of Wetiko and Pushbackers ever more influenced by The Field of a far higher vibration beyond the simulation. Wetiko can't invade the heart which is where most lockdown opponents are coming from. It's the heart that allows them to see through the lies to the truth in ways I will be highlighting.

Renegade Minds know that calmness is the place from which wisdom comes. You won't find wisdom in a hissing fit and wisdom is what we need in abundance right now. Calmness is not weakness – you don't have to scream at the top of your voice to be strong. Calmness is indeed a sign of strength. 'No' means I'm not doing it. NOOOO!!! doesn't mean you're not doing it even more. Volume does not advance 'No – I'm not doing it'. You are just not doing it. Wetiko possessed and influenced don't know how to deal with that. Wetiko wants a fight and we should not give it one. What it needs more than anything is our *cooperation* and we should not give that either. Mass rallies and marches are great in that they are a visual representation of feeling, but if it ends there they are irrelevant. You demand that Wetikos act differently? Well, they're not going to are they? They are Wetikos. We don't need to waste our time demanding that something doesn't happen when that will make no difference. We need to delete the means that *allows* it to happen. This, invariably, is our cooperation. You can demand a child stop firing a peashooter at the dog or you can refuse to buy the peashooter. If you provide the means you are cooperating with the dog being smacked on the nose with a pea. How can the authorities enforce mask-wearing if millions in a country refuse? What if the 74 million Pushbackers that voted for Trump in 2020 refused to wear masks, close their businesses or stay in their homes. It would be unenforceable. The

few control the many through the compliance of the many and that's always been the dynamic be it 'Covid' regulations or the Roman Empire. I know people can find it intimidating to say no to authority or stand out in a crowd for being the only one with a face on display; but it has to be done or it's over. I hope I've made clear in this book that where this is going will be far more intimidating than standing up now and saying 'No' – I will not cooperate with my own enslavement and that of my children. There might be consequences for some initially, although not so if enough do the same. The question that must be addressed is what is going to happen if we don't? It is time to be strong and unyieldingly so. No means no. Not here and there, but *everywhere* and *always*. I have refused to wear a mask and obey all the other nonsense. I will not comply with tyranny. I repeat: Fascism is not imposed by fascists – there are never enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. *I will not do it*. I will die first, or my body will. Living meekly under fascism is a form of death anyway, the death of the spirit that Martin Luther King described.

Making things happen

We must not despair. This is not over till it's over and it's far from that. The 'fat lady' must refuse to sing. The longer the 'Covid' hoax has dragged on and impacted on more lives we have seen an awakening of phenomenal numbers of people worldwide to the realisation that what they have believed all their lives is not how the world really is. Research published by the system-serving University of Bristol and King's College London in February, 2021, concluded: 'One in every 11 people in Britain say they trust David Icke's take on the coronavirus pandemic.' It will be more by now and we have gathering numbers to build on. We must urgently progress from seeing the scam to ceasing to cooperate with it. Prominent German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich, also licenced to practice law in America, is doing a magnificent job taking the legal route to bring the psychopaths to justice through a second Nuremberg tribunal for crimes against humanity. Fuellmich has an impressive record of

beating the elite in court and he formed the German Corona Investigative Committee to pursue civil charges against the main perpetrators with a view to triggering criminal charges. Most importantly he has grasped the foundation of the hoax – the PCR test not testing for the ‘virus’ – and Christian Drosten is therefore on his charge sheet along with Gates frontman Tedros at the World Health Organization. Major players must not be allowed to inflict their horrors on the human race without being brought to book. A life sentence must follow for Bill Gates and the rest of them. A group of researchers has also indicted the government of Norway for crimes against humanity with copies sent to the police and the International Criminal Court. The lawsuit cites participation in an internationally-planned false pandemic and violation of international law and human rights, the European Commission’s definition of human rights by coercive rules, Nuremberg and Hague rules on fundamental human rights, and the Norwegian constitution. We must take the initiative from hereon and not just complain, protest and react.

There are practical ways to support vital mass non-cooperation. Organising in numbers is one. Lockdown marches in London in the spring in 2021 were mass non-cooperation that the authorities could not stop. There were too many people. Hundreds of thousands walked the London streets in the centre of the road for mile after mile while the Face-Nappies could only look on. They were determined, but calm, and just *did it* with no histrionics and lots of smiles. The police were impotent. Others are organising group shopping without masks for mutual support and imagine if that was happening all over. Policing it would be impossible. If the store refuses to serve people in these circumstances they would be faced with a long line of trolleys full of goods standing on their own and everything would have to be returned to the shelves. How would they cope with that if it kept happening? I am talking here about moving on from complaining to being pro-active; from watching things happen to making things happen. I include in this our relationship with the police. The behaviour of many Face-Nappies

has been disgraceful and anyone who thinks they would never find concentration camp guards in the 'enlightened' modern era have had that myth busted big-time. The period and setting may change – Wetikos never do. I watched film footage from a London march in which a police thug viciously kicked a protestor on the floor who had done nothing. His fellow Face-Nappies stood in a ring protecting him. What he did was a criminal assault and with a crowd far outnumbering the police this can no longer be allowed to happen unchallenged. I get it when people chant 'shame on you' in these circumstances, but that is no longer enough. They *have* no shame those who do this. Crowds needs to start making a citizen's arrest of the police who commit criminal offences and brutally attack innocent people and defenceless women. A citizen's arrest can be made under section 24A of the UK Police and Criminal Evidence (PACE) Act of 1984 and you will find something similar in other countries. I prefer to call it a Common Law arrest rather than citizen's for reasons I will come to shortly. Anyone can arrest a person committing an indictable offence or if they have reasonable grounds to suspect they are committing an indictable offence. On both counts the attack by the police thug would have fallen into this category. A citizen's arrest can be made to stop someone:

- Causing physical injury to himself or any other person
- Suffering physical injury
- Causing loss of or damage to property
- Making off before a constable can assume responsibility for him

A citizen's arrest may also be made to prevent a breach of the peace under Common Law and if they believe a breach of the peace will happen or anything related to harm likely to be done or already done in their presence. This is the way to go I think – the Common Law version. If police know that the crowd and members of the public will no longer be standing and watching while they commit

their thuggery and crimes they will think twice about acting like Brownshirts and Blackshirts.

Common Law – common sense

Mention of Common Law is very important. Most people think the law is the law as in one law. This is not the case. There are two bodies of law, Common Law and Statute Law, and they are not the same. Common Law is founded on the simple premise of do no harm. It does not recognise victimless crimes in which no harm is done while Statute Law does. There is a Statute Law against almost everything. So what is Statute Law? Amazingly it's the law of the *sea* that was brought ashore by the Cult to override the law of the land which is Common Law. They had no right to do this and as always they did it anyway. They had to. They could not impose their will on the people through Common Law which only applies to do no harm. How could you stitch up the fine detail of people's lives with that? Instead they took the law of the sea, or Admiralty Law, and applied it to the population. Statute Law refers to all the laws spewing out of governments and their agencies including all the fascist laws and regulations relating to 'Covid'. The key point to make is that Statute Law is *contract law*. It only applies between *contracting* corporations. Most police officers don't even know this. They have to be kept in the dark, too. Long ago when merchants and their sailing ships began to trade with different countries a contractual law was developed called Admiralty Law and other names. Again it only applied to *contracts* agreed between *corporate* entities. If there is no agreed contract the law of the sea had no jurisdiction *and that still applies to its new alias of Statute Law*. The problem for the Cult when the law of the sea was brought ashore was an obvious one. People were not corporations and neither were government entities. To overcome the latter they made governments and all associated organisations corporations. All the institutions are *private corporations* and I mean governments and their agencies, local councils, police, courts, military, US states, the whole lot. Go to the

Dun and Bradstreet corporate listings website for confirmation that they are all corporations. You are arrested by a private corporation called the police by someone who is really a private security guard and they take you to court which is another private corporation. Neither have jurisdiction over you unless you consent and *contract* with them. This is why you hear the mantra about law enforcement policing by *consent* of the people. In truth the people 'consent' only in theory through monumental trickery.

Okay, the Cult overcame the corporate law problem by making governments and institutions corporate entities; but what about people? They are not corporations are they? Ah ... well in a sense, and *only* a sense, they are. Not people exactly – the illusion of people. The Cult creates a corporation in the name of everyone at the time that their birth certificate is issued. Note birth/ *berth* certificate and when you go to court under the law of the sea on land you stand in a *dock*. These are throwbacks to the origin. My Common Law name is David Vaughan Icke. The name of the corporation created by the government when I was born is called Mr David Vaughan Icke usually written in capitals as MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE. That is not me, the living, breathing man. It is a fictitious corporate entity. The trick is to make you think that David Vaughan Icke and MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE are the same thing. *They are not*. When police charge you and take you to court they are prosecuting the corporate entity and not the living, breathing, man or woman. They have to trick you into identifying as the corporate entity and contracting with them. Otherwise they have no jurisdiction. They do this through a language known as legalese. Lawful and legal are not the same either. Lawful relates to Common Law and legal relates to Statute Law. Legalese is the language of Statue Law which uses terms that mean one thing to the public and another in legalese. Notice that when a police officer tells someone why they are being charged he or she will say at the end: 'Do you understand?' To the public that means 'Do you comprehend?' In legalese it means 'Do you stand under me?' Do you stand under my authority? If you say

yes to the question you are unknowingly agreeing to give them jurisdiction over you in a contract between two corporate entities.

This is a confidence trick in every way. Contracts have to be agreed between informed parties and if you don't know that David Vaughan Icke is agreeing to be the corporation MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE you cannot knowingly agree to contract. They are deceiving you and another way they do this is to ask for proof of identity. You usually show them a driving licence or other document on which your corporate name is written. In doing so you are accepting that you are that corporate entity when you are not. Referring to yourself as a 'person' or 'citizen' is also identifying with your corporate fiction which is why I made the Common Law point about the citizen's arrest. If you are approached by a police officer you identify yourself immediately as a living, breathing, man or woman and say 'I do not consent, I do not contract with you and I do not understand' or stand under their authority. I have a Common Law birth certificate as a living man and these are available at no charge from commonlawcourt.com. Businesses registered under the Statute Law system means that its laws apply. There are, however, ways to run a business under Common Law. Remember all 'Covid' laws and regulations are Statute Law – the law of *contracts* and you do not have to contract. This doesn't mean that you can kill someone and get away with it. Common Law says do no harm and that applies to physical harm, financial harm etc. Police are employees of private corporations and there needs to be a new system of non-corporate Common Law constables operating outside the Statute Law system. If you go to davidicke.com and put Common Law into the search engine you will find videos that explain Common Law in much greater detail. It is definitely a road we should walk.

With all my heart

I have heard people say that we are in a spiritual war. I don't like the term 'war' with its Wetiko dynamic, but I know what they mean. Sweep aside all the bodily forms and we are in a situation in which two states of consciousness are seeking very different realities.

Wetiko wants upheaval, chaos, fear, suffering, conflict and control. The other wants love, peace, harmony, fairness and freedom. That's where we are. We should not fall for the idea that Wetiko is all-powerful and there's nothing we can do. Wetiko is not all-powerful. It's a joke, pathetic. It doesn't have to be, but it has made that choice for now. A handful of times over the years when I have felt the presence of its frequency I have allowed it to attach briefly so I could consciously observe its nature. The experience is not pleasant, the energy is heavy and dark, but the ease with which you can kick it back out the door shows that its real power is in persuading us that it has power. It's all a con. Wetiko is a con. It's a trickster and not a power that can control us if we unleash our own. The con is founded on manipulating humanity to give its power to Wetiko which recycles it back to present the illusion that it has power when its power is *ours* that we gave away. This happens on an energetic level and plays out in the world of the seen as humanity giving its power to Wetiko authority which uses that power to control the population when the power is only the power the population has handed over. How could it be any other way for billions to be controlled by a relative few? I have had experiences with people possessed by Wetiko and again you can kick its arse if you do it with an open heart. Oh yes – the *heart* which can transform the world of perceived 'matter'.

We are receiver-transmitters and processors of information, but what information and where from? Information is processed into perception in three main areas – the brain, the heart and the belly. These relate to thinking, knowing, and emotion. Wetiko wants us to be head and belly people which means we think within the confines of the Matrix simulation and low-vibrational emotional reaction scrambles balance and perception. A few minutes on social media and you see how emotion is the dominant force. Woke is all emotion and is therefore thought-free and fact-free. Our heart is something different. It *knows* while the head *thinks* and has to try to work it out because it doesn't know. The human energy field has seven prime vortexes which connect us with wider reality ([Fig 23](#)). Chakra means

'wheels of light' in the Sanskrit language of ancient India. The main ones are: The crown chakra on top of the head; brow (or 'third eye') chakra in the centre of the forehead; throat chakra; heart chakra in the centre of the chest; solar plexus chakra below the sternum; sacral chakra beneath the navel; and base chakra at the bottom of the spine. Each one has a particular function or functions. We feel anxiety and nervousness in the belly where the sacral chakra is located and this processes emotion that can affect the colon to give people 'the shits' or make them 'shit scared' when they are nervous. Chakras all play an important role, but the Mr and Mrs Big is the heart chakra which sits at the centre of the seven, above the chakras that connect us to the 'physical' and below those that connect with higher realms (or at least should). Here in the heart chakra we feel love, empathy and compassion – 'My heart goes out to you'. Those with closed hearts become literally 'heart-less' in their attitudes and behaviour (see Bill Gates). Native Americans portrayed Wetiko with what Paul Levy calls a 'frigid, icy heart, devoid of mercy' (see Bill Gates).



Figure 23: The chakra system which interpenetrates the human energy field. The heart chakra is the governor – or should be.

Wetiko trembles at the thought of heart energy which it cannot infiltrate. The frequency is too high. What it seeks to do instead is close the heart chakra vortex to block its perceptual and energetic influence. Psychopaths have 'hearts of stone' and emotionally-damaged people have 'heartache' and 'broken hearts'. The astonishing amount of heart disease is related to heart chakra

disruption with its fundamental connection to the 'physical' heart. Dr Tom Cowan has written an outstanding book challenging the belief that the heart is a pump and making the connection between the 'physical' and spiritual heart. Rudolph Steiner who was way ahead of his time said the same about the fallacy that the heart is a pump. *What?* The heart is not a pump? That's crazy, right? Everybody knows that. Read Cowan's *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* and you will realise that the very idea of the heart as a pump is ridiculous when you see the evidence. How does blood in the feet so far from the heart get pumped horizontally up the body by the heart?? Cowan explains in the book the real reason why blood moves as it does. Our 'physical' heart is used to symbolise love when the source is really the heart vortex or spiritual heart which is our most powerful energetic connection to 'out there' expanded consciousness. That's why we feel *knowing* – intuitive knowing – in the centre of the chest. Knowing doesn't come from a process of thoughts leading to a conclusion. It is there in an instant all in one go. Our heart knows because of its connection to levels of awareness that *do* know. This is the meaning and source of intuition – intuitive *knowing*.

For the last more than 30 years of uncovering the global game and the nature of reality my heart has been my constant antenna for truth and accuracy. An American intelligence insider once said that I had quoted a disinformant in one of my books and yet I had only quoted the part that was true. He asked: 'How do you do that?' By using my heart antenna was the answer and anyone can do it. Heart-centred is how we are meant to be. With a closed heart chakra we withdraw into a closed mind and the bubble of five-sense reality. If you take a moment to focus your attention on the centre of your chest, picture a spinning wheel of light and see it opening and expanding. You will feel it happening, too, and perceptions of the heart like joy and love as the heart impacts on the mind as they interact. The more the chakra opens the more you will feel expressions of heart consciousness and as the process continues, and becomes part of you, insights and knowings will follow. An open

heart is connected to that level of awareness that knows all is *One*. You will see from its perspective that the fault-lines that divide us are only illusions to control us. An open heart does not process the illusions of race, creed and sexuality except as brief experiences for a consciousness that is all. Our heart does not see division, only unity (Figs 24 and 25). There's something else, too. Our hearts love to laugh. Mark Twain's quote that says 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter' is really a reference to the heart which loves to laugh with the joy of knowing the true nature of infinite reality and that all the madness of human society is an illusion of the mind. Twain also said: 'Against the assault of laughter nothing can stand.' This is so true of Wetiko and the Cult. Their insecurity demands that they be taken seriously and their power and authority acknowledged and feared. We should do nothing of the sort. We should not get aggressive or fearful which their insecurity so desires. We should laugh in their face. Even in their no-face as police come over in their face-nappies and expect to be taken seriously. They don't take themselves seriously looking like that so why should we? Laugh in the face of intimidation. Laugh in the face of tyranny. You will see by its reaction that you have pressed all of its buttons. Wetiko does not know what to do in the face of laughter or when its targets refuse to concede their joy to fear. We have seen many examples during the 'Covid' hoax when people have expressed their energetic power and the string puppets of Wetiko retreat with their tail limp between their knees. Laugh – the world is bloody mad after all and if it's a choice between laughter and tears I know which way I'm going.



Figure 24: Head consciousness without the heart sees division and everything apart from everything else.



Figure 25: Heart consciousness sees everything as One.

'Vaccines' and the soul

The foundation of Wetiko/Archon control of humans is the separation of incarnate five-sense mind from the infinite 'I' and closing the heart chakra where the True 'I' lives during a human life. The goal has been to achieve complete separation in both cases. I was interested therefore to read an account by a French energetic healer of what she said she experienced with a patient who had been given the 'Covid' vaccine. Genuine energy healers can sense information and consciousness fields at different levels of being which are referred to as 'subtle bodies'. She described treating the patient who later returned after having, without the healer's knowledge, two doses of the 'Covid vaccine'. The healer said:

I noticed immediately the change, very heavy energy emanating from [the] subtle bodies. The scariest thing was when I was working on the heart chakra, I connected with her soul: it was detached from the physical body, it had no contact and it was, as if it was floating in a state of total confusion: a damage to the consciousness that loses contact with the physical body, i.e. with our biological machine, there is no longer any communication between them.

I continued the treatment by sending light to the heart chakra, the soul of the person, but it seemed that the soul could no longer receive any light, frequency or energy. It was a very powerful experience for me. Then I understood that this substance is indeed used to detach consciousness so that this consciousness can no longer interact through this body that it possesses in life, where there is no longer any contact, no frequency, no light, no more energetic balance or mind.

This would create a human that is rudderless and at the extreme almost zombie-like operating with a fractional state of consciousness at the mercy of Wetiko. I was especially intrigued by what the healer said in the light of the prediction by the highly-informed Rudolf Steiner more than a hundred years ago. He said:

In the future, we will eliminate the soul with medicine. Under the pretext of a 'healthy point of view', there will be a vaccine by which the human body will be treated as soon as possible directly at birth, so that the human being cannot develop the thought of the existence of soul and Spirit. To materialistic doctors will be entrusted the task of removing the soul of humanity.

As today, people are vaccinated against this disease or that disease, so in the future, children will be vaccinated with a substance that can be produced precisely in such a way that people, thanks to this vaccination, will be immune to being subjected to the 'madness' of spiritual life. He would be extremely smart, but he would not develop a conscience, and that is the true goal of some materialistic circles.

Steiner said the vaccine would detach the physical body from the etheric body (subtle bodies) and 'once the etheric body is detached the relationship between the universe and the etheric body would become extremely unstable, and man would become an automaton'. He said 'the physical body of man must be polished on this Earth by spiritual will – so the vaccine becomes a kind of arymanique (Wetiko) force' and 'man can no longer get rid of a given materialistic feeling'. Humans would then, he said, become 'materialistic of constitution and can no longer rise to the spiritual'. I have been writing for years about DNA being a receiver-transmitter of information that connects us to other levels of reality and these 'vaccines' changing DNA can be likened to changing an antenna and what it can transmit and receive. Such a disconnection would clearly lead to changes in personality and perception. Steiner further predicted the arrival of AI. Big Pharma 'Covid vaccine' makers, expressions of Wetiko, are testing their DNA-manipulating evil on children as I write with a view to giving the 'vaccine' to babies. If it's a soul-body disconnecter – and I say that it is or can be – every child would be disconnected from 'soul' at birth and the 'vaccine' would create a closed system in which spiritual guidance from the greater self would play no part. This has been the ambition of Wetiko all

along. A Pentagon video from 2005 was leaked of a presentation explaining the development of vaccines to change behaviour by their effect on the brain. Those that believe this is not happening with the 'Covid' genetically-modifying procedure masquerading as a 'vaccine' should make an urgent appointment with Naivety Anonymous. Klaus Schwab wrote in 2018:

Neurotechnologies enable us to better influence consciousness and thought and to understand many activities of the brain. They include decoding what we are thinking in fine levels of detail through new chemicals and interventions that can influence our brains to correct for errors or enhance functionality.

The plan is clear and only the heart can stop it. With every heart that opens, every mind that awakens, Wetiko is weakened. Heart and love are far more powerful than head and hate and so nothing like a majority is needed to turn this around.

Beyond the Phantom

Our heart is the prime target of Wetiko and so it must be the answer to Wetiko. We *are* our heart which is part of one heart, the infinite heart. Our heart is where the true self lives in a human life behind firewalls of five-sense illusion when an imposter takes its place – *Phantom Self*; but our heart waits patiently to be set free any time we choose to see beyond the Phantom, beyond Wetiko. A Wetikoed Phantom Self can wreak mass death and destruction while the love of forever is locked away in its heart. The time is here to unleash its power and let it sweep away the fear and despair that is Wetiko. Heart consciousness does not seek manipulated, censored, advantage for its belief or religion, its activism and desires. As an expression of the One it treats all as One with the same rights to freedom and opinion. Our heart demands fairness for itself no more than for others. From this unity of heart we can come together in mutual support and transform this Wetikoed world into what reality is meant to be – a place of love, joy, happiness, fairness, justice and freedom. Wetiko has another agenda and that's why the world is as

it is, but enough of this nonsense. Wetiko can't stay where hearts are open and it works so hard to keep them closed. Fear is its currency and its food source and love in its true sense has no fear. Why would love have fear when it knows it is *All That Is, Has Been, And Ever Can Be* on an eternal exploration of all possibility? Love in this true sense is not the physical attraction that passes for love. This can be an expression of it, yes, but Infinite Love, a love without condition, goes far deeper to the core of all being. It *is* the core of all being. Infinite reality was born from love beyond the illusions of the simulation. Love infinitely expressed is the knowing that all is One and the swiftly-passing experience of separation is a temporary hallucination. You cannot disconnect from Oneness; you can only *perceive* that you have and withdraw from its influence. This is the most important of all perception trickery by the mind parasite that is Wetiko and the foundation of all its potential for manipulation.

If we open our hearts, open the sluice gates of the mind, and redefine self-identity amazing things start to happen. Consciousness expands or contracts in accordance with self-identity. When true self is recognised as infinite awareness and label self – Phantom Self – is seen as only a series of brief experiences life is transformed. Consciousness expands to the extent that self-identity expands and everything changes. You see unity, not division, the picture, not the pixels. From this we can play the long game. No more is an experience something in and of itself, but a fleeting moment in the eternity of forever. Suddenly people in uniform and dark suits are no longer intimidating. Doing what your heart knows to be right is no longer intimidating and consequences for those actions take on the same nature of a brief experience that passes in the blink of an infinite eye. Intimidation is all in the mind. Beyond the mind there is no intimidation.

An open heart does not consider consequences for what it knows to be right. To do so would be to consider not doing what it knows to be right and for a heart in its power that is never an option. The Renegade Mind is really the Renegade Heart. Consideration of consequences will always provide a getaway car for the mind and

the heart doesn't want one. What is right in the light of what we face today is to stop cooperating with Wetiko in all its forms and to do it without fear or compromise. You cannot compromise with tyranny when tyranny always demands more until it has everything. Life is your perception and you are your destiny. Change your perception and you change your life. Change collective perception and we change the world.

Come on people ... One human family, One heart, One goal ...
FREEEEEEEDOM!

We must settle for nothing less.

Postscript

The big scare story as the book goes to press is the 'Indian' variant and the world is being deluged with propaganda about the 'Covid catastrophe' in India which mirrors in its lies and misrepresentations what happened in Italy before the first lockdown in 2020.

The *New York Post* published a picture of someone who had 'collapsed in the street from Covid' in India in April, 2021, which was actually taken during a gas leak in May, 2020. Same old, same old. Media articles in mid-February were asking why India had been so untouched by 'Covid' and then as their vaccine rollout gathered pace the alleged 'cases' began to rapidly increase. Indian 'Covid vaccine' maker Bharat Biotech was funded into existence by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (the pair announced their divorce in May, 2021, which is a pity because they so deserve each other). The Indian 'Covid crisis' was ramped up by the media to terrify the world and prepare people for submission to still more restrictions. The scam that worked the first time was being repeated only with far more people seeing through the deceit. Davidicke.com and Ickonic.com have sought to tell the true story of what is happening by talking to people living through the Indian nightmare which has nothing to do with 'Covid'. We posted a letter from 'Alisha' in Pune who told a very different story to government and media mendacity. She said scenes of dying people and overwhelmed hospitals were designed to hide what was really happening – genocide and starvation. Alisha said that millions had already died of starvation during the ongoing lockdowns while government and media were lying and making it look like the 'virus':

Restaurants, shops, gyms, theatres, basically everything is shut. The cities are ghost towns. Even so-called 'essential' businesses are only open till 11am in the morning. You basically have just an hour to buy food and then your time is up.

Inter-state travel and even inter-district travel is banned. The cops wait at all major crossroads to question why you are traveling outdoors or to fine you if you are not wearing a mask.

The medical community here is also complicit in genocide, lying about hospitals being full and turning away people with genuine illnesses, who need immediate care. They have even created a shortage of oxygen cylinders.

This is the classic Cult modus operandi played out in every country. Alisha said that people who would not have a PCR test not testing for the 'virus' were being denied hospital treatment. She said the people hit hardest were migrant workers and those in rural areas. Most businesses employed migrant workers and with everything closed there were no jobs, no income and no food. As a result millions were dying of starvation or malnutrition. All this was happening under Prime Minister Narendra Modi, a 100-percent asset of the Cult, and it emphasises yet again the scale of pure anti-human evil we are dealing with. Australia banned its people from returning home from India with penalties for trying to do so of up to five years in jail and a fine of £37,000. The manufactured 'Covid' crisis in India was being prepared to justify further fascism in the West. Obvious connections could be seen between the Indian 'vaccine' programme and increased 'cases' and this became a common theme. The Seychelles, the most per capita 'Covid vaccinated' population in the world, went back into lockdown after a 'surge of cases'.

Long ago the truly evil Monsanto agricultural biotechnology corporation with its big connections to Bill Gates devastated Indian farming with genetically-modified crops. Human rights activist Gurcharan Singh highlighted the efforts by the Indian government to complete the job by destroying the food supply to hundreds of millions with 'Covid' lockdowns. He said that 415 million people at the bottom of the disgusting caste system (still going whatever they say) were below the poverty line and struggled to feed themselves every year. Now the government was imposing lockdown at just the

time to destroy the harvest. This deliberate policy was leading to mass starvation. People may reel back at the suggestion that a government would do that, but Wetiko-controlled 'leaders' are capable of any level of evil. In fact what is described in India is in the process of being instigated worldwide. The food chain and food supply are being targeted at every level to cause world hunger and thus control. Bill Gates is not the biggest owner of farmland in America for no reason and destroying access to food aids both the depopulation agenda and the plan for synthetic 'food' already being funded into existence by Gates. Add to this the coming hyper-inflation from the suicidal creation of fake 'money' in response to 'Covid' and the breakdown of container shipping systems and you have a cocktail that can only lead one way and is meant to. The Cult plan is to crash the entire system to 'build back better' with the Great Reset.

'Vaccine' transmission

Reports from all over the world continue to emerge of women suffering menstrual and fertility problems after having the fake 'vaccine' and of the non-'vaccinated' having similar problems when interacting with the 'vaccinated'. There are far too many for 'coincidence' to be credible. We've had menopausal women getting periods, others having periods stop or not stopping for weeks, passing clots, sometimes the lining of the uterus, breast irregularities, and miscarriages (which increased by 400 percent in parts of the United States). Non-'vaccinated' men and children have suffered blood clots and nose bleeding after interaction with the 'vaccinated'. Babies have died from the effects of breast milk from a 'vaccinated' mother. Awake doctors – the small minority – speculated on the cause of non-'vaccinated' suffering the same effects as the 'vaccinated'. Was it nanotechnology in the synthetic substance transmitting frequencies or was it a straight chemical bioweapon that was being transmitted between people? I am not saying that some kind of chemical transmission is not one possible answer, but the foundation of all that the Cult does is frequency and

this is fertile ground for understanding how transmission can happen. American doctor Carrie Madej, an internal medicine physician and osteopath, has been practicing for the last 20 years, teaching medical students, and she says attending different meetings where the agenda for humanity was discussed. Madej, who operates out of Georgia, did not dismiss other possible forms of transmission, but she focused on frequency in search of an explanation for transmission. She said the Moderna and Pfizer 'vaccines' contained nano-lipid particles as a key component. This was a brand new technology never before used on humanity. 'They're using a nanotechnology which is pretty much little tiny computer bits ... nanobots or hydrogel.' Inside the 'vaccines' was 'this sci-fi kind of substance' which suppressed immune checkpoints to get into the cell. I referred to this earlier as the 'Trojan horse' technique that tricks the cell into opening a gateway for the self-replicating synthetic material and while the immune system is artificially suppressed the body has no defences. Madej said the substance served many purposes including an on-demand ability to 'deliver the payload' and using the nano 'computer bits' as biosensors in the body. 'It actually has the ability to accumulate data from your body, like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts, emotions, all kinds of things.'

She said the technology obviously has the ability to operate through Wi-Fi and transmit and receive energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. 'Just imagine you're getting this new substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones.' We had something completely foreign in the human body that had never been launched large scale at a time when we were seeing 5G going into schools and hospitals (plus the Musk satellites) and she believed the 'vaccine' transmission had something to do with this: '... if these people have this inside of them ... it can act like an antenna and actually transmit it outwardly as well.' The synthetic substance produced its own voltage and so it could have that kind of effect. This fits with my own contention that the nano receiver-transmitters are designed to connect people to the

Smart Grid and break the receiver-transmitter connection to expanded consciousness. That would explain the French energy healer's experience of the disconnection of body from 'soul' with those who have had the 'vaccine'. The nanobots, self-replicating inside the body, would also transmit the synthetic frequency which could be picked up through close interaction by those who have not been 'vaccinated'. Madej speculated that perhaps it was 5G and increased levels of other radiation that was causing the symptoms directly although interestingly she said that non-'vaccinated' patients had shown improvement when they were away from the 'vaccinated' person they had interacted with. It must be remembered that you can control frequency and energy with your mind and you can consciously create energetic barriers or bubbles with the mind to stop damaging frequencies from penetrating your field. American paediatrician Dr Larry Palevsky said the 'vaccine' was not a 'vaccine' and was never designed to protect from a 'viral' infection. He called it 'a massive, brilliant propaganda of genocide' because they didn't have to inject everyone to get the result they wanted. He said the content of the jabs was able to infuse any material into the brain, heart, lungs, kidneys, liver, sperm and female productive system. 'This is genocide; this is a weapon of mass destruction.' At the same time American colleges were banning students from attending if they didn't have this life-changing and potentially life-ending 'vaccine'. Class action lawsuits must follow when the consequences of this college fascism come to light. As the book was going to press came reports about fertility effects on sperm in 'vaccinated' men which would absolutely fit with what I have been saying and hospitals continued to fill with 'vaccine' reactions. Another question is what about transmission via blood transfusions? The NHS has extended blood donation restrictions from seven days after a 'Covid vaccination' to 28 days after even a sore arm reaction.

I said in the spring of 2020 that the then touted 'Covid vaccine' would be ongoing each year like the flu jab. A year later Pfizer CEO, the appalling Albert Bourla, said people would 'likely' need a 'booster dose' of the 'vaccine' within 12 months of getting 'fully

vaccinated' and then a yearly shot. 'Variants will play a key role', he said confirming the point. Johnson & Johnson CEO Alex Gorsky also took time out from his 'vaccine' disaster to say that people may need to be vaccinated against 'Covid-19' each year. UK Health Secretary, the psychopath Matt Hancock, said additional 'boosters' would be available in the autumn of 2021. This is the trap of the 'vaccine passport'. The public will have to accept every last 'vaccine' they introduce, including for the fake 'variants', or it would cease to be valid. The only other way in some cases would be continuous testing with a test not testing for the 'virus' and what is on the swabs constantly pushed up your nose towards the brain every time?

'Vaccines' changing behaviour

I mentioned in the body of the book how I believed we would see gathering behaviour changes in the 'vaccinated' and I am already hearing such comments from the non-'vaccinated' describing behaviour changes in friends, loved ones and work colleagues. This will only increase as the self-replicating synthetic material and nanoparticles expand in body and brain. An article in the *Guardian* in 2016 detailed research at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville which developed a new method for controlling brain circuits associated with complex animal behaviour. The method, dubbed 'magnetogenetics', involves genetically-engineering a protein called ferritin, which stores and releases iron, to create a magnetised substance – 'Magneto' – that can activate specific groups of nerve cells from a distance. This is claimed to be an advance on other methods of brain activity manipulation known as optogenetics and chemogenetics (the Cult has been developing methods of brain control for a long time). The ferritin technique is said to be non-invasive and able to activate neurons 'rapidly and reversibly'. In other words, human thought and perception. The article said that earlier studies revealed how nerve cell proteins 'activated by heat and mechanical pressure can be genetically engineered so that they become sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields, by attaching them to an iron-storing protein called ferritin, or to inorganic

paramagnetic particles'. Sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields? You mean like 5G, 6G and 7G? This is the human-AI Smart Grid hive mind we are talking about. The *Guardian* article said:

... the researchers injected Magneto into the striatum of freely behaving mice, a deep brain structure containing dopamine-producing neurons that are involved in reward and motivation, and then placed the animals into an apparatus split into magnetised and non-magnetised sections.

Mice expressing Magneto spent far more time in the magnetised areas than mice that did not, because activation of the protein caused the striatal neurons expressing it to release dopamine, so that the mice found being in those areas rewarding. This shows that Magneto can remotely control the firing of neurons deep within the brain, and also control complex behaviours.

Make no mistake this basic methodology will be part of the 'Covid vaccine' cocktail and using magnetics to change brain function through electromagnetic field frequency activation. The Pentagon is developing a 'Covid vaccine' using ferritin. Magnetism would explain changes in behaviour and why videos are appearing across the Internet as I write showing how magnets stick to the skin at the point of the 'vaccine' shot. Once people take these 'vaccines' anything becomes possible in terms of brain function and illness which will be blamed on 'Covid-19' and 'variants'. Magnetic field manipulation would further explain why the non-'vaccinated' are reporting the same symptoms as the 'vaccinated' they interact with and why those symptoms are reported to decrease when not in their company. Interestingly 'Magneto', a 'mutant', is a character in the Marvel Comic *X-Men* stories with the ability to manipulate magnetic fields and he believes that mutants should fight back against their human oppressors by any means necessary. The character was born Erik Lehnsherr to a Jewish family in Germany.

Cult-controlled courts

The European Court of Human Rights opened the door for mandatory 'Covid-19 vaccines' across the continent when it ruled in a Czech Republic dispute over childhood immunisation that legally

enforced vaccination could be 'necessary in a democratic society'. The 17 judges decided that compulsory vaccinations did not breach human rights law. On the face of it the judgement was so inverted you gasp for air. If not having a vaccine infused into your body is not a human right then what is? Ah, but they said human rights law which has been specifically written to delete all human rights at the behest of the state (the Cult). Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights relates to the right to a private life. The crucial word here is *'except'*:

There shall be no interference by a public authority with the exercise of this right EXCEPT such as is in accordance with the law and is necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic wellbeing of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others [My emphasis].

No interference *except* in accordance with the law means there *are* no 'human rights' *except* what EU governments decide you can have at their behest. 'As is necessary in a democratic society' explains that reference in the judgement and 'in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others' gives the EU a coach and horses to ride through 'human rights' and scatter them in all directions. The judiciary is not a check and balance on government extremism; it is a vehicle to enforce it. This judgement was almost laughably predictable when the last thing the Cult wanted was a decision that went against mandatory vaccination. Judges rule over and over again to benefit the system of which they are a part. Vaccination disputes that come before them are invariably delivered in favour of doctors and authorities representing the view of the state which owns the judiciary. Oh, yes, and we have even had calls to stop putting 'Covid-19' on death certificates within 28 days of a 'positive test' because it is claimed the practice makes the 'vaccine' appear not to work. They are laughing at you.

The scale of madness, inhumanity and things to come was highlighted when those not 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' were refused evacuation from the Caribbean island of St Vincent during massive volcanic eruptions. Cruise ships taking residents to the safety of another island allowed only the 'vaccinated' to board and the rest were left to their fate. Even in life and death situations like this we see 'Covid' stripping people of their most basic human instincts and the insanity is even more extreme when you think that fake 'vaccine'-makers are not even claiming their body-manipulating concoctions stop 'infection' and 'transmission' of a 'virus' that doesn't exist. St Vincent Prime Minister Ralph Gonsalves said: 'The chief medical officer will be identifying the persons already vaccinated so that we can get them on the ship.' Note again the power of the chief medical officer who, like Whitty in the UK, will be answering to the World Health Organization. This is the Cult network structure that has overridden politicians who 'follow the science' which means doing what WHO-controlled 'medical officers' and 'science advisers' tell them. Gonsalves even said that residents who were 'vaccinated' after the order so they could board the ships would still be refused entry due to possible side effects such as 'wooziness in the head'. The good news is that if they were woozy enough in the head they could qualify to be prime minister of St Vincent.

Microchipping freedom

The European judgement will be used at some point to justify moves to enforce the 'Covid' DNA-manipulating procedure. Sandra Ro, CEO of the Global Blockchain Business Council, told a World Economic Forum event that she hoped 'vaccine passports' would help to 'drive forced consent and standardisation' of global digital identity schemes: 'I'm hoping with the desire and global demand for some sort of vaccine passport – so that people can get travelling and working again – [it] will drive forced consent, standardisation, and frankly, cooperation across the world.' The lady is either not very bright, or thoroughly mendacious, to use the term 'forced consent'.

You do not 'consent' if you are forced – you *submit*. She was describing what the plan has been all along and that's to enforce a digital identity on every human without which they could not function. 'Vaccine passports' are opening the door and are far from the end goal. A digital identity would allow you to be tracked in everything you do in cyberspace and this is the same technique used by Cult-owned China to enforce its social credit system of total control. The ultimate 'passport' is planned to be a microchip as my books have warned for nearly 30 years. Those nice people at the Pentagon working for the Cult-controlled Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) claimed in April, 2021, they have developed a microchip inserted under the skin to detect 'asymptomatic Covid-19 infection' before it becomes an outbreak and a 'revolutionary filter' that can remove the 'virus' from the blood when attached to a dialysis machine. The only problems with this are that the 'virus' does not exist and people transmitting the 'virus' with no symptoms is brain-numbing bullshit. This is, of course, not a ruse to get people to be microchipped for very different reasons. DARPA also said it was producing a one-stop 'vaccine' for the 'virus' and all 'variants'. One of the most sinister organisations on Planet Earth is doing this? Better have it then. These people are insane because Wetiko that possesses them is insane.

Researchers from the Salk Institute in California announced they have created an embryo that is part human and part monkey. My books going back to the 1990s have exposed experiments in top secret underground facilities in the United States where humans are being crossed with animal and non-human 'extraterrestrial' species. They are now easing that long-developed capability into the public arena and there is much more to come given we are dealing with psychiatric basket cases. Talking of which – Elon Musk's scientists at Neuralink trained a monkey to play Pong and other puzzles on a computer screen using a joystick and when the monkey made the correct move a metal tube squirted banana smoothie into his mouth which is the basic technique for training humans into unquestioning compliance. Two Neuralink chips were in the monkey's skull and

more than 2,000 wires 'fanned out' into its brain. Eventually the monkey played a video game purely with its brain waves. Psychopathic narcissist Musk said the 'breakthrough' was a step towards putting Neuralink chips into human skulls and merging minds with artificial intelligence. *Exactly*. This man is so dark and Cult to his DNA.

World Economic Fascism (WEF)

The World Economic Forum is telling you the plan by the statements made at its many and various events. Cult-owned fascist YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki spoke at the 2021 WEF Global Technology Governance Summit (see the name) in which 40 governments and 150 companies met to ensure 'the responsible design and deployment of emerging technologies'. Orwellian translation: 'Ensuring the design and deployment of long-planned technologies will advance the Cult agenda for control and censorship.' Freedom-destroyer and Nuremberg-bound Wojcicki expressed support for tech platforms like hers to censor content that is 'technically legal but could be harmful'. Who decides what is 'harmful'? She does and they do. 'Harmful' will be whatever the Cult doesn't want people to see and we have legislation proposed by the UK government that would censor content on the basis of 'harm' no matter if the information is fair, legal and provably true. Make that *especially* if it is fair, legal and provably true. Wojcicki called for a global coalition to be formed to enforce content moderation standards through automated censorship. This is a woman and mega-censor so self-deluded that she shamelessly accepted a 'free expression' award – *Wojcicki* – in an event sponsored by her own *YouTube*. They have no shame and no self-awareness.

You know that 'Covid' is a scam and Wojcicki a Cult operative when YouTube is censoring medical and scientific opinion purely on the grounds of whether it supports or opposes the Cult 'Covid' narrative. Florida governor Ron DeSantis compiled an expert panel with four professors of medicine from Harvard, Oxford, and Stanford Universities who spoke against forcing children and

vaccinated people to wear masks. They also said there was no proof that lockdowns reduced spread or death rates of 'Covid-19'. Cult-gofer Wojcicki and her YouTube deleted the panel video 'because it included content that contradicts the consensus of local and global health authorities regarding the efficacy of masks to prevent the spread of Covid-19'. This 'consensus' refers to what the Cult tells the World Health Organization to say and the WHO tells 'local health authorities' to do. Wojcicki knows this, of course. The panellists pointed out that censorship of scientific debate was responsible for deaths from many causes, but Wojcicki couldn't care less. She would not dare go against what she is told and as a disgrace to humanity she wouldn't want to anyway. The UK government is seeking to pass a fascist 'Online Safety Bill' to specifically target with massive fines and other means non-censored video and social media platforms to make them censor 'lawful but harmful' content like the Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube. What is 'lawful but harmful' would be decided by the fascist Blair-created Ofcom.

Another WEF obsession is a cyber-attack on the financial system and this is clearly what the Cult has planned to take down the bank accounts of everyone – except theirs. Those that think they have enough money for the Cult agenda not to matter to them have got a big lesson coming if they continue to ignore what is staring them in the face. The World Economic Forum, funded by Gates and fronted by Klaus Schwab, announced it would be running a 'simulation' with the Russian government and global banks of just such an attack called Cyber Polygon 2021. What they simulate – as with the 'Covid' Event 201 – they plan to instigate. The WEF is involved in a project with the Cult-owned Carnegie Endowment for International Peace called the WEF-Carnegie Cyber Policy Initiative which seeks to merge Wall Street banks, 'regulators' (I love it) and intelligence agencies to 'prevent' (arrange and allow) a cyber-attack that would bring down the global financial system as long planned by those that control the WEF and the Carnegie operation. The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace sent an instruction to First World

War US President Woodrow Wilson not to let the war end before society had been irreversibly transformed.

The Wuhan lab diversion

As I close, the Cult-controlled authorities and lapdog media are systematically pushing 'the virus was released from the Wuhan lab' narrative. There are two versions – it happened by accident and it happened on purpose. Both are nonsense. The perceived existence of the never-shown-to-exist 'virus' is vital to sell the impression that there is actually an infective agent to deal with and to allow the endless potential for terrifying the population with 'variants' of a 'virus' that does not exist. The authorities at the time of writing are going with the 'by accident' while the alternative media is promoting the 'on purpose'. Cable news host Tucker Carlson who has questioned aspects of lockdown and 'vaccine' compulsion has bought the Wuhan lab story. 'Everyone now agrees' he said. Well, I don't and many others don't and the question is *why* does the system and its media suddenly 'agree'? When the media moves as one unit with a narrative it is always a lie – witness the hour by hour mendacity of the 'Covid' era. Why would this Cult-owned combination which has unleashed lies like machine gun fire suddenly 'agree' to tell the truth??

Much of the alternative media is buying the lie because it fits the conspiracy narrative, but it's the *wrong* conspiracy. The real conspiracy is that *there is no virus* and that is what the Cult is desperate to hide. The idea that the 'virus' was released by accident is ludicrous when the whole 'Covid' hoax was clearly long-planned and waiting to be played out as it was so fast in accordance with the Rockefeller document and Event 201. So they prepared everything in detail over decades and then sat around strumming their fingers waiting for an 'accidental' release from a bio-lab? *What??* It's crazy. Then there's the 'on purpose' claim. You want to circulate a 'deadly virus' and hide the fact that you've done so and you release it down the street from the highest-level bio-lab in China? I repeat – *What??*

You would release it far from that lab to stop any association being made. But, no, we'll do it in a place where the connection was certain to be made. Why would you need to scam 'cases' and 'deaths' and pay hospitals to diagnose 'Covid-19' if you had a real 'virus'? What are sections of the alternative media doing believing this crap? Where were all the mass deaths in Wuhan from a 'deadly pathogen' when the recovery to normal life after the initial propaganda was dramatic in speed? Why isn't the 'deadly pathogen' now circulating all over China with bodies in the street? Once again we have the technique of tell them what they want to hear and they will likely believe it. The alternative media has its 'conspiracy' and with Carlson it fits with his 'China is the danger' narrative over years. China *is* a danger as a global Cult operations centre, but not for this reason. The Wuhan lab story also has the potential to instigate conflict with China when at some stage the plan is to trigger a Problem-Reaction-Solution confrontation with the West. Question everything – *everything* – and especially when the media agrees on a common party line.

Third wave ... fourth wave ... fifth wave ...

As the book went into production the world was being set up for more lockdowns and a 'third wave' supported by invented 'variants' that were increasing all the time and will continue to do so in public statements and computer programs, but not in reality. India became the new Italy in the 'Covid' propaganda campaign and we were told to be frightened of the new 'Indian strain'. Somehow I couldn't find it within myself to do so. A document produced for the UK government entitled 'Summary of further modelling of easing of restrictions – Roadmap Step 2' declared that a third wave was inevitable (of course when it's in the script) and it would be the fault of children and those who refuse the health-destroying fake 'Covid vaccine'. One of the computer models involved came from the Cult-owned *Imperial College* and the other from Warwick University which I wouldn't trust to tell me the date in a calendar factory. The document states that both models presumed extremely high uptake

of the 'Covid vaccines' and didn't allow for 'variants'. The document states: 'The resurgence is a result of some people (mostly children) being ineligible for vaccination; others choosing not to receive the vaccine; and others being vaccinated but not perfectly protected.' The mendacity takes the breath away. Okay, blame those with a brain who won't take the DNA-modifying shots and put more pressure on children to have it as 'trials' were underway involving children as young as six months with parents who give insanity a bad name. Massive pressure is being put on the young to have the fake 'vaccine' and child age consent limits have been systematically lowered around the world to stop parents intervening. Most extraordinary about the document was its claim that the 'third wave' would be driven by 'the resurgence in both hospitalisations and deaths ... dominated by *those that have received two doses of the vaccine*, comprising around 60-70% of the wave respectively'. The predicted peak of the 'third wave' suggested 300 deaths per day with 250 of them *fully 'vaccinated' people*. How many more lies do acquiescers need to be told before they see the obvious? Those who took the job to 'protect themselves' are projected to be those who mostly get sick and die? So what's in the 'vaccine'? The document went on:

It is possible that a summer of low prevalence could be followed by substantial increases in incidence over the following autumn and winter. Low prevalence in late summer should not be taken as an indication that SARS-CoV-2 has retreated or that the population has high enough levels of immunity to prevent another wave.

They are telling you the script and while many British people believed 'Covid' restrictions would end in the summer of 2021 the government was preparing for them to be ongoing. Authorities were awarding contracts for 'Covid marshals' to police the restrictions with contracts starting in July, 2021, and going through to January 31st, 2022, and the government was advertising for 'Media Buying Services' to secure media propaganda slots worth a potential £320 million for 'Covid-19 campaigns' with a contract not ending until March, 2022. The recipient – via a list of other front companies – was reported to be American media marketing giant Omnicom Group

Inc. While money is no object for 'Covid' the UK waiting list for all other treatment – including life-threatening conditions – passed 4.5 million. Meantime the Cult is seeking to control all official 'inquiries' to block revelations about what has really been happening and why. It must not be allowed to – we need Nuremberg jury trials in every country. The cover-up doesn't get more obvious than appointing ultra-Zionist professor Philip Zelikow to oversee two dozen US virologists, public health officials, clinicians, former government officials and four American 'charitable foundations' to 'learn the lessons' of the 'Covid' debacle. The personnel will be those that created and perpetuated the 'Covid' lies while Zelikow is the former executive director of the 9/11 Commission who ensured that the truth about those attacks never came out and produced a report that must be among the most mendacious and manipulative documents ever written – see *The Trigger* for the detailed exposure of the almost unimaginable 9/11 story in which Sabbatians can be found at every level.

Passive no more

People are increasingly challenging the authorities with amazing numbers of people taking to the streets in London well beyond the ability of the Face-Nappies to stop them. Instead the Nappies choose situations away from the mass crowds to target, intimidate, and seek to promote the impression of 'violent protestors'. One such incident happened in London's Hyde Park. Hundreds of thousands walking through the streets in protest against 'Covid' fascism were ignored by the Cult-owned BBC and most of the rest of the mainstream media, but they delighted in reporting how police were injured in 'clashes with protestors'. The truth was that a group of people gathered in Hyde Park at the end of one march when most had gone home and they were peacefully having a good time with music and chat. Face-Nappies who couldn't deal with the full-march crowd then waded in with their batons and got more than they bargained for. Instead of just standing for this criminal brutality the crowd used their numerical superiority to push the Face-Nappies out of the

park. Eventually the Nappies turned and ran. Unfortunately two or three idiots in the crowd threw drink cans striking two officers which gave the media and the government the image they wanted to discredit the 99.9999 percent who were peaceful. The idiots walked straight into the trap and we must always be aware of potential agent provocateurs used by the authorities to discredit their targets.

This response from the crowd – the can people apart – must be a turning point when the public no longer stand by while the innocent are arrested and brutally attacked by the Face-Nappies. That doesn't mean to be violent, that's the last thing we need. We'll leave the violence to the Face-Nappies and government. But it does mean that when the Face-Nappies use violence against peaceful people the numerical superiority is employed to stop them and make citizen's arrests or Common Law arrests for a breach of the peace. The time for being passive in the face of fascism is over.

We are the many, they are the few, and we need to make that count before there is no freedom left and our children and grandchildren face an ongoing fascist nightmare.

COME ON PEOPLE – IT'S TIME.

One final thought ...

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

I'll protect you from the hooded claw
Keep the vampires from your door
When the chips are down I'll be around
With my undying, death-defying
Love for you

Envy will hurt itself
Let yourself be beautiful
Sparkling love, flowers
And pearls and pretty girls
Love is like an energy
Rushin' rushin' inside of me

This time we go sublime
Lovers entwine, divine, divine,
Love is danger, love is pleasure
Love is pure – the only treasure

I'm so in love with you
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
The power of love
A force from above
A sky-scraping dove

Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

Frankie Goes To Hollywood

APPENDIX

Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation (SOVI)

Isolation: The action of isolating; the fact or condition of being isolated or standing alone; separation from other things or persons; solitariness

Oxford English Dictionary

The controversy over whether the SARS-CoV-2 virus has ever been isolated or purified continues. However, using the above definition, common sense, the laws of logic and the dictates of science, any unbiased person must come to the conclusion that the SARS-CoV-2 virus has never been isolated or purified. As a result, no confirmation of the virus' existence can be found. The logical, common sense, and scientific consequences of this fact are:

- the structure and composition of something not shown to exist can't be known, including the presence, structure, and function of any hypothetical spike or other proteins;
- the genetic sequence of something that has never been found can't be known;
- "variants" of something that hasn't been shown to exist can't be known;
- it's impossible to demonstrate that SARS-CoV-2 causes a disease called Covid-19.

In as concise terms as possible, here's the proper way to isolate, characterize and demonstrate a new virus. First, one takes samples (blood, sputum, secretions) from many people (e.g. 500) with symptoms which are unique and specific enough to characterize an illness. Without mixing these samples with ANY tissue or products that also contain genetic material, the virologist macerates, filters and ultracentrifuges i.e. *purifies* the specimen. This common virology technique, done for decades to isolate bacteriophages¹ and so-called giant viruses in every virology lab, then allows the virologist to demonstrate with electron microscopy thousands of identically sized and shaped particles. These particles are the isolated and purified virus.

These identical particles are then checked for uniformity by physical and/or microscopic techniques. Once the purity is determined, the particles may be further characterized. This would include examining the structure, morphology, and chemical composition of the particles. Next, their genetic makeup is characterized by extracting the genetic material directly from the purified particles and using genetic-sequencing techniques, such as Sanger sequencing, that have also been around for decades. Then one does an analysis to confirm that these uniform particles are exogenous (outside) in origin as a virus is conceptualized to be, and not the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.² (As of May 2020, we know that virologists have no way to determine whether the particles they're seeing are viruses or just normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.)³

1 Isolation, characterization and analysis of bacteriophages from the haloalkaline lake Elmenteita, Kenya Julia Khayeli Akhwale et al, PLOS One, Published: April 25, 2019.
<https://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0215734> – accessed 2/15/21

2 "Extracellular Vesicles Derived From Apoptotic Cells: An Essential Link Between Death and Regeneration," Maojiao Li et al, Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology, 2020 October 2.
<https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fcell.2020.573511/full> – accessed 2/15/21

If we have come this far then we have fully isolated, characterized, and genetically sequenced an exogenous virus particle. However, we still have to show it is causally related to a disease. This is carried out by exposing a group of healthy subjects (animals are usually used) to this isolated, purified virus in the manner in which the disease is thought to be transmitted. If the animals get sick with the same disease, as confirmed by clinical and autopsy findings, one has now shown that the virus actually causes a disease. This demonstrates infectivity and transmission of an infectious agent.

None of these steps has even been attempted with the SARS-CoV-2 virus, nor have all these steps been successfully performed for any so-called pathogenic virus. Our research indicates that a single study showing these steps does not exist in the medical literature.

Instead, since 1954, virologists have taken unpurified samples from a relatively few people, often less than ten, with a similar disease. They then minimally process this sample and inoculate this unpurified sample onto tissue culture containing usually four to six other types of material – all of which contain identical genetic material as to what is called a “virus.” The tissue culture is starved and poisoned and naturally disintegrates into many types of particles, some of which contain genetic material. Against all common sense, logic, use of the English language and scientific integrity, this process is called “virus isolation.” This brew containing fragments of genetic material from many sources is then subjected to genetic analysis, which then creates in a computer-simulation process the alleged sequence of the alleged virus, a so called in silico genome. At no time is an actual virus confirmed by electron microscopy. At no time is a genome extracted and sequenced from an actual virus. This is scientific fraud.

The observation that the unpurified specimen — inoculated onto tissue culture along with toxic antibiotics, bovine fetal tissue, amniotic fluid and other tissues — destroys the kidney tissue onto which it is inoculated is given as evidence of the virus' existence and pathogenicity. This is scientific fraud.

From now on, when anyone gives you a paper that suggests the SARS-CoV-2 virus has been isolated, please check the methods sections. If the researchers used Vero cells or any other culture method, you know that their process was not isolation. You will hear the following excuses for why actual isolation isn't done:

1. There were not enough virus particles found in samples from patients to analyze.
2. Viruses are intracellular parasites; they can't be found outside the cell in this manner.

If No. 1 is correct, and we can't find the virus in the sputum of sick people, then on what evidence do we think the virus is dangerous or even lethal? If No. 2 is correct, then how is the virus spread from person to person? We are told it emerges from the cell to infect others. Then why isn't it possible to find it?

Finally, questioning these virology techniques and conclusions is not some distraction or divisive issue. Shining the light on this truth is essential to stop this terrible fraud that humanity is confronting. For, as we now know, if the virus has never been isolated, sequenced or shown to cause illness, if the virus is imaginary, then why are we wearing masks, social distancing and putting the whole world into prison?

Finally, if pathogenic viruses don't exist, then what is going into those injectable devices erroneously called "vaccines," and what is their purpose? This scientific question is the most urgent and relevant one of our time.

We are correct. The SARS-CoV2 virus does not exist.

Sally Fallon Morell, MA

Dr. Thomas Cowan, MD

Dr. Andrew Kaufman, MD

Bibliography

- Alinsky, Saul:** *Rules for Radicals* (Vintage, 1989)
- Antelman, Rabbi Marvin:** *To Eliminate the Opiate* (Zahavia, 1974)
- Bastardi, Joe:** *The Climate Chronicles* (Relentless Thunder Press, 2018)
- Cowan, Tom:** *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2016)
- Cowan, Tom, and Fallon Morell, Sally:** *The Contagion Myth* (Skyhorse Publishing, 2020)
- Forbes, Jack D:** *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* (Seven Stories Press, 2008 – originally published in 1979)
- Gates, Bill:** *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need* (Allen Lane, 2021)
- Huxley, Aldous:** *Brave New World* (Chatto & Windus, 1932)
- Köhnlein, Dr Claus, and Engelbrecht, Torsten:** *Virus Mania* (emu-Verlag, Lahnstein, 2020)
- Lanza, Robert, and Berman, Bob:** *Biocentrism* (BenBella Books, 2010)
- Lash, John Lamb:** *Not In His Image* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2006)
- Lester, Dawn, and Parker, David:** *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* (Independently Published, 2019)
- Levy, Paul:** *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil* (North Atlantic Books, 2013)
- Marx, Karl:** *A World Without Jews* (Philosophical Library, first edition, 1959)
- Mullis, Kary:** *Dancing Naked in the Mine Field* (Bloomsbury, 1999)
- O'Brien, Cathy:** *Trance-Formation of America* (Reality Marketing, 1995)
- Scholem, Gershon:** *The Messianic Idea in Judaism* (Schocken Books, 1994)
- Schwab, Klaus, and Davis, Nicholas:** *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution: A guide to building a better world* (Penguin Books, 2018)
- Schwab, Klaus:** *The Great Reset* (Agentur Schweiz, 2020)
- Sunstein, Cass and Thaler, Richard:** *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness* (Penguin, 2009)
- Swan, Shanna:** *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race* (Scribner, 2021)
- Tegmark, Max:** *Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality* (Penguin, 2015)
- Velikovsky, Immanuel:** *Worlds in Collision* (Paradigma, 2009)

Wilton, Robert: *The Last Days of the Romanovs* (Blurb, 2018, first published 1920)

Index

A

abusive relationships

blaming themselves, abused as [ref1](#)

children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

conspiracy theories [ref1](#)

domestic abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

economic abuse and dependency [ref1](#)

isolation [ref1](#)

physical abuse [ref1](#)

psychological abuse [ref1](#)

signs of abuse [ref1](#)

addiction

alcoholism [ref1](#)

frequencies [ref1](#)

substance abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

technology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Adelson, Sheldon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

AIDs/HIV [ref1](#)

causal link between HIV and AIDs [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

retroviruses [ref1](#)

testing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

trial-run for Covid-19, as [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

aliens/extraterrestrials [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

aluminium [ref1](#)

Amazon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

amplification cycles [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anaphylactic shock [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
animals [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
antibodies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Antifa [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
antigens [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 ennoia [ref1](#)
 genetic manipulation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 lockdowns [ref1](#)
 money [ref1](#)
 radiation [ref1](#)
 religion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 technology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)
army made up of robots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Internet [ref1](#)
 MHRA [ref1](#)
 Morgellons fibres [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Smart Grid [ref1](#)
 Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
asymptomatic, Covid-19 as [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
aviation industry [ref1](#)

B

banking, finance and money [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

2008 crisis [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

boom and bust [ref1](#)

cashless digital money systems [ref1](#)

central banks [ref1](#)

credit [ref1](#)

digital currency [ref1](#)

fractional reserve lending [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

guaranteed income [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

incomes, destruction of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

interest [ref1](#)

one per cent [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

scams [ref1](#)

BBC [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Becker-Phelps, Leslie [ref1](#)

Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) (Nudge Unit) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

behavioural scientists *and* psychologists, advice from [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Bezos, Jeff [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Biden, Hunter [ref1](#)

Biden, Joe [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#),
[ref12](#), [ref13](#), [ref14](#), [ref15](#), [ref16](#), [ref17](#)

Big Pharma

cholesterol [ref1](#)

health professionals [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

immunity from prosecution in US [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#),
[ref7](#)

billionaires [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#) [ref10](#), [ref11](#)

bird flu (H5N1) [ref1](#)

Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Blair, Tony [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Brin, Sergei [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

British Empire [ref1](#)

Bush, George HW [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Bush, George W [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Byrd, Robert [ref1](#)

C

Canada

Global Cult [ref1](#)

hate speech [ref1](#)

internment [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#)

old people [ref1](#)

SARS-COV-2 [ref1](#)

satellites [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

wearable technology [ref1](#)

Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

agents provocateur [ref1](#)

Antifa [ref1](#)

Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

QAnon [ref1](#)

security precautions, lack of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

carbon dioxide [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

care homes, deaths in [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

cashless digital money systems [ref1](#)

censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

fact-checkers [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

private messages [ref1](#)

social media [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

transgender persons [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

Centers for Disease Control (CDC) (United States) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#), [ref13](#)

centralisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

chakras [ref1](#)

change agents [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

chemtrails [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

chief medical officers and scientific advisers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#),
[ref5](#), [ref6](#)

children *see also* **young people**

abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

care, taken into [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

education [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

energy [ref1](#)

family courts [ref1](#)

hand sanitisers [ref1](#)

human sacrifice [ref1](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

mental health [ref1](#)

old people [ref1](#)

parents, replacement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

reframing [ref1](#)

smartphone addiction [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)
social media [ref1](#)
transgender persons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

anal swab tests [ref1](#)
Chinese Revolution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
digital currency [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
guaranteed income [ref1](#)
Imperial College [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#)
lockdown [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
masculinity crisis [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
media [ref1](#)
origins of virus in China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
pollution causing respiratory diseases [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
social credit system [ref1](#)
testing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
wet market conspiracy [ref1](#)
Wuhan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

cholesterol [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Christianity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

criticism [ref1](#)
cross, inversion of the [ref1](#)

Nag Hammadi texts [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Roman Catholic Church [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Satan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

class [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

carbon dioxide [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Club of Rome [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

fear [ref1](#)

funding [ref1](#)

Global Cult [ref1](#)

green new deals [ref1](#)

green parties [ref1](#)

inversion [ref1](#)

perception, control of [ref1](#)

PICC [ref1](#)

reframing [ref1](#)

temperature, increases in [ref1](#)

United Nations [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wikipedia [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Clinton, Bill [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

Clinton, Hillary [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

the cloud [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Club of Rome and climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

cognitive therapy [ref1](#)

Cohn, Roy [ref1](#)

Common Law [ref1](#)

Admiralty Law [ref1](#)

arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

contractual law, Statute Law as [ref1](#)

corporate entities, people as [ref1](#)

legalese [ref1](#)

sea, law of the [ref1](#)

Statute Law [ref1](#)

Common Purpose leadership programme [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

communism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

co-morbidities [ref1](#)

computer-generated virus,

Covid-19 as [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

computer models [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

connections [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

expanded [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

experience [ref1](#)

heart [ref1](#)

infinity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

religion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

self-identity [ref1](#)

simulation thesis [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

conspiracy theorists [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

contradictory rules [ref1](#)

contrails [ref1](#)

Corman-Drosten test [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

countermimicry [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Covid-19 vaccines *see* vaccines

Covidiots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Cowan, Tom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

crimes against humanity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

cyber-operations [ref1](#)

cyberwarfare [ref1](#)

D

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) [ref1](#)

deaths

care homes [ref1](#)

certificates [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

mortality rate [ref1](#)

post-mortems/autopsies [ref1](#)

recording [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

deceit

pyramid of deceit [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

sequence of deceit [ref1](#)

decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

dehumanisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Delphi technique [ref1](#)

democracy [ref1](#)

dependency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Descartes, René [ref1](#)

DNA

numbers [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

DNR (do not resuscitate)

orders [ref1](#)

domestic abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

downgrading of Covid-19 [ref1](#)

Drosten, Christian [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Duesberg, Peter [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

E

economic abuse [ref1](#)

Edmunds, John [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

education [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

electromagnetic spectrum [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Enders, John [ref1](#)

energy

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

children and young people [ref1](#)

consciousness [ref1](#)

decoding [ref1](#)

frequencies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

heart [ref1](#)

human energy field [ref1](#)

source, humans as an energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

viruses [ref1](#)

ennoia [ref1](#)

Epstein, Jeffrey [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

eternal 'I' [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

ethylene oxide [ref1](#)

European Union [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Event [ref1](#) *and* **Bill Gates** [ref2](#)

exosomes, Covid-19 as natural defence mechanism called [ref1](#)

experience [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Extinction Rebellion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

F

Facebook

addiction [ref1](#), 448–50

Facebook

Archons [ref1](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
hate speech [ref1](#)
monopoly, as [ref1](#)
private messages, censorship of [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#)
United States election fraud [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

fact-checkers [ref1](#)

Fauci, Anthony [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#), [ref12](#)

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

climate change [ref1](#)
computer models [ref1](#)
conspiracy theories [ref1](#)
empty hospitals [ref1](#)
Italy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
medical staff [ref1](#)
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

female infertility [ref1](#)

Fermi Paradox [ref1](#)

Ferguson, Neil [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

fertility, decline in [ref1](#)

The Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

finance *see* **banking, finance and money**

five-senses [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

censorship [ref1](#)
consciousness, expansion of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
decoding [ref1](#)
education [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
the Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
God, personification of [ref1](#)
infinity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
media [ref1](#)
paranormal [ref1](#)
perceptual programming [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Phantom Self [ref1](#)
pneuma not nous, using [ref1](#)
reincarnation [ref1](#)
self-identity [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
5G [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Floyd, George and protests, killing of [ref1](#)
flu, re-labelling of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
food and water, control of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Freemasons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Frei, Rosemary [ref1](#)
frequencies
addictions [ref1](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
awareness [ref1](#)
chanting and mantras [ref1](#)
consciousness [ref1](#)
decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
education [ref1](#)
electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies [ref1](#)
energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
fear [ref1](#)

the Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#) 5G [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
five-senses [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
ghosts [ref1](#)
Gnostics [ref1](#)
hive-minds [ref1](#)
human, meaning of [ref1](#)
light [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
love [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
magnetism [ref1](#)
perception [ref1](#)
reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
simulation [ref1](#)
terror [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Fuellmich, Reiner [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

furlough/rescue payments [ref1](#)

G

Gallo, Robert [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Gates, Bill

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
climate change [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Daily Pass tracking system [ref1](#)
Epstein [ref1](#)
fascism [ref1](#)
five senses [ref1](#)
GAVI [ref1](#)
Great Reset [ref1](#)
GSK [ref1](#)
Imperial College [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Johns Hopkins University [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

masks [ref1](#)

Nuremberg trial, proposal for [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Rockefellers [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)

Sun, dimming the [ref1](#)

synthetic meat [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Wellcome Trust [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

World Economic Forum [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Gates, Melinda [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

GAVI vaccine alliance [ref1](#)

genetics, manipulation of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also* **Nazi Germany**

Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

anti-human, why Global Cult is [ref1](#)

Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#)

contradictory rules [ref1](#)

Covid-19 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

fascism [ref1](#)

geographical origins [ref1](#)

immigration [ref1](#)

Internet [ref1](#)

mainstream media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

monarchy [ref1](#)

non-human dimension [ref1](#)

perception [ref1](#)
political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
pyramidal hierarchy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reframing [ref1](#)
Sabbatian-Frankism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
science, manipulation of [ref1](#)
spider and the web [ref1](#)
transgender persons [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
who controls the Cult [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

globalisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Gnostics [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Google [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

government

behavioural scientists and psychologists, advice from [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
definition [ref1](#)

Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) [ref1](#)

people, abusive relationship with [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

fascism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

financial system [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

water and food, control of [ref1](#)

green parties [ref1](#)

Griesz-Brisson, Margarite [ref1](#)

guaranteed income [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

H

Hancock, Matt [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

hand sanitisers [ref1](#)

heart [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

hive-minds/groupthink [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

holographs [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

hospitals, empty [ref1](#)

human, meaning of [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

addiction to technology [ref1](#)

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

elimination of Human 1.0 [ref1](#)

fertility, decline in [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

implantables [ref1](#)

money [ref1](#)

mRNA [ref1](#)

nanotechnology [ref1](#)

parents, replacement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Smart Grid, connection to [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

synthetic biology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

testosterone levels, decrease in [ref1](#)

transgender = transhumanism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

human sacrifice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Hunger Games Society [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Huxley, Aldous [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

I

identity politics [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Illuminati [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

illusory physical reality [ref1](#)

immigration [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Imperial College [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

implantables [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

incomes, destruction of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Infinite Awareness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Internet [ref1](#), [ref2](#) *see also* social media

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)

independent journalism, lack of [ref1](#)

Internet of Bodies (IoB) [ref1](#)

Internet of Everything (IoE) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Internet of Things (IoT) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)
trolls [ref1](#)

intersectionality [ref1](#)

inversion

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#)

energy [ref1](#)

Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

symbolism [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Islam

Archons [ref1](#)

crypto-Jews [ref1](#)

Islamic State [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Jinn and Djinn [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Ottoman Empire [ref1](#)

Wahhabism [ref1](#)

isolation *see* **social distancing** *and* **isolation**

Israel

China [ref1](#)

Cyber Intelligence Unit Beersheba complex [ref1](#)

expansion of illegal settlements [ref1](#)

formation [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#)
Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
medical experiments, consent for [ref1](#)
Mossad [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Palestine-Israel conflict [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
parents, replacement of [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Italy

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Lombardy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)

J

Johns Hopkins University [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Johnson, Boris [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) [ref1](#)

Judaism

anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
crypto-Jews [ref1](#)
inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Labour Party [ref1](#)
Nazi Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Torah [ref1](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Zionists [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

K

Kaufman, Andrew [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
knowledge [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Koch's postulates [ref1](#)
Kurzweil, Ray [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Kushner, Jared [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

L

Labour Party [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Lanka, Stefan [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) [ref1](#)
Levy, Paul [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Life Program [ref1](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 amplification tampering [ref1](#)
 Archons [ref1](#)
 Behavioural Insights Team [ref1](#)
 Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#)
 care homes, deaths in [ref1](#)
 children
abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mental health [ref1](#)
 China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 computer models [ref1](#)
 consequences [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 dependency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

domestic abuse [ref1](#)
fall in cases [ref1](#)
fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
guaranteed income [ref1](#)
Hunger Games Society [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
interaction, destroying [ref1](#)
Internet [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
overdoses [ref1](#)
perception [ref1](#)
police-military state [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
protests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reporting/snitching, encouragement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
testing [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
WHO [ref1](#)
love [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Lucifer [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

M

Madej, Carrie [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Magufuli, John [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mainstream media [ref1](#)
BBC [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
China [ref1](#)
climate change hoax [ref1](#)
fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
independent journalism, lack of [ref1](#)
Ofcom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

perception [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

social disapproval [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Mao Zedong [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Marx and Marxism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

masculinity [ref1](#)

masks/face coverings [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

 censorship [ref1](#)

 children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

 China, made in [ref1](#)

 dehumanisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

 fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 flu [ref1](#)

 health professionals [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

 isolation [ref1](#)

 laughter [ref1](#)

mass non-cooperation [ref1](#)

microplastics, risk of [ref1](#)

mind control [ref1](#)

multiple masks [ref1](#)

oxygen deficiency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

pollution, as cause of plastic [ref1](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

risk assessments, lack of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

self-respect [ref1](#)

surgeons [ref1](#)

United States [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
'worms' [ref1](#)
The Matrix movies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
measles [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
media see mainstream media
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)
[ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Mesopotamia [ref1](#)
messaging [ref1](#)
military-police state [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
mind control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also* MKUltra
MKUltra [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
monarchy [ref1](#)
money *see* **banking, finance and money**
Montagnier, Luc [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Mooney, Bel [ref1](#)
Morgellons disease [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mortality rate [ref1](#)
Mullis, Kary [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Musk, Elon [ref1](#)

N

Nag Hammadi texts [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
nanotechnology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
narcissism [ref1](#)
Nazi Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
near-death experiences [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Neocons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) and the Delphi technique
[ref1](#)

NHS (National Health Service)

amplification cycles [ref1](#)

Common Purpose [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

mind control [ref1](#)

NHS England [ref1](#)

saving the NHS [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

whistle-blowers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

No-Problem-Reaction-Solution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

non-human dimension of Global Cult [ref1](#)

nous [ref1](#)

numbers, reality as [ref1](#)

Nuremberg Codes [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Nuremberg-like tribunal, proposal for [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#),
[ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#)

O

Obama, Barack [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

O'Brien, Cathy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Ochel, Evita [ref1](#)

Ofcom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

old people [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Oneness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Open Society Foundations (Soros) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

oxygen 406, 528–34

P

paedophilia [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Page, Larry [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Palestine-Israel conflict [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

pandemic, definition of [ref1](#)

pandemic and health crisis scenarios/simulations [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#)

paranormal [ref1](#)

PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Pearl Harbor attacks, prior knowledge of [ref1](#)

Pelosi, Nancy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

perception [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#)

control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

enslavement [ref1](#)

externally-delivered perceptions [ref1](#)

five senses [ref1](#)

human labels [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

sale of perception [ref1](#)

self-identity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

Phantom Self [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

pharmaceutical industry *see* **Big Pharma**

phthalates [ref1](#)

Plato's Allegory of the Cave [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

pneuma [ref1](#)

police

Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#)

brutality [ref1](#)

citizen's arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

common law arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Common Purpose [ref1](#)
defunding [ref1](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
police-military state [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
reframing [ref1](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)

polio [ref1](#)

political correctness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

political puppets [ref1](#)

pollution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

post-mortems/autopsies [ref1](#)

Postage Stamp Consensus [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

pre-emptive programming [ref1](#)

Problem-Reaction-Solution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Project for the New American Century [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

psychopathic personality [ref1](#)

Archons [ref1](#)

heart energy [ref1](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

recruitment [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

wealth [ref1](#)

Wetiko [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#),
[ref5](#)

Pushbackers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

pyramid structure [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Q

QAnon Psyop [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

R

racism *see also* **Black Lives**

Matter (BLM)

anti-racism industry [ref1](#)

class [ref1](#)

critical race theory [ref1](#)

culture [ref1](#)

intersectionality [ref1](#)

reverse racism [ref1](#)

white privilege [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

radiation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

randomness, illusion of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

change agents [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

children [ref1](#)

climate change [ref1](#)

Common Purpose leadership programme [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

contradictory rules [ref1](#)

enforcers [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

NLP and the Delphi technique [ref1](#)

police [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

religion *see also* particular religions

alien invasions [ref1](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
control, system of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
criticism, prohibition on [ref1](#)
five senses [ref1](#)
good and evil, war between [ref1](#)
hidden non-human forces [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#)
save me syndrome [ref1](#)
Wetiko [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)

repetition and mind control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reporting/snitching, encouragement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Reptilians/Grey entities [ref1](#)
rewiring the mind [ref1](#)
Rivers, Thomas Milton [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Rockefeller family [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
Rockefeller Foundation documents [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Roman Empire [ref1](#)
Rothschild family [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
RT-PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Russia
 collusion inquiry in US [ref1](#)
Russian Revolution [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#)

S

Sabbatian-Frankism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 banking and finance [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Lucifer [ref1](#)
media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Nazis [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
QAnon [ref1](#)
Rothschilds [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Russia [ref1](#)
Saudi Arabia [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Sumer [ref1](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
SAGE (Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#)
SARS-1 [ref1](#)
SARs-CoV-2 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Satan/Satanism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
satellites in low-orbit [ref1](#)
Saudi Arabia [ref1](#)
Save Me Syndrome [ref1](#)
scapegoating [ref1](#)
Schwab, Klaus [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#), [ref12](#)
science, manipulation of [ref1](#)
self-identity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
self-respect, attacks on [ref1](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#),
[ref3](#), [ref4](#)
77th Brigade of UK military [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Silicon Valley/tech giants [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also*
Facebook

Israel [ref1](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#)

technocracy [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

simulation hypothesis [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

control centres [ref1](#)

the Field [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

social disapproval [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

abusive relationships [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

children [ref1](#)

flats and apartments [ref1](#)

heart issues [ref1](#)

hugs [ref1](#)

Internet [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#)

older people [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

one-metre (three feet) rule [ref1](#)

rewiring the mind [ref1](#)

simulation, universe as a [ref1](#)

SPI-B [ref1](#)

substance abuse [ref1](#)

suicide and self-harm [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

technology [ref1](#)

torture, as [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

two-metre (six feet) rule [ref1](#)

women [ref1](#)

social justice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

social media *see also* **Facebook bans on alternative views** [ref1](#)

 censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

 children [ref1](#)

 emotion [ref1](#)

 perception [ref1](#)

 private messages [ref1](#)

 Twitter [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

 Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

 YouTube [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Soros, George [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

Spain [ref1](#)

SPI-B (Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours) [ref1](#),
[ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

spider and the web [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Starmer, Keir [ref1](#)

Statute Law [ref1](#)

Steiner, Rudolf [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Stockholm syndrome [ref1](#)

streptomycin [ref1](#)

suicide and self-harm [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Sumer [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Sunstein, Cass [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

swine flu (H1N1) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

synchronicity [ref1](#)

synthetic biology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

synthetic meat [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

T

technology *see also* **artificial intelligence (AI); Internet;**

social media addiction [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

the cloud [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

cyber-operations [ref1](#)

cyberwarfare [ref1](#)

radiation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)

technocracy [ref1](#)

Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#),
[ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#), [ref13](#)

telepathy [ref1](#)

Tenpenny, Sherri [ref1](#)

Tesla, Nikola [ref1](#)

testosterone levels, decrease in [ref1](#)

testing for Covid-19 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

anal swab tests [ref1](#)

cancer [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Corman-Drosten test [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

death certificates [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

fraudulent testing [ref1](#)

genetic material, amplification of [ref1](#)

Lateral Flow Device (LFD) [ref1](#)

PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Thunberg, Greta [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Totalitarian Tiptoe [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

transgender persons

activism [ref1](#)

artificial wombs [ref1](#)

censorship [ref1](#)
 child abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
 women, deletion of rights and status of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 young persons [ref1](#)

travel restrictions [ref1](#)

Trudeau, Justin [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Trump, Donald [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#)

Twitter [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

U

UKColumn [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

United Nations (UN) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#) *see also* **Agenda
21/Agenda 2030 (UN)**

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 American Revolution [ref1](#)

 borders [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 children [ref1](#)

 China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 CIA [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 Daily Pass tracking system [ref1](#)

 demographics by immigration, changes in [ref1](#)

 Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

 election fraud [ref1](#)

 far-right domestic terrorists, pushbackers as [ref1](#)

 Federal Reserve [ref1](#)

 flu/respiratory diseases statistics [ref1](#)

 Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 hand sanitisers, FDA warnings on [ref1](#)

immigration, effects of illegal [ref1](#)
impeachment [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
lockdown [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
mass media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
nursing homes [ref1](#)
Pentagon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
pushbackers [ref1](#)
Republicans [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
borders [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Russia, inquiry into collusion with [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
UFO sightings, release of information on [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Woke Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

V

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
adverse reactions [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Africa [ref1](#)
anaphylactic shock [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
animals [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anti-vax movement [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
AstraZeneca/Oxford [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
autoimmune diseases, rise in [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

bioweapon, as real [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
black and ethnic minority communities [ref1](#)
blood clots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Brain Computer Interface (BCI) [ref1](#)
care homes, deaths in [ref1](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
chief medical officers and scientific advisers, financial interests of
[ref1](#), [ref2](#)
children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
clinical trials [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
compensation [ref1](#)
compulsory vaccinations [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
computer programs [ref1](#)
consciousness [ref1](#)
cover-ups [ref1](#)
creation before Covid [ref1](#)
cytokine storm [ref1](#)
deaths and illnesses caused by vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
definition [ref1](#)
developing countries [ref1](#)
digital tattoos [ref1](#)
DNA-manipulation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#)
emergency approval [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
female infertility [ref1](#)
funding [ref1](#)
genetic suicide [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#)
heart chakras [ref1](#)
hesitancy [ref1](#)
Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
immunity from prosecution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

implantable technology [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#)
Johnson & Johnson [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#)
long-term effects [ref1](#)
mainstream media [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)
[ref1](#), [ref2](#)
messaging [ref1](#)
Moderna [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
mRNA vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
nanotechnology [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
NHS [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
older people [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
operating system [ref1](#)
passports [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Pfizer/BioNTech [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
polyethylene glycol [ref1](#)
pregnant women [ref1](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#)
races, targeting different [ref1](#)
reverse transcription [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#)
social distancing [ref1](#)
social media [ref1](#)
sterility [ref1](#)
synthetic material, introduction of [ref1](#)
tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
travel restrictions [ref1](#)
variants [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
viruses, existence of [ref1](#)
whistle-blowing [ref1](#)

WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)
working, vaccine as [ref1](#)
young people [ref1](#)
Vallance, Patrick [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
variants [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
vegans [ref1](#)
ventilators [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
virology [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
virtual reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
viruses, existence of [ref1](#)
visual reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vitamin D [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
von Braun, Wernher [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

W

war-zone hospital myths [ref1](#)
waveforms [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
wealth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#) [ref10](#), [ref11](#)
wet market conspiracy [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
 alcoholism and drug addiction [ref1](#)
 anti-human, why Global Cult is [ref1](#)
 Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
 artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)
 Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 children [ref1](#)
 China [ref1](#)
 consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 education [ref1](#)
 Facebook [ref1](#)

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
frequency [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Gates [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
heart [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
Native American concept [ref1](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
reframing/retraining programmes [ref1](#)
religion [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#)
smartphone addiction [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
social media [ref1](#)
war [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
WHO [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Yaldabaoth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
whistle-blowing [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
white privilege [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Whitty, Christopher [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#)
'who benefits' [ref1](#)
Wi-Fi [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Wikipedia [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Wojcicki, Susan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Wokeness
Antifa [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
anti-Semitism [ref1](#)
billionaire social justice warriors [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
censorship [ref1](#)
Christianity [ref1](#)
climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
culture [ref1](#)
education, control of [ref1](#)
emotion [ref1](#)
facts [ref1](#)
fascism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
group-think [ref1](#)
immigration [ref1](#)
indigenous people, solidarity with [ref1](#)
inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
left, hijacking the [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Marxism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
mind control [ref1](#)
New Woke [ref1](#)
Old Woke [ref1](#)
Oneness [ref1](#)
perceptual programming [ref1](#)
 Phantom Self [ref1](#)
police [ref1](#)
defunding the [ref1](#)
reframing [ref1](#)
public institutions [ref1](#)
Pushbackers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
racism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
religion, as [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
social justice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

transgender [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

young people [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

women, deletion of rights and status of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

World Economic Forum (WEF) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#),
[ref8](#), [ref9](#)

World Health Organization (WHO) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#),
[ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)

AIDs/HIV [ref1](#)

amplification cycles [ref1](#)

Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

cooperation in health emergencies [ref1](#)

creation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

fatality rate [ref1](#)

funding [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Gates [ref1](#)

Internet [ref1](#)

lockdown [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

world number 1 (masses) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

world number 2 [ref1](#)

Wuhan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#) [ref8](#)

Y

Yaldabaoth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

Yeadon, Michael [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

young people *see also* children addiction to technology [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

YouTube [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

WHO 548

Z

Zaks, Tal [ref1](#)

Zionism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Zuckerberg, Mark [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#)

Zulus [ref1](#)

ICKONIC

THE ALTERNATIVE

Ickonic is something that has been a dream of mine for the last 5 years, growing up around alternative information I have always had a natural interest in what is going on in the World and what could I do to make it better.

Across the range of subjects and positions of influence occupied mainly by people who don't strive to make things better it's the Media that I have always found the most frustrating and fascinating. Mainly because if the Media did their Jobs properly then so much of the negative things happening in the World simply would not be able to happen, because they would be exposed within a heartbeat.

Free Press and the Opportunities that the internet could have given would mean that the Media are able to expose things like never before and hold people to account for their actions. As we all know there are 'Untouchables' that walk among us, people the Media simply won't touch, expose or investigate and that leads to the dark underworlds that infest the establishment the World over. Well I say enough, it's time for something different, a different kind of Media, where no one is off limits from exposing and investigating. All we're interested in at Ickonic is the truth of what is really going on in the World on whichever subject we're covering.

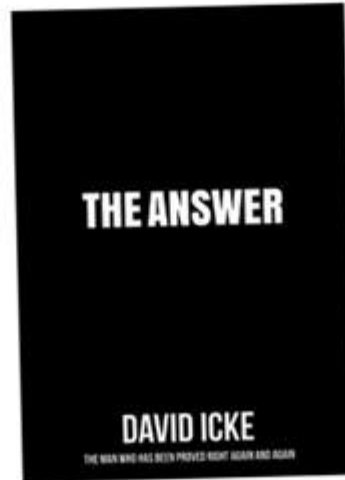
We hope you enjoy what we have created and take something away from the platform, we aim to deliver information that's informative and most importantly self-empowering, you're not a little person, you're part of something much bigger than that and its time we as a collective race began to understand that and look to the future as ours to take.

It's time...

Jaymie Icke - Founder Ickonic Alternative Media.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

DAVID ICKE
THE ANSWER



We live in extraordinary times with billions bewildered and seeking answers for what is happening. David Icke, the man who has been proved right again and again, has spent 30 years uncovering the truth behind world affairs and in a stream of previous books he predicted current events.

The Answer will change your every perception of life and the world and set you free of the illusions that control human society. There is nothing more vital for our collective freedom than humanity becoming aware of what is in this book.

Available now at davidicke.com.

THE TRIGGER

THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD
- WHO REALLY DID IT AND WHY



DAVID ICKE



**EVERYTHING
YOU NEED
TO KNOW**

BUT HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD

DAVID ICKE

DAVIDICKE.COM



DAVID ICKE STORE
LATEST NEWS ARTICLES
DAVID ICKE VIDEOS
WEEKLY DOT-CONNECTOR PODCASTS
LIVE EVENTS

WWW.DAVIDICKE.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

/ˈren·iːgeɪd/

noun

A person who behaves in a rebelliously unconventional manner.



AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

2 NEW BOOKS
BY NEIL HAGUE

ORION'S DOOR

SYMBOLS OF CONSCIOUSNESS & BLUEPRINTS OF CONTROL
- THE STORY OF ORION'S INFLUENCE OVER HUMANITY

CUTTING EDGE VISIONARY ART
& UNIQUE ILLUSTRATED BOOKS

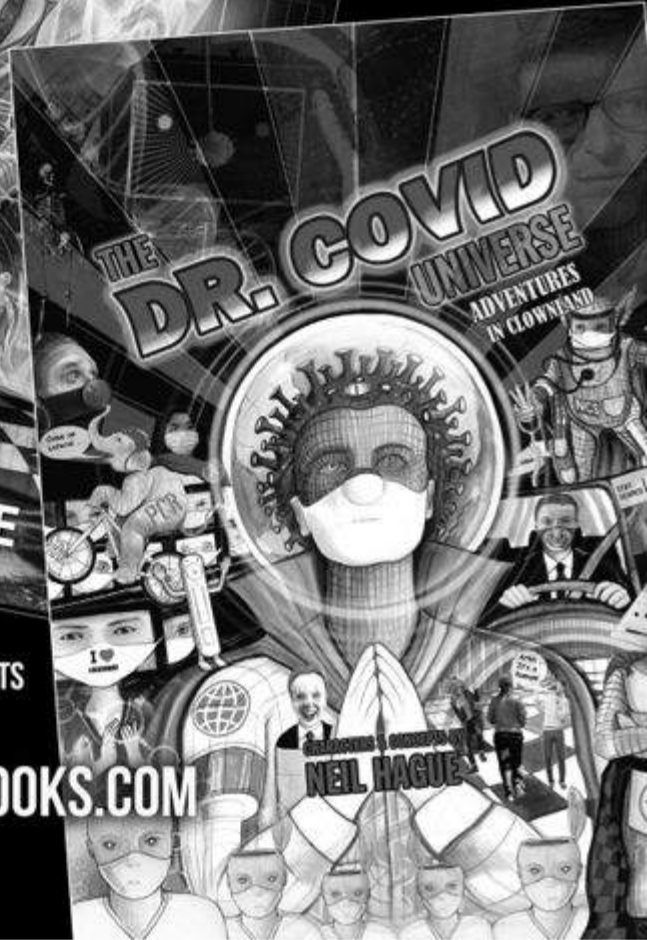
NEIL HAGUE

FOR
BOOKS, PRINTS & T-SHIRTS

VISIT:

NEILHAGUEBOOKS.COM

OR NEILHAGUE.COM



Before you go ...

For more detail, background and evidence about the subjects in *Perceptions of a Renegade Mind* – and so much more – see my others books including *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*; *The Biggest Secret*; *Children of the Matrix*; *The David Icke Guide to the Global Conspiracy*; *Tales from the Time Loop*; *The Perception Deception*; *Remember Who You Are*; *Human Race Get Off Your Knees*; *Phantom Self*; *Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told*, *The Trigger* and *The Answer*.

You can subscribe to the fantastic new Ickonic media platform where there are many hundreds of hours of cutting-edge information in videos, documentaries and series across a whole range of subjects which are added to every week. This includes my 90 minute breakdown of the week's news every Friday to explain *why* events are happening and to what end.